

INTRODUCTION

On the six rolls of this microfilm publication are reproduced the records of case files 12-226 and 000-50-2, the Dachau Concentration Camp war crimes case (*United States of America v. Martin Gottfried Weiss et al.*) which was tried by a general military government (U.S. Army) court at Dachau from November 15 through December 13, 1945. In this trial, 40 individuals associated with the administration and operation of Dachau Concentration Camp and subcamps in the area of Dachau and Landsberg, Germany, were prosecuted under the general charge of having violated the laws and usages of war. Particulars of the charge specified that the defendants were "acting in pursuance of a common design" by subjecting civilians of nations then at war with the German Reich and prisoners of war to cruelties and mistreatment, including "killings, beatings, tortures and starvation," between January 1, 1942 and April 29, 1945. The inclusive dates of the records are 1942 to 1957.

Included in this publication are German- and English-language pretrial investigation records, orders of appointment of tribunal and counsel, a charge sheet, trial transcripts, prosecution and defense exhibits, sentence reviews and recommendations, clemency petitions, and selected prison records that were filmed to supplement the trial record. Some records were not filmed because of personal privacy considerations. Pretrial records include papers of a physician, Sigmund Rascher, pertaining to illegal medical experiments that he performed at the Dachau camp hospital.

Most of the records of European and Japanese war crimes cases tried by the U.S. Army are part of one or more of the following three record groups (RG): Records of the Office of the Judge Advocate General (Army), RG 153, which includes case records and other files pertaining to war crimes trials maintained by that office in Washington, D.C.; Records of the United States Army Commands, 1942- , RG 338, which contains the records generated by Army war crimes agencies subordinate to the Office of the Judge Advocate General in Europe; and Records of the Allied Operational and Occupational Headquarters, World War II, RG 331, which contains the war crimes records created by the Supreme Allied Commander Allied Powers and subordinated units in the Far East. In addition to these record groups, the National Archives Collection of World War II War Crimes Records, RG 238, consists of war

crimes records produced by war crimes agencies other than those of the U.S. Army. Most of the records of the Dachau Concentration Camp case are part of RG 338, supplemented by some files from RG 153. The records are identified by record group number in the table of contents and on each roll of film.

Background

Jurisdictions and Cases

In Europe, the United States participated in war crimes trials under three jurisdictions: that of the International Military Tribunal (IMT), that of the U.S. military tribunals at Nuernberg, and that of U.S. Army courts. General authority for the proceedings of all three jurisdictions derived from the Declaration of German Atrocities (Moscow Declaration), released November 1, 1943, which expressed Allied determination to arrest and bring to justice Axis War criminals.

International Military Tribunal

The IMT tried 24 major Nazi war criminals and a number of organizations in 1945 and 1946. Specific authority for U.S. participation in the IMT is found in Executive Order 9547 of May 2, 1945, which authorized Supreme Court Justice Robert H. Jackson to represent the United States in war crimes matters and to act as Chief of Counsel; the London Agreement of August 8, 1945 (as amended by the Berlin Protocol of October 6, 1945), in which the United States, France, the United Kingdom, and the Soviet Union agreed to hold the IMT; and the IMT Charter (an annex to the London Agreement), which outlined the rights and obligations of defendants, judges, and prosecutors.

U.S. Military Tribunals at Nuernberg

From 1946 to 1949, U.S. military tribunals at Nuernberg tried 185 individuals in 12 separate proceedings grouped according to type of crime or organization as follows:

Case No.	<i>United States v.</i>	Popular Name	No. of Defendants
I	<i>Karl Brandt et al.</i>	Medical Case	23
II	<i>Erhard Milch</i>	Milch Case (Luftwaffe)	1

Case No.	<u>United States v.</u>	<u>Popular Name</u>	<u>No. of Defendants</u>
III	<i>Josef Altstoetter et al.</i>	Justice Case	16
IV	<i>Oswald Pohl et al.</i>	Pohl Case (SS)	18
V	<i>Friedrich Flick et al.</i>	Flick Case (Industrialist)	6
VI	<i>Carl Krauch et al.</i>	I. G. Farben Case (Industrialist)	24
VII	<i>Wilhelm List et al.</i>	Hostage Case	12
VIII	<i>Ulrich Greifelt et al.</i>	RuSHA Case (SS)	14
IX	<i>Otto Ohlendorf et al.</i>	Einsatzgruppen Case (SS)	24
X	<i>Alfried Krupp et al.</i>	Krupp Case (Industrialist)	12
XI	<i>Ernst von Weizsäcker et al.</i>	Ministries Case	21
XII	<i>Wilhelm von Sack et al.</i>	High Command Case	14

Specific authority for the U.S. tribunals, which tried these 12 cases, is found in Allied Control Council Law 10 of December 20, 1945, which outlined trial procedures patterned after those of the IMT; Executive Order 9679 of January 16, 1946, which authorized the establishment of U.S. military tribunals; Office of Military Government for Germany (U.S.) (OMGUS) Ordinances 7 and 11 of October 18, 1946 and February 17, 1947, respectively, which spelled out details of trial procedures outlined by Allied Control Council Law 10; and United States Forces, European Theater (USFET), General Order 301 of October 24, 1946, which appointed Brig. Gen. Telford Taylor as Chief of Counsel for War Crimes for the 12 U.S. military tribunals at Nuernberg.

U.S. Army Courts

From 1945 to 1948, U.S. Army courts (military commissions and special or general military government courts) tried 1,672 individuals in 489 proceedings. Specific authority for these proceedings is found in Joint Chiefs of Staff Directive 1023/10 of July 8, 1945, which placed

responsibility for certain war crimes trials in Germany on the Commander, USFET. The Commander, in turn, empowered the commanding general of the Western Military District (territory occupied by the U.S. 3d Army (Bavaria)) to appoint military courts, predominantly at the site of the former concentration camp Dachau, for the trial of war criminals not heard at Nurnberg. This was done in a letter on the subject of "Trial of War Crimes and Related Cases" of July 16, 1945. The commanding general of the Eastern Military District (territory occupied by the U.S. 7th Army (Hesse, Baden-Wuerttemberg, and Bremen)) was similarly authorized to commence war crimes trials, mainly at Ludwigsburg. In order to streamline operations, the Commander, USFET, revoked this division of authority in a letter of October 14, 1946 and assigned responsibility to prosecute war criminals to the Deputy Judge Advocate for War Crimes, USFET. Henceforth, all cases were tried at the site of the former concentration camp Dachau because centralization of war crimes activities appeared necessary in view of the large body of cases and investigations.

The 489 cases tried by the U.S. Army in Germany can be divided roughly into 4 categories: main concentration camp cases, subordinate concentration camp cases, flier cases, and miscellaneous cases. The first category (to which this case belongs) comprises 6 cases with about 200 defendants, mainly staff members and guards of Dachau, Buchenwald, Flossenburg, Mauthausen, Nordhausen, and Muehldorf concentration camps. The second category includes about 250 proceedings against approximately 800 guards and staff members of the outcamps and branch camps of the major camps. The third category encompasses more than 200 cases in which about 600 persons, largely German civilians, were prosecuted for the killing of some 1,200 U.S. nationals, mostly airmen. The fourth category consists of a few cases including the Malmedy Massacre Trial, in which more than 70 SS men were tried for murdering large groups of surrendered U.S. prisoners of war; the Hadamar murder factory case, in which a number of Hadamar Asylum staff members stood trial for the killing of about 400 Russian and Polish nationals; and the Skorzeny case, in which some members of the German Armed Forces were charged with wearing U.S. Army uniforms while participating in the Ardennes offensive. The records of all 489 cases are being filmed by the National Archives and Records Service; the Related Records section of this publication lists those published to date.

On November 2, 1945, the Dachau Concentration Camp case was referred for trial to the general military court that

had been appointed under the authority of Special Order 304, paragraph 3, dated November 2, 1945, Headquarters, U.S. 3d Army and Eastern Military District.

The Dachau Concentration Camp Case

The concentration camp at Dachau was established in March 1933, soon after the Nazi Party came to power, and was used by the Germans until April 29, 1945, when the camp was liberated by the U.S. 7th Army's 42d and 45th Divisions. Originally intended as a camp for German political prisoners and Jews, by 1940 the Dachau Concentration Camp accommodated an increasing influx of prisoners of war and political prisoners from France, Eastern Europe, the Balkans, and the Soviet Union. In addition to the main camp located southeast of the town of Dachau in Bavaria, the Dachau camp system grew to include a network of 85 subcamps scattered throughout southern Germany and Austria. Most of these subcamps were "Arbeits Kommandos," or work camps. The camp was staffed by members of the SS (Schutzstaffel), the armed branch of the Nazi Party.

The size of the camp population fluctuated continually throughout the war because large groups of prisoners were moved in and out to satisfy changing labor demands of the German war industry. Although the main camp was equipped to accommodate a maximum of only 10,000 prisoners, by August 1944 the camp's population was about 22,000, and by the spring of 1945 it had risen to more than 30,000. In April 1945, the total camp population of Dachau and its subcamps was established at 65,613 prisoners, representing virtually every European nation. The largest groups were Polish (14,053 prisoners) and Russian (12,363 prisoners). Political prisoners included religious leaders, members of political and intellectual elites, and military officers from Nazi-occupied Europe. Jews were largely confined to the 11 subcamps of the Landsberg-Kaufering area, which were considered the worst from the standpoint of overcrowding, malnutrition, disease, and brutality.

War Crimes Investigating Team #6823 reported that, because records kept at Dachau were incomplete and statistical evidence had been systematically destroyed by camp authorities, the exact number of deaths at Dachau Concentration Camp was impossible to ascertain. Fragmentary records salvaged by prisoners cited 32,979 deaths between 1940 and 1945, a figure which excludes the unrecorded deaths of thousands of Jews and other prisoners who died in

transports to or from the camp. The largest number of deaths were attributed to starvation and disease directly related to malnutrition, such as tuberculosis, typhus, and dysentery. The unusually high death rate from disease at Dachau was attributed also to extreme overcrowding, lack of sanitary facilities, exposure to the elements without adequate clothing, and absence of preventive medicine or treatment of disease. Aside from these "natural causes," uncounted numbers died as a result of beatings, torture, and illegal medical experiments.

The following 40 defendants were indicted and listed on the formal charge sheet:

- Fritz M. K. Becher, political prisoner at Dachau: block elder, or supervisor.
- Peter Betz, SS Hauptscharfuehrer (technical sergeant): responsible for checking camp arrivals and departures, as well as death cases of invalids.
- Frank Boettger, SS Oberscharfuehrer (staff sergeant): labor leader, responsible for work details, transports, and crematory duty.
- Fritz Degelow, SS Hauptsturmfuehrer (captain): commander of company guard, leader of evacuation transport.
- Leonard A. Eichberger, SS Rapportfuehrer (1st sergeant): interrogator at camp headquarters, rifleman, and reporter at executions.
- Johann Eichelsdorfer, captain in the Wehrmacht: camp leader at subcamps Kaufering Nos. 4, 7, and 8.
- Dr. Hans Kurt Eisele, SS Sturmbannfuehrer (major): responsible for surgical department of prisoners' hospital; attended executions at crematory where he signed death certificates.
- Anton Endres, SS Oberscharfuehrer (staff sergeant): first aid attendant at prisoners' hospital.
- Sylvester Filleboeck, SS Untersturmfuehrer (2d lieutenant): food supply officer responsible for food supply room and prisoners' kitchen.
- Otto Foerschner, SS Sturmbannfuehrer (major): commander of several of the Kaufering subcamps.

- Albin Gretsch, SS Unterscharfuehrer (corporal): served as camp guard at Dachau and Kaufering, and on transport, responsible for security.
- Dr. Fritz Hintermayer, SS Sturmbannfuehrer (major): medical officer and head physician in prison hospital.
- Josef Jarolin, SS Obersturmfuehrer (1st lieutenant): supervised executions, punishment reports, and interrogations. Camp leader at subcamp in Allach.
- Johann Kick, Gestapo officer: head of political department at Dachau in charge of interrogation of prisoners and punishment investigations.
- Simon Kiern, SS Hauptscharfuehrer (technical sergeant): office clerk, censor, and block leader at Dachau camp.
- Johann Kirsch, SS officer: commander at Kaufering Camp No. 1 in 1944-45.
- Christof Ludwig Knoll, political prisoner at Dachau: block elder and Kapo responsible for discipline and work details.
- Alfred Kramer, SS sergeant at Dachau, camp leader at Kaufering No. 1: responsible for transports to Dachau and for atrocities at the Kaufering subcamp.
- Walter A. Langleist, SS Hauptsturmfuehrer (captain): commander of guard battalion at Dachau and camp commander at Kaufering No. 4.
- Hugo Lausterer, SS guard: responsible for guard duty on work details and transports.
- Arno Lippman, SS Obersturmfuehrer (1st lieutenant): responsible for work details and camp commander at Kaufering subcamps Nos. 2 and 7.
- Emil Mahl, criminal prisoner at Dachau: detailed to executions and crematory duty.
- Otto Moll, member of SS: responsible for work details at Kaufering No. 1. Also in charge of billeting, feeding, and clothing of prisoners; sanitation; and evacuation transports at Kaufering subcamps.

- Engelbert Niedermeyer, SS Unterscharfuehrer (corporal):
block leader and leader of work detail at Dachau
crematory.
- Dr. Fridolin Puhr, SS Hauptsturmfuehrer (captain):
physician for SS troops at Dachau.
- Michael Redwitz, SS Hauptsturmfuehrer (captain): camp
security leader responsible for prisoners' welfare
as well as order and cleanliness of the camp.
- Friedrich Ruppert, SS Obersturmfuehrer (1st lieutenant):
responsible for security services at Dachau.
- Dr. Klaus Schilling, physician in charge of an experi-
mental malaria station at Dachau.
- Johann Schoepp, Rumanian citizen transferred into German
Army: guard at the subcamp at Feldafing.
- Vinzenz Schoettl, member of SS: responsible for work
details at subcamp Kaufering No. 3.
- Otto Schulz, SS Untersturmfuehrer (2d lieutenant):
responsible for supervising Dachau inmates working
at the German armament works in the town of Dachau.
- Josef Seuss, SS Hauptscharfuehrer (technical sergeant):
guard and work detail leader.
- Rudolf Suttrop, SS Obersturmbannfuehrer (lieutenant
colonel): adjutant at Dachau responsible for
telephone communications, distribution of mail,
and paper work of the Commandant's office.
- Wilhelm Temple, SS Arbeitsdienstfuehrer (labor service
leader): responsible for arranging work details
at Kanfering subcamp No. 4.
- Franz Trenkle, SS Hauptscharfuehrer (technical sergeant):
responsible for work details outside camp and
participation in executions.
- Wilhelm Wagner, SS Hauptscharfuehrer (technical
sergeant): in charge of laundry at Dachau;
responsible for outside work details and adminis-
tering official punishments.
- Martin Gottfried Weiss, Camp Commander at Dachau and its

subcamps from September 1942 to November 1943: responsible for complete operation of the camp and all personnel.

Wilhelm Welter, SS Hauptscharfuehrer (technical sergeant): responsible for selection of people for slave labor formations, work details, medical experiments, and transports.

Friedrich Wetzel, SS Hauptsturmfuehrer (captain): administrative leader at Dachau responsible for clothing, food, and shelter of inmates.

Dr. Wilhelm Witteler, SS doctor: head physician at Dachau, responsible for prisoners' hygiene, nutrition, and disease prevention.

By Special Order 304 (U.S. 3d Army, November 2, 1945), the following officers were appointed to the court: Brig. Gen. John M. Lentz; Col. George E. Bruner; Col. George R. Scithers; Col. Laird A. Richards; Col. Wendell Blanchard; Col. John R. Jeter; Col. Lester J. Abele; and Col. Peter O. Ward. Four officers were appointed members of the prosecution: Lt. Col. William D. Demson; Capt. William D. Lines; Capt. Richard G. McCuskey; and Capt. Philip Heller. Four additional officers were appointed to serve as counsel for the defendants: Lt. Col. Douglas T. Bates; Maj. Maurice J. McKeown; Capt. John A. May; and Capt. Dalvin J. Niles.

All defendants pleaded "not guilty" to the general charge and particulars. The defense opened the proceedings with a motion to quash the charges and particulars on the grounds that the court had failed to allege the nationality of the accused or to acquaint them individually with the offenses charged. The defense also introduced a motion for severance, arguing that trial of so large a group lessened the likelihood that the interests of each accused would be adequately represented. Both motions were denied.

The defense offered by the accused fell into two parts: general denials of the charges and the plea of superior orders. That the defendants were jointly guilty of a "scheme of extermination" at the Dachau camps was established by the prosecution on the basis of substantial evidence submitted during the proceedings. However, the plea of superior orders raised by each of the accused presented a serious issue. Although the prosecution rejected the plea as a legitimate defense, the court did consider it

as a mitigating factor for certain defendants of lower rank or position.

On December 14, 1945, the court found all defendants guilty as charged, and pronounced sentences. Of the 40 accused, 36 were sentenced to death by hanging, and 28 were executed by hanging at Landsberg Prison, Landsberg, Germany on May 28, 1946: Becher, Boettger, Eichberger, Eichelsdorfer, Endres, Foerschner, Hintermayer, Jarolin, Kick, Kiern, Kirsch, Knoll, Kramer, Langleist, Lippmann, Moll, Niedermeyer, Redwitz, Ruppert, Schilling, Schoettl, Seuss, Suttrop, Temple, Trenkle, Wagner, Weiss, and Welter. The remaining eight death sentences were reviewed and commuted in March-April 1946; that of Eisele to life imprisonment; those of Witteler, Schulz, and Puhr to 20 years imprisonment; and those of Filleboeck, Degelow, Wetzel, and Mahl to 10 years imprisonment. Subsequently, their sentences were reduced further, along with those of the four remaining defendants, Peter Betz, who was sentenced to life imprisonment, and Lausterer, Gretsche, and Schoepp, who were sentenced to imprisonment for 10 years.

Betz's life sentence was reduced to 15 years in June 1950; he was released on parole on July 9, 1955, and discharged on July 10, 1957. Degelow and Filleboeck were discharged on December 7, 1951. Eisele's sentence was commuted to 10 years on November 29, 1950, and he was discharged on February 26, 1952. Gretsche's sentence was reduced to 7 years in June 1950, and he was discharged on August 25, 1950. Lausterer, after his sentence was reduced to 8 years in June 1950, was discharged on January 4, 1951. Puhr was discharged on April 28, 1950, and Mahl, on February 16, 1952. Schulz's sentence was reduced to 15 years on October 18, 1951; he was released on parole in December 1953 and discharged on June 20, 1957. Schoepp was discharged on February 12, 1950, and Wetzel, on January 11, 1952. Witteler's sentence was reduced to 15 years on July 3, 1950; he was placed on parole in March 1954 and discharged on July 10, 1957.

Records Description

The Dachau trial authorization documents are filmed at the beginning of roll 1. These consist of the Moscow Declaration, the Joint Chiefs of Staff Directive 1023/10 of July 8, 1945, and the USFET Commander's letter of October 14, 1946, transferring responsibility for prosecuting war criminals from the commanders of the 3d and

as a mitigating factor for certain defendants of lower rank or position.

On December 14, 1945, the court found all defendants guilty as charged, and pronounced sentences. Of the 40 accused, 36 were sentenced to death by hanging, and 28 were executed by hanging at Landsberg Prison, Landsberg, Germany on May 28, 1946: Becher, Boettger, Eichberger, Eichelsdorfer, Endres, Foerschner, Hintermayer, Jarolin, Kick, Kiern, Kirsch, Knoll, Kramer, Langleist, Lippmann, Moll, Niedermeyer, Redwitz, Ruppert, Schilling, Schoettl, Seuss, Suttrop, Temple, Trenkle, Wagner, Weiss, and Welter. The remaining eight death sentences were reviewed and commuted in March-April 1946; that of Eisele to life imprisonment; those of Witteler, Schulz, and Puhr to 20 years imprisonment; and those of Filleboeck, Degelow, Wetzel, and Mahl to 10 years imprisonment. Subsequently, their sentences were reduced further, along with those of the four remaining defendants, Peter Betz, who was sentenced to life imprisonment, and Lausterer, Gretsche, and Schoepp, who were sentenced to imprisonment for 10 years.

Betz's life sentence was reduced to 15 years in June 1950; he was released on parole on July 9, 1955, and discharged on July 10, 1957. Degelow and Filleboeck were discharged on December 7, 1951. Eisele's sentence was commuted to 10 years on November 29, 1950, and he was discharged on February 26, 1952. Gretsche's sentence was reduced to 7 years in June 1950, and he was discharged on August 25, 1950. Lausterer, after his sentence was reduced to 8 years in June 1950, was discharged on January 4, 1951. Puhr was discharged on April 28, 1950, and Mahl, on February 16, 1952. Schulz's sentence was reduced to 15 years on October 18, 1951; he was released on parole in December 1953 and discharged on June 20, 1957. Schoepp was discharged on February 12, 1950, and Wetzel, on January 11, 1952. Witteler's sentence was reduced to 15 years on July 3, 1950; he was placed on parole in March 1954 and discharged on July 10, 1957.

Records Description

The Dachau trial authorization documents are filmed at the beginning of roll 1. These consist of the Moscow Declaration, the Joint Chiefs of Staff Directive 1023/10 of July 8, 1945, and the USFET Commander's letter of October 14, 1946, transferring responsibility for prosecuting war criminals from the commanders of the 3d and

7th Armies to the USFET Judge Advocate General's Office. Filmed with these documents is the Headquarters, 7th Army directive, dated May 7, 1945, authorizing the investigation of the Dachau concentration camp by War Crimes Investigation Team #6823.

Four finding aids--a list of the accused, a roster of officers appointed to the court, a witness testimony index, and an index to prosecution and defense exhibits--are filmed after the authorization documents.

Records of the Dachau Concentration Camp trial comprise three groups filmed in the following order: pretrial records, trial transcripts and trial exhibits, and posttrial documents. Within these groups, the records are arranged and filmed chronologically, except for trial exhibits (which are filmed in numerical sequence) and posttrial case review files and clemency appeals (which are filmed alphabetically by defendant). Target sheets have been prepared and filmed to identify groupings of documents and to provide information from original file folder covers. The English-language version precedes the German-language version in cases where both are available. Duplicate copies of records were not filmed.

Pretrial Records

Records making up the pretrial documents include the report of War Crimes Investigating Team #6823 (the "Chavez Report") with two items from the original exhibits, witness interrogation reports, U.S. Army Signal Corps photographs of Dachau Concentration Camp, newspaper clippings pertaining to the liberation of Dachau camp and pretrial investigations, and the files of Dr. Sigmund Rascher concerning medical experiments performed at Dachau.

Trial Records

The trial transcripts are in English and are arranged chronologically in five volumes. At the front of Volume 1 are a roster of the officers detailed for the court, a witness testimony index, an index to the trial exhibits, and the charge sheet. (The roster and indexes have also been filmed with the finding aids on roll 1.) The text of the transcript is numbered sequentially from page 23 through page 1990. (Pages 1 through 22 of Volume 1 consist of a petition for review dated December 21, 1945. For the sake of chronology, this document has been placed at the beginning of the posttrial records.) The trial transcripts

are immediately followed by trial exhibits, photographs taken during the trial, and newspaper clippings pertaining to the trial, and miscellaneous correspondence pertaining to the trial.

Prosecution exhibits are arranged sequentially, Nos. 1 through 139, and consist of affidavits, atrocity photographs, death records, hospital reports, prisoner transport lists, and other camp records. The following exhibits, listed in the index, are missing from the records: Nos. 49-55, death registers and a chart showing different insignia worn by prisoners; Nos. 58-59, daily reports of security officers at Dachau; and No. 85, a diagram of the organizational scheme at Dachau.

Defense exhibits are numbered sequentially 1 through 22. They include camp rules and orders, medical certificates, food rationing documentation, and personal statements. Although the index cites two items numbered 26 and 27, described as letters from civilians in regard to defendants, these items are missing.

Posttrial Records

The posttrial material includes three categories of records: sentence reviews and related documents, clemency petitions and related documents, and parts of the prison files. The first category contains "review and recommendations" of the Office of the Judge Advocate, U.S. 3d Army and Eastern Military District, and of the Deputy Judge Advocate, European Theater; as well as certificates of execution of sentences.

Clemency petitions and related documents are arranged alphabetically by defendant's surname, and chronologically thereunder. Included with defendant's records are German-language clemency petitions and letters of appeal by or on behalf of defendants (with English translations), and petition acknowledgments.

The prison records filmed in this publication comprise a number of items selected to document more fully the outcome of the trial and to portray the evolution of the legal process. They include case review files of the War Crimes Modification Board, European Command; applications and orders for parole; and discharge papers.

Related Records

Microfilm publications of related records in RG 153 and RG 338 include:

- United States of America v. Alfons Klein et al. (Case Files 12-449 and 000-12-31), October 8, 1945-October 15, 1945, M1078 (Hadamar case);*
United States of America v. Kurt Andrae et al. (and Related Cases), April 27, 1945-June 11, 1958, M1079 (Nordhausen cases);
United States of America v. Franz Auer et al., November 1943-July 1958, M1093 (Muehldorf case);
United States of America v. Ernst Dura et al., June 9-23, 1947, M1100 (Wiener-Neudorf outcamp case);
United States of America v. Kurt Goebell et al., February 6-March 31, 1946, and United States of America v. August Haesiker, June 26, 1947, M1103 (collectively known as the Borkum Island case);
United States of America v. Otto Skorzeny et al., July 13, 1946-December 13, 1948, M1106 (Skorzeny case);
United States of America v. Johann Haider et al., September 3-12, 1947, M1139 (Haider case);
German Documents Among the War Crimes Records of the Judge Advocate Division, Headquarters, United States Army, Europe, T1021.

The records of the Dachau case also are closely related to other microfilmed records in National Archives Collection of World War II War Crimes Records, RG 238, specifically:

- Prosecution Exhibits Submitted to the International Military Tribunal, T988;*
Records of the Office of the United States Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, Nuernberg Military Tribunals, Relating to Nazi Industrialists, T301;
Records of the United States Nuernberg War Crimes Trials:
NOKW Series, 1933-1947, T1119;
NG Series, 1933-1948, T1139;
NM Series, 1934-1946, M936;
NF Series, 1934-1946, M942;
WA Series, 1940-1945, M946;
Guertner Diaries, October 5, 1934-December 24, 1938, M978.
Records of the United States Nuernberg War Crimes Trials:
United States of America v.:
Karl Brandt et al. (Case I), November 21, 1946-August 20, 1947, M887;
Erhard Milch (Case II), November 13, 1946-April 17, 1947, M888;

- Josef Altstoetter et al. (Case III), February 17-December 4, 1947, M889;*
Oswald Pohl et al. (Case IV), January 13, 1947-August 11, 1948, M890;
Friedrich Flick et al. (Case V), March 3-December 22, 1947, M891;
Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI), August 14, 1947-July 30, 1948, M892;
Wilhelm List et al. (Case VII), July 8, 1947-February 19, 1948, M893;
Ulrich Greifelt et al. (Case VIII), October 10, 1947-March 10, 1948, M894;
Otto Ohlendorf et al. (Case IX), September 16, 1947-April 10, 1948, M895;
Alfried Krupp et al. (Case X), August 16, 1947-July 31, 1948, M896;
Ernest von Weizsaecker, et al. (Case XI), November 4, 1947-October 28, 1948, M897;
Wilhelm von Leeb, et al. (Case XII), November 28, 1947-October 28, 1948, M898;
Records of the United States Nuernberg War Crimes Trials Interrogations, 1946-1948, M1019.

In addition, the record of the IMT at Nuernberg has been published in *Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal (Nuernberg, 1947)*, 42 vols. Excerpts from subsequent proceedings have been published as *Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunal Under Control Council Law No. 10* (U.S. Government Printing Office, 1950-1953), 15 vols. Detailed published finding aids with computer-assisted indexes for the microfilmed records of the Ohlendorf Case (Special List 42) and the Milch Case (Special List 38) have also been published. The National Archives and Records Service holds motion pictures and photographs of many sessions of the IMT and of the 12 U.S. Nuernberg proceedings, as well as sound recordings of the IMT proceedings only.

Amy K. Schmidt arranged the records of the Dachau case for microfilming and wrote these introductory remarks.

CONTENTS

<u>Roll</u>	<u>Description; Inclusive Dates</u>	<u>RG</u>
1	<u>Finding Aids</u>	
	Authorization Documents	
	List of Accused	338
	Roster of Officers of the Court	338
	Witness Testimony Index	338
	Index to Trial Exhibits	338
	<u>Pretrial Documents</u>	
	Report of Investigating Team #6823; Apr. 30-Aug. 31, 1945	338
	Witness Interrogation Reports; May 28, 1943-Nov. 20, 1945	153, 338
	Photographs of Dachau Concentration Camp; Apr. 28-May 6, 1945	153
	Newspaper Clippings; Apr. 30-Nov. 16, 1945	153
	Files of Dr. Sigmund Rascher; May 15, 1941-July 12, 1946	338
2	<u>Court and Attorney Appointment Documents;</u>	
	Nov. 2-Dec. 3, 1945	338
	Charge Sheet; Nov. 2, 1945	338
	<u>Trial Transcripts</u>	338
	Vol. 1 (p. 23-330); Nov. 15-19, 1945	
	Vol. 2 (p. 331-750); Nov. 20-24, 1945	
	Vol. 3 (p. 751-992); Nov. 26-29, 1945	
3	<u>Trial Transcripts</u>	
	Vol. 3 (p. 993-1140); Nov. 30-Dec. 1, 1945	
	Vol. 4 (p. 1141-1636); Dec. 3-7, 1945	
	Vol. 5 (p. 1637-1990); Dec. 8-13, 1945	
4	<u>Trial Exhibits</u>	338
	Prosecution Exhibits 1-139	
	Defense Exhibits 1-22	
	<u>Other Trial Documents</u>	
	<u>Trial Photographs</u>	153
	Nov. 15-Dec. 13, 1945	
	Newspaper Clippings	153
	Nov. 15, 1945-May 29, 1946	
	Miscellaneous Correspondence	338
	Dec. 19, 1945-Sept. 28, 1949	
	<u>Sentence Reviews and Related Documents</u>	338
	Petition for Review; Dec. 21, 1945	
	Order of Review; Jan. 24, 1946	
	Review and Recommendation; Mar. 1946	
	Recommendation of Theater Judge Advocate; Apr. 5, 1946	

<u>Roll</u>	<u>Description; Inclusive Dates</u>	<u>RG</u>
4(con.)	<u>Certificates of Execution and Related Documents; Dec. 15, 1945-June 5, 1946</u>	338
5	<u>Clemency Petitions and Related Documents</u> Fritz Becher, Dec. 18, 1945-Feb. 10, 1946 Peter Betz, Apr. 18-July 12, 1948 Franz Boettger, Jan. 12, 1946-Sept. 7, 1948 Fritz Degelow, Feb. 10, 1946-Mar. 21, 1951 Leonard Eichberger, Feb. 9, 1946 Johann Eichelsdorfer, Feb. 9, 1946-Mar. 15, 1946 Hans Kurt Eisele, July 13-Dec. 3, 1948 Anton Endres, Dec. 21, 1945-Feb. 23, 1946 Sylvester Filleboeck, Jan. 24, 1946-June 11, 1951 Otto Foerschner, Feb. 4, 1946-Mar. 10, 1946 Fritz Hintermayer, Dec. 21, 1945-Apr. 8, 1947 Josef Jarolin, Jan. 22, 1946-Oct. 13, 1950 Johann Kick, Dec. 18, 1945-Jan. 23, 1946 Simon Kiern, Dec. 19, 1945-May 14, 1946 Johann Kirsch, Feb. 20, 1946-May 16, 1950 Christoff Ludwig Knoll, Dec. 21, 1945-Feb. 6, 1946 Alfred Kramer, Jan. 18-Feb. 11, 1946 Walter Langleist, Jan. 22, 1946-Apr. 30, 1953 Hugo Lausterer, Nov. 24, 1946-Mar. 29, 1948 Arno Lippman, Feb. 8, 1946 Emil Mahl, Dec. 16, 1945-July 25, 1947 Otto Moll, Jan. 20, 1946 Engelbert Niedermeyer, Dec. 24, 1945-Feb. 10, 1946 Fridolin Puhr, Jan. 21, 1946-Jan. 14, 1949 Michael Redwitz, Jan. 16-May 10, 1946 Friedrich Ruppert, Dec. 21, 1945-Feb. 9, 1946 Klaus Schilling, Jan. 17-May 21, 1946 Johann Schoepp, Nov. 8, 1946-July 20, 1948 Vinzenz Schoettl, Jan. 14-Feb. 10, 1946 Otto Schulz, Jan. 10, 1946-Mar. 4, 1948 Josef Seuss, Jan. 8, 1946 Rudolf Suttrop, Jan. 10-Feb. 24, 1946 Wilhelm Temple, Oct. 20, 1947 Franz Trenkle, Jan. 23, 1946 Wilhelm Wagner, Dec. 21, 1945-Feb. 9, 1946 Wilhelm Welter, Dec. 24, 1945-Feb. 9, 1946	153

<u>Roll</u>	<u>Description; Inclusive Dates</u>	<u>RG</u>
5 (con.)	Friedrich Wetzel, Jan. 19-Feb. 10, 1946 Wilhelm Witteler, Jan. 2, 1946-May 21, 1952	153
	<u>Miscellaneous Correspondence Pertaining to Clemency Appeals; Jan. 5-Sept. 4, 1946</u>	153
6	<u>War Crimes Modification Board; Case Review Files</u>	338
	Peter Betz, Apr. 17, 1948-Oct. 5, 1951	
	Fritz Degelow, June 16, 1950-Nov. 27, 1951	
	Hans Kurt Eisele, July 7, 1948-Feb. 21, 1952	
	Sylvester Filleboeck, June 2, 1950-Nov. 27, 1951	
	Albin Gretsche, June 2-16, 1950	
	Hugo Lausterer, June 2-16, 1950	
	Emil Mahl, June 12-15, 1950	
	Fridolin Pühr, Mar. 29-Apr. 22, 1950	
	Otto Schulz, Feb. 20, 1948-Oct. 4, 1951	
	Friedrich Wetzel, June 16-20, 1950	
	Wilhelm Witteler, Jan. 24, 1946-Oct. 4, 1951	
	<u>Prison Records</u>	338
	Peter Betz, July 8, 1948-Sept. 5, 1957	
	Fritz Degelow, Apr. 15, 1946-Dec. 7, 1951	
	Hans Eisele, Aug. 14, 1947-Feb. 19, 1952	
	Sylvester Filleboeck, Dec. 15, 1945-Dec. 7, 1951	
	Albin Gretsche, Dec. 15, 1945-Aug. 25, 1950	
	Hugo Lausterer, Dec. 13, 1945-June 26, 1950	
	Emil Mahl, Jan. 29, 1946-Feb. 16, 1952	
	Fridolin Pühr, Jan. 29, 1946-Apr. 22, 1950	
	Johann Schoepp, Dec. 13, 1945-Feb. 13, 1950	
	Otto Schulz, Nov. 6, 1953-Aug. 12, 1957	
	Friedrich Wetzel, Dec. 15, 1945-Jan. 11, 1952	
	Wilhelm Witteler, Dec. 15, 1945-May 14, 1957	

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

Microfilm Publication M1174

RECORDS OF U.S. ARMY WAR CRIMES TRIALS

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA v. MARTIN BUSTARRO WEISS ET AL.

NOVEMBER 15, 1945-DECEMBER 13, 1945

Roll 1

Finding Aids

Documents of Authorization

Other Finding Aids, RG 338

Pretrial Documents, RG 338 and RG 153

**THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES
NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS SERVICE
GENERAL SERVICES ADMINISTRATION**

WASHINGTON: 1981

Roll 1

Target 1

Finding Aids

Authorization Documents

DECLARATION ON GERMAN ATROCITIES

[Moscow Declaration]

* Released November 1, 1943

THE UNITED KINGDOM, the United States and the Soviet Union have received from many quarters evidence of atrocities, massacres and cold-blooded mass executions which are being perpetrated by the Hitlerite forces in the many countries they have overrun and from which they are now being steadily expelled. The brutalities of Hitlerite domination are no new thing and all the peoples or territories in their grip have suffered from the worst form of government by terror. What is new is that many of these territories are now being redeemed by the advancing armies of the liberating Powers and that in their desperation, the recoiling Hitlerite Huns are redoubling their ruthless cruelties. This is now evidenced with particular clearness by monstrous crimes of the Hitlerites on the territory of the Soviet Union which is being liberated from the Hitlerites, and on French and Italian territory.

Accordingly, the aforesaid three allied Powers, speaking in the interests of the thirty-two [thirty-three] United Nations, hereby solemnly declare and give full warning of their declaration as follows:

At the time of the granting of any armistice to any government which may be set up in Germany, those German officers and men and members of the Nazi party who have been responsible for, or have taken a consenting part in the above atrocities, massacres, and executions, will be sent back to the countries in which their abominable deeds were done in order that they may be judged and punished according to the laws of these liberated countries and of the free governments which will be created therein. Lists will be compiled in all possible detail from all these countries having regard especially to the invaded parts of the Soviet Union, to Poland and Czechoslovakia, to Yugoslavia and Greece, including Crete and other islands, to Norway, Denmark, the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg, France and Italy.

Thus, the Germans who take part in wholesale shootings of Italian officers or in the execution of French, Dutch, Belgian, or Norwegian hostages or of Cretan peasants, or who have shared in the slaughters inflicted on the people of Poland or in territories of the Soviet Union which are now being swept clear of the enemy, will know that they will be brought back to the scene of their crimes and judged on the spot by the peoples whom they have outraged. Let those who have hitherto not imbrued their hands with innocent blood beware lest they join the ranks of the guilty, for most assuredly the three allied Powers will pursue them to the uttermost ends of the earth and will deliver them to their accusers in order that justice may be done.

The above declaration is without prejudice to the case of the major criminals, whose offences have no particular geographical localisation and who will be punished by the joint decision of the Governments of the Allies.

[Signed]

Roosevelt
Churchill
Stalin

Appendix C

COPY No. 26

J. C. S. 1023/10

8 July 1945

Pages 61-77, incl. [original copy]

JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF

DIRECTIVE ON THE IDENTIFICATION AND APPREHENSION OF PERSONS SUSPECTED OF WAR CRIMES OR OTHER OFFENSES AND TRIAL OF CERTAIN OFFENDERS

References: a. J. C. S. Info Memo 146
b. J. C. S. 1067 series
c. J. C. S. 1023 series
d. C. C. S. 705 series

REPORT BY THE JOINT LOGISTICS COMMITTEE

The Problem

1. To submit recommendations, from a military point of view, on the draft directive (Enclosure "B") on the Identification and Apprehension of Persons Suspected of War Crimes or Other Offenses and Trial of Certain Offenders, prepared by the Working Party of the Informal Policy Committee on Germany (IPCOG)

Facts Bearing on the Problem

2. Enclosure "B," a report by the Working Party of IPCOG, is the result of a directive proposed by the U. S. Advisers, European Advisory Commission, circulated as SWNCC 50/D, Enclosure "C" which was referred to the Joint Logistics Committee for recommendation from the military point of view. The Working Party of IPCOG has supplanted the Subcommittee for Europe of the State-War-Navy Coordinating Committee (SWNCC) in this matter.

Conclusion

3. There are no military objections to the revised draft entitled, "Directive on the Identification and Apprehension of Persons Suspected of War Crimes or Other Offenses and Trial of Certain Offenders" (Enclosure "B").

Recommendation

4. That the memorandum in Enclosure "A" be forwarded to the State-War-Navy Coordinating Committee.

Enclosure "A"

DRAFT

MEMORANDUM TO THE STATE-WAR-NAVY COORDINATING COMMITTEE

The Joint Chiefs of Staff have examined the enclosed report (Enclosure "B") by the Working Party of the Informal Policy Committee on Germany and perceive no objections to this report from a military standpoint.

Enclosure "B"

INFORMAL POLICY COMMITTEE ON GERMANY

DIRECTIVE ON THE IDENTIFICATION AND APPREHENSION OF PERSONS SUSPECTED OF WAR CRIMES OR OTHER OFFENSES AND TRIAL OF CERTAIN OFFENDERS

REPORT BY THE WORKING PARTY OF THE INFORMAL POLICY COMMITTEE ON GERMANY

References: a. J. C. S. Memo 146
b. SWNCC 50/D

The Problem

1. To consider draft directive on "Apprehension and Detention of War Criminals" (SWNCC 50/D)* prepared by the Planning Committee, U. S. Advisers, European Advisory Commission, and to make recommendations to the Informal Policy Committee on Germany (IPCOG).

Facts Bearing on the Problem

2. The draft directive referred to in paragraph 1 was transmitted by Ambassador Winant to the Department of State and by that Department to the State-War-Navy Coordinating Committee (SWNCC). It was referred to SWNCC Subcommittee for Europe for report and has been further referred to the working party for IPCOG. The working party has representation from the State, Treasury, War and Navy Departments, and Foreign Economic Administration (FEA).

3. Annex 10 to the Moscow Declaration (J. C. S. Memo 146) provides that those German officers and men and members of the Nazi Party who have been responsible for or who have taken consenting part in atrocities, massacres and executions in the occupied countries and Italy will be sent back to the countries in which their crimes were committed to be judged and punished according to the laws of the countries concerned. That declaration is without prejudice to the case against major criminals whose offences have no particular geographical localization. These will be punished by joint decision of the governments of the Allies.

4. This report has been prepared in collaboration with the Joint Logistics Committee, a committee of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

Discussion

5. It is considered necessary to endeavor to obtain quadrupartite agreement in the European Advisory Commission (EAC) concerning policies to be pursued in Germany with respect to the identification, apprehension and trial of persons suspected of war crimes and similar offenses.

*Enclosure "C".

Conclusion

6. The enclosure to SWNCC 50/D, modified to conform to present U.S. policy in this regard (Annex to Appendix "A") is an adequate expression of U.S. policy to furnish guidance to Ambassador Winant for negotiation in the EAC. However, as quadrupartite control of Germany may be established before such policy is agreed in the EAC and approved by the member governments, a copy of the directive in the Annex to Appendix "A" should be transmitted to the Commander in Chief, U.S. Forces of Occupation in Germany, as an interim directive pending such approval.

Recommendation

7. It is recommended that:

- a. After the Joint Chiefs of Staff views have been obtained, IPCOG approve this report, in the event the views of the Joint Chiefs of Staff are not contrary.
- b. On approval of the report by IPCOG the memoranda at Appendices "A" and "B" be dispatched.

Appendix "A" to Enclosure "B"

DRAFT

MEMORANDUM TO THE SECRETARY OF STATE

The Informal Policy Committee on Germany has considered the draft directive on "Apprehension and Detention of War Criminals" submitted by Ambassador Winant. There is attached a revised draft entitled "Draft Directive on the Identification and Apprehension of Persons Suspected of War Crimes and Other Offenses and Trial of Certain of Them" approved by the Informal Policy Committee on Germany to which the Joint Chiefs of Staff find no objections from a military viewpoint. It is considered to be an adequate statement of United States policy for negotiation in the European Advisory Commission.

The Joint Chiefs of Staff have been requested to transmit a copy of the revised draft to the Commander in Chief, United States Forces of Occupation in Germany, as an interim directive pending its approval and issuance by the governments represented in the European Advisory Commission.

Annex to Appendix "A" to Enclosure "B"

DRAFT

DIRECTIVE ON THE IDENTIFICATION AND APPREHENSION OF PERSONS SUSPECTED OF WAR CRIMES OR OTHER OFFENSES AND TRIAL OF CERTAIN OFFENDERS

1. This directive is issued to you as Commander in Chief of the U. S. (U. K.), (U. S. S. R.) (French) forces of occupation. As a member of the Control Council, you will urge the adoption by the other occupying powers of the principles and policies set forth in this directive and, pending Control Council agreement, you will follow them in your zone.

2. The crimes covered by this directive are:

- a. Atrocities and offenses against persons or property constituting violations of international law, including the laws, rules and customs of land and naval warfare.
- b. Initiation of invasions of other countries and of wars of aggression in violation of international laws and treaties.

c Other atrocities and offenses, including atrocities and persecutions on racial, religious or political grounds, committed since 30 January 1933.

3. The term "criminal" as used herein includes all persons, without regard to their nationality or capacity in which they acted, who have committed any of the crimes referred to in paragraph 2 above, including all persons who (1) have been accessories to the commission of such crimes, (2) have taken a consenting part therein, (3) have been connected with plans or enterprises involving their commission, or (4) have been members of organizations or groups connected with the commission of such crimes. With reference to paragraph 2b, the term "criminal" is intended to refer to persons who have held high political, civil or military (including General Staff) positions in Germany or in one of its allies, co-belligerents or satellites or in the financial, industrial or economic life of any of these countries.

4. The Control Council should coordinate policies with respect to the matters covered by this directive.

5. Subject to the coordination of such matters by the Control Council and to its agreed policies:

a. In addition to the persons and classes of persons referred to in paragraph 8 of the Directive to the Commander in Chief of U. S. Forces of Occupation Regarding the Military Government of Germany (J. C. S. 1067/6) or in other instructions, you will take all practicable measures to identify, investigate, apprehend and detain all persons whom you suspect to be criminals as defined in paragraph 3 above and all persons whom the Control Council, any one of the United Nations, or Italy notifies to you as being charged as criminals.

b. You will take under your control pending decision by the Control Council or higher authority as to its eventual disposition, property, real and personal found in your zone and owned or controlled by the persons referred to in subparagraph a above.

c. You will report to the Control Council the names of suspected criminals, their places of detention, the charges against them, the results of investigations and the nature of the evidence, the names and locations of witnesses, and the nature of locations of the property so coming under your control.

d. You will take such measures as you deem necessary to insure that witnesses to the crimes covered by this directive will be available when required.

e. You may require the Germans to give you such assistance as you deem necessary.

6. Subject to the coordination of such matters by the Control Council and to its agreed policies:

a. You will promptly comply with a request by any one of the United Nations or Italy for the delivery to it of any person who is stated in such request to be charged with a crime to which this directive is applicable, subject to the following exceptions:

(1) Persons who have held high political, civil or military position in Germany or in one of its allies, co-belligerents, or satellites will not be delivered to any one of the United Nations or Italy, pending consultation with the Control Council to ascertain whether it is desired to try such persons before an international military tribunal. Suspected criminals desired for trial before international military tribunals or persons desired as witnesses at trials before such tribunals will not be turned over to the nation requesting them so long as their presence is desired in connection with such trials.

(2) Persons requested by two or more of the United Nations or one or more of the United Nations and Italy for trial for a crime will not be delivered pending determination by the Control Council of their disposition.

The Control Council should take all practicable measures to insure the availability of such persons to the several United Nations concerned or Italy, in such priority as the Control Council shall determine. If in any case the Control Council fails to make such determination within a reasonable period of time, you will make your own determination based on all the circumstances including the relative seriousness of the respective charges against such person and will deliver the requested person to the United Nations or Italy accordingly.

b. Compliance with any request for the delivery of a person shall not be delayed on the ground that other requests for the same person are anticipated.

c. Delivery of a person to requesting nation shall be subject to the condition that if such person is not brought to trial, tried and convicted within six months from the date he is so delivered, he will be returned to you upon request for trial by any of the other United Nations or Italy.

d. In exceptional cases in which you have a doubt as to whether you should deliver a person demanded under subparagraph a above, you should refer the matter for decision to the Control Council with your recommendations.

The Control Council should determine promptly any dispute as to the disposition of any person detained within Germany in accordance with this directive.

7. Appropriate military courts may conduct trials of suspected criminals in your custody. In general these courts should be separate from the courts trying current offenses against your occupation, and, to the greatest practicable extent, should adopt fair, simple and expeditious procedures designed to accomplish substantial justice without technicality. You should proceed with such trials and the execution of sentences except in the following cases:

a. Trials should be deferred of suspected criminals who have held high political, civil or military positions in Germany or in one of its allies, co-belligerents, or satellites pending consultation with the Control Council to ascertain whether it is desired to try such persons before an international military tribunal.

b. Where charges are pending and the trial has not commenced in your zone against a person also known to you to be wanted elsewhere for trial, the trial in your zone should be deferred for a reasonable period of time, pending consultation with the Control Council as to the disposition of such person for trial.

c. Execution of death sentences should be deferred when you have reason to believe that the testimony of those convicted would be of value in the trial of other criminals in any area whether within or without your zone.

Appendix "B" to Enclosure "B"

DRAFT

MEMORANDUM TO THE JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF

The Informal Policy Committee on Germany has approved the revised United States draft directive entitled "Draft Directive on the Identification and Apprehension of Persons Suspected of War Crimes and Other Offenses and Trial of Certain of Them" to be transmitted to Ambassador Whitall for negotiation in the European Advisory Commission.

It is requested that the Joint Chiefs of Staff transmit a copy of the revised draft directive to the Commander in Chief, United States Forces of Occupation in Germany, as an interim directive pending its approval and issuance by the governments represented on the European Advisory Commission.

21 OCTOBER 1944

Draft Directive to the US (UK) (USSR) Commander in Chief

APPREHENSION AND DETENTION OF WAR CRIMINALS

1. This directive is issued to you as Commander in Chief of the US (UK) (USSR) forces of occupation. Identical directives are being issued simultaneously to the Commanders in Chief of the forces of occupation of the other two Allies. The three Allied Commanders in Chief, acting jointly, constitute the Supreme Authority.

2. Reference is made to the "Unconditional Surrender of Germany" (J. C. S. Memo 257) and to the pertinent provisions of the General Orders (J. C. S. Memo 291), including those attached as Annex "A".* You will enforce and implement in your zone of occupation and sphere of responsibility the surrender terms and general orders as they relate to the apprehension and detention of war criminals, in accordance with the policies and instructions hereinafter set forth.

3. a. As used in this directive, the term "war crimes" includes all offenses against persons or property, whether or not committed under the orders or sanction of governments or commanders, which are violations of the laws and customs of war committed in connection with military operations or occupation, and which outrage common justice or involve moral turpitude.

b. As used in this directive, the term "war criminals" includes all persons, without regard to their nationality or the capacity in which they acted, who have committed war crimes. The term specifically includes persons who have taken a consenting part in war crimes, as, for examples, a superior officer who has failed to take action to prevent a war crime when he had knowledge of its contemplated commission and was in a position to prevent it.

4. For the purposes of this directive, the following dates are established:

a. The war in the Far East began 7 July 1937; and

b. The war in Europe began 1 September 1939, except the war between Germany and Czechoslovakia, which began at an earlier date.

5. Throughout Germany, the Supreme Authority will coordinate and supervise the execution of policies with respect to the identification, investigation, apprehension, detention and disposition of suspected war criminals.

6. The Supreme Authority will determine the disposition of all persons detained within Germany as suspected war criminals or as witnesses in connection with the commission of war crimes. When any such person is wanted by a single United Nation in connection with an alleged war crime committed against it or its nationals, the Supreme Authority is authorized to direct the delivery of such person to such United Nation, reserving the right to recall such person for trial on further charges of war crimes or for the purpose of testifying at such a trial. When any such person is wanted by two or more United Nations for either of the above purposes, the Supreme Authority will take all practicable measures to insure the availability of such person to the several United Nations involved, in such priority as the Supreme Authority shall determine.

7. Within your zone and sphere, you will take all practicable measures to accomplish the identification, investigation, apprehension and detention of all persons whom you, acting on your own initiative, consider to be war criminals, and of all persons whom the Supreme Authority notifies to you as suspected war criminals, whether by name, position, category or any other form of description.

8. Within your zone, you are authorized to hold the German authorities re-

*See Appendix "A".

responsible for the identification, investigation, apprehension and delivery into your control, of all persons covered by the provisions of paragraph 7 of this directive.

9. Within your zone, you will require the German authorities to furnish you all information and documents, and to procure, detain and protect all witnesses, required for the identification, investigation or trial of persons charged with war crimes.

10. Within your zone, you will impound or sequester, and hold subject to the disposition of the Supreme Authority, all property, movable or immovable, owned by, or under the control of, all persons charged with war crimes. You will report to the Supreme Authority the location and general nature of such property.

11. You will report to the Supreme Authority the names of all persons apprehended and detained in custody within your zone as suspected war criminals or as witnesses in connection with the commission of war crimes. You will include in your report a statement of the alleged war crimes and of the general nature of the evidence relating to the charges.

12. Notwithstanding any of the foregoing provisions of this directive, you are authorized to try immediately by tribunals established under your authority the following:

a. Violations of the laws and customs of war which involve the security or the successful carrying out of military operations or occupation under your direction; and

b. All violations of the orders and enactments promulgated by your military government.

Appendix "A" to Enclosure "C"

GENERAL ORDER NO. 2

POLITICAL

(Extract from pages 14 and 15 of J. C. S. Info Memo 291)

ARTICLE NO. 7: WAR CRIMINALS.

13 a. Adolf Hitler and his Chief associates, and all persons suspected of having committed, ordered or abetted war crimes or analogous offenses, whom the Allied Representatives may designate either by name or by the rank, office or employment which they held in the German armed forces, the German Government, or other German organizations or agencies at the time of the alleged crime, will forthwith be apprehended and surrendered into the hands of the Allied Representatives by the German authorities.

b. The same shall apply in the case of any national of any of the United Nations who is alleged to have committed offenses against his national law and whose name or designation appears on lists to be communicated to the German authorities.

14. The primary responsibility for arresting and surrendering and for preventing the flight, escape or concealment of the persons mentioned in paragraphs "a" and "b" above will rest with the German authorities, without prejudice, however, to the right of the Allied Representatives themselves to take such steps in this regard as they may judge necessary. The German authorities will comply with any instructions given by the Allied Representatives for these purposes, and will take all measures and afford all information and facilities calculated to lead to the arrest and surrender of those concerned.

- 15 a. The German authorities will furnish any information and documents, and will secure the attendance of any witnesses required for the trial of those concerned, and will in general give all other aid and assistance for that purpose.
- b. The German authorities will comply with any directions given in regard to the property of those concerned, such as its seizure, custody or surrender.

Appendix "B" to Enclosure "C"

MEMORANDUM FROM THE ASSISTANT MILITARY ADVISER TO
AMBASSADOR WINANT

The attached paper (Enclosure) is a proposed policy agreement among the U. S., U. K. and Soviet Governments on a subject considered applicable to all of Germany after surrender. It has been prepared in London by the Planning Committee, U. S. Advisers, European Advisory Commission, and has been approved by Ambassador Winant's political, military, naval, and military air advisers.

The draft directive is based on the following assumptions:

a. That some form of tripartite control machinery for Germany will be established immediately upon surrender.

b. That such control machinery will be responsible for carrying out matters applicable to all of Germany in accordance with tripartite policy agreements concluded by the U. S., U. K., and Soviet Governments.

The U. S. and British delegations on the European Advisory Commission are drafting proposed tripartite policy agreements on approximately thirty subjects. In view of the fact that such policy agreements would be furnished to the three Allied Commanders in Chief by their respective Governments in the form of directives, the U. S. and British delegations are drafting their papers in that form. The Soviet delegation has not yet indicated that they are preparing such directives.

The attached draft directive has been transmitted by Ambassador Winant to the State Department for comment by the appropriate government agencies. Ambassador Winant contemplates ultimately submitting the U. S. views on this subject to the European Advisory Commission.

HEADQUARTERS
US ARMY, Third US Army Area

AGO 757
1 October 1946

AG 000.5 WAG-AGC

SUBJECT: Trial of War Crimes Cases

TO: Commanding General, Third US Army Area

1. Letters, this headquarters, file AG 000.5 WAG-AGC, subject as above, 26 June 1946 and 11 July 1946, are rescinded.

2. References:

a. Letter, this headquarters, file AG 000.5-2 WAG-AGC, subject "Trial of War Crimes and Related Cases", 10 July 1946

b. Letter, this headquarters, file AG 210.6 WAG-AGC, subject "Resumption of Death Sentences Adjudged in Trials of War Crimes and Related Cases", 8 August 1946

c. Letter, this headquarters, file AG 210.3 WAG-AGC, subject "Suspension of Death Sentences Adjudged in Certain War Crimes Trials", 1 August 1946

d. Letter, this headquarters, file AG 210.6 WAG-AGC, subject "Trial of War Crimes and Related Cases", 10 December 1946

e. Letter, this headquarters, file AG 210.6 WAG-AGC, subject "Military Commission in Germany", 10 August 1946

f. Letter, this headquarters, file AG 210.6 WAG-AGC, subject "Administration of Military Government in US Zone in Germany", 30 November 1946

g. Letter, this headquarters, file AG 000.5 WAG-AGC, subject "Trial of War Crimes and Related Cases", 29 January 1946

h. Letter, this headquarters, file AG 000.5 WAG-AGC, subject "Assumption of War Crimes Responsibility by the Army Exercised by Seventh US Army", 12 March 1946

i. General Order No. 307, this headquarters, subject "Responsibility of Military Government in US Zone in Germany", 24 December 1946

3. Revocation of Authority

The authority formerly vested in the Commanding General, Third US Army Area, to appoint special Military Government Courts and Military Commissions for the trial of war crimes cases is hereby rescinded. All authority to take other actions in connection therewith is hereby revoked.

APPENDIX Y

4. Appointment of Military Government Courts

Special Military Government Courts for the trial of war crimes cases involving American nationals as victims and mass atrocities committed in the American Zone of Occupation will be appointed by, and all further action in connection with such cases will be taken by this headquarters. The principles hereinafter set forth will be adhered to in the appointing of such courts and in the taking of such actions.

5. General

As a matter of policy, such cases involving offenses against the laws and usages of war or the laws of the occupied territory or any part thereof, commonly known as war crimes, committed prior to 9 May 1945, and from time to time be determined by the Deputy Theater Judge Advocate for War Crimes, will be tried before specially appointed Military Government Courts, except where otherwise directed by the Theater Commander.

6. Procedural Matters Before Trial

a. Charges. Charges in the cases contemplated will be prepared under the direction of the Deputy Theater Judge Advocate for War Crimes in the form prescribed for Military Government Courts.

b. Reference for Trial. The charges will be referred to special Military Government Courts by the Deputy Theater Judge Advocate for War Crimes.

c. United Nations Observers. At the time of referring such charges for trial the Deputy Theater Judge Advocate for War Crimes will determine those United Nations, if any, which in his judgment should be invited to send observers to the trial and will extend such invitations on behalf of the Theater Commander.

d. Appointment of Courts. The courts will be appointed by this headquarters and will be composed of officers within this command. General Military Government Courts and Intermediate Military Government Courts appointed as contemplated herein will consist of not less than five and not less than three members, respectively, and the senior member present at each trial will be the president and presiding officer of the court. The orders appointing such courts will detail at least one officer with legal training as a member of such courts. The Deputy Theater Judge Advocate for War Crimes will assign one or more prosecutors and defense counsel but they will not be formally designated in the orders appointing the courts.

7. Trial

a. If after the trial has begun a law officer appointed as a member on account of unavoidable absence during a part of the proceedings, the president will cause such officer to read the record of the proceedings had prior to his being appointed to the court, if the case may be.

b. The trial will be conducted according to pertinent Military Government directives and instructions, except that no person will be convicted or sentenced except by the concurrence of two-thirds of all the members present at the time the vote is taken.

c. The effective date of prison sentences will be as provided for other Military Government Courts. Sentences imposing death will provide for the execution thereof by hanging. Confinement without "hard labor" will not be imposed, providing, however, that sentences heretofore or hereafter imposed which do not include the words "hard labor" will be construed to require hard labor as a part of the punishment.

8. Post-trial Action

a. Irrespective of the result of trial, the accused will be returned to custody pending final disposition.

b. The prosecuting officer will be responsible for the preparation of the record of trial, which, after being properly authenticated will be forwarded to the Deputy Theater Judge Advocate for War Crimes, who will prepare a written Review and Recommendations for submission to Theater Judge Advocate.

c. In taking the action prescribed in subparagraph b, above, the Deputy Theater Judge Advocate for War Crimes will take into consideration and include in the Review and Recommendations any Petition for Review or request for clemency filed on behalf of the accused.

d. Except as hereinafter provided in this subparagraph, no sentence will be carried into execution until the sentence has been approved by the Theater Commander after having received the recommendation of the Theater Judge Advocate as to the views expressed in the Review and Recommendations. The Theater Judge Advocate is hereby authorized and directed to exercise all of the powers of the Theater Commander in cases where no sentence of death has been pronounced. The action taken will be entered on the case record in the space provided on Legal Form No. 13 over the signature of the Theater Commander or, in cases where no sentence of death has been pronounced, of the Theater Judge Advocate.

9. Witnesses to Executions. Death sentences adjudged may be executed without attendance of "mandatory witnesses" specified in MGF-382.5. Such executions will be attended by such US Army officer or officers as may be designated in the death warrant or order of execution.

10. Permanent Filing of Records. After final action the case records of all trials will be forwarded to the Deputy Theater Judge Advocate for War Crimes for permanent file.

11. Cases Being Tried. The tribunals heretofore appointed by the Third US Army Area for the trial of war crimes cases will continue as tribunals of this headquarters and will complete all war crimes cases then on trial by such tribunals. Courts appointed by this headquarters will proceed to trial with the war crimes cases heretofore referred to the

Third US Army Area for trial. This headquarters will take all appropriate action in connection with war crimes trials heretofore completed by the Third or Seventh US Armies as though such cases had been referred to courts appointed by this headquarters in the first instance.

12. Mass Atrocity Subsequent Proceedings.

a. Certain mass atrocity cases have heretofore been tried, i.e. Hadamar, Dachau and Mauthausen cases, wherein the principal participants in the respective mass atrocities were charged with violating the laws and usages of war under particulars alleging that they acted in pursuance of a common design to subject persons to killings, beatings, tortures, starvation, abuses and indignities, or particulars substantially to the same effect. The courts pronounced sentences in those cases involving imprisonment and death and of necessity, in view of the issues involved therein, found that the mass atrocity operation involved in each was criminal in nature and that those involved in the mass atrocities acting in pursuance of a common design did subject persons to killings, beatings, tortures, etc.

b. With regard to subsequent proceedings against accused other than those involved in the initial or "parent" mass atrocity cases heretofore or hereafter tried involving charges and particulars substantially similar to those described in subparagraph a, above, it is prescribed as follows

(1) After final action by the reviewing and the confirming authority, if any, in connection with a parent mass atrocity case, this headquarters will appoint one or more Military Government Courts to try such additional individuals as may be charged with participating in the mass atrocity.

(2) In such trial of additional participants in the mass atrocity, the prosecuting officer will furnish the court certified copies of the charge and particulars, the findings and the sentences pronounced in the parent case. Thereupon, such Military Government Courts will take judicial notice of the decision rendered in the parent case, including the findings of the court (in the parent case) that the mass atrocity operation was criminal in nature and that the participants therein, acting in pursuance of a common design, did subject persons to killings, beatings, tortures, etc., and no examination of the record in such parent case need be made for this purpose. In such trials of additional participants in the mass atrocity, the courts will presume, subject to being rebutted by appropriate evidence, that those shown by competent evidence to have participated in the mass atrocity knew of the criminal nature thereof.

(3) The Military Government Courts will examine the evidence presented to them bearing upon the nature and extent of the participation of the additional participants in the mass atrocity operations and pronounce such sentences, if any, as may be appropriate.

(4) In any instance in which in the opinion of an Intermediate Military Government Court the evidence presented warrants a greater sentence than is within the power of Intermediate Military Government Courts, the court will suspend proceedings with regard to the accused involved and refer the matter to the Deputy Theater Judge Advocate for War Crimes, recommending that charges against the accused be referred to a General Military Government Court.

BY COMMAND OF GENERAL McNARNEY:

PETER PETERS
Lt Col, AGD
Assistant Adjutant General

Telephone: Wiesbaden 7486

DISTRIBUTION:

20 - CG, Third US Army Area
3 - US Forces, Austria
3 - Office of Military Government for Germany (US)
3 - Western Base Section
3 - Berlin District, US Army
3 - US Air Forces in Europe
3 - Continental Base Section
3 - European Division, Air Transport Command
3 - Headquarters Command, US Forces, European Theater
3 - American Graves Registration Command, European Theater Area
500 - War Crimes Group Judge Advocate Division
2 - AG Records
2 - AG Opns

AG 000.5-19 JA

7 May 1945 ✓

SUBJECT: Investigation of Dachau Concentration Camp.

TO : Commanding Officer, War Crimes Investigation Team #6823,
APO 927, U S Army.

1. The verbal orders of the Commanding General as of 30 April 1945, ordering you to make an investigation of the German Concentration Camp at Dachau, Germany in compliance with Par. 5 of Ltr. this headquarters dated 23 April 1945, AG 000.5 JA, Subject: War Crimes, are hereby confirmed and made of record.

2. Attached Report of Information is referred to you as additional information concerning the above investigation; also, attached are three (3) copies of letter referred to in paragraph one (1) of this letter.

BY COMMAND OF LIEUTENANT GENERAL PATCHE:

1st Lt. PGO,
Asst. Adj. Gen.

3 Incls:
Report of Information.
Extract copy of signed statement
made by Dr. Werner Vogt.
Ltr, 7th Army, 23 Apr 45.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Roll 1

Target 2

Finding Aids

List of Accused (RG 338)

MILITARY GOVERNMENT COURT

(Militärgericht)

CHARGE SHEET
(Anklageschrift)

Dachau, Germany
(Dachau, Deutschland)

2 November 1945
(2. November., 1945)

NAMES OF THE ACCUSED:
(Namen Der Angeklagten)

Martin Gottfried Weiss	Michael Redwitz
Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert	Wilhelm Walter
Josef Jarolin	Rudolf Heinrich Suttrop
Franz Xaver Trenkle	Wilhelm Tempel
Engelbert Valentin Niedermeyer	Hugo Alfred Erwin Lausterer
Josef Seuss	Fritz M.K. Decher
Leonhard Anselm Eichberger	Alfred Kramer
Wilhelm Wagner	Sylvester Fillebosch
Johann Kick	Vinzenz Schoettl
Dr. Fritz Hintermayer	Albin Gretsch
Dr. Wilhelm Witteler	Johann Viktor Fiesch
Johann Baptist Eichenbörner	Hans Knebel
Otto Foerschner	Paul Erwin Muhl
Dr. Hans Kurt Eisele	Walter Adolf Langlaist
Dr. Klaus Karl Schilling	Johann Schoepp
Christof Ludwig Knoll	Arno Lippmann
Dr. Fridolin Carl Purr	Hans Eyer
Franz Boettger	Fritz Degelow
Peter Betz	Otto Koll
Anton Endres	Otto Schulz
Simon Kiern	Friedrich Wetzel

Roll 1

Target 3

Finding Aids

Roster of Officers of the Court (RG 538)

SECRET

HEADQUARTERS
THIRD U S ARMY AND EASTERN MILITARY DISTRICT
APO 403

SPECIAL ORDERS

2 November 1945

NUMBER 304

- E X T R A C T -

3. Pursuant to authority delegated to the Commanding General, Third United States Army by Commanding General, United States Forces, European Theater, a General Military Government Court consisting of ten following officers is hereby appointed to meet at the time and place designated by the President thereof for the trial of such persons as may be properly brought before it.

DETAIL FOR THE COURT

- BRIG GEN JOHN M LENTZ 010043 USA Hq XV Corps
- COL GEORGE E BRUNER 012416 Inf 1st Inf Div
- COL GEORGE R SCITNERC 011005 FA 1st Inf Div
- COL LAIRD A RICHARDS 011005 CWB Hq XII Corps
- COL WENDELL BANCHARD 015206 Cav 4th Armd Div
- COL JOHN R JETER 016342 Inf 90th Inf Div
- COL LESTER J APPEL 0269147 JAGD Hq XII Corps
- COL PHILIP O WARD 016014 Inf 5th Inf Div

- LT COL WILLIAM E HENSON 010015 JAGD Hq Third US Army
- CAPT WILLIAM B LINES 015586 AG Hq USPT Ass't
- CAPT RICHARD G MC DUSKEY 01798897 CDP Hq USPT Ass't
- CAPT PHILIP HULLER 01785794 CDP Hq USPT Ass't
- LT COL DONALD S T BARKER 0266110 FA Hq Third US Army
- MAJ MARSHALL J MURPHY 0262063 AG Hq Third US Army
- CAPT JOHN A MUMFORD 0211072 Inf Hq USPT Ass't
- CAPT DAVID J NILES 01786885 CDP Hq Third US Army

The employment of enlisted reporters is authorized.

BY COMMAND OF LIEUTENANT GENERAL WOODS:

JOHN E. O'NEILL
Adjutant General, U. S. Army
Chief of Staff

Colonel, Adjutant General's Department,
Adjutant General

DISTRIBUTION:

SA O Concerned (Dist by JA)	1	CG USA	1
Records	5	TJA	10
G-1 this Hq	3	Def C	2
Para	2	J4 this Hq	50
CG USPT (AG Hq 1st Pers Div, USG Div-1)	5	AG USPT	10

Roll 1

Target 4

Finding Aids

Witness Testimony Index (RG 338)

TESTIMONY

NAME OF WITNESS	direct	cross	redirect	re-cross	court recalled
Colonel Lawrence C. Ball	54	60			68
Colonel David Chavez, Jr.	69	96			778, 1679
Dr. Franz Blaha	98	169	209	212	215 1708
Rudolf Wolf	216	243	268	271	273
Helmut Breiding	273	293			
Heinrich Stoehr	301	313	320		1488
Eugene Seybold	320	334			
Hans Mursch	345				
Father Theodore Koch	350	362	367		
Father Frederick Hoffran	368	376			
Father Franz Stvarik	379				
Lieutenant Arthur Maulot	387	402	406		
Oscar Muller	407	413	416	418	
Otto Jendrian	419	427			444
Bogand Krajerski	445	451	452		452
Stanislaus Wilczynski	453	459	460		461
Colonel Jan Keyaton	462	467	468	469	
Mieczyla Trojla	469	473	474	475	
Zigmund Wiecki	475	482			
Helmut Opitz	484	494			
Prince Frederick Leopold of Prussia	500	514	519		1770
Johann Kalkenbocker	519	527	534		535
Ladislav Wicherait	536	539			
Fritz Bourlent	539				
Wolfgang Furrer	543				752
Walter Gieslik	545	554	556	556	
Karcel Rausch	557	559	573	573	666
Michel Alphonse Fellis	574	579			
Captain John A. Bennett	579				
Doctor Norbert Fried	587	614	621		621 622, 1754
Schmul Kuzinsky	623	626			
Abraham Rosenfeld	627				
Moses Berger	629	636			
Chaim Sandowsky	639	646			
Elva Levy	651	659	665		666
Doctor Selmond Greenberg	668	679	685		686
Moses Ritzelsky	686	696			
Karl Stroh	698	704	706		
Doctor Nathan Katz	711	715			
Mrs. Fania Feinberg	717	721	722		
Chaim Zylberowicz	722	725			
Gabriel Brzustowski	726	728			
Jacob Kaufman	729				
Schlomo Levine	736				
Tobias Pilz	740	742			
Ali Kuchi	743				
Captain Wilhelm Marie Van Dershon Van Schlott	746				
Franz Geiger	754	757			
Maurice Seppi	758				
George Mueber	760				
Mrs. Therese Weigl	760	765			

(Index)

(TESTIMONY - Continued)

NAME OF WITNESS	direct	cross	redirect	recross	court	recalled
Wilhelm Metzler	766	768				
Captain B. W. Glick	768	770				
Gertrude Ehmann	772	775				
Pfc Theodore Mischel	776					785, 804, 818 823, 847
Tec 5 Alexander M. Koritzkes	777					786, 791, 809 818, 825
2nd Lieutenant Paul C. Guth	787					793, 806, 810 851, 1701
Lieutenant David Lemelman	819					
Lieutenant Werner Conn	826					
Lieutenant John H. Bowser	831					1699
2nd Lieutenant Alfred E. Lawrence	836					1682
1st Lieutenant Effian London	839					
Lieutenant Patrick W. McVahon	842					
Captain John A. Barnett	845					
Lieutenant Harry Scanger	847					
Captain Horace R. Hansen	850					
WITNESSES FOR THE DEFENSE:						
Martin Gottfried Weiss (unsworn)	858	857	902	902		1500, 1514
Father Otto Paase	903	908	908			
Raymond Schrabel	909	915				1740
Father Heinrich Rupieper	916	922				
Paul Schliebs	926	930			931	
Father Johann M. Lens	932	937				
Theofield Sabela	938					
Edgar R. Stiller	942	945	945	945		
Karl Kirschner	946	949				
Doctor Joseph Hintzner	950	955	955	955		
Friedrich Wetzel (unsworn)	956	972				
Doctor Friedrich Millan	978	979				
Mrs. Elizabeth Wolff	980					
Anton Weber	981	983				
Richard Tumber	983	985	985			
Ludwig Kiermaier	986	987				
Ulman Ritzler	988	990				
Sylvester Fellebeck (unsworn)	991	995	998			
Father Johann Mathras	999	1005	1007			
Johann Wolf	1008	1009				1727
Mrs. Hanna Welter	1020					
Rudolf Heinrich Sutrop (unsworn)	1022	1028	1035			
Leonhard Anselm Eichberger (unsworn)	1035	1039	1043			
Doctor Karl Steiner	1045	1052	1053			
Elfrida Keller	1054	1055				
Otto Schulz (unsworn)	1057	1063				
Wilhelm Wagner (unsworn)	1066	1072				
Mrs. Anna Barhart	1074	1076	1078			
Sino Reichner	1079	1081	1082			
Max Knerfeldner	1083	1094				1794
Johann Krick (unsworn)	1085	1096	1113	1120		1805
Hugo Alfred Edwin Maisterer (unsworn)	1121	1126	1129			
Gustave Droste	1130					
Mrs. Josephine Mester	1133	1138	1140	1140		

(Index - 2)

(TESTIMONY - Continued)

NAME OF WITNESS	direct	cross	redirect	recross	court recalled
Mrs. Maria V. Yeager	1141				
Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert (unsworn)	1145	1154	1159		1159
Josef Seuss (unsworn)	1161	1163			
Franz Boettger (unsworn)	1166	1174	1177	1178	1820
Michael Redwitz (unsworn)	1178	1185			1823
Ernest Spora	1194	1197			
Franz Geiger	1199	1203			
Josef Jarolin (unsworn)	1205	1211	1213		
Franz Trankle (unsworn)	1214	1218			
Miss Santa Trankle	1219				
Fritz Degelow (unsworn)	1220	1224	1230		
Parits	1231	1232			
Simon Kiern (unsworn)	1233	1239			1242
Josef Uneberg	1242	1245			
Josef Weikof	1246	1248	1249	1249	
Wilhelm Kerma	1250	1251	1252		1503
Engelbert Valentin Niedermayer (unsworn)	1252	1256	1259		
Othmar Zerbers	1261	1263	1265	1265	
Alfred Krumer (unsworn)	1266	1269	1273		1274
Johann Winkler Kirsch (unsworn)	1275	1280			
Dr. Wilhelm Witteler (unsworn)	1286	1302	1323	1328	1329
Walter Adolf Langmeister (unsworn)	1329	1337	1341	1342	
Johann Kastner	1342	1346			
Johann Baptist Eichelsdorfer (unsworn)	1352	1356	1368		1783
Mrs. Rosa Ruffert	1370	1373	1372		
Erica Flocken	1375	1380	1385	1388	1410
Otto Feerschner (unsworn)	1389	1389	1403		
Anton Burgstaller	1403	1404	1404		
Johann Forster	1405	1406	1406		
Maria Kappan	1407	1408	1408		
Arno Kappan (unsworn)	1409	1410			
Wilhelm Goppel (unsworn)	1412	1416	1423		
Martin Lechner	1424	1426			
Otto Koll (unsworn)	1428	1433			
Peter Bätz (unsworn)	1436	1438	1441	1441	
Paul Erwin Vahl (unsworn)	1442	1450	1457	1452	
Otto Gehring	1455	1458	1458		
Anton Endress (unsworn)	1458	1472	1473		1761
Dr. Fridolin Karl Fuhr (unsworn)	1474	1479	1483	1483	
Dr. Hans Kurt Eisele (unsworn)	1484	1491			
Walter Cieslik	1496				
Dr. Klaus Max Schilling (unsworn)	1498, 1506	1510	1570	1574	
Mrs. Carmen Hubner	1520	1524			
Mrs. Maximilian Durck	1526	1528			
Dr. Karl Eisenberger	1528	1529			
Hans Morsch	1534				
Fritz Becker (unsworn)	1575	1579	1586		
Judwig Christof Knoll (unsworn)	1567	1596			
Julius Muthig	1599	1602			
Magnus Keller	1605				
Dr. Fritz Winternsperger (unsworn)	1623	1642			1658
Mrs. Anna Wagner	1658				

(Index - 3)

(TESTIMONY - Continued)

NAME OF WITNESS	direct	cross	redirect	recross	court recalled
Albin Gretsch (unsworn)	1662	1663	1659, 1671		1671
Johann Schoepp (unsworn)	1672	1672			
TESTIMONY FOR PROSECUTION IN REBUTTAL					
Llewellyn Edwards	1683	1691			
Ludwig Korel	1735	1737			
George Walraeve	1749	1751			
TESTIMONY FOR DEFENSE IN SUPPLEMENTAL					
Frederich Wetzel (unsworn)	1759	1790			
Doc G. Herbert Bernard Rosenstock	1792				
Mrs. Walli Ernst	1793	1798	1799		1799
Dr. Bruno Fialkowski	1800	1803	1805		
Rudolph Lichy	1810	1812			
Karl Horn	1821	1823	1823		

(Index - 4)

Roll 1

Target 5

Finding Aids

Index to Trial Exhibits (RG 338)

EXHIBITS, ETC., APPENDED

Description	Number	Page where introduced
Letter authorizing trial.	1	9
Photograph of box car.	2	71
Photograph of box car showing dead bodies.	3	71
Photograph of box car.	4	72
Photograph of box car.	5	72
Photograph of box car showing dead bodies.	6	72
Photograph showing entrance of concentration camp.	7	73
Photograph showing prisoners in prison compound block.	8	74
Photograph of one of the latrines.	9	76
Photograph of street between two blocks.	10	77
Photograph looking through window into one of the blocks.	11	77
Photograph of street between two blocks.	12	78
Photograph showing fence and blocks on inside.	13	78
Photograph showing barracks, barbed wire fence, guard tower.	14	78
Photograph of bunker showing hall way.	15	79
Photograph of cell within the bunker.	16	80
Photograph of the shower room, showing prisoners.	17	80
Photograph of the shower room, showing prisoners.	18	81
Photograph of outside of crematorium.	19	82
Photograph of part of crematorium and shed with clothing.	20	83
Photograph of furnace in old crematorium.	21	83
Photograph of furnaces in new crematorium.	22	83
Close-up photograph of one of the furnaces in new crematorium.	23	83
Photograph showing bodies in room off the crematorium.	24	83
Photograph showing bodies in rooms next to furnace.	25	83
Photograph of room adjoining main room of crematorium.	26	83
Photograph of room adjoining main room of crematorium.	27	83
Photograph of the rifle range.	28	84
Photograph of dog kennels.	29	84
Photograph of one of the hospital blocks.	30	85
Photograph of one of the hospital blocks.	31	86
Card number 1 of the card index file.	32	88
Card number 150057; a red mark signifies that prisoner died.	33	89
Card number 161229, last card recorded.	34	89
Compilation showing number of deaths for various months.	35	95
Compilation showing number of deaths from May 1 to May 17.	36	96
Photograph showing gas chamber (shower bath)	37	130
Request for prisoners for malaria experiments.	38	159
Photograph of wash room in a working block.	39	160
Photograph of block street in front of a block.	40	163
Photograph of hospital.	41	163
Photograph showing view from the hospital.	42	163
Photograph showing view from the hospital.	43	163
Photograph of fifth block of the hospital.	44	163
Photograph of fifth block of the hospital.	45	163
Photograph of dysentery or epidemic block.	46	163
List of names to be hired for malaria experiments.	47	286
Another list of names.	48	286
Death book of 1941, number 1 to number 687, 1 June, 41.	49	350
Death book of 1942, book number 1, 1-1000.	50	350
Death book of 1942, book number 2, 1001-2000.	51	350
Death book of 1942, book number 3, 2001 to 3000.	52	350
Death book of 1942, book number 4, 3001-4000.	53	350
Death book of 1942, book number 5, 4000-5000.	54	350
Chart showing different triangles worn by prisoners.	55	509
A list of names for invalid transport.	56	548
A list of names made from index cards.	57	550
A daily report for the Spitzschäftlerblock.	58	553

(Exhibit Index-1)

EXHIBITS, ETC., APPENDED (Continued)

Description	Number	Page where Introduced
A daily report for the Schutzhaftlagerführer	59	553
Card of General Delestraint from card files.	60	554
Photograph of front gate of Kaufering number 4.	61	581
Photograph of the camp. (Kaufering)	62	581
Photograph of bodies collected throughout the compound.	63	581
Photograph showing bodies after they had been collected.	64	581
Photograph of bodies with clothes on.	65	581
Photograph showing burnt bodies.	66	582
Photograph of civilians carrying bodies.	67	582
Photograph showing view of the camp.	68	582
Photograph showing burnt bottles.	69	582
Photograph showing bodies in pit.	70	583
Photograph of same pit.	71	583
Photograph of same pit.	72	583
Photograph showing interior of hut in Kaufering.	73	589
Photograph showing huts, inside barbed wire fence.	74	590
List of prisoners of Kaufering, 11 January 1945.	75	602
Sick book of Kaufering.	76	605
Death book of prisoners in Kaufering.	77	609
Photograph of bodies in camp number four.	78	610
Photograph of bodies in Camp Number four.	79	610
Photograph of Germans carrying body.	80	610
Photograph of burnt hut and bodies in foreground.	81	610
Photograph of burnt huts.	82	610
Photograph of interior of burnt hut.	83	610
Photograph of dead bodies in main street of camp.	84	610
Diagram of scheme of separation of Buchau.	85	667
Letter written by witness Stroh on 30 September 1944.	86	709
Camp plan of the SS camp, organization and protective custody.	87	753
Statement of Martin Gottfried Weiss.	88	779
English translation of Weiss' statement.	89A	779
Statement of Frederick Wilhelm Ruppert.	89	780
English translation of Ruppert's statement.	89A	783
Statement of Hittler.	90	787
English translation of Hittler's statement.	90A	788
Statement of Niedermayer.	91	789
English translation of Niedermayer's statement.	91A	789
Statement of Treppke.	92	790
English translation of Treppke's statement.	92A	791
Statement of Wähl.	93	792
English translation of Wähl's statement.	93A	794
Statement of Witteler.	94	795
English translation of Witteler's statement.	94A	795
Statement of Redetz.	95	795
English translation of Redetz's statement.	95A	796
Statement of Kick.	96	807
English translation of Kick's statement.	96A	808
Statement of Kick (additional).	97	808
English translation of Kick's statement.	97A	808
Statement of Degelow.	98	809
English translation of Degelow's statement.	98A	809
Statement of Feltner.	99	811
English translation of Feltner's statement.	99A	811
Statement of Dr. Fischele.	100	814
English translation of Fischele's statement.	100A	814
Statement of Niedermayer.	101	820
English translation of Niedermayer's statement.	101A	821

(Exhibit Index-2)

EXHIBITS, ETC., APPENDED (Continued)

Description	Number	Page where introduced
Statement of Kramer.	102	822
English translation of Kramer's statement.	102A	822
Statement of Schoettl.	103	823
English translation of Schoettl's statement.	103A	823
Statement of Suttrop.	106	826
English translation of Suttrop's statement.	106A	827
Statement of Dr. Schilling.	122	828
English translation of Schilling's statement.	122A	828
Statement of Roettiger.	105	829
English translation of Roettiger's statement.	105A	829
Statement of Endres.	123	829
English translation of Endres' statement.	123A	830
Statement of Wetzel.	104	831
English translation of Wetzel's statement.	104A	831
Statement of Richelsdorfer.	118	832
English translation of Richelsdorfer's statement.	118A	832
Statement of Lippmann.	108	832
English translation of Lippmann's statement.	108A	833
Statement of Betz.	120	834
English translation of Betz's statement.	120A	835
Statement of Kiern.	119	836
English translation of Kiern's statement.	119A	836
Statement of Gretsich.	117	838
English translation of Gretsich's statement.	117A	838
Statement of Seuss.	116	839
English translation of Seuss' statement.	116A	839
Statement of Lauterer.	121	840
English translation of Lauterer's statement.	121A	840
Statement of Kirsch.	109	842
English translation of Kirsch's statement.	109A	842
Statement of Foerschner.	121	843
English translation of Foerschner's statement.	121A	843
Statement of Pilleboeck.	107	844
English translation of Pilleboeck's statement.	107A	844
Statement of Dr. Rahr.	113	846
English translation of Dr. Rahr's statement.	113A	846
Statement of Wigner.	112	848
English translation of Wigner's statement.	112A	849
Statement of Jerošin.	124	849
English translation of Jerošin's statement.	124A	849
Statement of Otto Woll.	114	851
English translation of Woll's statement.	114A	851
Statement of Schoepp.	110	852
English translation of Schoepp's statement.	110A	852
Statement of Schulz.	115	854
English translation of Schoepp's statement.	115A	854
Requisition of prisoners for Pascher's experimental station.	125	802
Monthly report about Kaufering Number 4.	128	1367
Monthly report about Kaufering Number 4.	129	1367
Duty plan for month of April 1945.	130	1494
Record of one case of malaria.	132	1552
Record of one case of malaria.	133	1554
Five cards from card file.	134	1555
Leaflet distributed with packages of mosquito coils.	138	1570
Photograph of Rosenberg.	137	1710
Photograph of Frick.	138	1710
Photograph of Saltzman.	139	1710

(Exhibit Index-3)

EXHIBITS, ETC., APPENDED - Defense (Continued.)

Description	Number	Page where introduce
Order of the Reich Ministry.	1	952
Food rules for concentration camp inmates.	2	960
Medical certificates about additional food.	3-15	960
Certificate of Mahl's discharge from hospital.	16	1016
Statement of Kick.	17	1114
English translation of Kick's statement.	17A	1114
Card of Joseph Heidey from card files.	18	1497
Notification to Schilling from Rockefeller Foundation.	19	1501
Document determining food for April 1945.	20	1532
Number of calories in various rations.	21	1532
Weiss' command order from 1 November 1944.	22	1622
Letter from civilian in regard to defendant.	26	1902
Letter from civilian in regard to defendant.	27	1900

(Exhibit Index-4)

Roll 1

Target 6

Pretrial Documents

Report of Investigating Team #6823 (RG 338)

Apr. 30-Aug. 31, 1945

[REDACTED]

REPORT

OF THE

ATROCITIES COMMITTED

AT THE

DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

VOL. I

WAR CRIMES INVESTIGATION TEAM No. 689

[REDACTED]

REPORT
OF
DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

VOLUME I

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
by [unclear] Hq. U.S.F.E.T.
[unclear] 27 June 1946
[unclear] A.C.
Center
[unclear] March 1948

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

E/L. Hq. 7th Army, 2 May 1945. Letter ordering investigation.

AG 700.5-51 22 1st Ind DC/wmb

WAR CRIMES INVESTIGATION REA 5623, APO 758, US Army, 31 May 1945.

TO : Commanding General, Seventh U. S. Army, APO 758.
ATTENTION: G. I. Section.

1. Report of War Crimes Investigation of Dachau Concentration Camp conducted by this organization is submitted herewith.

2. This report is carried with that of the Landsberg Concentration Camp and other similar authority, included herewith as Exhibit "B".

David C. Chase
D. C. CHASE, JR.
Colonel, 1st Ind
Sgt Order. APO 758.

3 Incls:
Report of Information.
Extract copy of signed statement
made by Dr. Werner Vogel.
Ltr, 7th Army, 23 May 45.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
by [unclear] Hq. U. S. F. E. T.
[unclear] 27 June 1946
[unclear] A. C.
Center
[unclear] March 1948

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH ARMY

PTR/ar

APO 758

US Army

by auth. of Lt. Gen. J. E. T. ... 1946

AG 000.5-19 JA

7 May 1945 ✓

Joseph ... A.C.
A0234592 ... Center

SUBJECT: Investigation of Dachau Concentration Camp.

TO : Commanding Officer, War Crimes Investigation Team #6823,
APO 887, U S Army.

1. The verbal orders of the Commanding General as of 30 April 1945, ordering you to make an investigation of the German Concentration Camp at Dachau, Germany in compliance with Par. 5 of Ltr. this headquarters dated 23 April 1945, AG 000.5 JA, Subject: War Crimes, are hereby confirmed and made of record.

2. Attached Report of Information is referred to you as additional information concerning the above investigation; also, attached are three (3) copies of letter referred to in paragraph one (1) of this letter.

BY COMMAND OF LIEUTENANT GENERAL PATCH:

C. ...

Lt. Col. AGD,

Asst Adjutant General

3 Incls:

- Report of Information.
- Extract copy of signed statement made by Dr. Werner Vogl.
- Ltr, 7th Army, 23 Apr 45.

CLASSIFIED AND CANCELLED
by auth. of Lt. Gen. J. E. T. ...
Joseph ... A.C.
A0234592 ... Center
7708 War Crimes Group, 1 March 1948

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CONFIDENTIAL

Information to Establish Prima Facie

Case Required by SHAEF Court of

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED *Case #19*

Inquiry by *30* *7788* *27 June 1946* *AG* *Center*
Hq. USFEET

FROM: J.A.G. Section, War Crimes Branch, VI Corps Detachment,
APO# 758, U.S. Army.

TO : Commanding General, Headquarters, Seventh Army, APO# 758,
U.S. Army; Attention: Staff Judge Advocate, War Crimes
Branch.

Date: 19 April 1945

OWN FILE REF: AG 000.5-8

1. Nature of Violation

Man condemned to death because of diarrhoea:

An elderly prisoner in the concentration camp of Dachau, Block 17, was cremated four hours after he had dirtied his trousers through a bad case of diarrhoea. He had reported his "accident" to the Block trustee requesting a clean pair of trousers. The trustee had forwarded the request to the Block leader, an SS man. The trustee was ordered by the leader to have the man put in sick bay and receive an injection and then have the man cremated in two hours. Reports came back to the block in three or four hours that this had been done.

2. Victim

Name unknown.

3. Source of Information

Dr. Werner Vogl. (See par. 1 of signed statement).

4. Other witnesses

Emil Schmidt, Berkersheim, Frankfurt A/M
"Ben Ali" (Real name unknown) German magician.

5. Exhibit "A"

Statement of Dr. Werner Vogl, attached.

6. Exhibit "B"

Translation.

Bert Engel
BERT C. ENGEL,
1st Lieut., Inf.,
Detachment Commander.
Investigating Officer

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED

Hq. USFEET

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

JA 000.5-2

3/Inc.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF STAFF, GENERAL STAFF, HEADQUARTERS, U. S. Army, 20 April 1949.

To: Commanding General, Seventh Army, 1000000, U. S. Army
(Judge Advocate Section).

There is no affirmative evidence that the facts in question described a war crime because there is a finding indicating that the victims of this atrocity were killed as a lawful military action.

Robert L. Harpfield
Colonel, U. S. Army
Staff Judge Advocate

C O N F I D E N T I A L

CLASSIFIED BY 15 April 1968
U.S.F.E.T.

TRANSLATION OF SIGNED STATEMENT MADE BY DR. WERNER VOGL:

The undersigned, Dr. Werner Vogl, Nerve Specialist of Wiesbaden, Wilhelmstrasse, 6, was arrested by the Wiesbaden Gestapo on the 16 April 1941, and was sentenced by the Superior Court of Dessel to two and one half years penal servitude, charged with attempted high betrayal. During the sentence the fact that my wife was a Jewess, played an important role. After sentence I spent four months in the Wiesbaden Police Prison and then from the middle of February until the 15th of March, in the Dachau Concentration Camp. From the 16th day of March until the 18th of August in the Neckarelz work camp (as prison Doctor) and until now, in the work camp which later became sick camp, Neckargerach.

First I must state, that following the rumors circulated by many comrades which I could believe, the life of a prisoner in a concentration camp was of no value at all, whereas, in a work camp because of necessity the prisoners were kept in as healthy condition as possible so that their strength could be used to the utmost for work. This statement was verified many times by SS men and SS Doctors.

MY OWN EXPERIENCE FOLLOWS:

E X T R A C T

*(Par. 1) I was in block 17 in Dachau February 1944. One day the block trustee (a prisoner) took an elderly prisoner to the block leader (SS man). This man had "Diarrhoe" and had dirted his trousers. The block leader ordered, "Put this man in the Revier (sick bay), and tell the doctor (name not heard) to give him an injection and see to it that the man is in the crematorium in two hours." Three to four hours later we were told by a comrade that the man was already dead and in the crematorium. Other witnesses were Emil Schmidt of Frankfurt A/M, Berkersheim, and a magacian who travels Germany under the name of "Ben Ali".

All the foregoing statements are made to the best of my knowledge and conscience.

(Signed) Dr. Werner Vogl,
Wiesbaden, Wilhelmstrasse, 6.

A TRUE COPY:

Paul T. Rigby
PAUL T. RIGBY
Major, F. A.

7708-1048

C O N F I D E N T I A L

C O N F I D E N T I A L

B/L, AG 092, Hq 3rd Army, 1 May 1945. War Crimes.

AG 000.5-19 JA

1st Ind

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH ARMY, APO 758, U S Army. 7 May 1945.

TO: Commanding Officer, War Crimes Investigation Team #6823, APO 887,
U S Army.

Forwarded as additional information to the Dachau Camp investigation.

BY COMMAND OF LIEUTENANT GENERAL PATCH:

2 Incls: m/c

[Signature]
C. I. Koclar,

LIEUTENANT GENERAL,

Asst. Adjutant General.



ANCELLED
U S F
1945
887
948

ANCELLED

C O N F I D E N T I A L

CONFIDENTIAL

R/L, AS 092, Hq 3rd Army, 1 May 1945. War Crimes
AS 000,5-19 7A 1st Ind **CANCELLED**
HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH ARMY, APO 758, U S Army. 7 May 1945. U.S.F.E. PTR/ar
TO: Commanding Officer, War Crimes Investigation Team #6823, APO 887, U S Army. June 1946
7708 W. A.C.
S. Center
APR 1948

Forwarded as additional information to the Dachau Camp investigation.

BY COMMAND OF LIEUTENANT GENERAL PATCH:

2 Incls: n/o

C. E. Koolan,
Asst. Adjutant General

CLASSIFIED **CANCELLED**
by [unclear] U.S.F.E. 1
[unclear] June 1946
[unclear] A.C.
[unclear] S. Center
7708 W. [unclear] [unclear] 1948

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

19

HEADQUARTERS
THIRD UNITED STATES ARMY
Office of the Commanding General
CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
by authority of JCS JF E I
SECURITY INFORMATION 1946
JCS JF E I
AC 34622
7708 War Crim. Group, March 1948

AGO 403
1 May 1945

AG 092
(GNMCJ)

SUBJECT: War Crimes.

TO : Commanding General, Seventh United States Army, APO 750.

In connection with the telephone conversation between Lt. Col. Robert E. Joseph, of the Judge Advocate Section, Third United States Army, and Col. McElwee, Judge Advocate, Headquarters, Seventh United States Army, the inclosed papers are transmitted for possible information and assistance in connection with the investigation being conducted in the concentration camp at Dachau, Germany.

For the Commanding General:



- 2 Incls:
- Incl. 1 - Statement - Obmann.
- Incl. 2 - Extract re DACHAU.

APR 25 1945

HARTMAN
J. A. G. D.
Asst. Adj. Gen.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
by authority of JCS JF E I
SECURITY INFORMATION 1946
JCS JF E I
AC 34622
7708 War Crimes Group, March 1948

I have read my declaration. I believe that the information contained herein is true and correct and that the facts in this statement.

WITNESSED MY HAND AND SEAL

I, MICHAEL R. ROITZ, being duly sworn, depose that the foregoing is a true and correct translation of the sworn statement of Wilhelm Schmid, 1900 St. Paul Street, Berlin, Germany, as of April 1945, made to the best of my ability.

Michael R. Roitz
MICHAEL R. ROITZ

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, this 1st day of April 1945.

Richard J. ...
RICHARD J. ...
Notary Public,
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.
My Commission Expires ...

24 April 1945.

Ich heie Wilhelm Obmann, 43 Jahre alt, verheiratet, 4 Kinder, wohnhaft in #94, Rothenfels a.M., Deutschland.

Seit dem Jahre 1933 gehore ich der NSDAP an. Ich meldete mich freiwillig zur Waffen SS im Jahre 1940. Urspruenglich gehorte ich der SS Totenkopf-Division an, und wurde im November 1940 zum SS Sicherheitsdienst "Sturmband" nach dem Konzentrationslager in Dachau beordert. Von Nov. 40 bis Nov. 1942, ausgenommen der Zeit vom Dezember 41 bis September 42, in welcher ich krank im Hospital lag, bekleidete ich den Dienst eines Wachpostens im Lager Dachau.

Es ist mir bekannt, dass ung. zwischen 7 und 10000 Gefangene in Dachau festgehalten wurden. Die Gefangenen waren groesten Teils politische Haeftlinge, doch befanden sich unter diesen zahlreiche Polen, Tschechen und Russen. Meiner Ansicht nach waren keine amerikanischen oder britischen Kriegsgefangenen in diesem Lager. Ich weiss jedoch, dass der Buergermeister von Wien und der Bischof von Wien hier festgehalten wuerden. Wie ich schon vorher erwaehte bestand meine Pflicht groesstenteils darin das Lager von dessen Aussenposten zu bewachen, sodass ich eigentlich nicht weiss, was sich innerhalb des Lagers abspielte. Ich moechte aber feststellen, dass die Behandlung der Gefangenen nicht gut war. Das Essen der Insassen soll hauptsaechlich aus Kraut und Kartoffel bestanden haben. Sie wurden gepruegelt und desoftern, wenn ich auf meinen Posten stand konnte ich feststellen, dass an manchen Tagen zwischen 7-12 Leichen in das Krematorium des Lagers ueberfuehrt wurden. Die folgenden Leute, die jederzeit Zutritt zum Lager hatten sind mir als die Hauptpersonen in der Verwaltung des Lagers bekannt:

Samotinger Michael, Kappfoehrer-Haeftling, Angeber, soll aus Wuerzburg kommen. Eine naehere Beschreibung kann ich nicht angeben, weil ich mich an das Aussehen dieses Mannes nicht mehr gut erinnern kann.

SS Oberscharfoehrer Buschmann, ung. 48 Jahre alt, 1.75 hoch, gesetzt und gedrunge, graues Haar, soll von der Wormser Gegend kommen.

SS Scharfoehrer Dinter, ung. 50 Jahre alt, ung. 1.78 hoch, gedrunge, soll von Berlin kommen.

Nemetz oder Nimetz-SS Unterscharfoehrer- an dessen Aussehen ich mich nichtmehr erinnern kann, doch glaube ich, dass er ung. 40 Jahre alt war. Soll vom Sudenland kommen.

SS Obersturmfuehrer Seel, der mein Kompaniefuehrer war. Ung. 50 Jahre alt, korpulent, 1.75 hoch, roetliches Gesicht, kam von der Stuttgarter Pforzheimer oder Mannheimer Gegend.

SS Sturmbannfuehrer Biokowski, der die Leitung des Lagers innehatte. Ich kann mich an sein Aussehen nichtmehr erinnern.

Nov. 42 wurde ich von der Arme aus Gesundheitsgruenden entlassen und zog zu meiner Familie nach Rothenfels. Ich war Arbeiter an der Schleuse., und in der Partei als SA-Mann taetig. Bevor dem Einzug der Amerikaner war ich Volksturmfuehrer, doch habe ich in dieser Eigenschaft nicht gekaempft. Aus mir unbekanntem Gruenden, ich vermute ein Zusammenschnappen meiner Nerven, versuchte ich der Verhaftung, die sich gestern Abend abspielte und von amerikanischen Soldaten unternommen wurde, zu entgehen, indem ich in den Main kampf lief. Ich schwamm am Ufer entlang und nach 2 Minuten kam ich ans Ufer zurueck um mich den Soldaten zustellen.

Ich habe meine Aussage gelesen. Ich schwore zu Gott, dass ich in dieser meiner Aussage nichts als die reine Wahrheit gesagt habe.

Wilhelm Obmann

... the
... ..
... ..

Jack H. ...
...

... ..
... ..

...
... ..
... ..
... ..

EXTRACT COPY

By. Third is also... subjects... (part, ...)

Page 1 of 1

Source: [Source name] - [Date]

The treatment... [Detailed text describing the subject's situation and actions]

After the... [Text describing the subject's status after a certain period]

January 1944... [Text describing the subject's situation in January 1944]

A true copy of copy

Fred R. Hoffmeyer
Fred R. Hoffmeyer
Capt., USA
Investigating Officer

WAR CRIMES INVESTIGATING TEAM #6823
APO 758 SEVENTH U. S. ARMY

SUBJECT: Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crime.

TO : Commanding General, Seventh U. S. Army, APO 758.

I. AUTHORITY.

1. This investigation was conducted in conformity with letter Hq. ETOUSA, "Establishment of War Crimes Branches", dated 24 February 1945, by Col. DAVID CHASEZ, Jr., Investigator-Examiner, during the period from 30 April 1945 to 7 August 1945, pursuant to Letter Order, Hq. ETOUSA, AB 320 G-30 "Organization Order 217 dated 28 March 1945, organizing WGIT #6823, and Par 14a 30 87, Hq. ETOUSA, dated 26 March 1945 and supplementary orders, copies of which are hereto attached and marked Exhibit "1", and pursuant to directive of Commanding General, Seventh U. S. Army, copy of which is attached as Exhibit "2".

II. MATTERS INVESTIGATED.

1. German atrocities, killings, cruelties, punishments, deaths, starvation and inhuman conditions which existed at the Dachau Concentration Camp, Dachau, Bavaria, Germany from March, 1933, to April, 1945, and perpetrated upon Prisoners of War and Political Prisoners, all contrary to the well recognized Rules of International Law and contrary to the Criminal Law of all nations.

III. PROCEEDINGS.

1. The testimony of all witnesses examined in the course of this investigation was secured through the use of interpreters, where requisite, after the witness had been sworn by me, under authority of AW 114, in the following form: "You swear (or affirm) that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So help you God." The examination of each such

SUBJECT: Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crime.

III. PROCEEDINGS.

1. (Continued) witness was conducted in the presence of the Assistant Investigator-Incharge-Examiner, who was given an opportunity fully to cross-examine the witness. Where practicable, the witness was given an opportunity to sign his or her testimony in my presence after such testimony had been transcribed and read to the witness in his or her own language as the interpreter. evidentiary which, such transcribed testimony be signed by signature and that of the interpreter. The names of the reporter and the interpreter were also given in the following form, respectively:

"You swear for solemn that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this court and that your work will be sustained by me, to wit, my name."

"You swear for solemn that you will faithfully perform the duties of interpreter in this court and that your work will be sustained by me, to wit, my name."

2. The two certified transcripts of the witness above were in below listed in the exhibit. These transcripts have been reviewed and found to be correct and complete. The original transcripts and the certified transcripts are being retained in the possession of the Assistant Investigator-Incharge-Examiner.

THE SUMMARY GUIDE-OUTLINE

The Summary Guide-Outline below is inserted as an aid in using the Summary. Witnesses have been arranged according to this outline, and are listed immediately following with outline paragraph numbers, indicating subjects covered in testimony:

- I. ORGANIZATION
- II. MEDICAL ASPECT:-
 - A. Experiments
 - B. Malnutrition
 - C. Disease:-
 - 1. Sanitation
 - 2. Prevention
 - 3. Treatment
- III. CREMATORIUM
- IV. MISTREATMENT:-
 - A. Punishment and Cruelties
 - B. Priests
 - C. Jews
 - D. P/V's
 - E. Political Prisoners
 - F. Arbeiten Commandos
 - G. Transports
- V. WOMEN PRISONERS
- VI. BY-CAMPS
- VII. MISCELLANEOUS

LIST OF WITNESSES

<u>EXHIBIT NO.</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>SIGNED</u>	<u>OUTLINE REFERENCE OF TESTIMONY</u>
3	Mr. MORCEL RAUSCH	NO	All Subjects Noted.
4	Mr. JAN DOMAGALLA	YES	I, IIC1, IVA, IVC, IVD, IVE, IVG, VI.
5	Dr. FRANZ ELAHA	NO	I, IIA, IIB, IIC2, III, IVA, IV3, IVD, IVE, IVG, IIC3.
6	Mr. JOHANN KICK	NO	I, IVD, IVE
7	Major RENE GUIRAUD	NO	I, IIA, IIB, IIC2, IIC3, III, IVG, IVG.
8	S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAWRENCE	NO	I.
9	Mr. WENCESLAUS SLECH	NO	I.
10	Mr. JOHN ASHTON ALPAR	YES	I, IIA, IIB, IIC1, IVA, IVG, V.
11	Mr. GEORGE RIEBER	NO	I.
12	Mrs. WALLY ERNST	YES	I.
13	Mr. VICTOR MARUTER	NO	IIB, IVG, III, I.
14	Mr. OSCAR HAUSSEFMANN	NO	I, IIB, IIC2, IIC3, IVA.
15	Mr. GEORG GALENZIAK	NO	I, IVA, IVG.
16	Mr. ZDENKO FRAISLER	NO	I.
17	Mr. JOSEPH ZIELINSKI	YES	I, IVF.
18	Dr. KLAUS EARL SCHILLING	NO	IIA, IVB.
19	Mr. ANTON PACHOLEGG	NO	IIA.
20	Mr. FREDERICK SANTI	NO	IIB, IIC1, IIC2, IIC3, III, IVA, V.
21	Lt. Col. WILLIAM D. ANDERSON	NO	IIA, IIB.
22	Capt. RALPH SCHWARTZ	NO	IIB, IIC1, IIC2, IIC3.
23	Dr. ADAM CZERCOVITZ	NO	IIA.
24	Mr. ALFONSE CZARKOWSKI	YES	IIA.
25	Dr. FRANZ MIS	NO	IIA, IIB, IIC1, IIC2, IIC3, IVG.

List of Witnesses Continued.

<u>EXHIBIT NO.</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>SIGNED</u>	<u>OUTLINE REFERENCE OF TESTIMONY</u>
26	Mr. HELMUT OPITZ	NO	I, IIA, III, IVA, IVF, IVG, V.
27	Dr. PAUL HUSSAREK	YES	I, IIC1, IIC2, IIC3, IVA.
28	Mr. JIM FR. GONNER	NO	I, IIB, IIC1, IIC2, IIC3, V, VI, IVG.
29	Mr. LUDWIG DEMSCHAR	NO	IIA, IIB, IIC1, III, IVG.
30	Mr. FRANTISEK STVERAK	NO	IIA, IIB, IVA, IVB, IVG, IVF.
31	Mr. FREDERICK HOFFMANN	NO	IIA, IIB, IIC3, IVB, IVG.
32	Mr. LUDWIG SCHWACHER	YES	IVA.
33	Mr. ADOLF SCHAFRANEK	NO	IIB, III, IVG, IVD, IVE.
34	Mr. GEORGE VOIDA	YES	III, IVA.
35	Mr. MIOSZYSLAW PLASKOTA	NO	IIB, IIC1, IIC2, IIC3, III, IVA.
36	Mr. EDMUND PALCOWCZINSKI	NO	IIA, IVB.
37	Mr. LEO MICHALOWSKI	NO	IIA.
38	Mr. STANISLAW WOLAK	NO	IIA, IVB.
39	Mr. BORIS FULDA	YES	IIA, IIB, III, IVA.
40	Mr. ALOJZY SLAWSKI	NO	III.
41	Mr. ARTHUR HAILLOT	NO	IIA, IIB, IVA.
42	Mr. SIMON SEBBAN	NO	IIB, IIC1, IVA.
43	Mr. PAUL POPP	NO	IVA.
44	Mr. ABRAHAM DAFNER	NO	IIA, IVG, IVG.
45	Mr. ROLFE GEIBLINGER	NO	IVG, IVG.
46	Mr. ALEXI PROTASOV	NO	IVA, IVD, IVE.
47	Mr. JOHN OSWALD	NO	IVB, IVF.
48	MR. NORMAN ROSNER	NO	IVG, IVG.
49	Mr. VLADIMIR DJEDO	NO	IIA, IVD, IVE
50	Mr. UHRMÄCHER STATTLER	NO	IV G,
51	Mr. NIKOLAOS KAFKOUTSOS	NO	IVD, IVE, IVG.

List of Witnesses Continued.

<u>EXHIBIT NO.</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>SIGNED</u>	<u>OUTLINE REFERENCE OF TESTIMONY</u>
52	Mr. MARION DABREWSKI	NO	IIA, IWB, IVG.
53	Mr. ERNEST LANNER	NO	IIA, IVA, IVC.
54	Mr. ZENON BALCER	NO	IVG.
55	Mr. WILHELM ZEMPSCH	NO	IVG.
56	Mr. TADEUS BLUMENFELD	YES	IIA, IVC, IVG.
57	Miss HANKA LESIEWICZ	NO	V.
58	Mr. PAUL SEIDEMANN	NO	IVC, IVG, V.
59	Mr. BRONISLAW LISEWSKI	NO	I, IVC.
60	Mr. JOSEPH BRABEC	NO	IIB, IVA.
61	Miss ANNI and FELA RIBSTEIN	NO	V, VI.
62	Mr. ALFRED HAUPTMANN	NO	IIA, IIB, IVA, IVB, IVC, VI.
63	Mr. NORBERT FRIED	NO	IIC2, IIC3, IVA, IVC, IVF, VI.
64	Dr. OSCAR ELEKES	NO	IIB, IIC2, IIC3, IVA, IVG, VI.
65	Mr. ALEX NUSSBAUM	NO	IIB, III, IVC, IVF, IVG, VI
66	Dr. NICKOLAS SAPHIR	NO	I, IIA, IIB, IVA, IVC, IVG, VI.
67	Dr. HENRY LAFFITTE	NO	IIB, IVA, VI.
68	Mr. WILLIE LOWENBERG	NO	I, IIC1, III, IVA, IVC, VI.
69	Mr. FRANTISEK ZAHRADNICEK	NO	I, IVA, VI.
70	Miss ESTERA KWARTOWSKA	NO	IIB, IVA, IVC, IVG, VI
71	Mr. HERSZ SCHWIMMER	NO	IIB, IVC, IVG, IVF, VI.
72	Tec 4 GEORGE R. JONES	YES	VII.
73	Pvt ERWIN BOESCH	YES	VII.

SUBJECT: Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crime.

III. PROCEEDINGS.

3. (Continued)

- Exhibit H-1 Three Jewish prisoner books.
" H-2 List of announcements of death.
" H-3 Complete list of the Jewish transports which came to Dachau.
" H-4 Individual Death Certificate.
" H-5 List of Out-stations, 29 November 1944.
" H-6 List of Catholic Priests sent from other concentration camps to Dachau.
" H-7 Notification from Security Office of the death of a prisoner.
- Exhibit D-1 Card of prisoner 10371.
" D-2 Card of prisoner 21334.
" D-3 Card of prisoner 17712.
" D-4 List of names, bands and numbers of prisoners there.
" D-5 Copy of speech made to incoming and outgoing inmates.
" D-6 Mail regulations.
" D-7 Transport list.
" D-8 List of 12 personnel.
- Exhibit S-1 Photo print of new crematorium.
" S-2 " " one over in new crematorium.
" S-3 " " gas chamber.
" S-4 " " Deep 3 million cells.
" S-5 " " one of the cells at Dachau.
" S-6 " " flowers.
" S-7 " " external view of crematorium.
" S-8 " " bodies in the right room of the crematorium.
" S-9 " " bodies in the left room of the crematorium.
" S-10 " " bodies at entrance of Bf.
" S-11 " " Revier Ward.
" S-12 " " Revier Ward.
" S-13 " " row between blocks at Dachau.
" S-14 " " shower bath.
" S-15 " " exterior view of hut of prisoners camp.
" S-16 " " interior view of living room of hut.
" S-17 " " men outside Block.
" S-18 " " women and babies in living quarters.
" S-19 " " barbed wire and high tension wire.
" S-20 " " women and women's block.
- Exhibit Z-1 Transport list.
" Z-2 Transport list.
" Z-3 Transport list.
" Z-4 Transport list.
" Z-5 Transport list.
- Exhibit C-1 Report from the University of Munich stating one of prisoners died after administration of neosalvarsan.

SUBJECT: Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes.

III. PROCEEDINGS.

3. (Continued)

- Exhibit E-1 Identification from Barrer Lubon Front.
- " E-2 Photograph of VALDY BRENN.
- " E-3 Photograph of VALDY BRENN.
- " E-4 Statement of complainant.
- " E-5 List of 43 arrests.
- " E-6 Cash receipts.
- " E-7 Cash receipts.
- " E-8 Cash receipts.
- " E-9 Cash receipts.
- " E-10 Cash receipts.
- " E-11 Photograph of VALDY BRENN.

- Exhibit F-1 Plan of crematorium.
- " F-2 Plan of crematorium installation.
- " F-3 Plan of outside of building.
- " F-4 Ground plan of operation.
- " F-5 Map of Camp Dachau showing crematorium.
- " F-6 Ground plan of operation.
- " F-7 Plan of outside of building.
- " F-8 Ground plan.
- " F-9 Sections of pieces of paper outside plan of crematorium of operation.
- " F-10 Shower nozzle removed from crematorium.
- " F-11 "Shoe" removed from cave found in or near gas chamber.

- Exhibit G-1 Photograph of JACOB A.
- " G-2 " " " " " " "
- " G-3 " " " " " " "
- " G-4 " " " " " " "
- " G-5 " " " " " " "
- " G-6 " " " " " " "

- Exhibit H-1 Picture of Mr. H. H. H. H. H.
- " H-1 Telephone card of H. H. H. H.

- Exhibit I-1 Photograph of HILFMAN and WITNER.
- " I-2 Photograph of HILFMAN and WITNER.

- Exhibit JOSEPHSON 1 Statistics of Priests at Dachau, 1943-1945.
- " JOSEPHSON 2 List of Priests, numbers, deaths, transfers, etc.
- " JOSEPHSON 3 Catholic Priests at Dachau.

- Exhibit PRANSKY 1 List of deaths at Dachau from 18 February 1945 to April 1945.
- " PRANSKY 2 List of Invalider Transports.

- Exhibit SCHWARTZ 1 Report of his autopsies made on bodies at Camp Dachau.

- Exhibit SLAWSKI 1 List of Russian officers shot on 4 September 1944 at Dachau, made from personnel cards of those men.

SUBJECT: Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crime.

III. PROCEEDINGS.

3. (Continued)

- Exhibit RAJEWICZSKI 1 List of prisoners who died in Dachau for the month of April 1945.
- Exhibit Schecher 1 Copy of file of SCHNEIDER WEISS.
- Exhibit SCHNEIDER 1 Photograph of Major JACOB SCHNEIDER and his wife and woman, JOSEFA SCHNEIDER.
- Exhibit SCHNEIDER - A (Books 1 to 11) Ten bound volumes and one looseleaf book containing dental certificates of prisoners who died at Dachau from 4 April 1945 to 4 April 1945.
- Exhibit SCHNEIDER - B 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - C 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - D 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - E 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - F 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - G 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - H 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - I 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - J 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - K 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - L 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - M 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - N 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - O 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - P 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - Q 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - R 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - S 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - T 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - U 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - V 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - W 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - X 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - Y 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- " SCHNEIDER - Z 1 List of prisoners who died at Dachau.
- Exhibit SCHNEIDER 17 - Photograph showing end of row of buried bodies.

SUBJECT: Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes.

III. PROCEEDINGS.

3. (Continued)

- Exhibit FRIED 18 - Photo map showing another view of the same row of bodies.
- " FRIED 19 - Photograph of pile of bodies in tent which has been burned.
- " FRIED 20 - Close-up photograph of one end of row of bodies.
- " FRIED 21 - Photograph showing bodies laid out in a line in a trench or ditch in which they were buried.
- " FRIED 22 - Photograph of burned bodies before they were placed in line.
- " FRIED 23 - Photo map showing bodies laid out in a line in a trench or ditch before they were collected into one line.
- " FRIED 24 - Photo map showing interior of tent in which bodies were buried.
- " FRIED 25 - Photo map of exterior of tent in which bodies were buried.
- " FRIED 26 - Photograph showing 31 bodies in woods where transport was attached.
- " FRIED 27 - Photo map of camp No. 3 and Camp No. 4.
- " FRIED 28 - Photographs showing German prisoners of war digging up pit in burial place.
- " FRIED 29 - Photo map showing manner in which bodies were piled up for burial.
- " FRIED 30 - Photo map showing manner in which bodies were piled up for burial.
- " FRIED 31 - Map of out-camp of Leisshorn.
- " FRIED 32 - Daily report of people living in Camp No. 4.
- " FRIED 33 - Count of members of camp as of 1 April 1945.
- " FRIED 34 - Daily report of deaths in Camp No. 4.
- " FRIED 35 - Paper showing division of occupation of Leisshorn camp of Camp No. 4.
- " FRIED 36 - Map showing names and numbers of prisoners in Camp No. 4 on 14 January 1945.
- " FRIED 37 - Card file of prisoners, status unknown as to whether living or dead on 25 April 1945.
- " FRIED 38
- " FRIED 39
- " FRIED 40 - Card files of prisoners, some Jews living on 25 April 1945.
- " FRIED 41
- " FRIED 42
- " FRIED 43 - Card file of other prisoners living on 25 April 1945.
- " FRIED 44
- " FRIED 45
- " FRIED 46 - Card files of prisoners known to be dead on 25 April 1945.
- " FRIED 47
- " FRIED 48
- Exhibit "WITNESSES - 1" - Names and addresses of witnesses and persons through whom they may be found.

IV. SUMMARY OF FACTS.

1. Background

Dechau Concentration Camp was first built with the assistance of the Nazi Party, being finished in the first week of 1933, as a camp for German political prisoners and Jews. Capacity 8,000 - 10,000 prisoners. (1) It was located south of Munich, Bavaria, 5 miles northwest of Munich.

Original prisoners of war were sent to the camp and this element of camp population had been increased to 10,000 by 1940. (2) The camp was virtually closed down in 1940. (3) It was reopened in 1941 and the records show that the serial numbers of prisoners in 1940 were in the 100,000 series with numbers one after the other. (4)

Germany's military expansion was best reflected in the years 1939-1941. France was captured; the Netherlands was driven in a few weeks in 1940; the British Empire was represented in strength by 1941. 1941 saw the first Russian winters there.

The total number of prisoners fluctuated constantly throughout the war because of the policy of the camp. It was run as a labor camp to satisfy the demands of the German war industry. Unrecorded thousands have been exterminated but Dechau and in its immediate vicinity in the life-time existence of the Dechau system (to 1945) was never closed. It is considered generally as a reasonable and reliable source of information from the advent of the war to April 1945. (4)

The Dechau camp was a garrison for the Waffen SS, of which the 1st Panzer Division (A.S.S.) and the 12th Panzer Division (Deutschland) trained there in an extensive school plant. Such units would shift back from the varied fronts

(1) - EXHIBIT 10 - page 5 - 6
(2) - EXHIBIT 10 - page 7
(3) - EXHIBIT 10 - page 8 - 10
(4) - EXHIBIT 10 - Page 2

to be re-organized and retrained and the whole level. The camp was also a re-
placement camp for SO officers. This was all in addition to the prison camp
ground, with a rear-echelon branch. It was staffed by over 20 officers
or those otherwise unfit for service in the field.

An outline of the organization of this with Camp Commandant, in charge
of the entire Dacha system. Obersturmbannführer Hermann was Commandant until
about 1933, in conjunction with the German politician, Dr. Frick.
Commandant was taken over, assisted by Obersturmbannführer [redacted] in August 1933. (5)
The Dacha was Commandant from the autumn of 1933 until April 1935. From
July 1935 until autumn of 1937, a particularly brutal commandant was in
command assisted by former "Gauleiters" [redacted] and [redacted].
From late 1937 until the end of the war, the Commandant's staff, with
rank of Obersturmbannführer, [redacted] was a genuine Russian in the German
uniforms. He was later dismissed from the service. Obersturmbannführer
[redacted] was in command from late 1937 until the end of the war with a terrible
reputation in relation to Jewish prisoners. Obersturmbannführer [redacted] re-
sponsible for the deaths of many prisoners until shortly before the
camp fell to American forces in April 1945.

Heichl, chief of the camp, [redacted] was a frequent guest at Dacha,
where he directed the activities of this branch of his command.

The Commandant's staff members were the heads of the camp departments,
which were: Labor Office, "Rechtssache", "Arbeitsdienst", "Schutzhaftlager-
führer", Political Department, Administration, Hospital Section, Dungeon,
Crematorium and Special Arrests. The Labor Office supplied all work details
and kept all records of labor supply. The "Schutzhaftlagerführer" was the
commandant of the prison camp itself and of all in connection with it.
This officer had a Rapportführer (or Rapportier) who received all reports and

complaints turned in to him by the Blockführers (Block-leaders). The interior of the compound was divided into Blocks like any civilian prison. Under the SS-man Blockführer came the prisoner's own Block organization of Block leader supported by his prisoner Block police and "cajones" or work-gang foremen. The latter were picked from the ranks of the German criminal element as a rule, and had control of the intellectual groups to better ruin their morale.

In times of epidemics and the like, SS personnel would remain outside the compound and maintain contact through reports collected by the Blockführer.

The political department was a very important part of the Dachau camp. It was actually controlled from the Munich Gestapo headquarters and "advised" the camp commandant as to the disposition of important prisoners. SS-AN DER POLITIK DER MUNICH GESTAPO WAS THE DACHAU POLITICAL DEPARTMENT HEAD (testimony of [redacted]).

The hospitals within the compound were SS services, but prisoner doctors were used.

In order to fully understand the conditions which existed and the number of people involved in the main camp and its some 30 reported subsidiaries, in its 11-year history, it must be borne in mind that 101,939 are listed in the official card-index kept by the camp as the number of prisoners processed through Dachau from 1940 to April 1945. (6) For a record of the prisoners from the camp's beginning in March 1933 to 1940, we have only the opinion of an American soldier who was a prisoner there in 1930. He states that there were 38,000 processed in Dachau proper from 1933 to 1940. (7) There is additional evidence that approximately 50,000 prisoners were processed through the main camp for whom no cards nor record was ever made. (8) Therefore, it is estimated that at least 150,000 were confined or passed through Dachau or sub-camps in its term of existence.

The magnitude of the continuing crime and disgrace that was the Dachau

(6) - EXHIBIT 4
(7) - EXHIBIT 3

(8) - EXHIBIT 8

system, committed in the name of Germany for the successive years can never be illustrated from the meager, piecemeal records that have been salvaged by the allies from the ruins or hidden by the Germans till liberation. Part of the offense itself was to destroy all evidence that thousands of dead victims had ever existed. Testimony emphasizes the fact that records of all types were systematically destroyed to prevent retaliation on that day of reckoning that the perpetrators knew must come. Records, charts, tables of statistics and all evidence introduced into testimony have been minutely questioned as to source and accuracy in each instance, but, at best, the figures must represent a mere sketch and approximation. It is doubtful that any living person, be he prisoner or prison-keeper, knows or ever knew the total number of inmates confined in the Dachau system of slave labor camps. Records of total head count are just as impossible to approximate. The water level in the water reservoir that had to be kept at a constant level by a pouring in as fast as the supply was consumed. This quantity of water in Germany was poured into a vat that fed Germany. The German war and industrial machine fed into this supply, and the level was kept constant with continual additions of the enslaved. What records that may have been kept in light of this could only have been a pitiful little amount of the per cent of the ordering, recording and charting, and then these had to be destroyed. Later, he seized as a testimonial of guilt.

2 - Medical Experiments

During the years 1942 thru 1945, the Nazis, through the SS, established stations at Dachau for the purpose of medical experiments, using prisoners as guinea pigs. For all these experiments, the healthiest prisoners were chosen, (9,10,11,12) and were forced to undergo these procedures under protest and threat of severe punishment if they raised any objections. (13,14,15) All this was not only suggested but actually directed by high Nazi officials.

- (9) - EXHIBIT 5 - Page 15
- (10) - EXHIBIT 5 - Page 25
- (11) - EXHIBIT 10 - Page 20
- (12) - EXHIBIT 18 - Page 7
- (13) - EXHIBIT 19 - Page 10-11
- (14) - EXHIBIT 37 - Page 4-5
- (15) - EXHIBIT 38 - Page 4

such men as HILDEBRAND, Minister of Health and Standartenfuhrers SIEGHEB and LOEWING, often visiting the camp and witnessing the experiments. (16,17) Weekly reports of results were made to the US offices and directions for further experimentation received. (18)

EXPERIMENTS:

1. Malaria. The purpose of these experiments was apparently two-fold, first to test various substitutes for quinine, the supply of which was limited, and second to find a method of immunization against malaria. In the four years during which the experiments were conducted, 1942-1945, ^(19,20) some 1,000 prisoners were deliberately and involuntarily infected with malaria. ^(10,21) The disease was produced either by the bite of infected insects or by direct inoculation of blood from infected patients. ⁽²²⁾ Prisoners thus infected were permitted to develop typical clinical picture and were treated with quinine sulfate, and certain chloroquine-like drugs which were being tried. ⁽²³⁾ By repeated inoculation, many prisoners were kept infected for periods of 2 to 3 years. ⁽²⁴⁾ In an attempt to immunize against malaria, a state of chronic infection was induced with pyriminyl used to suppress the clinical manifestations of the disease. ⁽²⁵⁾ Certain groups of prisoners were used merely as hosts to perpetuate the malaria strains used in the experiments. ⁽²⁶⁾ In subject men, already exposed to the starvation and disease which was present at Dachau, to the debilitating effects of repeated attacks of malaria was tantamount to signing their death warrant. Thus many of the malaria subjects died of secondary infections such as pneumonia, tuberculosis and typhus. ^(27,28)

In addition several succumbed to agranulocytosis produced by pyriminyl and hemorrhagic conditions due to large volume administration. ^(29,30) Discounting the suffering attached to merely having malaria, to which over one thousand prisoners were subject, it has been estimated that 100 real casualties were directly or indirectly due to this group of experiments. ⁽³¹⁾

(12)-EXH. 13 - 7
(16)-EXH. 5 - p3,4
(17)-EXH. 13 - p3
(18)-EXH. 5 - p28
(19)-EXH. 25 - p10
(20)-EXH. 13 - p15

(21)-EXH. 13 - p6
(22)-EXH. 13 - p8
(23)-EXH. 5 - p37
(24)-EXH. 13 - p13,14
(25)-EXH. 13 - p9

(26)-EXH. 13 - p12
(27)-EXH. 23 - p2
(28)-EXH. 24 - p13,14
(29)-EXH. 25 - p10
(30)-EXH. 5 - p37

With all this, it may well be pointed out that the use of sub-clinical infection as a method of immunization is intractable because of the establishment of a potential reservoir of infection in the allegedly immunized individuals and because continuous reinfection of these individuals is necessary. Finally the Germans were able to produce this sort of an immunity in only 9 cases out of the hundreds. (31) Any results obtained are open to considerable doubt, for it was common practice for the prisoners to smuggle quinine to experimental patients suffering from malaria. (32)

2. Phlegmons. The so-called "phlegmons" experiments were apparently an attempt on the part of the Nazis to find an antibiotic similar to our penicillin and form some of the most inhuman and terrible pages of Dachau history. The experiments involved the intravenous or intramuscular injection of pus followed by attempts at chemotherapeutic treatment of the resulting infections. (33,34)

Some 300 prisoners (35) were subjected to these experiments in the years 1942-43. (36) Following the injection, patients developed overwhelming septicemic or septic multiple abscesses of the extremities which required repeated incisions and drainage and many deaths. (37) Ninety percent of the subjects of these experiments died or the remaining ten percent were so crippled or invalided that they were sent out in the inevitably fatal "invalid" transports.

3. Cold-water experiments. These experiments were some of those carried out for the Luftwaffe and were designed to test the effect of immersion in ice-cold water on subjects exposed for varying periods of time. They were carried out during the years 1942 and 1943 and some 100 to 120 prisoners were used, (38) of which two-thirds died and most of the remainder were apparently invalided or executed. (39) The procedure in these experiments was as follows: prisoners, supported by life preservers, either nude or clad in various types of Luftwaffe

(31)-SKH. 23 - p3

(32)-SKH. 5 - p35

(33)-SKH. 5 - p9

(34)-SKH. 32 - p32,33,34

(35)-SKH. 5 - p9

(36)-SKH. 5 - p15

(37)-SKH. 33 - p3,4

(38)-SKH. 5 - p11

(39)-SKH. 5 - p11

flight clothing, were placed in tanks of water maintained at 1° or 2° C by floating blocks of ice. (40,41) Body temperature was reduced to 35° and in some cases as low as 31°. Regular temperature readings and blood and urine samples were drawn. (42) The prisoners usually succumbed within 10 hours but one case is recorded in which an unusually robust prisoner was kept immersed for 48 hours. (43)

4. Air-pressure experiments. These were another group of experiments performed for the Luftwaffe. Prisoners were placed in airtight tanks in which the pressure was increased, then suddenly lowered. (44,45) The total number of men subjected to this procedure is not known, but the prisoner-pathologist, Dr. Eskin, personally autopsied the bodies of 44 victims of this experiment. Few survived, and the screams and frantic posturing of the victims as seen through the glass ports of the tank testified to the pain they endured before they died. (46) Some prisoners were exposed to a relative vacuum or increased pressure or alternations of pressure for as long as 30 minutes. (47) It was a well-known fact that in addition to actual experimentations, the pressure chambers were used as means of execution. (48) The final element of horror is added by the examination of the subject's wings and buttocks before they entered the pressure chamber. Those found satisfactory were splashed with kerosene for the chamber seal, and their skin burned. Most of it was taken from the prisoners. (49)

5. "Salt-water" experiments. During the autumn of 1944 (50) the Germans carried on a series of experiments apparently in the physiology of salt and water metabolism. Some 60-80 prisoners received nothing but salt-water for periods of from 5 to 6 days. (51,52) Samples of urine, blood, saliva and feces were examined. Subjects were often rendered unconscious, remaining so for two or three days, and when normal diets were resumed they suffered severely from diarrhea or dysentery. (53)

6. Liver Puncture. In 1944-1945 the SS doctors at Dachau were experi-

(40)-DAH. 5 - p11
 (41)-DAH. 37 - p2,3
 (42)-DAH. 5 - p11
 (43)-DAH. 5 - p27
 (44)-DAH. 5 - p14

(45)-DAH. 19 - p3
 (46)-DAH. 19 - p3
 (47)-DAH. 19 - p3
 (48)-DAH. 19 - p3
 (49)-DAH. 19 - p4

(50)-DAH. 5 - p15
 (51)-DAH. 5 - p14
 (52)-DAH. 41 - p3
 (53)-DAH. 41 - p5

menting with liver biopsy as a diagnostic method. In without their consent healthy and sick prisoners were subjected to this procedure. Since the doctors were apparently completely inept, several cases of death resulted from perforation of the gut and those that did not die suffered great pain, intraabdominal hemorrhage being a fairly common complication. (54)

7. Experiments on Control of Hemorrhage. Attempts were made to develop a pill which, on being taken by a victim, would so decrease the coagulation and bleeding, that hemorrhage would automatically be controlled. In these experiments prisoners were subjected to "bottle conditions", that is, liquidations were performed and gunshot wounds inflicted without anesthesia so as to simulate the shock and hemorrhage of war wounds. These experiments were conveniently conducted at the crematorium, in which subjects were ultimately consigned. (55)

3 - Starvation

Although the daily rations of prisoners did not undergo various and different forms of torture, which often accompanied executions, there was no experience they shared in common and that was an experience in a state of semi-starvation. Probably the largest number of deaths from any one cause were those due to malnutrition. Thus, 7,000 autopsies performed at Dachau during the years 1942-1945 demonstrated that the great majority died of hunger and the remainder of diseases such as tuberculosis, typhus, and dysentery, the progress of which was directly related to the poor nutritional state of the victims. (56,57) The daily ration was fairly well standardized. The basic menu consisted of a litre of synthetic coffee for breakfast, 3/4 to 1 litre of "soup" in which a few cabbage leaves or rotten potato peels floated for the main meal, and a slice of bread (150-300 grams), a thin slice of sausage or a bit of cheese or margarine, and a litre of soup for the evening meal. The very maximum

(54) - EXHIBIT 5 - p3,4
(55) - EXHIBIT 19 - p0

(56) - EXHIBIT 5 - p10,11
(57) - EXHIBIT 22 - p1.

caloric content of these diets was 1,000 cal. per day, but often running as low as 500 to 700. All those at hard labor, that is, all but the priests (53) received the additional so-called "bratzeit" which was an extra slice of bread with a slice of sausage or a slice of potatoes. (54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 70, 71, 72, 73)

The worst cases of malnutrition and starvation were seen on the transports to and from Buchenwald. These transports would arrive with hundreds of dead and dying if starved. Thus, the transport from Buchenwald had been 41 days earlier than the prisoners were expected to arrive, but with a loaf of bread for each prisoner. (74) The prisoners were either insufficient or omitted entirely. Another transport arrived at Buchenwald with the prisoners having lost 10% of their weight. They were then taken to the infirmary and given no food for 48 hours. Some of these prisoners were driven to the infirmary, but the rest died. (75) The prisoners were given no food for 48 hours. (76) The prisoners were given no food for 48 hours. (77)

4 - Malnutrition and Starvation

The death rate from disease at Buchenwald was almost incredible. This was directly related to the most deplorable kind of living conditions and the failure of the SS to carry out the best principles of public hygiene and preventive medicine.

Living Conditions:

The maximum bed capacity of the infirmaries was 400, yet 2000 prisoners were crowded in each, so that 4 men would sleep in two beds covered with one blanket. (78) In the latter part of Buchenwald's existence as a prison camp, the number of men in each block was increased to as high as 2,000. (79)

- | | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|
| (55)-M.H. 30 - p2 | (65)-M.H. 3 - p30 | (72)-M.H. 42 - p2 |
| (59)-M.H. 5 - p2 | (60)-M.H. 25 - p2 | (73)-M.H. 13 - p8 |
| (60)-M.H. 27 - p5,6,7 | (57)-M.H. 33 - p2 | (74)-M.H. 25 - p12,13 |
| (61)-M.H. 10 - p13 | (63)-M.H. 60 - p2 | (75)-M.H. 71 - p4 |
| (62)-M.H. 02 - p12 | (64)-M.H. 20 - p5 | (76)-M.H. 27 - p9 |
| (63)-M.H. 14 - p4 | (70)-M.H. 70 - p2 | 77)-M.H. 4 - p30 |
| (64)-M.H. 25 - p6 | (72)-M.H. 7 - p40 | |

mattresses, sheets and blankets were buried, never washed and after these re-
viously used by dysentery patients a dirt floor mat was embedded in it. (70,71,72)

In By-Camp No. 4, a so-called sick camp, prisoners did not even have the luxury
of sleeping on a 3 in. bed, but rather slept on mounds of earth on each side of
a central trench in a hut. On this, the sick excrement was thrown so they
were given one blanket. (73)

Even at the sick huts there were not even latrines, so that the prisoners had
to be forced to go out. There were tents, but the floors were still there
were 4,000 sick outside of the huts and could not be admitted. (74,75,76) Night
rest was only a few hours. (77)

Latrine facilities were entirely inadequate. Night latrines were
provided for some 300 or 400 men. Some of the latrines of the latrines
were not in order and in the winter time frequently froze, the waste remaining
uncovered. (78,79) Men were forced to defecate in ditches or in any convenient con-
tainer, (80) or frequently in the snow. The situation would
have been even more unbearable, but it should be remembered that diarrhea
and dysentery were almost universal. Of the prisoners were given a shirt in
which to wash. There was no soap or detergent. (81,82)

Clothing given the prisoners was entirely insufficient, old, ragged,
and lice-ridden. (83,84,85) At By-Camp No. 4 prisoners unable to work and the
shoes taken away from them for those who could work, and the unfit were forced
to stand barefoot in the snow and sleet. (86)

Disease prevention:

Not only were the sanitary conditions unbearable, but no specific
measures were taken for the prevention of disease. At By-Camp No. 4, a hospital
camp where dysentery was rampant, 400 containers for food were used in rotation
by 3500 prisoners without ever being washed. (87,88) Lice were ubiquitous, and

(78)-DAH. 25 - p9
(79)-DAH. 35 - p5
(80)-DAH. 64 - p3
(81)-DAH. 7 - p6
(82)-DAH. 63 - p14
(83)-DAH. 7 - p6
(84)-DAH. 5 - p6

(85)-DAH. 22 - p1
(86)-DAH. 25 - p3
(87)-DAH. 27 - p1C
(88)-DAH. 64 - p6
(89)-DAH. 35 - p5
(90)-DAH. 3 - p23

(91)-DAH. 25 - p4
(92)-DAH. 20 - p3
(93)-DAH. 22 - p4
(94)-DAH. 64 - p3
(95)-DAH. 64 - p6
(96)-DAH. 63 - p1C

one escaping infestation. (97, 98, 99, 100) When informed of the presence of lice and typhus in December 1944, the Chief Medical Officer said that according to his information there were no lice, and although the prisoners were not given a change of underwear for 2 or 3 months, the Chief Medical Officer said he understood they had changes every night. (101) Finally forced to recognize the presence of typhus, the Germans made some attempts at disinfection, but as soon as they completed their newly arrived prisoners from the transports were mixed into the blocks and carried their lice with them so that the situation remained unimproved. (102, 103, 104) No quarantine measures were taken; indeed when the prisoners attempted some type of quarantine themselves, the SS would deliberately transfer prisoners out, to ruin any segregation. (105, 106, 107) When the hospital full, the healthy, the sick, the dead and the dying all lay together in the prison blocks. (108, 109) Men sick of typhus, dysentery, and tuberculosis remained in the hospital unattended in the compound outside of the hospital. (110) In some cases, despite the prevention of typhus, the Germans used a serum which was also, stated, to be completely ineffective. (111, 112)

Disease Treatment:

Actual treatment of disease was worse than primitive in type. Hospital space was completely inadequate. When the typhus epidemic struck, only 5 patients could be admitted from each non-hospital block and thousands died in the prison blocks without even the little care that could have been given them in the hospital. (113) At the time of liberation, hospital blocks were so full that there were two patients in each bed, some on the floors and 4000 sick outside who could not be accommodated. (114)

Only a bare minimum of hospital supplies were afforded. Complete treatment could be given only to relatively few, sacrificing many others. (115) At Camp No. 4 medical supplies consisted of rubber bandages, (which was later discov-

(97)-EXH. 64 - p3	(104)-EXH. 5 - p8	(110)-EXH. 35 - p5
(98)-EXH. 25 - p4	(105)-EXH. 7 - p5	(111)-EXH. 5 - p8
(99)-EXH. 10 - p25	(106)-EXH. 35 - p5	(112)-EXH. 7 - p4
(100)-EXH. 35 - p5	(107)-EXH. 23 - p4	(113)-EXH. 7 - p4
(101)-EXH. 25 - p7	(108)-EXH. 4 - p30	(114)-EXH. 5 - p6
(102)-EXH. 7 - p5	(109)-EXH. 3 - p5	(115)-EXH. 7 - p4,5,
(103)-EXH. 10 - p25		

tinued so that the prisoner's bearing had to be cut up and used, one pair of scissors and a little disinfectant. (116, 117) The medication supplied for 100 patients barely sufficed for 40 to 50. At this time, which was a "siege time", the prisoner-doctors were expected to care for 300 sick with one thermometer and a few syringes, no hot water and no soap. (118)

The type of treatment given to Dachau is typified by the routine treatment of dysentery. In medication was given. When a man infected in bed, he was taken outside naked, summer or winter, and washed with scrubbing brushes and cold water. He was then put in a hospital which was termed a "dysentery-bed". These beds had wet sheets and wet blankets, and he was left there if necessary without any opportunity to dry. Many of the weak and debilitated individuals managed to survive this regime for as long as two days. (119)

All medical cases were treated by the use of injections. (120)

Numerous unjustified and needless operations were performed at Dachau by young "doctors" eager for experience. They were ignorant, as in a surgical clinic and semi-hospitals, and the procedures were carried out with sterilization. Since these "doctors" were inexperienced and untrained, if they were actually doctors, these experiments in vivisection, for they were nothing else, had a mortality rate of 25%. (121)

All of the "doctors" had seen some of the incredible figures on deaths at Dachau. Thus from September 1944 to the time of liberation there were 3000 deaths from enteric disease, typhus and cholera and 1500 from tuberculosis. (122) All in all, Dachau averaged 300 deaths per month due to disease alone. (123) An official report of the Chief Medical Officer to the Central Command Officer gives the number of so-called "natural deaths" (starvation and disease, excluding executions), in the period 1 January to 27 March 1945, as 40,435. (124) The Dachau hospital had 30 to 40 cases of typhus daily. (125) No autopsies were permitted on patients dying outside of the hospital, as the Germans did not care to have figures on these. (126)

(116)-DAH. 03 - p10
(117)-DAH. 04 - p3
(118)-DAH. 04 - p3
(119)-DAH. 7 - p0

(120)-DAH. 3 - p10
(121)-DAH. 3 - p8
(122)-DAH. 23 - p7
(123)-DAH. 23 - p3

(124)-DAH. 5 - p5
(125)-DAH. 5 - p4
(126)-DAH. 23 - p8

At By-Camp No. 4 there were 1400 deaths in the period November 1944 to April 1945. These were reported as heart failure, generalized weakness and one typhus case per day. The prisoner-doctors themselves withheld the true figures on typhus, since the SS had stipulated that should the typhus rate rise above 10%, the whole camp (No. 4) would be exterminated.

Exhibits in evidence, D-122 1-11 are eleven volumes of board death certificates dated from January 1942 to 24 April 1945, and represent a mere 14,881 of the recorded deaths. Testimony confirms the fact that the majority of records were destroyed before American forces arrived, but that to get a true estimate of the actual number of deaths in Buchau, even if these records were available, would be impossible, when we realized that trainloads of bodies arrived unknown and unnumbered.

An analysis of the causes of death recorded in these volumes of death certificates D-122 1-11 throws some light on the prevalence of disease and the efficiency of treatment. Thus in the period 1 June 1942 to 31 March 1944, (1-7) the records show a total of 14,881 deaths excluding executions, of these, 67% are reported to have died of "arrest of the heart and circulation", without any further qualifications.

One can only speculate as to the actual causes of death in these cases. Do they include numbers of those executed? Do they represent the deaths from starvation which we know from autopsy reports (1-8) made up the large proportion of total deaths? Or do they represent deaths due to a prevalent disease, the true number of which it was thought better to conceal? The other causes of death may possibly be listed as follows:

"Intestinal Catarrh" (probably all enteric diseases)	453
pneumonia	517
Ascites and edema	144
Tuberculosis	82
Septicemia	50
heart attack	19
Grippe	10
heart failure	12

(1-7)-EXHIBIT 4 - p. 3

(1-8)-EXHIBIT 5 - p. 10, 11

The remaining are 5 or less cases of such varied diseases as meningitis, nephritis, empyema, peritonitis, cerebral accidents, septic sore throat, etc.

The large number of deaths due to ascites and edema are of interest. They are the only suggestive evidence of the effects of nutritional deficiency in the death list. Thiamin deficiency and protein starvation may well have contributed to these.

5.- GAS CHAMBER

The crematorium at Dachau was built to dispose of the bodies of dead prisoners and was used until March of 1945, when lack of fuel forced its abandonment. Only prison labor was to be used in the project, which order was written into the directive and sent with the plans and specifications for the building. The building was ordered by Sturmbannführer IS BSK. (plans and directive in evidence) ⁽¹²⁹⁾ There were two crematoriums, a small old one and a large new one. ⁽¹³⁰⁾ The new building besides containing the crematorium, had a gas-chamber for executions and a clothing disinfection plant for reclamation of clothes of the dead. ⁽¹³¹⁾ There were 6 ovens, 4 in the new building, and 2 in the old one, with a total capacity of 14 bodies at any one time. Two large rooms adjoining the ovens in the new building were used as places to stack bodies awaiting disposal. ⁽¹³²⁾ Pictures in evidence show these two storage-rooms stacked with bodies awaiting cremation at the camp fell to the Americans. The gas-chamber was labeled "shower-room" over the entrance. It was a large room with air-tight doors and double-glassed lights sealed and gas-proof. The ceiling was studded with dummy shower-heads. A small observation porthole, double-glassed and hermetically sealed was used to observe the condition of the victims. There were grates in the floor. Hydrogen cyanide was mixed in the room below and rose into the gas chamber and out through vents. ⁽¹³³⁾ Dr. BLANKA witnessed the first test of the gas-chamber in the new crematorium in early 1944, and examined the 7 victims used. They were killed in this first test, an experiment to determine the amount of gas needed to kill a person. ⁽¹³⁴⁾

(129)-EXHIBIT 34 - p4
(130)-EXHIBIT 5 - p18,19
(131)-EXHIBIT 34 - p3

(132)-EXHIBIT 5 - p22
(133)-EXHIBIT 34 - p5,6
(134)-EXHIBIT 5 - p39,42

Weight of the general testimony shows that the gas-chamber was developed successfully to get the desired results. Witness after witness mentions seeing living persons herded to the crematorium and never being seen again. When the chamber was not used it was because of the shortage of materials to make the gas, the same reason for not using the crematorium continually, and certainly no change of heart on the part of the SS in charge. No witness can testify as an eye witness to an execution by gas except Dr. Blanka, because the crematorium and gas-chamber staff was made up of condemned prisoners who lived in the crematorium yard and once in there never left the area alive. Men picked for such duty knew that they had 3 months of work to do there and that they were then to be killed as persons too dangerous to the SS as possible future witnesses. (135,136) All through the testimony there runs a theme of proof that the Germans knew and expected that there must someday be a reckoning with decency, though they told themselves of their then present mastery of Europe and of the world to come.

6 - PUNISHMENTS AND TORTURES

The various forms of punishments and tortures inflicted upon the prisoners at Dachau and its by-camps were designed to destroy the mind as well as the body. (137)

The lighter crimes, such as not properly making the bed (138) or having a button of the shirt unbuttoned (139) or a slight mistake in work (140,141), were punished by what was referred to as "The 25". (142) The victim was placed over a block or table in public and beaten with a stick, cane or heavy whip known as an Ukenzeimer, a raw hide whip, made from the hide or skin of a bull. Although they were supposed to receive 25, many received as high as 50 or 75 lashes because they could no longer call out the count. (143,144,145) Many, of course, died of this torture while others were left with severely injured shoulders, backs, and thighs. Those who withstood the punishments without appearing to suffer were required to stand out in the open for 2 or 3 hours exposed to the elements. (146)

The most common form of punishment was hanging by the wrists. (147,148,149)

(135)-EXH. 5	(140)-EXH. 46 - p2	(145)-EXH. 15 - p40
(136)-EXH. 34	(141)-EXH. 64 - p5	(146)-EXH. 35 - p2
(137)-EXH. 63 - p4	(142)-EXH. 4 - p27	(147)-EXH. 43 - p4
(138)-EXH. 35 - p7	(143)-EXH. 69 - p2	(148)-EXH. 34 - p3
(139)-EXH. 27 - p9	(144)-EXH. 39 - p2	(149)-EXH. 53 - p3

Groups of from 10 to 100 would be hanged up at one time.^(150,151,152) Most of the wrist hangings were done in the bathhouse, but many were hanged in the crematorium yard, dungeons⁽¹⁵³⁾ or on the branches of trees cut in the open.⁽¹⁵⁴⁾ The victim's hands would be tied together behind his back with a light chain, a large cow chain would then be placed over a beam, attached to the wrists, and pulled until the victim's hands were over his head. The platform would then be removed from beneath his feet, leaving him hanging by the wrists.⁽¹⁵⁵⁾ The normal time for this type of torture was an hour to an hour and a half.^(156,157) After the SS men would swing the victims back and forth, kicking and beating them each time they would swing near as if laying with crunching s.g.^(158,159) After the watch-dogs would be turned loose on these hanging victims.⁽¹⁶⁰⁾ Sometimes these dogs would be turned on men who were standing nearby and the dogs would nip them to bits.⁽¹⁶¹⁾ One rather stout man was hung by the wrists in this fashion and his rectum came out the posterior. The guard ordered one of the prisoner caretakers to push his "nuts" back into his body, as the victim was left hanging for the balance of the hour. After the hangings they would have to stare for hours waiting for further instructions.⁽¹⁶²⁾

Exercise to extremely extreme was a common type of winter punishment, especially in the so-called "transient camp", where 70 percent of the men were tortured to death.⁽¹⁶³⁾ Similar exercises such as forcing entire blocks to crawl on their bellies over the ice and snow, to dog-walk or walk on their knees over rocks and gravel.⁽¹⁶⁴⁾ was the usual punishment among the SS guards.^(165,166) When a prisoner escaped from the camp and other prisoners were gathered on the parade ground and forced to stand at attention all day and night without food or water, regardless of the weather.^(167,168)

The dungeons were used for questioning and for particularly vicious types of torture. Solitary confinement without food or water for days at a time usually preceded a stoning.^(169,170) The so-called "Hot Box" or "Standing Bunker" was a

(150)-EXH. 26 - p11
 (151)-EXH. 27 - p2
 (152)-EXH. 4 - p27
 (153)-EXH. 53 - p4
 (154)-EXH. 32 - p2
 (155)-EXH. 27 - p7
 (156)-EXH. 43 - p4

(157)-EXH. 14 - p2
 (158)-EXH. 62 - p3
 (159)-EXH. 4 - p27
 (160)-EXH. 43 - p4
 (161)-EXH. 5 - p22
 (162)-EXH. 4 - p27
 (163)-EXH. 5 - p3

(164)-EXH. 32 - p3
 (165)-EXH. 10 - p1,40
 (166)-EXH. 67 - p3
 (167)-EXH. 32 - p6
 (168)-EXH. 27 - p1,2
 (169)-EXH. 43 - p 2
 (170)-EXH. 10 - p1,44

cell slightly larger than a coffin, not quite high enough to permit standing fully erect, and too small to permit lying down.⁽¹⁷¹⁾ A prisoner could be kept in this place at the pleasure of any guard, and it could be from a few hours time until death, with nothing said in either instance. A particularly vicious form of torture, even for Dachau, was the so-called "Ring". A large, heavy iron cartwheel was placed around the neck of the victim and he was forced to run round and round a circle supporting this ring safely by the muscles of his neck. As he approached the guards standing near the circle, he would be beaten with sticks and rifle butts and whips.⁽¹⁷²⁾ The victims would be forced to run in this manner for as long as a day at a time. The "human ash trays" were chosen at random to amuse the SS guards by holding lighted cigars in the palms of their hands until they burned out completely. If the victim moved before the cigars completely out, he would be beaten.⁽¹⁷³⁾ The reference for respective victims by some of the SS personnel were men with their buttocks in their backs and chests. They would be killed so that the skin could be cured and tanned for use on lamp shades or book covers.

There need be no excuse for beatings,⁽¹⁷⁴⁾ or snatching a man,^(175,176) or knocking a man down and stamping him to death.⁽¹⁷⁷⁾

Further by the minute was devised to teach prisoners not to be late for formation. The band would blow while six SS guards beat on the victim for a full minute with sticks and whips. The victim invariably died after this punishment.⁽¹⁷⁸⁾

Men would be taken with their hands and feet bound in an upright position and a loose noose about their necks. These men would be slowly pulled upward. The noose had a ring in it designed so that if the man weakened and did not keep his body rigid the noose would tighten and choke him.⁽¹⁷⁹⁾

"These 60 scars that I have on my left forearm were inflicted upon me by a German SS man who was trying out the cutting power of his new knife",⁽¹⁸⁰⁾ says this

(171)-EXH. 3 - p34
(172)-EXH. 30 - p3
(173)-EXH. 43 - p4
(174)-EXH. 44 - p2,3

(175)-EXH. 43 - p1
(176)-EXH. 42 - p2
(177)-EXH. 63 - p7

(178)-EXH. 15 - p22
(179)-EXH. 34 - p7
(180)-EXH. 43 - p4

witness speaking of his German guard. A light type of punishment especially designed for women and children behind in their work quota was devised. They would be required to stand by an electrified wire from early morning until noon. In the afternoon they would be required to run carrying two heavy stones until evening. They were given nothing to eat or drink during the day and required to make up the lost work time that night.⁽¹⁸¹⁾

While building a garage on one occasion,⁽¹⁸²⁾ a guard had 14 of the prisoners buried upright in the gravel with only the heads exposed. He then stepped back and threw rocks at them until they were all dead.

7 - PRIESTS

Life at Dachau was particularly difficult for priests and religious leaders. The ignorant guards and the ex-criminal camp took pleasure in heckling and torturing them unmercifully. They were normally given the menial tasks such as scrubbing the floors, difficult dirt and shovel work, removing the snow before the other prisoners awoke, etc.

Priests were arrested in Germany as well as in the captured countries for any slight deviation from the strict regulations set down by the Nazi propaganda officer.⁽¹⁸³⁾

Over 50 percent of the Priests confined at Dachau were killed. About 8 percent of the Catholic priests who could prove pure German ancestry were released to go into the army as soldiers when manpower became acute.⁽¹⁸⁴⁾ Exhibit HOFFMANN #1 and H-6 gives the disposition of all priests during the past 7 years. A list of famous religious leaders confined at Dachau includes MARTIN NIEMCEWICZ, the prominent French bishop, KAROL WILK, the Polish bishop, KOZAL, the famous Catholic Priest from Munich, Pfarrer KAFENUSLER and abbot KOFELISTER of the Dominican Monastery in Bavaria. Of the 904 actually recorded deaths between 1940 and 1945, most of them died from starvation and the malaria experiment,⁽¹⁸⁵⁾ while others were beaten to death, as for example, General KUBAN, a papal prelate.⁽¹⁸⁶⁾

(181)-EXHIBIT 70 - p2
(182)-EXHIBIT 33 - p1
(183)-EXHIBIT 31 - p2

(184)-EXHIBIT 62 - p3
(185)-EXHIBIT 47 - p3
(186)-EXHIBIT 31 - p4

Dr. SCHILLING used many Polish Priests in his medical experiments.

Many religious leaders were placed in the special punishment company upon arrival at the camp.⁽¹⁸⁷⁾ They were beaten unmercifully and hanged by the wrists for even less serious offenses than other prisoners.⁽¹⁸⁸⁾ A special "death detail" of 30 priests was organized in the winter of 1942 to dig silos. They were forced to stay out-of-doors in rain and snow without any additional clothing. After a month and a half all but 6 priests were dead, so that the detail was refilled, this time with Russians.⁽¹⁸⁹⁾

Holy Week in 1942 was observed by forcing all of the Priests, including some as old as 70 years of age, to march around the compound singing silly, Jewd German songs. This was continued from 6:00 in the morning to 6:00 in the evening every day from Palm Sunday to Easter Monday, with recesses only for the noon meal, during which time they were forced to scrub the barracks. Many died from the cold and exhaustion.⁽¹⁹⁰⁾

As for the HOFFMAN Exhibits themselves, they show a total of 2,500 processed through Dachau camp (EXHIBIT - "HOFFMAN - 1"). Of these, 232 were released from 1940 to 1945, 604 died in Camp, 526 were transferred (on "transports") out of the camp, 324 of that 426 were being sent out on the notorious "invalid transports", a virtual sentence of death in itself (EXHIBIT - "HOFFMAN - 2").⁽¹⁹¹⁾ Witness HOFFMAN testifies in Witness EXHIBIT 31 to the beatings and privations and killings of prominent priests of Europe, and names the killers.⁽¹⁹²⁾

3 - TREATMENT OF JEWS

The Jews were normally sent to Dachau by-camps for extra hard details, out-of-door work in the quarries and fields, but were sent to Dachau proper for killing or hospitalization.⁽¹⁹³⁾ Kaufering and Muhlendorf were exclusively Jewish camps that were in especially bad condition.⁽¹⁹⁴⁾

The Jewish prisoners were subjected to continuous beatings and tortures that would weaken them and they would then be sent out to be killed as no longer able

(187)-EXHIBIT 62 - p1
(188)-EXHIBIT 62 - p4
(189)-EXHIBIT 47 - p2
(190)-EXHIBIT 62 - p20

(191)-EXHIBIT 31 - p3-5
(192)-EXHIBIT 31 - p5-7
(193)-EXHIBIT 5 - p25
(194)-EXHIBIT 3 - p12

to work. Kauffering had an approximate average of 10,000 Jews, but if transports had not arrived regularly from Auschwitz, it would have been emptied in less than 10 months⁽¹⁹⁵⁾ The conditions of food, work, health and cleanliness was far worse than in any other camps. A total of 143,931⁽¹⁹⁶⁾ Jews were processed through Dachau, according to the records, but many were killed before being registered⁽¹⁹⁷⁾ The exhibits in this testimony give yearly figures. Castration and sterilization operations were performed on a large number of Jews for experimental purposes⁽¹⁹⁸⁾

The Kauffering-Landsburg camps, 11 in the general area were considered by all witnesses as much worse in all respects than Dachau. The literally animal-like existence of the slaves there can partially be imagined from examination of Exhibits FRIED 1 - 31, showing the mud-channeled dugout with roof that was the same whether it was to be sleeping quarters, hospital, compound office, or for any other use. The bodies strewn about the area, and examination of the FRIED Exhibits which were original records of the compound clerk in the worst Camp #4, show the conditions which made death a welcome thing among the people there. They were all Jews in this group of 11 camps, and any examination or analysis of them as in "By-Camps" of this review is essentially a study of the Jewish Treatment. When the two typhus epidemics in Landsburg #4 were raging in midwinter of 1944, and the sick prisoners were dying at the rate of 30 or 40 per day, even the prison clerks in the quarantined compound saw the wisdom of falsifying numbers of deaths and causes therefore when they realized that a true report to the Dachau Headquarters would result in extermination of the camp and all of its occupants. The threat had been made many times. The human material there was meant to die. It wasn't fed enough to stay alive any longer than it took for the work to eat away a man's reserve strength. He died with that, from the starvation or the first disease contracted. The first disease or exposure suffered by anyone in such physical condition meant almost certain death. The only reason a man was there was because he was a Jew, and the only reason he

(195)-EXHIBIT 3 - p12
(196)-EXHIBIT 7 - p17

(197)-EXHIBIT 3 - p36
(198)-EXHIBIT 44 - p2

hadn't been gassed and cremated at Auschwitz with the women and children, was because he had passed an inspection like that for a draft animal and was juiced with a nod of the SS doctor as fit to satisfy the need of the underground factories of Kaufering for an extra time to help Germany before he would need food. Then he could be buried and would be replaced like the thousands before him. In the comparative luxury of other places, like Dachau, he was the subject of experiments to test his body for its ability to bleed for a given time before it died, or to freeze or to exist in a vacuum, all to the same end, the only future a Jew could have in the Greater Germany.

9 - PRISONERS OF WAR AND POLITICAL PRISONERS

There was little recognizable difference in the treatment accorded prisoners of war and political prisoners. They were transferred from the prisoner of war category without cause,⁽¹⁹⁷⁾ when men were needed for harder work.^(200,201) PWS had a line shaved down the middle of their heads to make identification easier in case of escape,⁽²⁰²⁾ but other than this, they wore the same uniform as the political prisoners, received the same food, lived in similar quarters and did similar work.

Only Russians were ever considered as PWS. The French, Polish, or Greeks, even though captured in uniform as soldiers,⁽²⁰³⁾ were considered political prisoners. Many thousands of Russian PWS were executed by shooting in the back and cremation during the period of 1944 to 1945.^(204,205) Russian officers were used in the medical experiments,⁽²⁰⁶⁾ and were beaten by the GIs and SS just to degrade them.⁽²⁰⁷⁾ PWS were hanged by the wrists, beaten with clubs, rifle butts and sticks in the same manner as normal political prisoners and convicts.⁽²⁰⁸⁾ In light of this freedom of movement for disposition shown by German SS authorities there seems to be no explanation for the German policy of "reclassifying" Russian prisoners of war to the status of "Political prisoner", and then summarily executing them.

Among the political prisoners were priests, scientists, university professors,

(199)-EXH. 0 - p3
(200)-EXH. 46 - p2
(201)-EXH. 51 - p6
(202)-EXH. 40 - p3

(203)-EXH. 51 - p1
(204)-EXH. 6 - p3
(205)-EXH. 4 - p35

(206)-EXH. 5 - p19
(207)-EXH. 46 - p3
(208)-EXH. 46 - p2

religious leaders of all kinds, prime ministers of foreign states now subjugated, General officers of destroyed armies of France and Russia.⁽²⁰⁹⁾ There were Germans, Poles, French, Russians, British, Italians, and every nationality that had been so unfortunate as to have one of its leaders or any intellectual fall into the Gestapo net that encompassed all Europe. The ticket of admission was simply that a prospective candidate have an inquiring intellect, a strong mind, an opposing political view, be a member of a race not included in the mythical "Aryan", or simply that he have a sense of fairness and decency and belief in the dignity of man. The limit of his attainment in German minds was that he had a fellow prisoner as bully-superior, or "Case" taken from the ranks of habitual criminals, a German convict existed to serve his Führer by undermining the morale of these intelligentis, to the furtherance of the Greater Germany.

Figures given state that 13000 prisoners were confined in Dachau at any one time, but there is no estimate of the total taken into custody in the 14 years of any of these groups.^(210, 211, 212, 213)

10. WORK DETAILS (DACHAU CAMP)

The work details at Dachau and its subsidiaries were designed to complete the job without regard for the human beings involved. Work details were normally made up out of prisoners in the KZ-Camps. The punishment company lived in a separate camp in the mountains nearby until conditions became so bad there that the camp had to be burned down.⁽²¹⁴⁾ Men were used as horses and mules to pull wagons hauling heavy cement and gravel over the so-called "Hoers Express" regularly.⁽²¹⁵⁾

The detail for the dynamite factory had to be replenished monthly, because about 300 of the 500 would be too sick to work any longer.⁽²¹⁶⁾

It was the practice to mix criminal prisoners in with the labor gangs, make them foremen for as long as they maintained the quota and give them clubs and whips. They would be even more cruel than the SS.⁽²¹⁷⁾

(209)-EXH. 10
(210)-EXH. 31
(211)-EXH. 32

(212)-EXH. 8
(213)-EXH. 10
(214)-EXH. 63 - p11

(215)-EXH. 17 - p2
(216)-EXH. 03 - p11
(217)-EXH. 71 - p7

A typical assignment was to be "Standing Guard Detail". A line was formed to pass the heads of cabbage from one to the next from daylight to dark, as in a water bucket brigade, to a flag for the night. While on this detail they ate nothing but raw cabbage, causing many to die of dysentery. (218)

The Operatorium detail was organized about every three months. They usually put down a line of the wounded men in one classroom until they felt that the workers knew how much. Then the men were taken themselves operated by their successors. (219)

The German civilians working in the camp received an extra food ration when on hard work, but the prisoners received the same amount for their job. Those who carried out the work of the camp in the same dusty rooms with the powder in the air developed their lungs. Many of them had serious lung diseases. (220)

11 - TRANSPORT

The term "transport" includes any movement of prisoners by rail, motor, or on foot. They had no regular transport system, and regular transport had merely moved this mass from one place to another on the so-called "gypsy trains".

The regular transport was a weekly train of about 100 percent, but their only danger was starvation. The men were taken to the transport cars and the operation of a busy operation and burial. (221)

The transport machine was a motor from the 1940s in a cattle car without food or water. (222, 223, 224) The doors were covered with barbed wire and not reopened the doors until the train reached its destination. (225) The cattle cars were similar to the cars shown in exhibits. Sometimes these trips took as long as 3 weeks, (226) causing hundreds to die of starvation and suffocation.

Cannibalism was not uncommon. The survivors would be so starved that as soon as a person had died they would eat the thighs and muscular parts of the body. A few people were not still alive showed the marks of attempted cannibalism.

(218)-ACH. 67 - p3
(219)-ACH. 63 - p11
(220)-ACH. 63 - p11
(221)-ACH. 64 - p2

(222)-ACH. 64 - p10
(223)-ACH. 64 - p18
(224)-ACH. 64 - p2

(225)-ACH. 64 - p2
(226)-ACH. 64 - p3
(227)-ACH. 64 - p1

by hunger-crazed neighbors.⁽²²⁸⁾

Those who died while on a transport were not even recorded, so that it is not possible to compute the total number who died in this manner.⁽²²⁹⁾

The transport train standing outside the gate awaiting unloading when the Americans took over Dachau contained an old woman who had left Buchenwald three weeks before.⁽²³⁰⁾ Out of approximately 4000 men and women believed to have left Buchenwald, Flossenberg and Mauthausen, all but about 900 were dead before they reached Dachau.^(231, 232, 233)

Invalid transports left every week or two to Linz or Dublin with presumably sick persons⁽²³⁴⁾ to be gassed or injected with a poison. Often men, women, or children who had merely failed to use their work quota or displeased a guard or capo⁽²³⁵⁾ were put onto these invalid transports for extermination.

In September 1944 a transport of 500 men arrived with so many who weakened by hunger to work⁽²³⁶⁾ that they were sent back to Ravensbrück to die, and others snipped in to do their work in the optical factory.⁽²³⁷⁾ Most transports from close by came in on foot. If the women or children were not needed they were shot along the way or left lying in the ditched and the snow.^(238, 239)

On one occasion 30 men in a transport felt that if any of the women in the transport felt unable to walk further. Several of them they could not end they were put in a separate group, presumably going to the hospital. The men then threw a hand grenade into their midst, killing them all.⁽²⁴⁰⁾

In June 1944 a transport arrived from Paris with all 490 prisoners dead from hunger and suffocation on the trip.^(241, 242) They had traveled in closed cattle cars with dead bodies stacked on the floor, and the live ones were made to travel standing on top of them.

At Birkenau a group of 1300 were quarantined in a transport headed for Dachau because there were a few cases of typhus aboard. Before they were permitted to leave the cars all but 350 were dead.⁽²⁴³⁾

(228)-EXH. 4 - p29
(229)-EXH. 3 - p36
(230)-EXH. 51 - p2
(231)-EXH. 51 - p2
(232)-EXH. 7 - p12
(233)-EXH. 25 - p12

(234)-EXH. 5 - p10
(235)-EXH. 3 - p15
(236)-EXH. 3 - p10
(237)-EXH. 3 - p10
(238)-EXH. 53 - p3

(239)-EXH. 3 - p11
(240)-EXH. 45 - p16
(241)-EXH. 55 - p2
(242)-EXH. 26 - p9
(243)-EXH. 44 - p1

12 - WOMEN AND CHILDREN

The average of 3600 women⁽²⁴⁴⁾ at Dachau and its by-camps were accorded the same treatment as the men.⁽²⁴⁵⁾ Their beatings and punishments were slightly milder solely because they died sooner, but the food, quarters, work schedules and so forth were the same.^(246, 247, 248) The women were kept in separate enclosures and it was a crime punishable by wrist banding to even speak to the men prisoners. Very few women were actually kept at Dachau except during the last few weeks before the Americans came when conditions were so crowded in all of the camps.⁽²⁴⁹⁾ Normally, only the sick, those used in medical experiments, those to be exterminated and those working in the bordell or by-camp lived at Dachau. Women were subjected to the medical experiments as well as the men. In the cold water experiment, for example, a man would be submerged in ice cold water until he became unconscious from the temperature and would then be placed between two naked women whose bodies were at normal temperature to test the restoration of circulation to the man's body.

The bordell, or brothel, was reserved for the use of the so-called privileged prisoners.^(250, 251) It contained the women who were permitted to have intercourse with as many men as possible between the hours of 6:00 and 9:00 every evening. The money to pay, that was obtained by the prisoners for exceptional work, etc. was the usual practice for a prisoner to obtain permission of his block superior to visit the bordell, go to the madam for an examination, receive a pass, and then go to the house and pay the madam the price of a mark which was divided between the SS, the madam, and the prostitutes. Guards stood outside each door to limit the time allowed each prisoner to a minimum.^(252, 253) HANKE, ASSISTANT, the madam, was told to also take care of men and when she wrote too, was lashed and thrown into the "standing bunker" for three weeks on a bread and water diet. She was then given her choice of returning to the bordell as a prostitute or execution.⁽²⁵⁴⁾ One SS guard took a liking to a female prisoner in the by-camp at Kaufering.

(244)-EXH. 3 - p24
(245)-EXH. 67 - p2
(246)-EXH. 61 - p2,3
(247)-EXH. 67 - p3

(248)-EXH. 70 - p1,5
(249)-EXH. 10 - p20
(250)-EXH. 28 - p9
(251)-EXH. 3 - p30

(252)-EXH. 10 - p20
(253)-EXH. 20 - p9
(254)-EXH. 57 - p3

He had intercourse with her, leaving her pregnant. When her condition became apparent she was taken to the crematorium yard at Dachau and hanged. Her naked body was left for all prisoners to see as an example.⁽²⁵⁵⁾ The children at Dachau ranged in age from 10 up.⁽²⁵⁶⁾ The system of picking out those too small to live was quite simple. A doctor put a piece of wood on his shoulder and if the child could walk under it, he was sent to the crematorium for extermination as useless.⁽²⁵⁷⁾ Children were separated from their parents and normally sent to different camps to live in the barracks with the older men and women.⁽²⁵⁸⁾ They worked making cartridges, packing boxes, running errands, etc. The food they received was the exact same ration as that of the older men and women, and they were treated exactly as were the older prisoners.

13 - BY-CAMPS

The Dachau system included a network of 30 by-camps strategically located throughout Germany and Austria to augment the labor shortages in war industries. From the standpoint of hardship, cruelty, starvation and disease, the 11 camps in the Landsberg-Kauferring area were the worst.⁽²⁵⁹⁾ The inmates were almost all Jewish, as Dachau policy was to keep Jews out of the main Dachau camp. The Landsberg-Kauferring group was for Jews. Camp No. 4 was the "sick-camp" and was the worst from point of lives lost.⁽²⁶⁰⁾

Dr. BLANK of the Dachau SS staff was responsible for the sick at Camp No. 4 and had the compound off-limits even to the Camp Commander as early as December 1944 because of a typhus epidemic.⁽²⁶¹⁾ The food here was even less than in the usual camp, because the occupants could do no work and were expected to die anyway.⁽²⁶²⁾ Brutal beatings of helpless and dying inmates by Oberscharführers MLEKZ and TAPPE were routine there.⁽²⁶³⁾ Graft in the food commissary and among the prisoners themselves was rampant. Special privileges were gained through the exchange of gold teeth taken from the dead, which actually was a sort of currency among the prisoners and out-lying farmers.⁽²⁶⁴⁾ Landsberg Camp #4 was burned by the fleeing Germans on 27

(255)-EXH. 26 - p3
 (256)-EXH. 58 - p5
 (257)-EXH. 58 - p3
 (258)-EXH. 58 - p2

(259)-EXH. 3 - p12,15
 (260)-EXH. 63 - p4,9
 (261)-EXH. 63 - p4

(262)-EXH. 63 - p10
 (263)-EXH. 63 - p11,12
 (264)-EXH. 63 - p15,16

April, and when found, it contained the charred bodies of the prisoners who had died of starvation or typhus in their rude hovels. 263 bodies were found in the compound itself. Two (2) mass-graves were found behind the camp containing an estimated 2900 to 3000 bodies a piece. They were tightly packed and naked, and the arms and legs of those dying in spasms had been smashed so that they could be entwined one within the other to conserve space and energy in digging. A grave so constructed was never really closed, being a mere channel 30 yards long that was covered with the dirt of the preceding strip of ground. Photographs existed in evidence as "FR14 #1 to 31" show scenes of the burning camp, the bodies, the living huts, and the mass graves with contents exposed. (265) Witness FR14D was clerk in the compound of Camp #4 at Landsberg while he was a prisoner there and he tells of the conditions of the living, or dying, and produces lists of SS supervisors as well as records of deaths, the falsification of which he explains were ordered to hide the typhus epidemics and countless deaths from starvation. The others of the 11 camps in the same vicinity are much the same, although #4 was the worst. Much is learned from the testimony of witnesses here, and it is best recounted. The testimony on this part of the system reflects a horror of the "transport" as being a virtual sentence to immediate or impending death. The testimony of FR14D mentions the last transport to leave #4 as the Americans came in. It was a train as a series of scattered cars of bodies, from Landsberg to Domsau, and all the way to the shores of the water see.

Camp Miesch was a small labor camp a few miles from Dachau on the road to Munich. It was directly supervised by Dachau personnel, and even used the same executioner. It was run to satisfy the labor demands of Munich factories. Dr. HENRY LA FITE testifies fully to the conditions that existed there. (266)

(265) - EXHIBIT - 63
(266) - EXHIBIT - 67

14. The names of individuals and units involved as perpetrators responsible for Dachau as described in testimony and disclosed by this investigation are as follows:

a. UNITS INVOLVED:

- (1) German Nazi Party and members thereof in National Headquarters at Kranienberg (Berlin) Germany.
- (2) German SS military organization headed by Reichsfuhrer HEINRICH HEIMANN, with Headquarters in Kranienberg (Berlin), Germany, and all its satellites and officials of Munich Gestapo Headquarters, as well as SS Garrison and SS Detachment of Dachau Concentration Camp, Dachau, Bavaria, Germany.

b. OTHER INDIVIDUALS INVOLVED:

As listed directly following, with perpetrators' names, ranks, if known, and number of witness's exhibit which mentions perpetrator in testimony.

PERPETRATORS NAMED IN TESTIMONY

<u>PERPETRATOR</u>	<u>RANK</u>	<u>WITNESSES WHO TESTIFY OF THEIR OFFENSES</u>
AUMEYER	SS Sturmabfuhrer	EXH. 64, EXH. 45, EXH. 70.
AIMER, ZAVIER		EXH. 6.
ANTKOWIAC, JOHANN	SS Oberscharfuhrer	EXH. 6.
BOTTGER (BOETTCHER)		EXH. 33, EXH. 25, EXH. 11, EXH. 40, EXH. 41, EXH. 26, EXH. 43, EXH. 12, EXH. 53, EXH. 20, EXH. 30, EXH. 3
BAROR, Dr.		EXH. 5.
BUNZOWGRUBER.		EXH. 10.
BECKER.		EXH. 40
BLANKE	SS Obersturmfuhrer	EXH. 64, EXH. 63, EXH. 42, EXH. 61, EXH. 45, EXH. 60, EXH. 70, EXH. 55.
BRACHTEL	SS Hauptsturmfuhrer	EXH. 37, EXH. 27
BACH		EXH. 41, EXH. 30, EXH. 3.
BARONOWSKI		EXH. 25.
BECK, ANNI	Interpreter	EXH. 12.
BECK,	SS SCHARFUHRER	EXH. 53.
BERGMER, OTTO	SS Untersturmfuhrer	EXH. 71.
BAUGART,	SS Obersturmfuhrer	EXH. 70, EXH. 20.
BERNECKER, Miss		EXH. 4.
BAUTZ,	SS Hauptsturmfuhrer	EXH. 3.
GAMPE, HERMANN	SS Obersturmbannfuhrer	EXH. 5, EXH. 53, EXH. 30, EXH. 59, EXH. 27, EXH. 3.
CONTI (CONTE)	Dr. & SS Medical	EXH. 5, Ex. 13.
CAPO, KARL	"Chief	EXH. 17, EXH. 30.
DENBEL		EXH. 11.
DENKLER, HEINRICH		EXH. 35.

Perpetrators Named In Testimony.

PERPETRATOR	RANK	WITNESSES WHO TESTIFY OF THEIR OFFENSES
DELIND, VAN		
EBERLE,	SS Lagerfuhrer	EXH. 69.
EIKE		EXH. 11.
EIDIBERGER		EXH. 40.
EICHELSDOERFER		EXH. 64, EXH. 63, EXH. 45, EXH. 38.
EISLE,	SS Dr.	EXH. 3.
FISCHER,	SS Unterscharfuhrer	EXH. 69.
FEIF		EXH. 19.
FRANK		EXH. 11.
FRITSCH	SS Obersturmfuhrer	EXH. 44.
FRCHNAPFEL		EXH. 26, EXH. 53, EXH. 27.
FAHRMEIER		EXH. 12.
FILLEBECK, SILVESTER	SS Untersturmfuhrer	EXH. 12
FOSTER	SS Obersturmbannfuhrer	EXH. 45.
FROCHNER	SS Oberscharfuhrer	EXH. 45.
FOERSTER	SS Hauptsturmfuhrer	EXH. 45.
GEUSCH,	SS Scharfuhrer	EXH. 69.
GRASCH, ERNEST		EXH. 55.
GRIMWALD		EXH. 26.
GEIT	Kriminal Sekretar	EXH. 12.
GRUNBER, GEORGE	Obersturmfuhrer	EXH. 12
GRUTZ, Miss		EXH. 12
GOELMYER	SS Oberscharfuhrer	EXH. 68.
GERICH, THEO.	SS Rottenfuhrer	EXH. 71.
GLARY		EXH. 71.
GEIGER		EXH. 39.
GOEUDENSTEIN,		EXH. 6.

Perpetrators Named in Testimony.

PERPETRATOR	RANK	WITNESSES WHO TESTIFY OF THEIR OFFENSES
GROSMANN	SS Unterscharführer	EXH. 3.
GROSS, Dr.	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 3.
HINTERMEYER (Surgeon)		EXH. 5, EXH. 26, EXH. 27, EXH. 3.
HOFFMANN	SS Sturmführer	EXH. 5, EXH. 26, EXH. 53, EXH. 30, EXH. 27, EXH. 15.
HINZLER, HEINRICH		EXH. 19, EXH. 37, EXH. 53, EXH. 3.
HOBRICHTER		EXH. 60.
HULYER, ADAM	Principal Secretary (Gestapo)	EXH. 19, EXH. 3.
HILSCHER, ERNST	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 12.
HUSER,	SS Obersturmführer	EXH. 12.
HEISE, Miss		EXH. 12.
HERMANN, Miss		EXH. 12.
HENSCHEL	SS Schriftführer	EXH. 50.
HIPP		EXH. 53.
HOLZ, LEONOR, P.M.		EXH. 73.
HITLER, ADOLF		EXH. 53.
HAHLINGOFF	SS Unterscharführer	EXH. 71.
HOUHOFF	SS Unterscharführer	EXH. 71.
HEIDEN, JOSEPH		EXH. 17, EXH. 30.
ISSELHORST, Dr.		EXH. 6.
JUNG		EXH. 48, EXH. 41, EXH. 53, EXH. 30.
JOSTE,	SS Obersturmführer	EXH. 70.
JORESTER,	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 70.
JAROLIN	SS Unter/Oberscharführer	EXH. 69, EXH. 60, EXH. 9, EXH. 53, EXH. 30, EXH. 15.
KANISCHMUSTER		EXH. 11.
KOHL		EXH. 11.

Perpetrators Named in Testimony.

PERPETRATOR	RANK	WITNESSES WHO TESTIFY OF THEIR OFFENSES
KUHN	SS Hauptscharführer	EXH. 40, EXH. 3
KOSTRER (KASNER)	SS Obersturmführer	EXH. 64, EXH. 70.
KATTCWITZ	Gestapo Man	EXH. 44.
KADUK	SS Rangartführer	EXH. 44.
KAPP		EXH. 26.
KICK, JOHANN	Kriminal Sekretar (Gestapo Man)	EXH. 26, EXH. 12, EXH. 3.
KLOPFMAN, OTTO	Kriminal Sekretar (Gestapo Man), Haupt- scharführer	EXH. 12, EXH. 6.
KRAMER	Kriminal Sekretar	EXH. 12.
KOCK		EXH. 6.
KIRSCH, FELDWERK		EXH. 45, EXH. 70.
KASTNER	SS Obersturmführer	EXH. 45.
KRAMER,	SS Sturmführer SS Hauptscharführer	EXH. 45, EXH. 70, EXH. 30, EXH. 3
KRETSCHMER, WILHELM	Leiter Eldest	EXH. 66.
KRAUS	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 71.
KROLL, CHRISTIAN		EXH. 17.
YOHAN, FRANZ		EXH. 30.
KLEINWIDIG		EXH. 6.
KUDARZEK		
LCRITZ		EXH. 11.
LIPPMANN		EXH. 66, EXH. 15.
LAWRYSONKO		EXH. 6.
MUDERER	SS Hauptscharführer	EXH. 33.
MULLER	SS Sturmscharführer	EXH. 66, EXH. 42.
MORNGENSTERN	Hauptman	EXH. 64, EXH. 63, EXH. 45, EXH. 68.
MILLER	SS Obersturmführer	EXH. 64, EXH. 45, EXH. 68, EXH. 71, EXH. 70.

Perpetrators Named in Testimony

PERPETRATOR	RANK	WITNESSES WHO TESTIFY OF THEIR OFFENSES
MILENY	SS Obersturmführer	EXH. 63, EXH. 64, EXH. 61, EXH. 45, EXH. 68, EXH. 70.
MOTT, Miss		EXH. 12.
MUELLER	SS Obersturmführer (Camp Commander)	EXH. 9.
MENGERLE	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 45, EXH. 70.
MOUSMULLER	Blockführer	EXH. 45.
MUELLIN, FRANZ	SS Rapportführer	EXH. 71.
MALLA		EXH. 39.
MIECYAR, VICTOR		
NEUNER,	SS Rapportführer	EXH. 33.
NEUSS		EXH. 33
NEUMANN	SS Hauptscharführer	EXH. 60.
NEFF		EXH. 19.
NERYLE		EXH. 11.
PIORKONSKI	SS Sturmbannführer	EXH. 5, EXH. 11, EXH. 26, EXH. 53, EXH. 14, EXH. 3, EXH. 15.
PANGARZ		EXH. 26.
PEREPJOLKIN	Interpreter	EXH. 12.
PIA, SCHWESTER	SS Gruppenführer	EXH. 53.
RASCHER, Dr.		EXH. 5, EXH. 19, EXH. 41, EXH. 53.
RETTWITZ, (RIDWITZ) RITZWITZ	Camp Commander	EXH. 5, EXH. 11, EXH. 53, EXH. 59, EXH. 27, EXH. 15.
REIDL	SS Unterscharführer	EXH. 64, EXH. 63, EXH. 61, EXH. 55.
REISLE		EXH. 41, EXH. 26, EXH. 27.
RUNSTADT		EXH. 71.
RAPFL	SS Oberscharführer	EXH. 3.

Perpetrators Named in Testimony

PERPETRATOR	RANK	WITNESSES WHO TESTIFY OF THEIR OFFENSES
SCHNEIDER	SS Scharführer	EXH. 33, EXH. 60.
STARI		EXH. 33.
STULZ	SS Oberscharführer	EXH. 59.
SCHILLING, KLAUS, Dr.		EXH. 5, EXH. 37, EXH. 41, EXH. 26, EXH. 53, EXH. 3.
SCHUTZ, Dr.	SS Sturmabführer	EXH. 5, EXH. 38.
SCHMIDI		EXH. 5.
SIEVERS		EXH. 19.
SCHNORRER		EXH. 11.
SEIFERT	SS Untersturmführer	EXH. 64.
KEUSS, BROTHERS		EXH. 26, EXH. 27.
SCHOFERSKI		EXH. 26.
SCHWAB,	Kriminal Sekretar (Gestapo)	EXH. 12.
SALZER	SS Oberscharführer	EXH. 12.
SCHUSTER, JOHANN, KURT	SS Obersturmführer	EXH. 12.
SOLLBECK, Miss		EXH. 12.
SPEIS	SS Sturmscharführer (Camp Commander)	EXH. 59.
SCHWARZTATER	SS Hauptscharführer	EXH. 45.
SCRYPAN	SS Unterscharführer	EXH. 71.
STEINDEL	SS Sturmscharführer	EXH. 71.
SCHREYER, SCHEIE	SS Rotenführer	EXH. 70.
SWEIBER	SS Unterscharführer	EXH. 70.
SCHWARZHIPE	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 70.
SZAFERSKI, MARTIN		EXH. 17.
SIEBER		EXH. 59.
SCHAEFER	SS Obersturmbannführer	EXH. 6.
SCHIMMEL	Regierungsrat	EXH. 6.

Perpetrators Named in Testimony

PERPETRATOR	RANK	WITNESSES WHO TESTIFY OF THEIR OFFENSES
SCHNEIDER	SS Scharführer	EXH. 33, EXH. 60.
STARF		EXH. 33.
STULZ	SS Oberscharführer	EXH. 59.
SCHILLING, KLAUS, Dr.		EXH. 5, EXH. 37, EXH. 41, EXH. 28, EXH. 53, EXH. 7.
SCHUTZ, Dr.	SS Sturmabteuführer	EXH. 5, EXH. 38.
SCHMIDT		EXH. 5.
SIEVERS		EXH. 10.
SCHNORRER		EXH. 10.
SEIFERT	SS Untersturmführer	EXH. 64.
NEUSS, BROTHERS		EXH. 26, EXH. 27.
SCHCFERSKI		EXH. 26.
SCHMITZ,	Kriminal Sekretar (Gestapo)	EXH. 12.
SALZER	SS Oberscharführer	EXH. 12.
SCHUSTER, JOHANN, KURT	SS Obersturmführer	EXH. 12.
SOLLBERG, Miss		EXH. 12.
SPEIS	SS Sturmscharführer (Camp Gommern)	EXH. 58.
SCHWARZTATER	SS Hauptscharführer	EXH. 48.
SCRYPAN	SS Unterscharführer	EXH. 71.
STEINDEL	SS Sturmscharführer	EXH. 71.
SCHREYER, SCHEITE	SS Rotenführer	EXH. 70.
SWEIBER	SS Unterscharführer	EXH. 70.
SCHWARZHIPE	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 70.
SZAFERSKI, MARTIN		EXH. 17.
SIEBER		EXH. 59.
SCHAEFER	SS Obersturmbannführer	EXH. 6.
SCHIMMEL	Regierungsrat	EXH. 6.

Perpetrators Names in Testimony

PERPETRATOR	NAME	WITNESSES WHO TESTIFY OF THEIR OFFENSES
STORR, JOSEPH		EXH. 6.
SAIVRYSCHEC		EXH. 7.
SPARWASSER	SS Internats. Aufwaker	EXH. 3.
SCHNEIDER	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 7.
SOFCOER	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 3.
SCHWARZ, WALTER	SS Internats. Aufwaker	EXH. 3.
SOPRATY	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 3.
SCHNEIDER	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 3.
SCHASSBERGER	SS Internats. Aufwaker	EXH. 7.
SPECK		
TEPLE	SS Internats. Aufwaker	EXH. 64, EXH. 65, EXH. 66, EXH. 67, EXH. 68, EXH. 69, EXH. 70.
TRIPLE		EXH. 41, EXH. 42, EXH. 43, EXH. 44.
TROST		
USPELS	SS Internats. Aufwaker	EXH. 3.
VADKA	SS Sturmschützen	EXH. 3.
VENTER	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 64, EXH. 65, EXH. 66.
WITBERG, (WITBERG)	SS Sturmschützen	EXH. 3.
WALTER (WALTER) DR.	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 8, EXH. 36, EXH. 3.
WEISS, JASTEN	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 1, EXH. 11, EXH. 41, EXH. 42, EXH. 43, EXH. 44, EXH. 45, EXH. 53, EXH. 70, EXH. 18, EXH. 27, EXH. 3, EXH. 15.
WEISSBERG		EXH. 17.
WEITE, EDWARD	SS Sturmschützen	EXH. 11, EXH. 7, EXH. 14, EXH. 58, EXH. 27, EXH. 3, EXH. 15.
WEISS,	SS Hauptsturmführer	EXH. 63.

Perpetrators Named in Testimony

PERPETRATOR	RACE	WITNESSES WHO TESTIFY OF THEIR CASES
HOLIF, MARTIN		27, 28
METZEL, FREDERICK	SS Third Battalion, 1st	27, 28
MAYER, THE		27, 28
NIGHT	SS Third Battalion	27, 28
NIGHT, THE	SS Third Battalion	27, 28
VIET, WALTER	SS Third Battalion	27, 28
VIET, CHIC		27, 28
WESCHER	Private First Class, 1st	27, 28
WALTER, ADAM		
ZILL	SS Second Battalion, (SS Third Battalion)	27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100
ZINN	SS Third Battalion	27, 28
ZINZBERG	SS Third Battalion	27, 28, 29, 30
ZERRES		27, 28
ZIVICH		27, 28

V. CONCLUSIONS - DACHAU AND ITS ORGANIZATION.

1. That the Konzentrationlager at Dachau, Germany, was first operated and occurred when the Nazi Party took power in March 1933, and was used as a concentration camp for the Germans until 20 April 1945 when the German Government, by the terms of the Potsdam Conference, was dissolved and the German people were divided into the U. S. Army, British, the French, and the Soviet Union. The Dachau Lager existed with a small administrative staff of SS and other personnel and prisoners, and was used for the purpose of holding political prisoners and other Allied nationals.

2. That the Dachau Lager was organized and operated as a concentration camp for the Germans until 20 April 1945.

3. That the Dachau Lager was used for the purpose of holding political prisoners and other Allied nationals.

- a. That the Dachau Lager was used for the purpose of holding political prisoners and other Allied nationals.
- b. That the Dachau Lager was used for the purpose of holding political prisoners and other Allied nationals.
- c. That the Dachau Lager was used for the purpose of holding political prisoners and other Allied nationals.
- d. That the Dachau Lager was used for the purpose of holding political prisoners and other Allied nationals.
- e. That the Dachau Lager was used for the purpose of holding political prisoners and other Allied nationals.
- f. That the Dachau Lager was used for the purpose of holding political prisoners and other Allied nationals.
- g. That the Dachau Lager was used for the purpose of holding political prisoners and other Allied nationals.

4. That the Dachau Lager was used for the purpose of holding political prisoners and other Allied nationals until 20 April 1945.

5. That from 1933 to 1945 approximately 20,000 prisoners were processed through the Dachau Lager.

6. That approximately 20,000 other prisoners were processed through Dachau for whom no records were kept.

7. That approximately 20,000 prisoners were processed through Dachau from 1933 to 1945.

8. That there were 23 subsidiary "Arbeitslager" of the Dachau Konzentrationslager, most of which were "Arbeitslager" or work camps.

9. That the exact number of prisoners held at the Dachau sub-lager camps is unknown, most of the prisoner lists being destroyed by the SS before they left the camps.

10. That on 27 April 1945, 7,000 prisoners were confined in the Dachau Sub-lager camps and 2,500 were confined as prisoners at Dachau camp.

11. That a large number of prisoners were held at Dachau, were utilized in various capacities, and were used in various ways.

12. That the prisoners were used in various capacities at Dachau, including: agriculture, construction, maintenance, transportation, and other work. The prisoners were also used in various capacities in the surrounding area, including: agriculture, construction, maintenance, and other work.

13. That the prisoners were used in various capacities at Dachau, including: agriculture, construction, maintenance, transportation, and other work. The prisoners were also used in various capacities in the surrounding area, including: agriculture, construction, maintenance, and other work.

14. That the prisoners of the Dachau camp were used in various capacities, including: agriculture, construction, maintenance, transportation, and other work.

15. That the prisoners were used in various capacities, including: agriculture, construction, maintenance, transportation, and other work. The prisoners were also used in various capacities in the surrounding area, including: agriculture, construction, maintenance, and other work.

3. The "Schutzhaft" compound was the counterpart of the inner prison compound where all prisoners were kept. This compound had Rapportführers (SS Non-commissioned Officers) and Rapportführers (SS Non-commissioned Officers) and Rapportführers (SS Non-commissioned Officers) and Rapportführers (SS Non-commissioned Officers).

4. The Rapportführers were responsible for the daily work of the prisoners and for the maintenance of the compound. They were also responsible for the discipline of the prisoners and for the distribution of food and clothing.

5. The Rapportführers were also responsible for the maintenance of the compound and for the distribution of food and clothing. They were also responsible for the discipline of the prisoners and for the distribution of food and clothing.

6. The Rapportführers were also responsible for the maintenance of the compound and for the distribution of food and clothing. They were also responsible for the discipline of the prisoners and for the distribution of food and clothing.

7. The Rapportführers were also responsible for the maintenance of the compound and for the distribution of food and clothing. They were also responsible for the discipline of the prisoners and for the distribution of food and clothing.

8. The Rapportführers were also responsible for the maintenance of the compound and for the distribution of food and clothing. They were also responsible for the discipline of the prisoners and for the distribution of food and clothing.

9. The Rapportführers were also responsible for the maintenance of the compound and for the distribution of food and clothing. They were also responsible for the discipline of the prisoners and for the distribution of food and clothing.

10. The Rapportführers were also responsible for the maintenance of the compound and for the distribution of food and clothing. They were also responsible for the discipline of the prisoners and for the distribution of food and clothing.

(4) High-Fiber Diet. The amount of fiber sources substituted for the normal diet is 100 grams per day. This diet is a high-fiber diet with 40 grams of fiber per day.

(5) Low-Fiber Diet. This diet is a low-fiber diet with 10 grams of fiber per day. The diet is a low-fiber diet with 10 grams of fiber per day.

(6) High-Fiber Diet. This diet is a high-fiber diet with 40 grams of fiber per day. The diet is a high-fiber diet with 40 grams of fiber per day.

(7) Low-Fiber Diet. This diet is a low-fiber diet with 10 grams of fiber per day. The diet is a low-fiber diet with 10 grams of fiber per day.

(8) High-Fiber Diet. This diet is a high-fiber diet with 40 grams of fiber per day. The diet is a high-fiber diet with 40 grams of fiber per day.

(9) Low-Fiber Diet. This diet is a low-fiber diet with 10 grams of fiber per day. The diet is a low-fiber diet with 10 grams of fiber per day.

(10) High-Fiber Diet. This diet is a high-fiber diet with 40 grams of fiber per day. The diet is a high-fiber diet with 40 grams of fiber per day.

8. That the

9. That the

10. That the

11. That the

12. That the

13. That the

14. That the

1. That even in the hospital blocks, there were insufficient beds and that the sick patients who were not, patients were on the floors and that such patients should not be admitted to the hospital because of lack of facilities at present.

2. That notwithstanding the fact that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair and that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair.

3. That the hospital was in a very bad state of repair and that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair. During the period of the hospital, the hospital was in a very bad state of repair and that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair.

4. That the hospital was in a very bad state of repair and that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair.

5. That the hospital was in a very bad state of repair and that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair. The hospital was in a very bad state of repair and that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair.

6. That the hospital was in a very bad state of repair and that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair. The hospital was in a very bad state of repair and that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair.

7. That the hospital was in a very bad state of repair and that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair. The hospital was in a very bad state of repair and that the hospital was in a very bad state of repair.

15. The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...

17. The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...

The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...

The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...

The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...
The... of... in... to... of...

22. That the North West Air-Force Base was from 1942 to 1945 as indicated by the following information which follows:

1942		
1943		
1944		
1945		
1946		
1947		
1948		
1949		
1950		
1951		
1952		
1953		
1954		
1955		
1956		
1957		
1958		
1959		
1960		
1961		
1962		
1963		
1964		
1965		
1966		
1967		
1968		
1969		
1970		
1971		
1972		
1973		
1974		
1975		
1976		
1977		
1978		
1979		
1980		
1981		
1982		
1983		
1984		
1985		
1986		
1987		
1988		
1989		
1990		
1991		
1992		
1993		
1994		
1995		
1996		
1997		
1998		
1999		
2000		
2001		
2002		
2003		
2004		
2005		
2006		
2007		
2008		
2009		
2010		
2011		
2012		
2013		
2014		
2015		
2016		
2017		
2018		
2019		
2020		
2021		
2022		
2023		
2024		
2025		

That the North West Air-Force Base was from 1942 to 1945 as indicated by the following information which follows:

23. That the North West Air-Force Base was from 1942 to 1945 as indicated by the following information which follows:

24. That the North West Air-Force Base was from 1942 to 1945 as indicated by the following information which follows:

25. That the North West Air-Force Base was from 1942 to 1945 as indicated by the following information which follows:

26. That the North West Air-Force Base was from 1942 to 1945 as indicated by the following information which follows:

27. That the North West Air-Force Base was from 1942 to 1945 as indicated by the following information which follows:

Dachau were malnutrition resulting from systematic and calculated starvation; diseases for which no adequate preventive measures were taken and the treatment of which was entirely insufficient or indeed non-existent; and as a result of medical experiments which were unjustified and inhuman.

28. That the German Staff and specifically the Chief Surgeon, his assistants, and those in charge of the experimental stations at Dachau, were guilty of deliberate and criminal negligence and violated every article of the medical practice of the Reich.

29. That the German Staff and specifically the Chief Surgeon, his assistants, and those in charge of the experimental stations at Dachau, were guilty of deliberate and criminal negligence and violated every article of the medical practice of the Reich. The German Staff and specifically the Chief Surgeon, his assistants, and those in charge of the experimental stations at Dachau, were guilty of deliberate and criminal negligence and violated every article of the medical practice of the Reich. The German Staff and specifically the Chief Surgeon, his assistants, and those in charge of the experimental stations at Dachau, were guilty of deliberate and criminal negligence and violated every article of the medical practice of the Reich.

30. That the German Staff and specifically the Chief Surgeon, his assistants, and those in charge of the experimental stations at Dachau, were guilty of deliberate and criminal negligence and violated every article of the medical practice of the Reich. The German Staff and specifically the Chief Surgeon, his assistants, and those in charge of the experimental stations at Dachau, were guilty of deliberate and criminal negligence and violated every article of the medical practice of the Reich.

The "punishment" was the death.

He was to be executed by the German Staff and specifically the Chief Surgeon, his assistants, and those in charge of the experimental stations at Dachau, were guilty of deliberate and criminal negligence and violated every article of the medical practice of the Reich.

He was to be executed by the German Staff and specifically the Chief Surgeon, his assistants, and those in charge of the experimental stations at Dachau, were guilty of deliberate and criminal negligence and violated every article of the medical practice of the Reich.

Exposure to extreme cold weather in the "Punishment Company," where 70 per cent of the men were captured as traitors.

Foreign prisoners of war were forced to crawl on their bellies over ice and snow, to dig wells, or walk on their knees over rocks and gravel.

Prisoners forced to stand at attention all day in the parade ground without food or water, regardless of the weather, when one of their group had escaped.

Solitary confinement in the prison barracks and no water for days.

The "Hot Box" or "Sixth Floor", where prisoners were compelled to stand in a cell all day long in a coffin, not quite high enough to permit sitting - hence called "Sixth Floor" to permit lying down.

The "Ring", where a large, open area, part of which was used to surround the victim's neck on the ground. The prisoners were subjected to this ring while in the company of the work. Victims were subjected to this torture for a period of a day.

The "Hanging Tree", where prisoners were held in a line in the shape of a tree, and the prisoners were subjected to this torture.

The "Hanging Tree", where prisoners were held in a line in the shape of a tree, and the prisoners were subjected to this torture.

"Hanging Tree", where prisoners were held in a line in the shape of a tree, and the prisoners were subjected to this torture.

Prisoners with a large number of prisoners were pulled up over, the prisoners were held in a line, and the prisoners were subjected to this torture.

Prisoners on the "Hanging Tree" were held in a line in the shape of a tree, and the prisoners were subjected to this torture.

Prisoners, beatings and execution by shooting.

Foreign Catholic Priests, some of them very old, such as Holy Week of 1942 to march around the compound from 5:00 A.M. to 5:00 P.M. every day for about a year, notwithstanding the cold and inclement weather.

31. a. That from 1943 to April 1945, 2,540 Catholic Priests were confined as prisoners at Dachau and by this total, 604 died of malnutrition and starvation, infectious, endemic illnesses, or were killed;

b. That three hundred and twenty-two (322) Priests were sent to so-called "Special Camps" and were killed;

c. That five hundred and thirty-two (532) Priests were sent to other Camps and were killed;

d. That ten thousand and two hundred (10,200) Poles were subjected to the same treatment as the Priests at Dachau;

32. That the Catholic Priests who were subjected to the experiments referred to at Dachau,

33. That the Catholic Priests who were at Dachau were Panel Doctors Doctor HUBER and a priest named SEA IS AN UNB-ZROVSET, who died as a result of the experiments referred to at 32,

34. That the Catholic Priests who were subjected to the experiments referred to at Dachau, were subjected to the same treatment as the other prisoners, including the use of forced labor, and were subjected to the same conditions of imprisonment as the other prisoners;

35. That Priests who were prisoners of War, and without being reclassified from their status as Prisoners of War, to that of political prisoners,

36. That Russian, French, Polish, and Spanish officers and soldiers, although captured in uniform, were treated at Dachau and treated as political prisoners,

37. That Russian officers and soldiers, Prisoners of War, were subjected to the same experiments referred to at Dachau, and others executed by shooting,

38. That prisoners were periodically arriving at Buchenwald from Dachau in transports composed of trucks or cattle cars,

That thousands of prisoners died enroute to and from Dachau as these transports from Buchenwald, Mauthausen and other camps were subjected to starvation, lack of shelter and lack of food upon arrival at Dachau. The deaths of prisoners were the result of attempted cannibalism committed by the prisoners themselves.

39. That the prisoners of Dachau were subjected to the same conditions as those of the "Invalid Transports" in Buchenwald, Mauthausen and other camps and to be killed by other means.

40. That the prisoners of Dachau and the SS Camps were subjected to the same conditions as those of the prisoners in the same conditions as those of the prisoners.

41. That in the Buchenwald concentration camp, after the victims became unconscious from lack of food and lack of shelter, they were placed in the same conditions as those of the prisoners in the same conditions as those of the prisoners.

42. That twelve prisoners were subjected to the same conditions as those of the prisoners in the same conditions as those of the prisoners.

43. That the Buchenwald concentration camp was the same as the Dachau concentration camp and that the prisoners were subjected to the same conditions as those of the prisoners in the same conditions as those of the prisoners.

44. That even children were subjected to the same conditions as those of the prisoners in the same conditions as those of the prisoners.

45. That conditions in the SS Camps were similar to those or worse than at Dachau.

46. That from the standpoint of suffering, hardship, cruelty, starvation and disease, the conditions in the Landsberg-Buchenwald area were the worst.

47. That the prisoners in the Landsberg-Kauffering area were almost all Jewish, and Camp No. 4, Kauffering, the "sick camp", was the worst from the standpoint of lives lost.

48. That the Kauffering Camp No. 4 was burned by the fleeing Germans on the day that the Americans arrived.

49. That at the time that Camp No. 4, Kauffering, was taken 250 charred bodies of prisoners were found the last sign of starvation or typhus in their rifle barrels.

50. That two mass graves were found near Kauffering Camp No. 4 containing an estimated 2,500 to 3,000 bodies of prisoners.

51. That the Dy Camp at Allied was a small labor camp located a few miles from Dachau in the forest at Munich. This camp, directly supervised by Dachau personnel, was operated to satisfy the labor demands of Munich factories.

52. That the persons hereinafter listed in paragraph 54 are guilty of cruelties, atrocities, punishments, killings, deaths, disease, starvation, humiliations, abuse, and thousands of prisoners of various political persuasions were confined at the Dachau Konzentrationlager from the year 1933 to April 1945.

53. That the persons hereinafter listed in paragraph 54 are guilty of the murder of thousands of prisoners of war and political prisoners, the exact number being unknown, contrary to the well-recognized rules of International Law, contrary to the Criminal Laws of all Nations and against the laws of humanity and common decency.

54. That the persons responsible for the atrocities, cruelties, punishments, killings, deaths, disease, starvation and for the inhuman conditions which existed at the Dachau Konzentrationlager are as follows:-

ALTEMEYER

SS Sturmbannführer

AMIER, ZAVIER	
ANKOWIAS, JOHANN	SS Oberscharführer
BOTTGER (BOETSCHER)	
BARON, Dr.	
BUNZONGRUBER	
BECHT	
BLAYE	SS Obersturmführer
BRACHTEL	SS Hauptsturmführer
BACH	
BARONOWSKI	
BESCH, ALVI	Interpreter
BESCH	SS Scharführer
BENNER, GUSTO	SS Unterscharführer
BAUGART	SS Obersturmführer
BRECKNER, Hans	
BAITZ,	SS Hauptsturmführer
BAMPE, HERMANN	SS Oberscharführer
BOHNE (BOHNE)	Dr. & SS Medical Chief.
BOHNE	
BOHNER, HEINRICH	
DELIND, VAN	
EBERLE	SS Lagerführer
EINE	
EDDIE	
RECHELSDORFER	
BISLE	SS Doctor.
FISCHER,	SS Unterscharführer
FEIF	
FRACK	
FRITSCH	SS Obersturmführer

FRONHAPPEL	
FRUHNITZER	
FILIBROCK, SILWESTER	SS Untersturmführer
FOSTER	SS Obersturmbannführer
FUSCH	SS Schreibführer
GRASCH, ERNST	
GRIMMELD	
GRIT	Kriminal Sekretär
GRUBER, HERBIE	SS Obersturmführer
GRUTZ, Miss	
GUMMER	SS Oberscharführer
GURICH, WEG.	SS Rotationsführer
HABER	
HAUSER	
HILFENBERGER	
HILFENBERGER	SS Unterscharführer
HILFENBERGER, DR.	SS Hauptsturmführer
HILFENBERGER (Jungfrau)	
HILFENBERGER	SS Stabsführer
HILFENBERGER, HERBIE	
HILFENBERGER	
HILFENBERGER, ADA	Kriminal Sekretär (Gestapo)
HILFENBERGER, ERNST	SS Hauptsturmführer
HILFENBERGER	SS Obersturmführer
HILFENBERGER, Miss	
HILFENBERGER	SS Schreibführer
PIFF	
HOLZ, LEHNER, Prof.	
HITLER, ADOLF	
HILFENBERGER	SS Unterscharführer
HILFENBERGER	SS Unterscharführer

HEIDEN, JOSEPH	
ISSELHORST, Dr.	
JUNG	
JOSTE	SS Obersturmführer
JORESTER	SS Hauptsturmführer
JACOLIN	SS Unter/Oberscharführer
KANISCHMUSTER	
KEGEL	
KUHN	SS Hauptscharführer
KOSTRER (KASTNER)	SS Obersturmführer
KATZOWITZ	Gestapo Man
KADUK	SS Rapportführer
KAPP	
KICH, JOHANN	Prinzipal Sekretär (Gestapo)
KLOPPMANN, OTTO	Prinzipal Sekretär (Gestapo) Hauptsturmführer
KRAMER	Prinzipal Sekretär
KUCH	
KUNSON, FRIEDRICH	
KASTNER	SS Sturmführer
KRAMER	SS Sturmführer SS Hauptsturmführer
KRETSCHMER, WILHELM	Leiter Eldest
KRAUS	SS Hauptsturmführer
KUGEL, CHRISTIAN	
KUHN, FRANZ	
KLEINBISCH	
KUDARZEK	
LORETTZ	
LIPPENY	
LAWRYSCHNYC	
MUDERER	SS Hauptscharführer

SCHMIDT, KLAUS, DR.	
SCHULZ, DR.	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHULTZ	
SIMONS	
SCHNEIDER	
SCHUBERT	SS Hauptmann der Luftwaffe
SIMON, FRIEDRICH	
SCHNEIDER	
SCHULZ,	SS Sturmbefehlshaber (Seetopo)
SALZER	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHNEIDER, J. HANS, DR.	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHLÖSSER, DR.	
SIEBIS	SS Sturmbefehlshaber (Seetopo)
SCHWABERGER	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHULZ	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHNEIDER	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHNEIDER, DR. FRIEDRICH	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SIEBIS	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHWABERGER	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
STADTSCHNEIDER, DR. FRIEDRICH	
SIEBIS	
SCHNEIDER	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHNEIDER	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHNEIDER, JOSEPH	
SCHNEIDER	
SCHNEIDER	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHNEIDER	SS Sturmbefehlshaber
SCHNEIDER, VON DER	SS Oberscharführer

SCHRAIM	SS Dienstwagenführer
SCHWEIBY	SS Hauptwagenführer
SCHASSERBERGER	SS Hauptwagenführer
SPECZIK	
SEIFLE	SS Hauptwagenführer
SEIFLE	
STROST	
STREIBS	SS Hauptwagenführer
VADIKHA	SS Sturmwagenführer
VETTER	SS Hauptwagenführer
WINTERKASPER (WINTER)	SS Hauptwagenführer
WALTER (WALTER) Dr.	SS Hauptwagenführer
WEISS, MARTIN	SS Hauptwagenführer
WEISEMANN	
WEINER, EDWARD	SS Hauptwagenführer
WEISS	SS Hauptwagenführer
WEISS, MARTIN	
WENTZEL, FREDERICK	SS Hauptwagenführer
WATSON, HENRY	
WICKERS	Camp 3 Warden
WISCHER, ERIC	Camp 2 Warden
WITT, WILLIE	SS Hauptwagenführer
WITT, ERIC	
WERWICK	Prison Police Captain
WALTER, ADGE	
ZILL	SS Sturmwagenführer (Camp 2 Warden)
ZIHR	Block Leader
ZIMMERMAN	Camp
ZIEBES	
ZIEGLER	

David Chavez
 DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
 Colonel JAGC,
 Investigator-Examiner

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
By authority of the Hon. U.S. E.P.
June 1952
JOC A.C.
March 1949

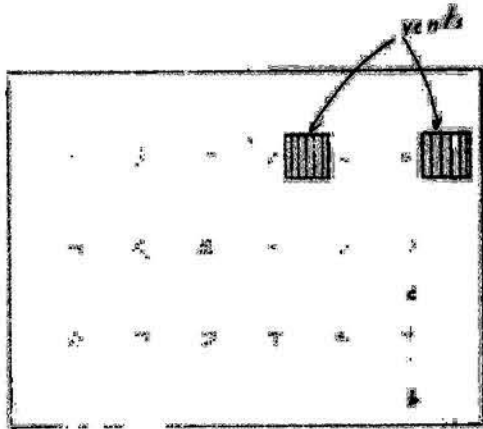
Faint, illegible text, possibly a header or introductory paragraph.

Faint, illegible text, possibly a date or reference.

at the ...

...
...
...

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED
By authority of the Hon. U.S. E.P.
June 1952
JOC A.C.
March 1949



Ceiling

shows height
block with ceiling
or less of

Gas Channel
DACHAU Prison Camp

17428912

~~SECRET~~

SECRET.



STAFFS
OF THE
GERMAN CONCENTRATION CAMPS

III
DACHAU

Dossier Dachau

12-226-80

*See
Kinn*

JAN 3 - 1950

SECRET

146092-1

WAFFEN SS RANKS AND ABBREVIATIONSWAFFEN SS

<u>Rank</u>	<u>Abbreviations</u>	<u>German Army Equivalent</u>	<u>Translation</u>
{	Sturman	Strm	Jun L/Opl.
	Rottenfuehrer	Rotf	Sen L/Opl.
NCO's {	Unterscharfuehrer	Ushcf	Unteroffizier
	Junker		Fahnenjunker-Uffz
	Scharfuehrer	Scharf	Unterfeldwebel
	Standartenjunker		Faehnrich
	Oberscharfuehrer	Oscharf	Feldwebel
	Hauptscharfuehrer	Hschaf	Oberfeldwebel
	Standartenoberjunker		Oberfachnrich
	Sturmscharfuehrer		Stabsfeldwebel
	Stabscharfuehrer		Hauptfeldwebel
			NCO Officer Candidate
			L/Serjeant
			Junior Officer Cadet
			Serjeant
			Senior Serjeant
			Senior Officer Cadet
			Staff Serjt. Major
			Serjt-Major
{	Untersturmfuehrer	Ustuf	Leutnant
	Obersturmfuehrer	Ostuf	Oberleutnant
	Hauptsturmfuehrer	Hstuf	Hauptmann
	Sturmabfuhrer	Stubaf	Major
	Obersturmbannfuhrer	Ostubaf	Oberstleutnant
	Standartenfuhrer	Staf	
	Oberfuhrer	Oberf	Oberst
	Brigadefuehrer	Brigf	Generalmajor
	Gruppenfuhrer	Gruf	Generalleutnant
	Obergruppenfuhrer	Ogruf	General
	Oberstgruppenfuhrer		Generaloberst
			2 Lt.
			Lt.
			Captain
			Major
			Lt-Col.
			Colonel
			Senior Colonel
			Major-General
			Lt-Gen.
			General
			Colonel-General

~~SECRET~~
D A C H A U

A H R E N :

Hscharf.
August 1942 - April 1945. Accused of ill-treating prisoners.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps (R/G/25/7C).

B A C H, Willi:

Osharf.
Came to Dachau in 1939; fled on 24th April 1945; very brutal;
constantly flogged prisoners and was dreaded by all.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps (R/G/25/7C).

B A R T E L S :

Member of camp police. (October 1944 - April 1945). Brutal character.
Violently beat prisoners.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps (R/G/25/7C).

B I A L K O W S K I :

SBF.
Camp Commandant (from 1940 - 43). One of the worst SS-types. Approved
and personally took part in the torture of prisoners.

Source: Charge 415/Fr/G/120. Report on atrocities, PID 38/D
(R/C/1/10 F). Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

B L A N K :

SS-Unterscharführer.
Reported as one of the worst block-loaders in Dachau. Shot and
tortured to death innumerable prisoners.

Source: Simolka's Deposition, Appendix V. Research Records.

B O E T T G E R (BOETTCHER):

Hscharf.
Rapportführer at Dachau in 1942 from Waffen SS. Very brutal.
Involved in shooting three French and one English woman in July 1944.
Domicile at Munich, Dachauerstr.

Source: Depositions on concentration camps (R/G/25/7C) Czechoslovak
Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

B R A C H T E L, Dr.:

HSF.
MO - September 1942. Accused of maltreatment of prisoners.

Source: Charges 465/Cz/G/15, 399/Cz/G/8. M.I. 14(a)/3/OS/60/45.

B R E U E R, Prof. Dr.:

Psychiatrist. Accused of ill-treatment of prisoners (medical experiments).

Source: Charges 399/Cz/G/8, 465/Cz/G/15.

B R O S E :

Rotf.
August 1942 - April 1945. Accused of maltreatment of prisoners.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps (R/G/25/7C).

D E E T Z E N, van:

Cscharf. and Uscharf,
Two brothers.
1940 onwards. Responsible for execution of prisoners without trial and maltreatment. Also reported at Sachsenhausen (1941) as block leader and murderer.
Sec: Sachsenhausen.

Source: Charges 43/Pr/G/13f, 5.1/P/G/38.

D I T T M A N N :

Osscharf.
August 1942 - April 1945, came from Buchenwald KL. Accused of ill-treatment of prisoners.
See: Buchenwald.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps (R/G/25/7C).

E I C H B E R G E R :

Cscharf.
Very brutal; nicknamed 'the death furnisher' (Todeslieferant) and 'Hangman of Dachau'. Had an artificial left leg. (May 1941 - April 1945).

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps (R/G/25/7C).

E I C H E L E, Hans:

OSBF
Garrison Administrative Officer. - July 1943. Accused of ill-treatment and torture, causing death of prisoners.

Source: Charges 399/Cz/G/6, 465/Cz/G/15. M.I.14(d) May 1945.

E I S F E L D, Von:

SBF
Camp Commandant of Dachau. Reported to have also been Commandant of Sachsenhausen prior to Lorenz (since 14.3.39). Accused of ill-treatment causing death of prisoners.
See: Sachsenhausen.

Source: Charge 399/Cz/G/8.

~~SECRET~~
D A C H A U

FORSTER :

OSF

Possibly identical with Forster at Sachsenhausen. One of the worst torturers, beaters and killers at Sachsenhausen.

See: Sachsenhausen.

Source: Charge 443/Fr/G/135. PID 38 D/25.9.44.

PROHLE

Scharf.

2nd in charge of cockhouse (from 1933 onwards). Ill-treated prisoners.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

FRONAPFER :

Osharp.

2nd Rapportführer (4.10.43). One of the worst SS-types.

Source: Charge 416/Fr/G/120. PID 38/D 25.9.44.

FRITZE :

Osharp.

August 1942 - April 1945. Accused of ill-treatment of prisoners.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps - R/G/25/70.

GRUENWALD :

SBF.

Reported to have been Assistant Commandant of Dachau. Sadist, cold-blooded murderer, he shot 100-200 concentration camp prisoners.

Source: Charges 399/Cz/G/6, 455/Cz/G/15, 373/UK/G/103. Simola's Deposition, Appendix V, Research Records.

HENNEMANN :

ROTF.

Involved in executions at Dachau (1942 - April 1945). Post orderly brutal. Native of Cologne.

Source: Depositions on concentration camps - R/G/25/70.

HINTERMEIER, Dr.:

SBF.

Aged 40, Chief Doctor of Hospital for prisoners at Dachau. Responsible for inhuman treatment of prisoners at hospital, extremely high death rate, (Oct. 44 - April 45).

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps - R/G/25/70.

~~SECRET~~

D A C H A U

H O F F M A N N, Franz:

OSBF

Second Deputy Commandant (1940-1943). Very brutal. Tortured and ordered torturing of prisoners. Beat two prisoners to death. Home: Hof in Bavaria.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/1/45.

H O F F M A N N (HOFMANN):

USF or Hocharf.

Camp leader. Reported as one of the most brutal block-leaders at Dachau. Shot and tortured to death innumerable prisoners (4.10.1943). See: Sachsenhausen.

Source: Charges 399/Cz/G/8, 416/Fr/G/12C. Simolka's Deposition Appendix V. (Research Records). FD 38 D 25.9.44. Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6.11.45.

H U B E R :

Block-leader; was in charge of the Czechoslovak compound. Transferred to Hartogenbosch. Very brutal, beat prisoners to death.

Source: Charge 399/Cz/G/8. L. C. FIS(H)/LDC/724.

J A N S E N, Karl:

SS - rank unknown.

Warder (1942). Ill-treated prisoners. Domicile: Duesseldorf.

Source: Charge 1109/E/3/100.

J A R O L I M (YARELIN or CARLIN):

USF or HSF

2nd Camp Leader (1942 - 1943). One of the worst SS-types; maltreated and beat, together with REMELE, a French prisoner Hafner (Oct. 1941). Transferred to the Allach BW works as camp commandant, where he stayed to the end. Domicile at Munich.

Source: Charge 416/Fr/G/12C. Depositions of Victor Hafner mineur and Wilhelm Visingtainer. R/G/25/7C. Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6.11.45.

J U N G:

Hschaf.

One of the chief murderers at Dachau. He hanged hundreds of prisoners and was involved in shooting (a) of 93 Russian prisoners of war in Oct. 1944 and (b) of 31 Russian officers in November, 1944.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

K A K P E L :

HSF.

At Dachau from May 1942 to December 1943; then transferred to another camp. Very brutal, confiscated most Red Cross parcels. Family lives at Cranienburg.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps - R/G/25/7C.

~~SECRET~~
D A C H A U

K A N N S C H U S T E R :

SS-Obersturmbannführer.
Reported to have been in charge of Dachau camp prison 1933 - 1939;
murdered 200 - 300 prisoners there. Former member of the Foreign
Legion.
See: KL CROSS-ROSEY.

Source: Simolka's deposition, Appendix V. Research Records.

K L A T T E N H O F (KLAITENHOF):

HSP
December 1942. Accused of ill-treatment, torture, and murder of
prisoners.

Source: Charge 465/22/3/15. M.I. 14(d)/May 1945.

K N O L L :

Capo (probably) at Dachau. Willingly co-operated with SS. Tortured
and ill used prisoners, a cruel brute.

Source: Simolka's deposition, Appendix V. Research Records.

K O E G L (or KOEGL):

SS-Obersturmbannführer.
Reported to have been Assistant Commandant (Schutzhaftlagerführer) until
1939 at Dachau. Jointly responsible for crimes at Dachau, where he
himself shot about 150 prisoners. Domiciled at Ravensbrück nr.
Puerstenberg in Mecklenburg, former baker.
See: Lichtenburg, Ravenstrueck.

Source: Simolka's deposition, Appendix V. Research Records.

K R A M E R, Josef

HSP.
Camp-leader, Deputy to RILL (1941); had been transferred from Auschwitz.
Latterly Commandant of Belsen KL. Shot a Czech officer (Summer 1941)
in a sand quarry. (Czech Charge No. Z/2/45). Sentenced to death by
British Military Court (16/11/45).
See: Auschwitz, Belsen and Natzweiler.

Source: Charges 732/Fr/G/333, 785/E/G/37; 952/Cz/G/47; 12/Com/G/12,
432/Cz/G/11. U.S. War Refugee Board, Nov. 1944, via CWI.

K R A M E R :

Hscharf.
Commanded the convoy of Warsaw-camp prisoners transferred to Dachau in
July 1944; allowed the prisoners no food or water; had exhausted men
shot.

Source: Ochshorn's deposition (R/3/21/6 A).

K R E I T E N H O F :

HSP.
Senior Camp official (since March 1939). Accused of ill-treatment of
prisoners, causing death.

Source: Charge 399/Cz/G/8.

~~SECRET~~
D A C H A U

K U H N :

Oscarf.
Rapportführer; transferred from Esterwege to Dachau, May 1944; to Ravensbrueck February 1945. Accused of ill-treatment of prisoners.
See: Esterwege, Ravensbrueck.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps - R/G/25/7C. Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6.11.45.

L E C H N E R :

Uscharf.
(August 1942 - April 1945). Accused of ill-treating prisoners.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps - R/G/25/7C.

L E N S K O W S K I :

Oscarf.
August 1942 - April 1945. Accused of ill-treatment of prisoners.

Source: Paul Wauer's Deposition R/G/25/7C.

L I P P M A N N :

OSBF.
Camp Commandant at Dachau from September 1941 to May 1942; returned April 1945 as Prison Commander; was not considered brutal; known to have been against punishments.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps R/G/25/7C.

L O R E N Z :

HSP.
Was at Dachau only for a short time; very brutal; came from Mauthausen, went to Auserwitz; possibly the same as Oberführer Lorenz at Sachsenhausen.
See: Sachsenhausen.

Source: Charges 463/2a/7/15; 341/P/4/36; 537/JK/G/156. Depositions on concentration camps R/G/25/7C.

L O R I T Z :

SS-Oberführer.
Reported to have been Camp Commandant of Esterwegen 1933 - 1936; of Dachau 1936 - 1939; and of Sachsenhausen 1939 until April 1943; then Chief of Police at Oslo. Former police official at Augsburg, sentenced for dishonesty. Nazi Party Official since 1929. Latterly owned villa at Dachau valued at RM 120,000, and other estate valued at RM 48,000 at Wolfgangsee. A pervert and sadist; invented the 'black arrest'; introduced custom of granting leave and prize money for shooting an 'escaping' prisoner. Responsible for atrocities at Esterwegen, Dachau and Sachsenhausen, resulting in death of 8,000 - 9,000 prisoners. Stopped prisoners' rations at Dachau in 1937, thereby causing epidemic of hunger typhus.
See: Esterwegen and Sachsenhausen.

Source: Charges 68/P/G/12, 111/P/G/20, 149/P/G/24, 214/P/G/26, 386/Nc/G/32, 465/Cz/G/15. Simolka's deposition, Appendix V. (Research Office Records). Depositions on Concentration Camps R/G/25/7C.

M A Y :

Oscarf.
In charge of Prisoners' Kitchen. One of the worst SS-types.

Source: Charge 416/Fr/G/120. Research Records.

~~SECRET~~
D A C H A U

M E Y R, Hans:

Prison warder. He ill-treated prisoners and caused many deaths.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

M I N D E R L E I N :

Osserf.

In charge of SS-Police Force until 1941. Comes from Munich. Said to have been responsible for many deaths.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

N I E D E R K E Y E R :

Osserf or Scharf.

Cell-leader (4.10.43). One of the worst SS-types. Reported also at Mauthausen. Reported to have tortured, and killed three Czechoslovak and several Polish prisoners.
See: Mauthausen.

Source: Charge 414/Fr/G/120. Depositions on Concentration Camps R/G/25/70. Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6.11.45.

O T T O :

OSF.

Adjutant to the Camp Commandant Weiter. Age 38. Very brutal. (October 1944 - April 1945).

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps R/G/25/70.

P P E I F E R :

Osserf.

In charge of SS-kitchen. One of the worst SS-types.

Source: Charge 414/Fr/G/120. Research Office Records.

P H I L L I B E C K :

USF.

Camp messing Officer. Very brutal; at Dachau from May 1941 till end of war.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps R/G/25/70.

P I O R K O W S K I :

OSBF.

Commandant, September 1942. Accused of ill-treatment, causing death of prisoners; illegal labour, and confiscation of property (1939 - 1944).

Source: Charges 68/P/G/12, 111/F/G/20, 214/P/G/26, 149/P/G/24, 386/No/G/32, 465/32/G/15. M.I. 14(d) May 1945.

~~SECRET~~

D A C H A U

PLAUL :

SS-Ucharf.

Reported to have been one of the most brutal block-leaders at Dachau. Shot and tortured to death innumerable prisoners.

See: Sachsenhausen.

Source: Simlka's Deposition, Appendix V. Research Office Records.

PREISS :

Oseharf.

Cell-leader (4.10.43). One of the worst types of SS men.

Source: Charge 416/Fr/G/120.

RASCHER, Sigmund:

USF.

November, 1942. Possibly the same as Dr. Rascher, chief of the experimental station of the camp. Poisoned and infected prisoners. Believed to have been shot by SS before the camp was evacuated. About 30 prisoners (priests) died after being 'treated' by Rascher. Domicile at Munich.

Sources: Charges 399/Cz/G/8, 465/Cz/G/15. M.I. 14(d) May 1945.

Paul Wauer's Deposition

Depositions on

Johann Neuhausler's Deposition

Concentration Camps (R/G/25/7C)

REDWITZ :

HSP.

Deputy Commandant, December 1942. Accused of ill-treatment, causing death of prisoners; illegal labour and confiscation of property.

Source: Charges, 399/Cz/G/8, 465/Cz/G/15. M.I. 14(d) May 1945.

REINECKE, Otto:

USF.

Accused of ill-treatment of prisoners and other crimes. (1938 - 1944).

Source: Charges 399/Cz/G/8, 465/Cz/G/15. M.I. 14(d) May 1945.

REMETZ :

Oseharf.

Cell-leader (from 1933 onwards). One of the worst SS-types. In charge of the Block for habitual criminals. He ill-treated and tortured prisoners to death; 40 prisoners under his charge committed suicide.

Source: Charge 416/Fr/G/120. Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6.11.45.

REHMELE :

SS-Ucharf. or Hscharf.

Reported as one of the most brutal block leaders; was also a Rapportfhrer. Shot and tortured to death innumerable prisoners (4.10.43). Tortured the French prisoner Hafner mineur in October 1944; beat to death a Polish prisoner (ZBUECH NOWAK) from LODZ.

Sources: Charges 416/Fr/G/120; 443/Fr/G/136. Simlka's deposition, Appendix V. Research Records.

Deposition of Victor Hafner mineur. R/G/25/7C.

Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6.11.45.

RUPPERT :

OSF
Chief of SS-guards and 2nd in Command of camp. Was at Dachau from December 43 to end of war, when he fled. Very brutal, flogged prisoners himself, drunkard.

Sources: Deposition of Prince Frederick Leopold of Prussia. R/G/25/7C. Wilhelm Visingtiner's Deposition. R/3/25/7C.

SCHILLING, Dr. med. Prof. :

Chief doctor of Malaria station. Professor at Munich University. Experimented on prisoners, - usually Catholic priests - with malaria injections, causing many deaths.

Source: Richard Schmitz's (Ex-Mayor of Vienna) deposition. (R/G/25/7C)

SCHLEMMER :

OSCHARF.
Cell leader, one of the worst SS types. Accused of ill-treatment, causing death of prisoners.

Source: Charge 416/Pr/G, 120; Depositions on Concentration Camps - R/G/25/7C.

SCHMITT :

SS-Unterscharf.
Reported to have been one of the most brutal block leaders here. Shot and tortured to death innumerable prisoners.

Source: Simolka's deposition, Appendix V. Research Records.

SCHNEIDER :

Hscharf.
Ill-treated prisoners in the locksmith's workshop; killed many Russians.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

SCHOBERT :

HSF.
Reported to have been at Dachau. Later transferred as Deputy Commandant to Auschwitz KL. Accused of ill-treatment, torture, and murder of prisoners.

See: Auschwitz HL, Buchenwald KL.

Source: N.I. 14(d) May 45.

SFITZ, Mathias:

SS-Usscharf.
One of the most brutal block leaders in Dachau: flogged, shot or compelled suicide of numbers of prisoners. Seitz once threw a Jew into a concrete mixer and then shot four Jews who fainted at the sight. Awarded the War Service Cross for his crimes.

Source: Simolka's Deposition, Appendix V. Research Records.



~~SECRET~~
D A C H A U

SEUS :

Scharf. - two brothers.
They ill-treated and tortured prisoners. (1938 - 1945).

Source: Richard Schmitz's (Ex-Mayor of Vienna) deposition. R/G/25/70.

S O C K - ERNST:

"Capo"; native of Brunswick. Willing tool of the SS. Tortured and ill-used innumerable prisoners, of whom he killed about 6 a day. Was under special protection of the camp authorities.

Source: Simolka's Deposition, appendix V. Research Records.

S O M M E R :

SS-Unterscharf.
Reported to have been one of the most brutal block leaders. Shot and tortured to death innumerable prisoners. Earned War Cross for his cruelties.

Source: Simolka's Deposition, Appendix V. Research Records.

S P A T I E N H A E S E :

SS-Unterscharf.
Reported to have shot about 3,000 - 4,000 prisoners between 1933 till 1938. was also at Mauthausen.
See: Mauthausen.

Source: Simolka's Deposition, Appendix V. Research Records

* C. M. S. 14(4) 2/08/40/45 (R/G/24/5).

S T E F F E I :

Scharf.
Executive officer of the SS-Police. Believed responsible for killing many prisoners.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

S T E P H E N :

Scharf.
Executive Police Officer, believed responsible for killing many prisoners.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

S T E R Z E R :

"Capo"; native of Nuernberg; convicted of incest; a willing tool of the SS. Beat and tortured innumerable prisoners at the gravel pits. Used to report 10-12 prisoners to the camp authorities for punishment every day.

Source: Simolka's Deposition, Appendix V. Research Records.

STILLER :

OSF

Liaison officer between commandant and special internees.

Source: Paul Wauer's Deposition, 26.5.45. R/G/25/7.

STROBL :

Oscharf.

Served at Dachau from 1933 onwards: ill-treated and killed many prisoners. Drowned 3 prisoners in the camp sewer; pushed one from a scaffolding (broke his neck); drowned one in the sand pit; and beat another to death.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

STUMF :

USF.

Political department. Accused of maltreatment of prisoners (1940-1943).

Source: Charge: 416/Fr/G/120. PID 38 D - Report on atrocities. (R/G/1/10F).

TIFDCKEIN :

Gestapo Kommissar.

One of the worst types (4.10.43).

Source: PID 38 D Report on atrocities. R/G/1/10F.

TRENKEL :

Hscharf.

Rapportführer (1943 to May 44 and Sept. 44 to 23 April 45) accused of ill-treatment of prisoners.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps (R/G/25/70).

TSCHECHER, Dr. med. :

Second medical officer; accused of carrying out medical experiments on prisoners and ill-treating them. Transferred to Buchenwald as chief medical officer. (Reported arrested by US Forces May 1945). See: Buchenwald.

Source: Research Records.

WAGNER, Franz :

SS-Usscharf. or Hscharf.

Reported as one of the most brutal block leaders; was in charge of laundry. Shot or tortured to death innumerable prisoners. Charge 416/Fr/G/120.

Source: Charge 416/Fr/G/120. Simolka's Deposition, Appendix V. Research Records. PID 38 D - Report on atrocities. R/G/1/10F. Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6.11.45.

~~SECRET~~

D A C H A U

WEIDENBRINK :

SS-Usscharf.

Reported as one of the most brutal block leaders. Shot or tortured to death innumerable prisoners.

Source: Simelka's Deposition, Appendix V. Research Records.

WEISS, Martin:

OSBF.

Commandant August 1942. Beating a prisoner; ordering prisoners to be hanged. (October 1943).

See: Maidanek.

Sources: Charges 627/B/G/21; 111/P/G/20; 149/P/G/24; 214/P/G/26, 373/UK/G/103, 465/Cz/G/15; 591/P/G/35.

PID 38 D - report on atrocities. R/G/1/10F.

Paul Wauer's Deposition, 26.5.45.

Wilhelm Visintainer's Deposition } R/G/25/7C

Witt's Deposition

M.I. 14(d) May 1945.

WEISS :

(rank unknown).

Adjutant (1940 - 1943). Accused of ill-treatment, torture and murder of prisoners

Source: Charge 416/Fr/3/120.

WEITER, Eduard:

OSBF.

Took over the camp from SSF Weiss in 1944. Tortured prisoners by confining them in narrow cells where they must stand upright.

Source: Paul Wauer's Deposition, 26.5.45 } R/G/27/7C
Prince Frederic Leopold of Prussia.

WELTER :

Osscharf.

Block leader of Blocks Nos. 6 and 8 and in charge of working party: (from 1933 onwards). Ill-treated prisoners; In April 1942, he beat a Pole to death, and buried another alive.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

WERNER ;

Hscharf.

August 1942 - April 1945. Accused of ill-treating prisoners.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps R/G/25/7C.

WOLTER, Dr.:

HSP.

Senior Camp M.O. (1943). Accused of murder and other crimes.

Source: Charges 399/Cz/G/8; 465/Cz/G/15. PID 38 D - Report on atrocities. R/G/1/10F.

~~SECRET~~

DACHAU

Z E I S S (or Z E U S S ?) :

Hochart.
Two brothers; cell-leaders; described as the worst types of SSmen
(4.10.43). See: Natzweiler.

Source: Charges 416/Fr/G/12C, 732/Fr/G/333.
PID 38 D - Report on atrocities. R/G/1/10F

Z I E G L E R :

Unteroffiz.
(August 42 - April 45) Accused of ill-treating prisoners.

Source: Depositions on Concentration Camps R/G/25/7C.

Z I L L :

Hochart.
One of the worst murderers in the camp. He hanged hundreds of
prisoners; was involved in shooting 93 Russian P.W. in Oct. 1944;
31 Russian Officers in November 1944.

Source: Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6/11/45.

Z I L L E (or Z I L L), Hochart :

HSF.
Camp leader until 1942. Later transferred to Lublin. At Dachau till
September 44 then transferred to Natzweiler. The most brutal of all
commandants. See: Lublin KL, Natzweiler KL, Flossenburg KL.

Source: Charges: 416/Fr/G/12C; 432/G2/G/11; 732/Fr/G/333.
PID 38 D - Report on atrocities. R/G/1/10F. M.I. 4 (d) May 45.
Czechoslovak Report on Dachau 6.11.45.

Z I N K :

Hochart.
August 42 - April 45.

Source: Depositions on concentration camps R/G/25/7C.

~~SECRET~~

Roll 1

Target 7

Pretrial Documents

Witness Interrogation Reports (RG 338, RG 153)
May 28, 1943 - Nov. 20, 1945

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

UNIT: INTELLIGENCE DIVISION W. F. G. S.
MILITARY ATTACHE PROPT Germany

Subject Concentration Camps I. G. No. 6326

From M.A. FI/ID 68C Report No. 62 Date May 26, 1943

Source and degree of reliability: Mr. Harman Lindberger, 2434 Devon Ave., Chicago, Ill. C-2

Summary:

In an interview with Major Harry G. Atkinson on May 26, 1943, Mr. Harman Lindberger, a German Jewish refugee, gave the following information concerning his experience in a concentration camp in Germany.

Mr. Lindberger was taken into custody on November 28, 1938 and sent to Dachau which is in Bavaria near Munich. No reason was given to him for his incarceration at that time. Approximately 30,000 prisoners were there, 16,000 of them being Jewish and 14,000 non-Jewish political prisoners. 800 men were kept in each cell block. Conditions were extremely crowded. No bedding was provided other than a little straw.

A typical day's food allowance consisted of: Breakfast of black coffee or tea; a bowl of soup at noon; and coffee or tea and two potatoes in the evening. In the morning a man was given one-fourth of a loaf of papernickel bread for the day.

Mr. Lindberger said that he himself was not tortured, but that every day some person would be shot for some trifling infraction of the rules. He stated that there was one man in his group who was beaten and severely injured in the side, but upon being examined by the prison doctor, was left in the cell block without treatment.

Mr. Lindberger stated that when the men left the camp they were advised to emigrate as soon as possible upon pain of being reincarcerated, together with their entire families, for the duration of their lives, should they fail so to do. He added that all the prisoners were required to sign their names to some paper, the contents of which they did not know.

For the Director, Intelligence Division

HARRY G. ATKINSON
Major, U.S.
Assistant Director

RECORDED AND INDEXED

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

13 February 1945.

TO: The Judge Advocate General, Munitions Building,
War Department, Washington, D.C.
Attention: Brigadier General John M. Weir,
War Crimes Office.

FROM: Lieutenant Colonel Joseph V. Hodgson, JAGD,
U.S. Deputy Commissioner & War Department Representative,
United Nations War Crimes Commission,
Office of the Military Attache, American Embassy,
A.P.O. # 413, U.S. Army.

SUBJECT: Transmission of Documents concerning War Crimes.

Transmitted herewith for information and any appropriate action are the enclosures listed below.

1. Extracts from Picadilly Reports No. 74 (P/W and I Det., MIS, ETCUSA).
2. Interrogation P/W Report No. 1, ETOUSA G-2, 230001A-242400A.
3. FID, PW Intelligence Bulletin, dtd 25 Sept. 44, ETOUSA G-2.
4. Interrogation Rpt. No. 5 dtd 5 Sept. 44. Re Schmiedhofer, Hans Joachim.
5. W.I.19 (RPS)/2412 dtd 19 Sept 44, fm. ETOUSA G-2.

/s/ Joseph V Hodgson

JOSEPH V. HODGSON,
Lt.Col., JAGD,
U.S. Deputy Commissioner & War
Department Representative.

~~SECRET~~
A H
MP
5/8/45

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~
HQ ADVANCE SECTION
FIELD INTERROGATION DETACHMENT
HQ COM ZONE FORWARD
APO 350 US ARMY

Personalities

Report #5
5 September 1944

INTERROGATION REPORT

Schmiedhofer, Hans-Joachim PW Overhead Detachment #5, APO 350

The following is a translation of a voluntary signed statement written by PW.

Subject: Responsibility for mistreatment of political prisoners in the concentration camps at Dachau, Camp #7 - Ost-Friesland, and Sachsenhausen near Berlin:

I, Hans-Joachim SCHMIEDHOFER (born 11 November 1915 in Winklarn, Styria, Austria) was arrested at the German frontier by three agents of the Gestapo on 21 July 1939. That started a period of terrible suffering for me; I was kept prisoner in three German concentration camps for more than three years.

The following SS men were responsible for and assisted in the mistreatment:

Dachau.

SS Sturmbann Fuehrer HEIDMIR	(Gestapo, Berlin)
SS Sturmbann Fuehrer BOESCHEL	(" " ")
SS Unter-Sturmfuehrer GERSBACH	(" " ")
SS Unter-Scharfuhrer REICHERT	(" " ")

Camp #7, Osterwager - Ost-Friesland,

SS Sturmbann Fuehrer SCHMIDT	(Gestapo, Berlin)
SS Ober-Sturmfuehrer SMITTEL	(" " ")
SS Unter-Scharfuhrer LAMER	(" " ")
SS Sturmfuehrer GELTNER	(" " ")

Sachsenhausen near Berlin.

SS Obersturmbann Fuehrer ACHLEITNER
SS Sturmfuehrer SCHMIDTKE
SS Haupt-Scharfuhrer DORFART
SS Scharfuhrer REICHERT

Commanding the Camps were

SS Gruppenfuehrer RUD. MUEBCHER
SS Gruppenfuehrer ECKER;

these men directed the mistreatment of prisoners.

(signed)

HANS-JOACHIM SCHMIEDHOFER

Distribution:

- G-2 Com Zone
- G-2 Adv Sect Com Zone
- G-2 FTOSA
- G-2 SH/EP

~~SECRET~~
RECORDED & INDEXED

112-226-1
11 20 FEB 1945

~~War Crimes Office~~
Office of the Judge Advocate General
The Pentagon, D.C.

SPEND

25 April 1945

SUBJECT: War Crimes
The Judge Advocate General
TGT: (Attn: Col. Purvis, War Crimes Office)

The enclosed material is forwarded for the action indicated below:

- () (1) Your attention is invited to
- () (2) Reference is made to
- (x) (3) Forwarded for your information.
- () (4) Forwarded for such action as is deemed appropriate.
- () (5) Forwarded as a matter of primary interest to your office.
- () (6) For compliance.
- () (7)

RECORDED & INDEXED ✓

FOR THE DIRECTOR OF INTELLIGENCE: WC 238 1 1-221-2
USA War Crimes Office

2 28 APR 1945

1 Incl: - S/I fr HRPE dtd 9 Apr. 45

C. J. TUGER
CHARLES C. TUGER
Major, U.S.A.
Chief, Domestic & CI Branch
Intelligence Division ASF

4

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

HRPE Report No. 1542
III-HRPE-d8008m

Marine Intelligence, HRPE
Newport News, Virginia
9 April 1945

MEMORANDUM FOR THE OFFICER IN CHARGE:

SUBJECT: German Ps/W debarked 9 April 45 at HRPE from the SS ALEXANDER LILLINGTON (SPMGA-213-US).

The following information on the 300 PW Ps/W debarked 9 April 45 at HRPE, from the SS ALEXANDER LILLINGTON, as part of SPMGA-213-US, was obtained during an interview with Major Ken Harris, TC, Escort Guard Commander.

Major Harris stated in substance:

The Ps/W aboard ship were composed of 90 professed anti-Nazis and several groups who supposedly had no strong political convictions. They were supervised by Ludwig MUNINGER, Kraftfhr 81G-519701 an ardent anti-Nazi who was completely co-operative.

1. ANTI NAZI, MEMBER OF COMMUNIST PARTY, WAS IN DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP FOR THREE YEARS, KNOWS NAMES OF MANY OF GUARDS IN CAMP: (Ludwig MUNINGER, 81G-519701) Kraftfhr

a. MUNINGER, a native of Augsburg, Germany claimed he was a member of the Social Democratic Party until 1930 when he joined the Communist Party because he felt they were the only party doing anything worth while to stop Hitler.

b. MUNINGER was arrested in 1936, and confined in Dachau for saying in public that the Nazis were making a mistake, and starting another World War by their intervention in Spain. He was imprisoned for three years; and was released on 20 April 1939, Hitler's 50th birthday when 600 political prisoners including 25 Jews were released as part of birthday celebration.

c. MUNINGER asserted that prisoners at Dachau were beaten at the slightest pretext. He stated that he received 25 lashes across his back for stopping work to wipe his brow. On another occasion, he stopped working for a second to wipe sweat out of his eyes. A guard noticed him and charged that he was lazy. He received 45 lashes for this offense. MUNINGER cited several instances of the SS guards' macabre sense of humor. They ordered a Jew to climb a tall pine tree and perch on the top. He was then ordered to flap his arms like a bird, and sing a song stating that he was a bird and was about to fly. Two other Jews were then supplied with a cross cut saw and forced to cut down the tree while the victim in the tree continued to sing. Usually, the Jew was either killed or badly injured. A number of prisoners were always forced to witness this "joke" and if any of the witnesses said anything, or showed any emotion, they too were ordered to climb a tree. The Nazis also supplied a number of Jews with clubs and ordered them to beat a number of their

-1-

File: III-HRPE-d8008m
HRPE Report No. 1542

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

3

co-religionists. If they did not beat them hard enough to please the guards, the guards gave the clubs to the victims and had them beat the former club wielders. MUNINGER claimed that these were only a few of the little amusements the guards developed to pass the time. MUNINGER claims that he knows the names, and can identify many of these guards. MUNINGER stated that Anton LEONHARD, Gefr, 31G-1.815.694 had admitted while aboard ship that he had been a guard at a concentration camp in Gueson, Germany from April to Aug 44. LEONHARD not only admitted that he had been a guard, but boasted that he had enjoyed watching the SS work on their victims.

d. MUNINGER was drafted into the Army in March 1940 and worked as a truck-driver serving on the Russian and Western fronts until his capture on 24 Nov 44 in Alsace. MUNINGER claimed that he had served last under General Haeckel of the 61st Inf Div. in Alsace. He asserted that this General is a fanatical Nazi. MUNINGER claimed that Gen. Haeckel shot a non-com who asked the General not to order his men on a suicidal mission. He stated that HAECKEL kept ordering his men to attack even under hopeless conditions. MUNINGER was captured on 24 Nov 44 in Alsace.

2. ANTI NAZI, PROMINENT COMMUNIST LEADER, IMPRISONED FROM 1933 to 38, POINTED OUT POSSIBLE NAZI BIG SHOT, NAMED TWO PROMINENT GERMAN COMMUNISTS IN UNITED STATES (Kurt ZIEGENHAGEN, Gefr, 81G-525 336H)

a. ZIEGENHAGEN, a native of Augsburg, Germany stated that he had been an organizer of the Young Communist Party in 1924 and joined the Party in 1925. He became Gauleiter of the Berlin Brandenburg district in 1928 and in 1930 became leader of the Ruhr Gebiet. ZIEGENHAGEN claimed that he had visited Russia in 1930 as a delegate at a meeting of the Comintern. After the Reichstag fire, he went to Holland, and then while attempting to go to Russia was captured by the Gestapo. He was imprisoned in various State prisons from 1933 to 38 because of his dangerous political thoughts. He was released in 1938 and had to report to the Gestapo twice a week. He claimed he was kept under such close surveillance that he did not dare contact other members of the Party. He was drafted into the German Army in 1940 and served in an Engineer unit until his capture on 23 Nov 44.

b. ZIEGENHAGEN stated that both he and Muninger had worked in the P/W camp at Marseille for the American camp authorities as undercover agents. He stated that they had also attempted to instill anti-fascist ideas into the young Nazis in the camp. ZIEGENHAGEN stated that he had delivered two anti-fascist talks to the entire company during the trip to the States. He claimed that he was very well acquainted with two influential German Communist writers and leaders who are now in the United States. He named the men as Erich Weibert (address unknown) and Erwin Picator (Address unknown, spelling approximate).

c. ZIEGENHAGEN stated that during the trip, one of the Ps/W

Friedrich SCHULZE Osold, 310-613.554H, had boasted of his importance in civilian life. SCHULZE claimed that he had been the Director of the (Deutsche Beamter Versicherung) Social Security Bureau for German Civil Service employees in cities of Halle - Merseburg in Saxony. SCHULZE had displayed a picture of his car, and ZIEGENHAGEN's informant had observed a Nazi Party Standard on the car. This standard is displayed only on the cars of top ranking Nazi leaders.

NOTE: SCHULZE's belongings were carefully examined on the search line during processing of P/W at HRPE and this picture as well as a number of others were found. All photographs as well as written documents belonging to this P/W were placed in bag with his name on it and have been forwarded to CPM Branch, Washington, DC in usual manner.

INTERVIEWER'S NOTE: Attached to original only of this report is P/W passenger list of the SS ALEXANDER LILLINGTON.

DAVID GELLER
Marine Intelligence, HRPE

~~SECRET~~

6824 MIS/NOI-575
Apr 45.

0152392

FROM CPM

~~SECRET~~
3rd copy

Handwritten initials

Detailed Interrogation Report

REVISOR: H. B. ...

on
DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

TABLE OF CONTENTS

REPORT NO. 575

<u>Section</u>	<u>Para</u>	<u>Page</u>
I.	1-4 PREAMBLE	1
II.	5 A/C MACHINE SHOP, DACHAU	1
III.	6 INMATES' INSIGNIA, LACHAU	2
IV.	7-12 PERSONALITIES	3

112-2-1-1

11 14 MAY 1945

Handwritten initials

~~SECRET~~

SEARCHED
SERIALIZED
INDEXED
FILED
The J. A. G.
MP
5/18/45

20 Aug 45

~~SECRET~~

Name: LAMBERTZ, Theodor
Rank: Gren
Unit: Fusil Bn/352 Div
Captured: 21 Jan 45 - BRANDENBURG (Luxembourg)
Interrogated: 6824 DIC (MIS)

Reliability: D-4; Source not usually reliable; doubtfully true report.

DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

AUG 44

I. PREAMBLE

1. P/W, a 29 year old former construction laborer from HANNOVER claims, plausibly enough, to have been a political inmate of concentration camps for six years. However, his reports of HIMMLER's moving about among political prisoners, etc., is difficult to believe. His statements should therefore be treated with great reserve.

2. His manner of speaking is rapid and shows a great anxiousness to say much, sometimes incoherently, although not contradictorily. He corrected some of his initial statements during the latter part of the interrogation. Place names he gave had to be corrected substantially when he was confronted with a map. He also made reference to his "fiancee" who was killed in 1931, and at a time when P/W was 15 years old - a tender age for an engagement.

3. P/W is an illegitimate child and was raised by one Wilhelm WELTER, a Communist Party Member in HANNOVER, who was killed in a battle in an auditorium about 1931. P/W states that he was a member of the Social-Democratic organization REICHSBANNER SCHWARZ-ROT-GOLD, but changed over to the Communist organization RED YOUTH because he found the REICHSBANNER too sluggish. After HITLER's ascendancy to power this activity ceased, but P/W remained in touch with his comrades. He was employed as a laborer by a construction company until 1935, when he was drafted into the National Labor Service. After his dismissal he was inducted into the army. Soon coming in conflict with his superiors, he was transferred to a "Special Battalion" (Sonderabteilung) for "difficult" soldiers at MUNSTER. There he continued to utter his political convictions, and was finally brought to a BERLIN prison for a week, and thence to ORANIENBURG Concentration Camp. During the first half of 1944 he was one of a convict labor gang at the BAD TÖLZ Air Cadet School. During part of this time he was employed at the construction of an air raid shelter on the grounds of a villa near the shore of Lake TEGERNSEE, belonging to Heinrich HIMMLER.

4. In Aug 44 P/W was unexpectedly dismissed from the concentration camp with orders to report at once to the army at LÜNEBURG, which he did. He was captured in LUXEMBOURG 21 Jan 45.

II. A/C MACHINE SHOP, DACHAU

5. Since the summer of 1942, about 1,000 convicts were employed 24 hours a day machining screws and other small parts for MESSERSCHMITT aircraft in two wooden barracks at the DACHAU Concentration Camp. These convicts lived separately from the others and received better food and tobacco. The activity of the shop was not generally known among the other inmates, to whom it was generally described as "the carpenter's shop."

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

24 Apr 45

II. INMATES' INSIGNIA, DACHAU

6. All inmates of the DACHAU Concentration Camp wore a chevron, pointing down, on the left front of their jackets; Jews wore a David's Star instead. The color of the chevron or corner of the David's Star indicated the classification of the prisoner. The convict number was placed above the chevron or star. Prisoners who were held a second time (after a previous release from the camp) had a bar placed above their number. The colors were as follows:

Black: "Work Saboteur" - people who did not remain at jobs assigned by the labor office, or who were accused of slowing down, etc.

Pink : Sex Crimes.

Green: Criminal convicts.

Blue : Bibelforscher (a sect who refused to swear the oath of allegiance).

Violet: "Emigrants" - meant anti-Nazi Germans who had sought refuge in other European countries and were caught in the German avalanche 1940/41, and specially German members of the Spanish International Brigades who were taken prisoners of war by FRANCO and turned over to the Germans.

Red : Political prisoners. Also included many foreigners, with initials indicating their nationalities: P - Pole, R - Russian, T - Czech, I - Italian.

FM/gob

For THOMAS C. VAN CLEVE, Lt. Col.
COMMANDING, 6824 DIC (MIS)

S. J. McCune

S. J. McCUNE,
Capt. A.U.S.
NOI SECTION.

Distribution

usual
attached

~~SECRET~~

PERSONALITIES AT DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP-Aug 44

The following noteworthy political prisoners were still inmates of block #4, DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP, when P/W was dismissed Aug 44.

- 7. BRADN, Josef Age : 40 yrs
Height : about 1.65 m
Build : medium
Hair : black
Origin : SWABIA
Remarks : A communist, in camp since 1936. 575
- 8. LUCKROF, Alfred Age : 40 yrs
Height : about 1.72 m
Build : sturdily built
Hair : black hair
Origin : WILHELMSHAVEN
Remarks : A Social-Democrat, a former civil servant. 575
- 9. EBERT, Albert Age : 28 yrs
Height : about 1.72 m
Build : medium build
Hair : dark hair
Origin : HANNOVER
Remarks : Communist functionary in Hannover Trade Union House. 575
- 10. HOLZ, Rudi Address : HANNOVER
Age : 35 yrs.
Height : about 1.68 m
Build : broad build
Hair : blond hair
Origin : FLENSBURG
Remarks : Believed to be former student of chemistry and leader in Red Youth. 575
- 11. VINZENZ, Fritz Age : 30 yrs
Height : about 1.70 m
Build : medium build
Hair : blond hair
Origin : MUNICH
Remarks : Formerly cattleman ("cow her"). Communist in camp from 1932 until early 1941, was again from late 1942 until present. Active in distributing anti-administration leaflets. Was at TOLZ simultaneously with P/W. 575
- 12. WISKEN, Fritz Age : 40 yrs
Height : about 1.70 m
Build : tall
Hair : blond hair
Remarks : Communist. Formerly mechanic. Was at TOLZ simultaneously with P/W. 575

Distribution

SHAFT	8
G-2 ETOUSA	8
Hq. MIS	2
PW & X Det (Rear)	1
Int Sec US Grp CG	3
ALSCOM MISSION	1
R & A Branch OSS Det.	3
CPM Branch Wash. D.C.	4
American Embassy, Paris	1
Paris	3
Hq. FIC	5
Hq. US Grp. CC (Austria)	3

AFHQ

ARMY

G-2 (OI)	1
G-2 (CI)	1
ICED	1
US Govt Sec.	1
JICA	1
ONS	1
FOR	1
SO (I) MEL	1
COMNAVFOR/COM	1
G-2 (PL)	1

7 Army	8
6 Army Grp.	6
12 Army Grp.	10
21 Army Grp.	1
29 Army Grp. (C-47)	2
T-Force 12 Army Grp.	1

GAF

Ops. 12 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 5 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 1 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 2 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 3 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 4 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 6 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 7 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 8 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 9 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 10 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 11 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 13 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 14 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 15 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 16 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 17 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 18 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 19 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 20 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 21 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 22 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 23 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 24 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 25 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 26 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 27 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 28 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 29 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 30 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 31 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 32 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 33 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 34 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 35 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 36 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 37 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 38 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 39 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 40 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 41 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 42 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 43 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 44 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 45 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 46 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 47 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 48 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 49 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 50 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 51 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 52 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 53 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 54 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 55 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 56 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 57 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 58 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 59 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 60 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 61 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 62 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 63 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 64 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 65 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 66 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 67 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 68 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 69 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 70 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 71 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 72 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 73 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 74 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 75 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 76 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 77 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 78 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 79 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 80 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 81 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 82 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 83 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 84 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 85 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 86 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 87 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 88 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 89 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 90 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 91 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 92 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 93 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 94 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 95 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 96 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 97 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 98 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 99 (I) Sec.	1
Ops. 100 (I) Sec.	1

UX

MI 1 (I) FO	3
MI 2 (I) FO	3
MI 3 (I) FO	2
MI 4 (I) FO	5
MI 5 (I) FO	1
MI 6 (I) FO	1
MI 7 (I) FO	1
MI 8 (I) FO	1
MI 9 (I) FO	1
MI 10 (I) FO	1
MI 11 (I) FO	1
MI 12 (I) FO	1
MI 13 (I) FO	1
MI 14 (I) FO	1
MI 15 (I) FO	1
MI 16 (I) FO	1
MI 17 (I) FO	1
MI 18 (I) FO	1
MI 19 (I) FO	1
MI 20 (I) FO	1
MI 21 (I) FO	1
MI 22 (I) FO	1
MI 23 (I) FO	1
MI 24 (I) FO	1
MI 25 (I) FO	1
MI 26 (I) FO	1
MI 27 (I) FO	1
MI 28 (I) FO	1
MI 29 (I) FO	1
MI 30 (I) FO	1
MI 31 (I) FO	1
MI 32 (I) FO	1
MI 33 (I) FO	1
MI 34 (I) FO	1
MI 35 (I) FO	1
MI 36 (I) FO	1
MI 37 (I) FO	1
MI 38 (I) FO	1
MI 39 (I) FO	1
MI 40 (I) FO	1
MI 41 (I) FO	1
MI 42 (I) FO	1
MI 43 (I) FO	1
MI 44 (I) FO	1
MI 45 (I) FO	1
MI 46 (I) FO	1
MI 47 (I) FO	1
MI 48 (I) FO	1
MI 49 (I) FO	1
MI 50 (I) FO	1
MI 51 (I) FO	1
MI 52 (I) FO	1
MI 53 (I) FO	1
MI 54 (I) FO	1
MI 55 (I) FO	1
MI 56 (I) FO	1
MI 57 (I) FO	1
MI 58 (I) FO	1
MI 59 (I) FO	1
MI 60 (I) FO	1
MI 61 (I) FO	1
MI 62 (I) FO	1
MI 63 (I) FO	1
MI 64 (I) FO	1
MI 65 (I) FO	1
MI 66 (I) FO	1
MI 67 (I) FO	1
MI 68 (I) FO	1
MI 69 (I) FO	1
MI 70 (I) FO	1
MI 71 (I) FO	1
MI 72 (I) FO	1
MI 73 (I) FO	1
MI 74 (I) FO	1
MI 75 (I) FO	1
MI 76 (I) FO	1
MI 77 (I) FO	1
MI 78 (I) FO	1
MI 79 (I) FO	1
MI 80 (I) FO	1
MI 81 (I) FO	1
MI 82 (I) FO	1
MI 83 (I) FO	1
MI 84 (I) FO	1
MI 85 (I) FO	1
MI 86 (I) FO	1
MI 87 (I) FO	1
MI 88 (I) FO	1
MI 89 (I) FO	1
MI 90 (I) FO	1
MI 91 (I) FO	1
MI 92 (I) FO	1
MI 93 (I) FO	1
MI 94 (I) FO	1
MI 95 (I) FO	1
MI 96 (I) FO	1
MI 97 (I) FO	1
MI 98 (I) FO	1
MI 99 (I) FO	1
MI 100 (I) FO	1

File

3 copies

For THOMAS C. VAN CLEVE, Lt. Col.
COMNAVFOR, 6922 LIC (MIS)

Thomas C. Van Cleve

S. J. McGUIRE,
Capt. A.U.S.
NOI SECTION.

1/1/1/1/1/1

II 30 MAY 1945

— ~~MT~~
DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

- 30 Jun 34 FW received 'Bavaria' assigned to the SS. 30-6-34 H. H. H. H.
- 1935/8 Adjutant to guard Coy 1000 (24 years) Totenkopf Regt. 1000.
- 1938 Dismissed Waffen-SS going to front with a fellow officer. Transferred to 1000th SS-Infantry Div. (SS-Infanterie-Regiment 1000) at 1000. Served on Eastern front with 1000th unit and Totenkopf Regt. 1000.
- Sep 39 Recalled to Waffen-SS, 1000th.
- Oct 39 Transferred to Totenkopf Div. 1000 (SS-Totenkopf-Division) at 1000. Served on Eastern front with 1000th unit and Totenkopf Regt. 1000.
- Aug 42 Transferred to 1000th SS (1000th).
- Aug 43 Transferred to O.S. 1000 (1000th SS Div. 1000) 'FRONT' 1000.
- Aug 44 Transferred to 1000th SS (1000th SS) 1000th and 1000th.
- 3 Mar 45 Returned for O.S. to 1000th (1000th) 1000th office. Lack of evidence - no sentence and was placed to present unit. Using to lack of records in the establishment placed on 'Führer' 1000th. Full sick.
- 13 Apr 45 Joined reserve combat unit of present formation.
- 14 Apr 45 Claims to have surrendered.

III. NOTES ON DACHAU 1935 - Mar 1942 :

FW admits having been Adj. of the West Pfl which, at that time belonged to SS-Standarte L. FW estimates that prisoners were brought to DACHAU (1000) by trucks and handcuffs. The SS Pfl. also supplied the guards for 'Arbeitskommandos' (working parties) of prisoners but FW will not admit that they acted with brutality towards the prisoners as previous well-documented information claims.

IV. ATROCITIES :

a) In ALBANIA-TRIZAKI :

FW claims to have heard from fellow officers that the Commander of the SS Div 'FRINZ HUGER', Major August SCHMIDNER had ordered the execution of many Albanians and Serbs. He also ordered the destruction by fire of the district near the KACI RASH in Montenegro. This occurred in Aug 44. Further details of atrocities committed on this officer's orders can be obtained from Dr. Hugh STUMPF (see para VIII - Personalities).

b) In SPAIN :

During the autumn of 1943 SS-Standarte FRIEDRICH, who was previously in command of the 13 Geb. Jg. Regt (see para VIII - Personalities), gave FW instructions to round up the entire male population of BILBAO. FW claims that he did not execute the order as he believed that these men would suffer a similar fate to those who had been hanged over the day before. FW had heard from the S.S. Lt. STUMPF that 16 prisoners had been taken the day before and were summarily executed on the orders of FRIEDRICH.

- 2 -

SECRET

... a fellow ...

... (...) ...

... Nov 3 ...

SECRET

... fellow-officer). ...

... that time ...

... the Commander ...

... was particularly ...

SECRET

COPY

112 Lansdowne Court
Lansdowne, Penna.

7 May 1945

Colonel Evelyn Purvis, JAGD
War Crimes Office
Munitions Building
21st and Constitution
Washington, D. C.

RECORDED

1945 MAY 21 10:08 AM

Dear Colonel Purvis:

Referring to your letter of May 4, the physician who treated Hitler's throat for many years, and should therefore also be familiar with some characteristics of his teeth is Dr. Carl Otto von Eicken, full professor of otolaryngology at the University of Berlin. Eicken was born December 31, 1873. His statements could be regarded as comparatively reliable, and it might be possible to ascertain from him the name or names of men who had actually done dental work on Hitler.

Referring to the recently announced arrest of ~~Max Frank~~, born May 23, 1900 in Munich, former Governor General of Poland, you might be interested to know that he began his ~~murderous~~ activities right after Hitler came to power when German lawyers and other persons were murdered at his command in the Dachau concentration camp. There might be relatives of these people in the United States.

In regard to the recently announced capture of Max Amann, publisher of "Mein Kampf" and the "Volkliche Beobachter," it might be interesting to note that he was named as a co-conspirator in the seditious indictment. If I remember correctly, his name also appeared in other indictments.

Hoping that my personal matter will be cleared up pretty soon, I am

Sincerely yours,

/s/

Robert W. W. Keigwer

P.S. May I suggest that you send me some penalty envelopes addressed to yourself? Thank you.

D.H.K.

~~SECRET~~

SECRET
Auth: The J. A. G.
Initials: [initials]
Date: [date]

APPROVED BY

SECRETARY OF DEFENSE

Reference is made to the report of the ...

On May 1944, the ... of this ... of the ...

In ... of this ... of the ...

The ... of the ...

- 1 - The ...
- 2 - The ...
- 3 - The ...
- 4 - The ...
- 5 - The ...

The ... of the ...

death sentences for execution ...

The ... of the ...

4. Further ... of the ...

12-226-21

(3)

(4)

with the Schutz-Liga in Munich... SUBJECT was subject... In March, 1935, he was transferred... President in Munich, which... SUBJECT worked in artillery... Prussian in the job, in 1937, but retained...

1. NICK at 6-14-41... Richter Strasse, Munich... Reichswehr... Kriminalsekretar... carry on investigation... in Munich... of the... office of the...

2. NICK at 6-14-41... in Munich... office of the... section...

3. NICK at 6-14-41... in Munich... established...

4. NICK at 6-14-41... in Munich... Joseph, a German, residing on... Munich, handle German prisoners.

11. At Christmas 1943, ... in Cransbach, ... former WEISS, ...

12. ... Concentration Camp, ... in St. Gilgen in the ... until 1937 ...

13. These ... from ... until ... information ... from ... she ... (secret ... to ...

14. ... in ... from the ... months ... FICHT ... new ... DEGEN ... PICHNER ... such ... address ... clear ... Munich ...



APPENDIX II.

Abteilung II

Political Department of the Bureau

- KISS, Johann Grundsatz Referat, 9/17-8/44
- KLOPFER, Billy St. Paulsen, Referat
- HUTZLER, John Kriminal Referat
- THELKE Registrar
- ORMEYR, Visiting Attorney
- ERBE, Melburn Head Escort
- GEYERSCHEIDER, in charge of files
- SCHAEFER File
- COOPER, in charge of files
- Rapp, in charge of files
- Rapp, in charge of files
- Blum, in charge of files
- HELSBY in charge of files
- SCHMIDT, in charge of files
- E. E. in charge of files
- HESS, in charge of files

51

~~SECRET~~
16 May 1945

The following persons were named by Prisoner of War LOERCHER, Albert, 8WG-52319, as having been associated with the DACHAU Concentration Camp:

DEUBNER, SS Obersturmbannfuehrer, Camp Commander.

LUTZ, SS Truppfuehrer, Administrator.

DAMASCHKE, SS Sturmbannfuehrer, Assistant to Camp Commander, signed all sentences, from beatings to death sentence.

SPAZENBOGER, Scharfuehrer. Was actively engaged in beatings. Smilingly shot and killed a prisoner who did not halt when requested to do so. (4th Company)

ZIMMERMANN, Karl, Scharfuehrer, (born Duesseldorf) also engaged in beatings. Hit prisoners with his whip across their faces for having a button unbuttoned.

ROTH, Ludwig, Scharfuehrer. Engaged in beatings.

SPORER, Ludwig, (nickname "Ivan the Terrible") Scharfuehrer, Sadist. Forced a Jewish prisoner, Karl EINSTEIN, to eat his own excrement. Tortured individuals without reason, merely for his own pleasure.

STEINBRECHER, Hans, Scharfuehrer, (nickname "Camp-Terror") tortured prisoners. Was assigned for "special use by Commanding Officer."

(Prisoner of War LOERCHER claims that he was placed in the DACHAU Concentration Camp in August 1934 for the distribution of Anti-Nazi propaganda. He has in his possession a release paper from the Political Division, Dachau Concentration Camp, dated 24 May 1935, signed by V. ANGELO, Obersturmbannfuehrer.)

12-226 11

MF

~~SECRET~~
RECORDED & INDEXED

~~SECRET~~

I. G. File No. CONFIDENTIAL
Report No. 998

Copy No. _____

CLASSIFICATION

P552

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

FOR GENERAL USE BY ALL JCS, JAG, JCS, JCS AGENCY

From Sec. Intel. Div., No. 10000 Service Command Date 21 June 1945

Source AM NUMBER, (has known as John Report and)

Area Reported On Germany Subject Prisoner camp, etc.

Reference Background of Source as given in Report No. 998 dated 21 June 1945

Summary: See summary of source's report in Report No. 998 dated 21 June 1945

Because of the explosion of a mine and other claims placed by concerning the brutality of the Nazis in prisoner camps, and in order to facilitate matters for an prisoner impressions which are herein submitted in Report Form

1. Source stated that contrary to the popular belief that that such-and-such is worse than such-and-such, at least completely correct in such-and-such in words, but only on the score of his own such-and-such perhaps it was established in fact with 1000 prisoners and six years. There were 50,000. In addition source said such-and-such and such-and-such so tall how many were exterminated

Source stated that in 1944 there was a such-and-such in such-and-such and the bodies could not be disposed of quickly enough. Had to be buried shortly after the American troops entered the area. Starved and ill, very common. All of these poor and miserable, he did not still and the only of such-and-such available to them was such-and-such hospital quarters.

Source stated that they were all such-and-such of that such-and-such were used for such-and-such experiments for medicine.

Source further stated that for months the such-and-such had not the pillar of dead bodies and it seemed such-and-such that for such-and-such skeletons was, despite medical care, still such-and-such in such-and-such.

For the source's report, see such-and-such

Colonel, GSC
10000 Service Command
C. G. [unclear]

RECORDED AND INDEXED

74

Distribution by G-2 to:

THIS Form No. 146-325
MIS Distribution

- Ref 2
- Force
- ITB
- GIS 1
- State 1
- GII 1
- GES 2
- State 1
- GES 1
- FPI 1

FA-4
16-Z
JAG
FN

US War Crimes Office

28 JUN 1945

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

COPY

~~SECRET~~
HEADQUARTERS
PRISONER OF WAR CAMP
Mexico, Texas

RAB/hmm

PM 000.5

21 May 1945

SUBJECT: War Crimes Investigations.

To: Provost Marshal General,
Army Service Forces,
Washington, D. C.
(Attention: Director, Personnel Security Division)

THROUGH: The Commanding General,
Eighth Service Command, ASF,
Dallas 2, Texas.
(Attention: Director, Security & Intelligence Division).

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
by [unclear] of the [unclear] U.S.F.E. 1
June 17, 1945
A.C.C.
7708 War Crimes Center
March 1969

In compliance with letter from Office of the Adjutant General, Washington 25, D. C., file SPX 000.5 (30 Apr 45) OB-S-SPMGP-M, dated 3 May 1945, subject as above, the following report is submitted on information obtained from anti-Nazi prisoners at this camp:

1. Josef Grohe, was a Gauleiter at Cologne, a very early party member, responsible for riots, plundering and executions within the Rhineland. He was a close friend of Dr. Robert Ley. He was born in Gemunden, Hunsrueck, where most of his relatives reside.
2. Johann Grohe, a local storm troop leader in Gemunden, Hunsrueck, responsible for many atrocities, among which was burning the local synagogue.
3. Ludwig Bleines, an S. A. man in Gemunden, Hunsrueck, and Fritz Franzmann, S. A. man, beat and hanged Hermann Witz, 70 years old, in Gemunden, Hunsrueck. These men were guilty of other atrocities also.
4. Krause, S. A. Standartenfuehrer, from 1929 to 1945 in Tilsit, and Hoffman, S. A. man and police director in Tilsit from 1933 to 1934, burned the synagogue in Tilsit on 11 November, 1938.
5. Stark, SS Brigade Leader in Augsburg from 1935 to 1945, Gauleiter Karl Wahl, SS Gruppenfuehrer Deubel/ Commander of DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP in 1936, and SS Storm trooper Josef Steiner, Augsburg, who beat people down on the street, were all named by one anti-Nazi as atrocity criminals.
6. Karl Krognann, Mayor of Hamburg and Karl Kaufmann, Gauleiter, were responsible for the burning of the synagogue in 1938 and the

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
by [unclear] of the [unclear] U.S.F.E. 1
June 1945
A.C.C.
7708 War Crimes Center
March 1969
~~SECRET~~
WAR CRIMES BRANCH CAD
Washington, D. C.

21 May 1945

plundering of Hirschfeld Department Store in early 1938.

7. Standartenfuehrer Lohbeck, Duesseldorf, 1933 to 1935, Gauleiter Florian, Duesseldorf, 1935 to 1945, and Wagenfuehr, Mayor of Duesseldorf, were responsible for the burning of the synagogue on 11 November 1938 and other atrocities upon the Jews.

8. One anti-Nazi states that he was court stenographer for a party court in Rue de Fcubourg St. Honore 62, Paris. The chairman of this court was a Dr. Wels, who was a friend of a General Hanesse. Dr. Wels was responsible for the court's decisions to General Hanesse. Judges of this court included Dr. Hellmund, Mr. Ranft, Dr. Foesel, and Mr. Bergmann. Although this was a small court, it had a notable reputation for severe sentences. In a year and a half of existence, it sentenced to death more than forty individuals. In one case three women, one of whose names was Fourman, were sentenced to be shot on 5 August 1944. In another case a girl, under 16 years of age, was sentenced to death by Judge Dr. Foesel for allegedly having helped three English parachutists escape to England. In this case Dr. Hellmund was the chairman.

9. One anti-Nazi officer names the following men as party functionaries known by him to be responsible for war mongering and acts of violence against anti-Nazis and Jews: Fritz Budde, Lord Mayor of Bielefeld, Meister, city official in Bielefeld, office of public service, Stossberg, city commissioner, Bielefeld, Moltmann, city commissioner, Bielefeld, Peilsticker, city commissioner, Bielefeld, Prante, local party leader, Wiesenstrasse, Bielefeld, Emil Irrgang, dental technician, lord mayor in Recklinghausen or Gelsenkirchen (place of residence may be learned at district headquarters in Muenster i/W.), Lewecke, county commissioner in Halle in Westfalia, Ummen, District Judge in Muenster in Westfalia.

10. One anti-Nazi reported German 1st Lt. (Oberzahlmeister) Schneider in Heeres Unterjunkt Verwaltung #212, as having beaten and kicked the Russian civilians in Solotonosna in the Ukraine during 1942.

11. Anti-Nazi Willi Kempf tells the following stories about atrocities he has seen. He was sent in May 1941 to Lublin, Poland, to Kraftfahr-Ersatz Teillager 601. There everything was motorized. There was a large KZ for Jews from Germany. About 1,000 Jews arrived weekly. The prisoners, mostly the older ones, had to work unloading heavy equipment and supplies, and had to do other hard tasks. They had to get up at 4:00 A. M. regardless of whether man, woman or child. Small children were there as young as two years of age. The only food the prisoners were given was that which the Germans threw out. The clothes they had on were taken away and they were issued prisoners' uniforms. In this camp

~~SECRET~~

100

21 May 1945

there were individual labor details that were supervised by a German army noncommissioned officer from Kempf's unit. When the prisoners did not perform the work satisfactorily according to the whims of the noncom in charge, they were beaten over the head with a wire cable which had a leather handle on one end and lead balls attached to loose wires on the other. When the victims were beaten over the head with this instrument, the lead balls caused a fractured skull.

Kempf recalled this incident: A Jewish man, name unknown, about 60 years old, was working in camp as a medical aide. He wore a Red Cross arm band, and had a pass to go to town at night. One night a German sergeant (unteroffizier) named Hans Friedrich, from Frankfurt-Sachsenhausen, Brueckenstrasse, placed a hammer, a pair of tongs and a screwdriver in a bag belonging to this medical aide, while the latter was on his way to town. Friedrich then called the gate guard, Sgt. Feld, who was from some place in the Saar Basin, telling him to hold this prisoner, and refuse passage. The prisoner was put under arrest in the guardhouse in a cell 10' x 12'. Friedrich told the company commander, Captain Kleinschmidt, who formerly owned and operated a Ford automobile agency in Muehlhausen, Thuringia, of this case, and the latter in turn ordered Friedrich to punish the man in the manner described in above paragraph. The victim had to undress, and Friedrich and Feld inflicted the punishment. During the beating, the man became unconscious, and Friedrich ordered the man in this state to put his clothes on. In his unconscious state, the man naturally could not hear him, so they repeated the beating, and then turned him over to an SS unit, number unknown, which shot this man and buried him in a hole about 2 feet deep. A few days later some dogs pulled the body out and consumed it.

Kempf states that in October, 1941, Captain Kleinschmidt, the company leader, came to the barracks and ordered 15 men, including Kempf, to go with him. Each one of the 15 men was given a truck, and had to drive it to the KZ nearby. There they loaded about 30 men on each of the 15 trucks and drove them to an abandoned airport located approximately 25 miles from Lublin. Then the prisoners had to dig holes 6 cubic meters in size. After finishing the holes, ten of the victims had to take their clothes off and were given corrugated paper shirts reaching halfway down the thighs. The bottoms of the holes were lined with straw. The victims were ordered ten at a time to lie on the bottoms of the holes alternately head-to-foot. Then hand grenades were thrown into the holes, and by explosion heads, arms, and legs filled the air. However, if there was any movement left after the explosion, machine guns and pistols were used on the bodies that moves. Then lime was spread over the remains of the bodies, and a new layer of straw spread on top of the lime. Three or four layers of bodies, ten in each layer, were placed in such a grave. During the execution the other victims had to watch and await their turn. Women were kicked in the stomach and breasts. The execution of children took place in the following manner: They were taken by the legs and their heads smashed against hard

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~
PM 000.5

21 May 1945

objects, such as rocks and trees, until their brains and their blood spurted out. To the best of Kempf's knowledge, about 75,000 victims were exterminated in this way.

12. Anti-Nazi who was in the concentration camp in Oberrodten, Kreis Offenbach a/Main, from 29 July 1938 to October, 1940, reports that the camp commandant was Oberinspektor Mueller, from the vicinity of Frankfurt a/M, whose aide was 1st Hauptwachtmeister Bauer from Stuttgart. Inmates in this camp were beaten with blackjacks and rubber hose. Prisoner claims that he was in chains for one month. A party member named Hilbert, who had joined during the earliest years of the movement, and who lived in Frankfurt a/M. --Ginnheim, was one of the leaders of the labor corps, specifically Section 6 - 222, and was responsible for many atrocities and arrests that led to concentration camps.

FOR THE COMMANDING OFFICER:

/s/ Robert A. Bagnell
ROBERT A. BAGNELL,
Major, Ordnance,
Intelligence Officer.

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~

~~SECRET~~
CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED

by auth: " Hq U.S.I.F.T.
Lt. AGI: " 1956
J. J. " " " "
A. G. " " " "
7708 War Crime " " " " March 1948

JAFRI

21 5-3 45

STATEMENT OF: -

WAUER Paul
128/129 WEIDENBACHER STR
BRESLAU 29

On 3 Sept 1939 there was a general arrest of Jehovah witnesses in BREZLAU. This followed several manuscripts by the Gestapo in the houses of Jehovah witnesses. There was then a German law prohibiting the issue of manuscripts. The signing of our permission by word of mouth. After this other arrests, I was tried by a Panel of 3 judges. 10 years imprisonment which I served in BREZLAU Prison. Six weeks later by release I was re-imprisoned but permitted to work in the garden constructed on 7 March 38 by the Gestapo. I worked each day at the concrete in the camp at BREZLAU, 8 miles from BREZLAU with 2000 workmen with me.

On arrival at SARGEN WERK, I and 17 other men were put into the Penalty Company. In the day we had our daily restrictions such as no smoking, no alcohol, no visits to be written on the back. The work at night was pushing a rail mill wheels loaded with sand from the top of the hill. This work was done at the double and was very hard work. Each day was pushed by 5 prisoners in the morning under supervision of an I.S. Blacksmith who would be a prisoner with a stick at the slightest excuse. Another prisoner in the evening had the back of the shirt which struck on the breast, belly and irritated severely. The day foreman was JEROMEI (German) at the entrance of the camp and kept in a constant state of knocking prisoners down off the track with his stick. He was successful would put the prisoner in a sharp corner.

On the third day I collapsed from cramp and was taken to the camp in a truck. On arrival I was thrown to the ground near the guardhouse and surrounded by the guards. They kicked me, and trod with their heavy boots on my cramped fingers. I was then taken to the first aid room and stood on my feet with two men behind me and one in front. The one in front struck me several times in the face with his fist for ten minutes. Each time I fell back I was pushed forward by the two men behind. I was then treated and cold water applied to my wrists and given medicine - when the cramp subsided I was sent back to the camp entrance at the double. Here I was accused of shirking and ordered to report to the camp entrance in the evening. I was forced to go back to work although then very weak. When I reported in the evening I was told that I had been sentenced to 15 strokes of the birch which would be carried out later. After 2 weeks, nothing happened so I made an enquiry and was told that the sentence would not be carried out as the medical authorities had given me a certificate.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
by auth: " Hq U.S.I.F.T.

On 20 March 38, the Penalty Company were put in a segregated part of the camp. No work other than on construction of a rifle range outside the camp for the Gestapo. The sand wagons had to be pushed up the hill. War Crime " " " " March 1948

The site of work was marked with a circle of red flags and on the outside of this circle was a circle of S.S. Guards. Should any prisoner go outside the circle of flags he was at once fired on by the S.S. Guards. We were ordered, if shots were heard, to fall flat on the ground. I heard shots on two or three occasions, and I have seen the bodies of prisoners laid out near the entrance of the camp. All had bullet wounds in the body. It was well known that the guards lust prisoners outside the circle of flags and then shot them as they received a reward for shooting a prisoner "attempting to escape".

After two weeks I had become very ill and suffered from severe inflammation of the sinews. My arms were paralyzed and I was unable to work. I received little treatment and was kept in my cell for two weeks. I was then sent back to work in the pits. My arms were still badly inflamed. Each day on the way to work the camp doctor was forced to carry many other prisoners. If these were dropped they were killed by the S.S. Guards.

The Jewish witnesses at work were put in the pits. All prisoners had to work 7 p.m. with only a short period at night for rest. They had to do their daily work as they had to see the work finished by the day until 9 p.m. This was for seven days a week except on Sunday when two hours were taken off the work period. When a prisoner got up in the morning at 9:45 p.m. Jewish witnesses were expected to look after the prisoners who were ill. They had to see that they were taken to the pits and that they were kept there until they were well. If things were not satisfactory the next day, they were sent to work without even a chance to rest. The Jewish witnesses were willing to do anything for the Jews. They had to see that the prisoners were taken to the pits and that they were kept there until they were well. They had to see that the prisoners were taken to the pits and that they were kept there until they were well.

In the pits the Jewish witnesses were put in the pits. All prisoners had to work 7 p.m. with only a short period at night for rest. They had to do their daily work as they had to see the work finished by the day until 9 p.m. This was for seven days a week except on Sunday when two hours were taken off the work period. When a prisoner got up in the morning at 9:45 p.m. Jewish witnesses were expected to look after the prisoners who were ill. They had to see that they were taken to the pits and that they were kept there until they were well. If things were not satisfactory the next day, they were sent to work without even a chance to rest. The Jewish witnesses were willing to do anything for the Jews. They had to see that the prisoners were taken to the pits and that they were kept there until they were well. They had to see that the prisoners were taken to the pits and that they were kept there until they were well.

In this way the Jewish witnesses were put on construction work of barracks near the Staff Offices. The Jews going to work from work were forced to sing. If the blockfunders were not satisfied with the singing the Jews were forced to march round the site during the lunch period, singing instead of eating their portion of bread. The construction work at these barracks lasted about 9 months. During this time I have seen several tortures carried out against the prisoners. In winter prisoners fully clothed were immersed in a pit of water several times and their clothes froze on them. When they were exhausted they were laid on the concrete floor of the barracks.

I have seen at least two prisoners who have died in this manner. Some of the special prisoners were appointed KAPOs over the remainder and I saw two KAPOs beat another prisoner, with shovelhandles, until he died. The excuse was that he had stolen food. These two KAPOs were named PROBEZ and HAUER. The S.S.

Guards responsible for putting prisoners in water were BEERRAM, GRAETSCHTZ, WENIG and BRAK.

On 11 Sept 1959, a Jewish witness - August DICKMANN refused to sign his SOLEDENSK which would have enlisted him in the Army. The whole group was assembled on the parade ground, and an execution site set up. The other Jewish witnesses made to line either side of the site. DICKMANN was held back behind him and then shot in the back by 3 S.S. men. DICKMANN's brother was made to place the body in a coffin. After execution the "commandant" JANAKOWSKI read out a document which stated that DICKMANN was to be executed by order of S.S. Subcommander REEDLER. Two other Jewish witnesses, WELLS and another - were paraded and told they were to be executed later. The prisoners were marched to their blocks except the Jewish witnesses who were given severe punishment until the square. These trials were a heavy regimen for prisoners and, in their opinion, were much of the same as previous beatings. For this time the witness the figure.

The were punished in the square on the 3.S. blocks they used to be at home. The witness, prisoners had severely beaten by the slightest excuse - anything could have been they insisted in their faith. I was to be taken to hospital several who had been given but the beating in prison by the S.S. guards. I was punched by REEDLER until I was run from my seat. There was no particular reason for this but the witness. After the beatings we were all taken to the square and reported again. They were shocked and we were all told to be there and that they would be there until the end of the war. They did not want any witness to be there, and I was not of it. I was from back in the square.

On 12 Sept 1959, the witness and some of the other prisoners were taken to the square and all by the witness. They were taken to the square and all by the witness. They were taken to the square and all by the witness. They were taken to the square and all by the witness.

The witness and some of the other prisoners were taken to the square and all by the witness. They were taken to the square and all by the witness. They were taken to the square and all by the witness.

During the winter of 1959/60, the Jewish witnesses that from the square, a lot of people had a medical treatment etc. The prisoner was taken to the square in a pool of water on bare feet in mid December. All water was taken from him and his clothes froze stiff on him. He was forced to stand in this position for two hours. He then collapsed and was frozen stiff and left to die. I witnessed this from the window of my block. BEERRAM was responsible for this horror. During the winter months Jewish witnesses were forced to march on the square in pouring rain. The square was flooded so that we were forced to continually fill our cups with water and put them up. The drilling was kept up till everyone was soaked through and freezing. We were made to roll in the water.

In each block between the lavatory and washroom was a small cupboard 7' x 3' and 6' high, used for storing cleaning material. This room had no windows and only a small door. Although I have never seen it used I have good reason to believe it was used for suffocating prisoners. I understand that about 15 prisoners were forced into the cupboard and the door edges and keyhole sealed, and kept there for 12 hours. A prisoner who used

to sit next to me was missing at a meal time. I asked the block orderly where he was and was told "in the cupboard". On this day I had my midday meal in the Block and it was then I missed the prisoner. That evening the prisoner was brought in and laid on his bed. He was in a distressed condition and gasping for breath and was unconscious. The next morning I saw he was dead and he was taken to the bath house. I later went there, turned him over and saw his back was very blue. As I turned him over, blood ran from his mouth. I was told that 14 others had been taken from the cupboard - dead.

Each morning the dead and dying prisoners were brought out on parade and laid in their positions, and after the parade the dead removed.

During the winter of 1939/40 the food became worse and worse. When the food containers were opened in the Blocks the smell of foul vegetables filled the room, Dysentery broke out and many died. Each morning during this time, I saw at least 4 or 5 prisoners dead in my Block. I even saw one brought dead at the table whilst eating. The bodies of prisoners were not removed from the Block till after morning prayers.

The Foreign Ministers and Ambassadors confined in the Camp till May - June 1940. About this time the conditions and food greatly improve, and it was rumoured that Berlin authorities had stated that extermination should be out even as prisoners could be used for the War Effort. A number of the Jehovah witnesses were sent to work in an equipment factory nearby.

From May 1940 to about May 41 I was employed, within the Camp and immediate vicinity with various gangs and the usual beatings were still a regular one.

In 15/16 Jan 1941 a number of us "were escape" - but was recaptured - as a punishment the 12 sections of the gang were forced to stand on parade for two days and nights in the bitter cold and snow. We were not given food and were not allowed to wear coats or gloves. A number of the prisoners collapsed and later died. Coats, gloves and mittens had been issued but we were not allowed to wear them as they were kept hanging in the subcell. As a result many suffered from frost bite, and in the spring the hands turned septic. Little or no medical treatment was given to the sufferers, and what was given consisted of vapor dressings twice a week. If visitors inspected the Camp the prisoners suffering from frost bite were taken to the execution site and shot at a the day.

I should have mentioned in the Autumn 1940, several prisoners were accused of homosexuality by the S.S. Guards. This was denied and the prisoners were then taken on the parade ground - their hands tied behind them and strung up off the ground by their wrists, until they confessed. They were later charged and sent to Berlin for trial, where they denied the charge and stated they had been tortured. The S.S. Guards were called as witnesses but committed perjury - however the prisoners were acquitted, and sent back to camp. The accused were often severely beaten by the S.S. Guards after this. One man from my Block whom I knew - I was hardly able to recognise because of his disfigurement. He told me he could not stand the torture any longer, and had decided the next day to run into the wire fence surrounding the camp in order that the guards would shoot him. This he did and was shot dead. It was said that Hauptsturmführer BUCDILLA went to the body and rubbed dirt into his face to cover the traces of torture. BUCDILLA was responsible for the beatings and was afraid the fact would

come out at the subsequent Court of Enquiry. About this time I saw BUGDILLA kick a prisoner in the stomach whilst on parade, so severely that the man died two days later.

From August to December 41, I went with 25 other prisoners to St. GILGEN near Wolfspitze in Austria to work at the private residence of Oberführer LORITZ who was then Commandant (LORITZ took over the Camp in the summer of 1940). In charge of the party was Hauptsturmführer FRANKLE, another Obersturmführer whose name I do not know and Geführer TEBE. FRANKLE was very severe and I know he beat one of the prisoners.

On my return to Camp in December 1941 I worked as a barber in the prison culls till May 1942. I also slept in the prison block and therefore saw very little of what went on in the camp during this period.

During the time I worked as a barber, on several occasions I heard cries of prisoners who were being tortured but at no time did I see anything although the torture was being carried out about 50 yards away.

In the spring 1942 whilst still working as a barber, I saw about 25 to 30 prisoners in civilian clothes. I believe they were Dutch officers and altogether I believe there were about 100. Their belongings were taken away and I saw them taken away in groups of five in a closed wagon and given in the direction of the execution site in the night. After each group had been taken away at an interval of 10 minutes I saw a salvo of shots from the direction of the execution site.

Kaufmänn Paul BERTNER told me that the prisoners were Dutch officers and that he had been present when the Commandant LORITZ had received the execution order the night previously.

In May 1942 till August 42 I was working with a gang of 15 other prisoners, building houses at WOLFGANGSEE for Sturm-bannführer LIEBENSCHNEIDER the C.M. of the Camp. I was sent in August 42 direct to the concentration camp in DACHAU.

During my first month at DACHAU nothing is worth mentioning. I think the conditions were slightly better at DACHAU. I was then sent to FORSTHAUSE PALLAU for a month with a working party. In December 1943 I was put to work on construction of S.S. Barracks at DACHAU. From January to March 1943 practically the whole camp was in quarantine and prisoners detained in their blocks. About March 1943 a number of prisoners were sorted out for ward in the MESSERSCHMIDT factory at AUGSBURG. After a month's observation for typhus all except myself were sent away. I had still a fever and was sent to the camp hospital for 3 weeks. On release from hospital I was sent as a barber to the prison, but then became a Kaufmänn.

On one occasion I saw Dr RASCHER give a prisoner a tablet dissolved in water. During the night the prisoner died in a huddled position as if he had had terrible stomach pains. His body was left in the cull for 3 days. Other prisoners to whom this was also administered knowing the purpose, vomited and got rid of the poison. However I believe they were later hanged. Doctor RASCHER was the chief of the experimental station at the camp. I believe Dr RASCHER was shot by S.S. Guards before the camp was evacuated, as he knew too much.

come out at the subsequent... this time I saw BUGDILLA kick a prisoner... parade, so severely that the man died.

From August to December 1941 with 25 other prisoners to St. GILGEN near Wolfensee in Austria to work at the private residence of Oberführer LORITZ who was then Commandant (LORITZ took over the Camp in the summer of 1940). In charge of the party was Hauptsturmführer FRANKLE, another Obersturmführer whose name I do not know. Sturmführer BEBE. FRANKLE was very severe and I know he beat one of the prisoners.

On my return to Camp in December 1941 I worked as a barber in the prison cells till May 1942. I also slept in the prison block and therefore saw very little of what went on in the camp during this period.

During the time I worked as a barber, on several occasions I heard cries of prisoners who were being tortured but at no time did I see anything although the torture was being carried out about 50 yards away.

In the spring 1942 whilst still working as a barber, I saw about 25 to 30 prisoners in civilian clothes. I believe they were Dutch officers and together I believe there were about 100. Their belongings were taken away and I saw them taken away in groups of five in... driven in the direction of the execution site in the... After each group had been taken away it was... I saw... of shots from the direction of the execution site.

Erleichter Paul... that the prisoners were Dutch officers and that he had been present when the Commandant LORITZ had read out the execution order the night previously.

In May 1942 still as a barber I was working with a group of 15 other prisoners, building a house at WOLFENSEE for Sturmführer LIEBENSCH... I was sent in August 42... in DACHAU.

During my first... is worth mentioning. I think the... at DACHAU. I was then... with a working party. In Dec... construction of S.S. Barracks at DACHAU... practically the whole... prisoners detained in their block... ANGEBURG. After a month's... were sent away. I had still... hospital for 2 weeks. I had... barber to the prison, but then...

On one occasion I... prisoner a tablet dissolved in water. During... the prisoner died in a huddled position as if he had had terrible stomach pains. His body was left in the cell for 3 days. Other prisoners to whom this was also administered knowing the purpose, vomited and got rid of the poison. However I believe they were later hanged. Doctor RASCHER was the chief of the experimental station at the camp. I believe Dr RASCHER was shot by S.S. Guards before the camp was evacuated, as he knew too much.

Sturmbannführer WEITER took over the camp in 1944 and 8 small cells called STEINKÜCKERS were built in the prison. They were so small that a prisoner could only stand - and punishment was for three days and nights, three times in a fortnight.

As I was a Kalfaktor up to April 1945 I saw very little of what went outside the camp. I believe that between 900 - 1000 prisoners were in hospital at any one time and large numbers of these died.

I saw a gallow erected in the yard of the prison - but again I saw no one executed but I believe a number were and Unterscharführer LITZLER and Bannführer REISEGER were present.

In the summer of 1944 there were several Russian officers - prisoners in the cells. I know the meaning fear of these prisoners were sent for interrogation to the crematorium. When they returned in the evening they could hardly walk and they told me they had been interrogated and returned to the Gestapo from Munich. They showed me their beaten backs and sprained toes.

All prisoners sent to the prison cells were sent brought by the escort. If the cell was signally Hauptsturmführer REISEGER the prisoner was said to be executed in the next few days.

In the cells I got to know a number of the Russian Government as well as Lt Col SHEVENS, Major GIBSON and General GARIBOLDI and Col WERNER the Italian Air Force.

I think it is also worth mentioning that when I came back from WOLFFSBÜCHEL to SACHSENHAUSEN in 1941, I saw Russian prisoners in the separate part of the camp. These prisoners were as thin as skeletons. I was told that there had been 11,000 - 12,000 prisoners there previously, the larger part of whom had been shot. It was stated that during the execution the S.S. guards became splattered by blood and skin by the prisoners as they threw the clothing - and coughs typhus - and this was the beginning of the typhus epidemic in the camp.

PERSONALITIES - SACHSENHAUSEN

NIKOLAI

JOHANNES WERNER - 1st Lieutenant of SACHSENHAUSEN on arrival. Age about 40 years, height 6', normal build, hair dark brown, wore horn rimmed glasses, good features, clean shaven, not brutal, apparently did not like his work.

BARANOWSKI

Oberführer - took over as Commandant at SACHSENHAUSEN. Age about 60 years, height 5'2", thick set small stature, greyish hair, dark eyes, clean shaven, brutal features, large stomach, thick fingers. Believed former sailor, habit of putting thumbs under braces. Died at SACHSENHAUSEN.

EISEFELD

Hauptsturmführer, 2nd i/c SACHSENHAUSEN. Age about 35 years, height 5'3", slim build, round red face, cynical smile, pince nez, straight but blond hair, clean shaven, greyish eyes. S.S. list - brutal.

LORITZ

Oberfuhrer - Took over from BARANOWSKI. Believed to have left SACHSENHAUSEN and gone to Norway as Inspector of Security. Age about 50 years, height 5'10", strong build, close cropped (standing up) hair - greyish, dark eyes, dark 'Hitler' mustache. Dark tank master.

HESS

Obersturmfuhrer. Camp Official, believed to have gone to a Camp in Poland. Age about 41 years, height 5'4", medium build, fair straight hair, clean shaven, grey/blue eyes, normal features, very brutal.

EHRSAM Dr

Hauptsturmfuhrer. Camp M.O. Age about 35 years, medium height, fair hair, medium build, always wore jack boots, Military Appearance.

GORGE

Hauptscharfuhrer (RSM). Age about 30/35 years, height 5'6", slim build, pale face, dark blond hair - long brushed back, small fair 'Hitler' mustache, high pitched voice. Believed later a prisoner himself in DUKLA. Was reputation at Camp in ESTERWESSEL - nicknamed 'IRON WHEEL'. Very cruel - accessibility positive.

DEBRAM

Unterscharfuhrer from Berlin. Age about 30 years, height 5'8", slim build, darkened by Camp, fair straight hair with parting, blue eyes, clean shaven, evil looking, normal build and generally disposition. Sent to prison for homosexuality. High pitched voice.

GRABTSCHUTZ

Unterscharfuhrer from MILIT. East Prussia. Age about 30 years, height 5'8", fair hair, brown eyes, fair 'Hitler' mustache, round face, full strong figure, long flowing hair. Very cruel. Escaped later to WLFYM. 33.

SCHUBERT

Scharfuhrer from BRESELAN. Age about 35 years, height 5'8", fair straight hair, clean shaven, narrow elongated face, slim weak figure, high hysterical voice, watery blue eyes. Inventor of little cruelties. At SACHSENHAUSEN in April 45.

FROBEL

KAPC - Political prisoner. Age about 40 years, height 5', blue hair, watery blue eyes, pale elongated face, slim build.

HAUER

KAPC - Political prisoner. Age about 35 years, height 5'6", strong build, fair hair, evil expression, reddish face. Went from SACHSENHAUSEN to LEUENDAMME.

WERNIG

Unterscharfuhrer. Age 30 years, medium height, fair hair, narrow face, pale complexion, slim, hoarse.

PERSONALITIES AT DACHAU

WEISS Sturmbannführer - Commandant August 42 for a year. Age about 35 years, height 6'1", slim build, normal features, clean shaven, elongated face.

WETTER Sturmbannführer - Took over from WEISS, Age about 50 years, height 5'10", built with dark hair at sides, round face, thick set, protruding stomach, light coloured eyes.

STILLER Obersturmführer - Division officer between transient and special internees. Age about 45 years, height 5'8", medium build, round face, dark Hitler's mustache, dark black straight hair.

LITZLER Oberscharführer - Age about 40 years, height 5'10", ginger hair, reddish face, prominent eyebrows, heavy nose-set, strong build, heavy eyes, clean shaven, protruding ears. Champion at small bore shooting in World War period.

KENNELMANN Unterscharführer. Age about 45/50 years, height 5'10", slim, thin face, fair mustache, fair hair - straight, hawked face, hoarse voice. Put away in Dachau. Brutal. Office at DACHAU.

Other officers in DACHAU - Described below by title:

Hauptsturmführer	WERNER
"	WERNER
Sturmscharführer	AHREN
Unter Offiz	WIEGLER
Unterscharführer	LEHNER - Chief night guard.
Rottenführer	ROSE
J.S. KANN	LEMKOWSKI
Oberscharführer	DITTMANN - from GERMANY
Overscharführer	FRITZE

PERSONALITIES OF GESTAPO AT BRESLAU

PREISS Kriminalrat. State Police station 11 Breslau. Age about 50 years, height 6'1", slim, completely bald, round unhealthy face, brutal expression, dark eyes, dark heavy eyebrows, clean shaven.

SCHIRPKE Kriminalsekretar, Breslau Gestapo, Age about 50 years, height 5'8", fat, not balded, completely bald, Kaiser mustache, uninteresting expression.

I have read over the above statement it is correct and true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(Sgd) PAUL WAUER

Statement taken from, signature witnessed by Capt H.E. HIDDLETON, DAFM 78 Section, SIB through the medium of Captain PG SUTTON, Bedfordshire Regt on 21st May 45.

I certify that the above translation is to the best of my ability.

(Sgd) P.G. SUTTON.

S A P R I

April May 1945

STATEMENT OF:-

HENRI Anton, Doctor
BREIBERG nr. AACHEN

I am by profession a Catholic Priest and for a time served with the German Army. This was from 1941 to 1943. In August 1943 I was arrested by the German Army Authorities for refusing to acknowledge the FURER as an example for Catholic Priests. I was Court Martialled, dismissed from the Army, and sentenced to two years imprisonment, thirteen months of which was served in an Army hospital in AACHEN because of lung trouble. I was sent to the Concentration Camp at DUISBURG about 12 March 45 and was there about 6 weeks at which time the camp was evacuated. I was placed in Block 26/27 in which most of the clergymen were detained. During this period I had no violence committed against me. One day on returning to my block from work I saw about 500 prisoners at the parade ground, amongst whom I saw about 12 Jews. All the prisoners were in very bad condition and with the exception of those serving

The following is an atrocity committed in DUISBURG, which I did not see myself, but which was related to me personally by the victim.

The victim was a Catholic Priest HUBERT KUNZE from St. PULVER, Austria, who was then working as a clerk in the plantation in which I was working.

One day in July 1939 the Priest together with 5 or 6 Jewish prisoners were working on the parade ground at DUISBURG removing barbed wire knife-point barrier fence. The party was supervised by an SS Guard, who still during the progress of the work, that he had a good idea - and would recollect the instructions of HERRER. He then compelled the Priest and Jews to strip to the waist and forced the Jews to take 2 foot lengths of barbed wire. The SS Guard then asked the Priest "Who crucified HERRER", but the Priest refused to answer. The question was repeated and the Priest was forced to say, "The Jews". The Jews were then compelled to beat the Priest on his naked body with the lengths of wire, spit on him, kneel before him and call him names. The Priest was then asked to whom he was likened and was forced to say "JESUS CHRIST". The SS Guard then gave the Priest a length of barbed wire and forced him to make a crude cross. This was then forced on to the Priest's head with a blow of the SS Guard's club. The Jews were again forced to blaspheme the Priest.

The incident lasted in all ten minutes and was witnessed by many prisoners who surrounded the parade ground. At the end the Priest was badly cut and bleeding and was forced to continue his work in his wounded condition.

At the end of April, 1945, at the evacuation of the camp, I saw KAPLAN RIEGER lined up with other prisoners, ready to march off. I do not know where he is at the present time.

I have read over the above statement, which is correct and true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(Sgt) Anton HAMM.

Statement taken from, signature witnessed by Capt. H.B. Middleton, D.A.P.M. 78 Section, S.I.B. through medium of Capt. F.G. Sutton, M.C. 60's and 60's Regt, on 22nd May 45.

C A P R I.

23 May 1945.

STATEMENT OF :-

MUELLER Josef,
Lawyer (MUNICH)
GEDONSTRASSE No. MUNICH.

From the birth of National Socialism in Germany I have politically worked against the Nazi Party. I worked in combining the Catholic and Protestant faiths together in the same cause, and from the outbreak of the war in 1939 had military friends in the Army, and a military opposition was formed and joined the movement. From September 1939 I had semi-official position with the German Army Secret Service and worked closely with them. Several of the officers of the service were well aware of my dual work, and a greater number sympathised with the movement. I was therefore able to travel extensively, not only in Germany, but in Europe generally, and during those journeys contacted the members of the resistance movement. I also made contacts necessary for peace moves, should our opposition be successful in overthrowing HITLER AND HIS PARTY.

I continued with my dual work until the 5th April 43, on which day I was arrested by Col ROEDER - leader of the Special Court and member of the Supreme Martial Court of the Reich. The order for my arrest was signed by KEHRIG and KEITEL, and the reason was stated to be spreading defection against the war effort. Defection was not the real reason for my arrest but only the excuse given to KEITEL in order to give it his authority for my arrest. I was detained in the prison at MUNICH for a week, until 12th April 43. I was not interrogated during this time. For the first few days they would not let me sleep in the cell at night. To do this they kept a bright light shining on my face. After ROEDER left for BERLIN I was treated very well as I was well known by all at MUNICH. On the same day my wife was arrested, and some days later my lady secretary. On or about 12th April 43 I was transferred to BERLIN and was taken to the prison in LESTER, Strasse No 61, BERLIN, where I was detained until 27th September 44. I was interrogated several times during this time - chiefly as being leader of spiritual opposition in my party - and concerning the contact by way of ROEHE with foreign powers on points of peace. The interrogation was carried out by ROEDER, OBERKREISGERICHTSRAAT NOKK, Kriminalrat MOELLER and Kriminal-Commissar SONDRERGER. In the evenings when I was in my cell I was not allowed to sleep and a light kept burning and reflected on my face about every half hour, so I woke up. This lasted only two or three days.

My interrogation and existence was such that it was obvious they were trying to weaken my resistance of mind and not so much the body. I was threatened with death - which had no fears for me - and I told them so, also that my wife and secretary would be killed. This threat was made by MOELLER.

On 3rd/4th March 45 - nearly a year after my first arrest - I was brought to trial before the Supreme Martial Court in BERLIN. The Court consisted of three Lt Generals and a Colonel and a legal officer of the rank of Colonel. The result of the trial was that I was acquitted of all charges - including those of high treason, and treason of the country and destruction of the morale of the Army. I owed my acquittal to - firstly the intervention of Dr SACK, Chief Justice of the Army (who was later arrested), who instructed the President and Lt Generals of the Court; secondly my

ability to produce high ranking officers - one of SS, Gen DUNKERN - who testified to my good character, and the testimony of Brigadier-General MEIER of MUNICH, and that of SS Gruppenfuhrer M. TENHUBER, Chief of the Personal Security of Hitler, and Lt/Col FIGHT, Chief of Military Secret Service in MUNICH, and Col RUND and MAJOR MAX WEESEN, and thirdly the lack of proof brought forward by the Prosecution.

As my acquittal was not released but returned to the prison. In September 44 I was transferred to the Gestapo in BERLIN. The reason for this was that the Gestapo and Special Command investigating the attempt on Hitler's life on 20th July 44 wanted to connect myself in my military contacts with those responsible for the attempt on 20th July 44. One man, Col HANSEN, a friend of mine and a member of the Secret Service, was executed for his part in the attempt with others. The intention was that a trial should take place in the PEOPLES COURT and it be brought to the notice of the public. The purpose was to convince the public that the responsibility for the loss of the war was not that of the Nazi Political Party, but that of the opposition elements in the Church and among its cooperation with SOE and the Western Powers.

From 17th September 44 to 7th February 45 I was imprisoned at the Gestapo HQ in BERLIN. During the whole of this time I was confined in a single cell, without daylight, and every day and night was burning a strong 100 watt electric bulb, whose strength was increased by a brilliant reflector. I was handcuffed to my ankles in these irons all the time; the only time they were removed was when my clothes were changed. I was forced to eat in this manner as the food supplied was very meagre and about 1/3 of a normal prison ration. I was not allowed to write and was unable to sleep because of the bright light. In these cells there were about 50/60 special, and star 1st prisoners, and all lay there stood at the door washing and attempting to breathe nervously. Physical violence was not used, but the purpose was that the conditions would sap the will that I shall break down and talk.

On several occasions I heard cries and sounds, and in the washroom saw prisoners struck, and I knew that other prisoners and members of the opposition party had been tortured. The reason that I was not tortured was because of my former friendship with the S.S. General BEREND and SS Gruppenfuhrer KATTEGGER. Kriminal Kommissar SOEDENWALD of the Special Command was apparently afraid of taking too severe action against me because of this friendship.

The SS wished to bring me before the PEOPLES COURT but were afraid to do this as I would have produced evidence there against various high Nazi officials, including HIMMLER, REIBENTROP and GOERING.

On 14th February 45 I was removed from the Gestapo HQ to BUCHENWALD Concentration Camp, and remained there till about 3rd April 45. I was put in Cell No. 7 in the SS building.

On 3rd April 45 I was again transferred to FLOESBERG, where I was first in Cell No 34 and then in Cell 30. For about the first week I was kept with handcuffs and with feet irons. I was interrogated on several occasions by Obersturmbannfuhrer STAVITZKI and Sturmbannfuhrer VLENTIN. During the interrogation I was struck several times in the face by fists. The reason for this no doubt was that as I had been acquitted by the Military Court and there was no charge against me, it was hoped that I would do some action which would be sufficient for me to be executed. During these interrogations I refused to say anything further to what I had stated during interrogation in BERLIN. There was no doubt that it was desired that for some reason I should be killed.

On one occasion STAVITZKI came to my cell and whilst there struck me with his fists whilst I was still in irons. He also told me that they did not intend that the members of the opposition should live, particularly myself, so that we could come to power after the end of Nazi Germany.

On 8th April 45 in the evening I was returning from interrogation, and when I came to the front gate of the prison I heard a commotion in the yard inside. I could see several people moving about, I heard some speaking, and from what my guard said I knew that my friends were being led inside the yard and their sentence of death was being read out. At this moment I felt that I would be the next one to suffer a similar fate, particularly as I had been told during interrogation that I, as well as my friends, who were members of the opposition, would be executed. I was kept at the gate for about 10 minutes, but was not allowed to look into the yard. After this time I was taken by my SS guard to the watchkeeper's hut near the entrance to the camp, where I stayed for about half an hour - as I expected to hear I was to be executed. I was preoccupied during this time. I was taken back to the prison gate - but again in the assembly was still in progress and I had to be returned to the hut once again. I remained there for about an hour, and during this time a number of new prisoners arrived at the camp. There were several hundred prisoners in this consignment. I heard a conversation between the watchkeeper and the SS Guards. I heard it said the prisoners had arrived from SAINT in SILESIA, via BIELE in GERMANY. All the prisoners I saw were in very bad physical condition and looked very ill, and all were naked. I also heard it said that some of the prisoners had died during the journey - I don't remember the number. The watchkeeper said it didn't matter about the names of the dead people - only the number. A little later I saw some more prisoners arrive and I also saw one of the guards strike one of them because it was stated he had attempted to escape.

I saw an officer leaving the prison yard, followed by two others. They appeared very nervous. I don't know how, but I think one was the adjutant, as I overheard the guards say that the adjutant was leaving. The guards also said to me that it appeared that I had been forgotten. Some time later I was returned via the prison gate to my cell.

About 24 hours the following morning I heard the prison guard reading the numbers of prison cells. I also had the impression that I heard the voice of BEN GURION, one of my friends. I found nothing particularly interesting worthy of note. Feeling that my friends were being executed, and expecting I should be the next, I spent my time trying to prepare myself for death. However, nothing happened to disturb me, except my hand-cuffs and irons were removed and I was released. The following day STAVITZKI again came to my cell, but was in a surprisingly friendly mood and told me I would have to be re-interrogated. The following day I was interrogated three times in the SS offices, but again STAVITZKI was in a friendly mood, in fact let me listen to the war news on the wireless. The original charges made against me were again brought up, but I had the impression that nothing would be done as the Allied Armies were approaching and the time was too short for a process to be made.

A few days later, on 15th April 45 I, with other prisoners, was evacuated from FLOSSENBURG to DACHAU, where I remained for about 8 days. We were taken to INNSBRUCK and then onwards, where we were liberated. Whilst on my journey from FLOSSENBURG to DACHAU in the Black Maria, I heard from other prisoners that all my friends had been executed.

Owing to the fact that I was a lawyer in MUNICH, and also one of the most active members of the opposition movement against the National Socialist Party, and had good connections with high-ranking officials, I was well aware of the developments of the concentration camp at Dachau. This camp was started in March or April 1933, on instructions of HITLER and his right-hand man, HERRING, and it was built behind its back. The first administrative building of the camp was carried out by a man, RUTENFRANZ (former head of the SA in MUNICH), and a man named Otto Frank. HITLER had a personal interest in the camp and later made it the secret police in Munich. The purpose of the camp was to intern political prisoners who were against the National Socialist Party - in fact the SA's opponents whose number was 1 was 1 man named HERRING, a communist activist, shortly afterwards ordinary criminal prisoners were also imprisoned in the camp. Political prisoners were sent to the camp without trial - which was a new Nazi doctrine and violation of the ordinary German law. Before long however a new concerning treatment in the camp, and I was with whom I was acquainted - on the other side (the one great and notorious) - brought documents and photographs out of the camp. The photographs showed prisoners dressed in military uniforms on construction work, in fact these were the actual and evidence of brutal treatment - but nothing of course at all with the tortured which were eventually to be placed in the museum at Dachau. Those photographs and documents were taken to the SA in Munich by Hans Frank, then Chief Justice of the SA and a political leader. Although a Nazi, Frank was then a man with legal pretensions and I showed him the evidence and he was in a position to make a report of jurisdiction, he was in a position to make a report by other object in carrying out such visit was to obtain little more information and evidence for the SA's internal use since the Nazi Party, Frank signed the documents and was present at the concentration camp, after conference with General VON HELD, the representative of the Reich government in Munich. At first there was a refusal from the SA to go to the camp, but later on the SA did go to the camp to investigate these matters. Frank's visit to the camp was the first time between - between the SA and the camp. HITLER's interest in the camp led to the fact that he had a personal interest in the camp. The Cabinet advised the SA to go to the camp, except one member, HERRING, head of the SA in Munich, as this procedure was sent an appeal direct to Hitler, the appeal was rejected and the camp was not discontinued.

This information was obtained by me direct from FRANK, RUTENFRANZ and Otto Frank, one of the SA, about this time there was a general interest of political figures in different spheres of Bavarian politics and dissolving of political parties to remove opposition to the National Socialist Party. This order was made by HITLER, the Minister of the Interior, with the consent of HERRING.

The jurisdiction of the concentration camps set up firstly came under the direct control of the SA and then Nazi Party. The invention was no doubt that of HERRING in conjunction with HITLER, and with the full knowledge of HITLER. The purpose was to put continual fear into elements unfriendly to the National Socialist Party, and to suppress opposition on fear of internment and subsequent torture. Later, Party leaders had the authority to send opposition political prisoners to concentration camps. The camps were also extensively used for the imprisonment of ordinary criminals such as murderers, etc. as well as the imprisonment of all persons without trial who were unwilling to work for the ideology of the Nazi Party.

At the early stages, in order to give some legitimacy to the deaths which took place, a mock enquiry was made. This was nothing more or less than a mere excuse to cover up deaths which took place by various means, and no records were kept that would bear any subsequent examination.

NEUBAUER, who was the first controller of the camp at Buchenwald, was arrested in the summer of 1933 for 'black market' activities with food from the camp. The day before his trial he died, and it was not clear whether he committed suicide, as was stated, or was 'eliminated' by other means.

I am convinced that the conditions in Buchenwald deteriorated during the next ten years, up to the time of my arrest in 1943. My information on this matter was received by me from reliable sources, chiefly through the opposition movement against the National Socialist Party, of which I was an active member. It was a well-known fact that brutal treatment was meted out to prisoners, which resulted in numerous deaths, and that the conditions were changed on two or three occasions and in each case to the treatment became worse.

Another source of information was through a German woman - Sister Pia - the lover with a family name, BAEKER in MUNICH. Sister Pia at one time was a social house worker, and became acquainted with Buchenwald, where she worked in an unofficial position in connection with the hospital. She had contacts of communication with HITLER.

Another source with whom I communicated there was a Commandant at Buchenwald, a Prussian man named KRUEGER. Later I believe he was in the SA. There was a man named ECKE, who years later was a high inspector of concentration camps in Nazi Germany. I know a man named SCHMIDT who used to visit the concentration camp, and his work was on the economic side.

The following are descriptions of some personalities mentioned in my statement, which may be of value. In some cases my memory is not good enough to give details:-

- AGELER** OELMAYR, member of the Supreme Court (part of the Special Court of the SA Party), age about 50, tall, thin face, well built; military type, typical Prussian.
- ROSE** GERTH, member of the SA Party, age about 46/50. 5' 7" well built; strong, round heavy face, high cheek bones, dark hair, dark complexion, Slavic type; from Province of BADEN UR.
- MULLER** FRIEDRICH - member of SA and Gestapo. Born in Prussia; age 45/50; tall, well built Prussian figure; spoke quickly, excitable.
- SONDEREGGER** HERMANN GOELTER - Gestapo in BERLIN. Born in Prussia, MIDDLE RHINE; age about 47 years; about 5' 7"; swarthy face, normal build, loud voice, clean shaven.

- STAVITZKI 'GERSHBERG' ? - SD and Gestapo in
BERLIN and FLOSSERBURG, age about 45. 5' 9/10"
Slim build, thin face, very brutal but a coward;
may be in BUCHEN.
- VALENTIN STREIBER ? - SD and Gestapo in BERLIN.
BROTHWALD and FLOSSERBURG, age about 35/40,
about 5' 6/7", well built but not heavy,
Normal features.
- FRANK Otto 2 1/2 of DACHAU 1933. believed now G. EASTLEUT-
LIT in Amg. age 40/50; 5' 6", medium build;
dark hair, thin face; pale; quick in movements.
- FRANK Hans Chief Justice, in W. - Chief of academy of
Law, Political Party. Age 46. Medium height.
Thin build; born in Prussia, very determined
in his opinions.
- GERHARD STREIBER - seen one with Hans FRANK
Chief Justice in W. - went to POLSKA,
age about 40, 5' 8", strong build, heavy
brows, no heavy stereotyped movement, always
smokes cigars.
- DOERFFER WGO to Hans FRANK 1933-1935 age 50 or over.
tall; well built; normal features, quiet manner
and voice, later in Amg about 1935 in
BUNDE.
- W. K. Minister of Interior and Culture in GERMANY
1933-1935. Approx. to date of his death 1941-1943.
-JUELLE: Chairman of DACHAU
RIEKE: Chief of DACHAU
RUEHL: Chief of DACHAU
- H. description available.
- PL. (sister) Former worker in Red Cross, age about 60.
about 5' 4", thin build, quick in actions,
low voice. High pitched, graying hair, lived
in GERMANY in BRUNNEN.

I have read over the above statement and it is correct
and true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(s/s) Josef JUELLE.

Statement taken down by C. N. R. MIDDLETON, D. A. I. S.,
7 Section S. I. P. and Signature witnessed on 25th May 45.

~~SECRET~~
CAPRI

23 May 1945.

STATEMENT OF:-

Wilhelm VIGENTHNER,
8 Schronstrasse,
WUPPERTAL - ELBERFELD,
GERMANY.

I was born on the 2nd December 1897 in WUPPERTAL - ELBERFELD, my father was an Austrian and my Mother a German. In World War 1, I was a Staff Sergeant in the 3rd, Kaiserjäger Regiment of the Austrian Army. In 1921 I received a Nansen Passport in GENEVA. The reason why I was issued with a Nansen Passport was that my father came from the part of the TYROL which was handed over to the Italians, and I did not want to accept Italian nationality, neither did I want to accept German nationality. Before the war I was working as a ship cook between FRANCE and North Africa. When my ship arrived in MARSEILLES at the beginning of the war I was interned by the French. I was taken to the Internment Camp at CURSE in the PYRENEES, which was eventually taken over by the Germans when they occupied France. I was then sent to BORDEAUX for interrogation. Amongst other things, I told the interrogating Officer that since 1919 I had been an honorary member of the Red Cross and I had attained the rank of Staff Officer. It was during the winter months when I was not at sea that I did my Red Cross work.

I was not employed by the Germans until July 1940, then I was sent to BORDEAUX and reported to the FELDKOMMANDANT, Major WAGNER. I was ordered to report to Dr. MESSING, under whom I worked as Camp Leader of a camp for refugees of the unoccupied zones. Our Field Post number was 37345. In a part of the camp English women and children were kept and they were not allowed to receive food from outside camp sources. I received parcels for them, which I took to my part of the camp and smuggled the contents to them. The German Secret Field Police discovered what I was doing and I was accused of favouring English people and giving intelligence to English spies. I admitted giving the food, but denied the other accusations. I was not believed by them. I was then transferred to the Gestapo prison in WUPPERTAL where I was detained for about one month. During this time I was interrogated once.

I was then transferred to DACHAU concentration Camp, arriving there on the 2nd May 41. I stayed in DACHAU until my departure with the hostage party in April 1945. On my arrival I was sent to the bath house and I was given prison clothing and the number 26067. On the instruction of the Gestapo of WUPPERTAL I was classified as a political prisoner. During my first six weeks at DACHAU I was instructed in drill, marching and singing National Socialist songs. In July 1941 I went with a working party on the construction of the new camp near SALZBURG at STROBEL-WOLFGANGSEE. After being there for a short time I was returned to DACHAU for interrogation.

My interrogation lasted for seven days. I was asked if I would admit giving information to the English at BORLEAUX, but I could not admit it because it was not true. I was taken to the bath house every day and there my hands were tied behind my back and I was suspended by them from a raft. Whilst I was in this position I was whipped. My interrogator's name was JARLIN, a Hauptscharfuhrer of the SS, who personally whipped me, and I was frequently rendered unconscious. On recovery I was covered with blood and I was quite unable to stand. I was then placed in solitary confinement from the end of August 1941 until the 6th February 1942. My cell was without light and I was fed three days a week on bread and every fourth day I had hot food. There was water in the cell. On the 6th day of February 1942 I was taken from solitary confinement and put into Block No. 4, which was where political prisoners were detained. The senior prisoner of the Block saw that I was very weak and unable to work, and I was left behind for four days while the other prisoners went out to work. I was told that as I had not confessed I was to be given further punishment. And with 26 other prisoners I was sent before the prison doctor for an examination as to fitness for further beating. I was not given punishment at once, but with the 26 other prisoners was sent to the road making gang. I was one of twelve men who pulled the rollers. We worked from 6am until 11am and from 1pm until 6.30pm. The strength of the party was 35 and they were all prisoners due for punishment. While we were working we were frequently beaten by SS men who were present. Twelve days after I had seen the camp doctor the 26 prisoners and I were marched to the bath house. We were beaten and at the time with the rest of the party looking on. The Camp Commandant BIRN was present and he ordered the amount of beating. If he held up an index he meant 25 strokes, two fingers meant 30 strokes, the three fingers meant 75 strokes. There were six SS men present to administer the beatings, which were given with dried cane tails. JARLIN, the interrogator, was also present. Later on I saw the forms on which there was the authority from the Reich Security, HEKLEIN, to administer 3 strokes, although all prisoners received 75 strokes with one exception, who received 50. Before beating the prisoner's feet were tied to the ground and his body was bent over a scaffolding and his hands were held by SS men. The underpants were then removed and the trousers were pulled tightly across the buttocks, held by SS men. One or two strokes with the oxtail broke the skin and drew blood. After beating we had to go to the Commandant: I have received so many strokes for - the alleged offence. I was the eighth to be beaten, and I said to the Commandant: I have received 75 strokes for nothing. He then punched me in the face, which knocked me to the ground and knocked out most of my front teeth. Whilst waiting for the rest of the party to receive their punishment one had to do bending exercises; those that were too weak were again beaten. We were then put into solitary confinement and three of the prisoners died from the injuries they had received. The three were a German, a Pole and a Slav. I saw the dead bodies of the German and the Slav taken away on the stretcher. This was on the 22nd of February 1942. I then returned to the road making and to Block 4 until November 1942. I was not beaten again.

In November 1942 the Camp Commandant learned that I spoke a Slav language, and I was then put to work with a Slav party with whom I also acted as interpreter. My work was apparently quite satisfactory and in May 1943 I was made a KAPO (foreman of a working party). Later, during 1943, after other KAPO's had been transferred to different camps I was made second in command to the Lager-Kapo (chief foreman). As such I had freedom of all the camp, to the outposts, and was free to enter the hospital, the canteen, and the prison cells.

From time to time prisoners were transferred from DACHAU to other concentration camps. One of these was the notorious camp of MAUTHAUSEN on the DANUBE in LOWER AUSTRIA, which was an extermination camp. When prisoners were detailed to go to MAUTHAUSEN most of them walked into the electric guard, surrounding the camp, preferring to commit suicide by electrocution.

Altogether six transports of invalids were sent from DACHAU to other concentration camps. Invalids were prisoners who had lost a limb or were incapacitated by some other reason. We were told that these invalid transports were going to an invalid home in NIEDERHART, near LINZ, AUSTRIA, where it was said they would be taught a new profession and would be freed. For the following reason, I believe they were sent to an extermination camp. From time to time we received quantities of artificial limbs from AUSCHWITZ (extermination camp). These limbs we were able to recognize as ones that had been worn by some of our invalids supposedly sent to the invalid home in NIEDERHART. One instance I remember quite well, when we received with a consignment from AUSCHWITZ a full artificial aluminum limb (leg). This leg we recognized as that which belonged to a Frenchman, CHARLES LEGENDRE, who had lived in our barrack room for a long time. He was supposed to have been sent to NIEDERHART. The limb was given to another invalid, who also lived in our barrack room. Also letters were received by prisoners from relatives telling them that some of our known invalids had died in AUSCHWITZ from pneumonia.

In February 1945, 65 Jewish children of ages between 3 and 15 arrived in the camp. They were Latvian born. They arrived in a bus with drawn curtains. Oberscharfuhrer BERTNER, received them and with me accompanied them to the bath house. It was raining at the time and we wanted to put the children under a warm roof. However we could not persuade the children to enter the boiler house. The children started crying and said: Please don't put us into the gas chamber. Then we replied there was no such thing as a gas chamber, they said: Oh yes, our parents told us that we were going into another camp and that we would be put into the gas chamber. We repeated that there were no such things, but they answered: Oh yes, oh yes, our father - or mother, or uncle, or cousin - were all put into the gas chamber because they were Jews. The children were kept in the camp for two or three weeks and were then sent to the extermination camp in AUSCHWITZ. Even old and hardened prisoners who had witnessed great inhuman treatment were deeply moved by the sight of the children.

There often arrived at the camp train loads of prisoners transferred from other camps. The first train load that I had to attend officially as KAPO arrived on the 16th October 1943 at DACHAU. This train came from NEU-EMMER, near EISENBERG. The train load consisted of 750 men. They arrived in box wagons which had been secured by nails and barbed wire. There were no latrine facilities on the train, and excretion was several inches deep on the floors. I counted 249 men still alive. The rest were dead. They had been issued with rations for two days, but the journey had taken 16 days.

As I unloaded the dead I saw that flesh had been cut away from certain parts of the bodies, and some of the prisoners from the train told me that on this flesh they had existed. Obergruppenführer FOHL, an inspector of concentration camps, was present and photographed the mutilated corpses. The Camp Commandant, Hauptsturmführer WEISS, was also present, and he gave the order that the mutilated bodies were to be brought into the camp and should be laid out in front of the bath house so that they could be seen by all inmates. I myself had to put the mutilated bodies into camp and I counted 27. I was also directed to go to the crematorium, where I was to inspect the other corpses and report any further mutilations. To do this my working party and I had to undress the corpses, in order to report any other mutilations. I counted 531 dead. I personally spoke to seven of the prisoners who had travelled in different wagons. I was so extremely horrified that I asked them how it was they had eaten human flesh, and they replied: "if you had been 14 days without food and water you would have seen the same thing in order to live. The Camp Commandant asked the prisoners who among them had eaten human flesh. Nobody answered. He then said: "I know you must have been extremely hungry, but here you will not be much to eat as you wish". Seven men then stepped forward and one said: "I have eaten flesh because I was hungry". After he said that, WEISS struck him about the head and face. The mutilated corpses were laid out so that the mutilations were visible from a certain angle. The seven men who had admitted eating the human flesh were made to remove their coats and stand behind the bodies. The scene was then photographed by an official of the political department. The seven men then became known as the cannibals. Shortly afterwards the seven men were taken to the crematorium, where they were hanged. I did not witness the actual hanging, but I examined their bodies and saw that they had died by strangulation.

I was deeply moved by the fact that I was witnessing. I was aware that my own life at DACHAU was quite cheap. I never expected that I would ever leave the camp alive. But I was determined to take all possible steps to inform as many people as possible of what was taking place, so that should any of them be lucky enough to be liberated from the camp they could tell the world of what happened. With this object in mind, I told other people in the camp, including the British officers, STEVENS and HODGARTH, Pastor NIEMOLLER, Domkapitular KREIBITZER, Bibelforscher WAUER and others.

The hospital KAPO, HILFSGARTEN, told me a fortnight later that of the above mentioned train load no man was still alive, and he was going to die in a few days.

From October 1943 until April 1945 I saw an average arrival at DACHAU of 3 or 4 trains a week. A train load varied between 300 and 5,000 prisoners. No train arrived without food in it, and death was always due to starvation. I know that because I always had to help to unload the trains. At the end of March 1945 a train load of prisoners arrived at DACHAU from BUCHENWALD. The load consisted of 1,200 men, of which only 181 men were still alive.

The stench was so unbearable that the Commandant, RUPPERT, issued to the unloading party gas masks, gloves, and a thing before unheard of in the camp, 10 litres of Schnapps. The corpses were in such an advanced state of decomposition that they had to be unloaded with shovels. Whilst the survivors were being cleansed, 22 of them died, and I was told by the hospital KAPO later on that the rest had died also. As we took the survivors from the train they were so thin that I could carry three at a time in my arms. The unloading party, were afraid that as we had witnessed such inhumanity we would ourselves be executed when the unloading was finished. We were therefore very surprised when we were ordered to march back to the camp.

Train loads of prisoners were sent from BACHAU to AUSCHWITZ and to NAUTHAUSEN, and to the punishment camp of FLOSSENBURG.

During the time I was at BACHAU I witnessed a considerable number of executions. Executions were carried out either by shooting or by hanging. Until August 43 people were executed in the third courtyard of the prison. There was apparatus for seven independent executions. A gallows consisted of a concrete block of one cubic metre, a wooden post and a cross piece. Ropes with nooses were brought along by the SS men themselves. I witnessed three hangings from eight yards distance, which I observed from the collar window under the kitchen. They were two Russians and an Italian who had all three tried to escape. The name of the Italian was Pietro CARABELLINI, of ARCO, on the lake GARDA; he was 31 years old. The hangings were done by specially selected SS men. These three executions were carried out by Scharfuhrer HENNEMANN at the beginning of August 43. Later on all executions were carried out near the crematorium.

Public executions were also carried out in the camp.

I remember that on the 4th of December 1944 two Russians, who had stolen some wine for an SS man, were caught. They refused to divulge the identity of the man for whom they stole the wine and they were hung publicly in the bath house in the presence of all members of their working party.

On the 4th of September 1944 a German prisoner, whose name I do not know, but who came from FLEIBERG, was publicly hanged. He had been employed in the Messerschmitt works of the camp and during an air raid some of his instruments had got damaged. He was accused of sabotage. A gallows was erected and the man was hanged in the presence of 450 prisoners. Before he died he said, "I will hang, but I am innocent".

From Spring 1944, four or five prisoners ^{were} hanged daily for trying to escape. There were three or four permanent duty officers at the camp, and it was their duty when a prisoner was to be executed to take him to the crematorium, and there, in the presence of a doctor, conduct the hanging. For every execution they received two bottles of Schnapps. I know that every day several bottles of Schnapps were fetched from the SS canteen. Each day I had to go to the crematorium, count the number of executed dead, and make the necessary amendments to the parade state. I first I had to report the figures to the LAGER KAPO, but later when I was made LAGER KAPO myself I made the necessary entries in the official records myself, in a book known as "Decrease through death".

A large number of prisoners were shot, although the majority were hanged. During October 42 I saw 92 prisoners shot. Ninety of them were Russian Officers, and two were Kapas. I know they were Russian Officers, for they had been in the camp for some months and I had spoken to them. I speak Russian quite well. I saw the shooting from the roof of the garden house with a home-made telescope. The 92 prisoners were formed up into 3 columns of 30, 30 and 32 in the courtyard of the crematorium. They were ordered to undress and then they were hustled to pits near the crematorium, where they were made to kneel. They were then shot in the back of the neck and pushed into the pit if they did not fall in themselves. The third column refused to kneel and were shot standing. Afterwards the bodies were removed to the crematorium and I had to fetch the clothing into the camp for disinfection.

During my time as LAGER KAPC in DACHAU I estimate that 300 prisoners were shot. In February and March 1945 I counted 162 camp prisoners who were hanged. I also saw lorry loads of people arrive in police barriers from MUNICH. They went straight to the crematorium and the people were mostly hanged; some were shot. I do not know the reasons for these executions, nor do I know the exact number. I saw that there were women amongst them. The corpses were always cremated, but as far as I know there was no record kept in the camp of their death.

A number of people were beaten to death while I was at the camp. Especially during the years 1942/43, when the SS Black leaders had unlimited power. There was no special reason for this beating; just that the black leaders disliked the particular prisoners. I myself saw the bodies of 14 people who had been beaten to death; they were in a state of physical mutilation. Many more than 10 were beaten to death, but I saw only 14 such corpses.

From the 1st January 1945 to the 21st April 1945, 14,865 prisoners died in the camp. The greatest number that died during one day was 237; this number does not include those who died in the hospital or those that arrived home by train. 80% of the people died through starvation, and 20% from disease. I knew the exact figures because it was my duty to record them. Each day the black leaders reported to me the number of men in their block for transportation to the crematorium. The men were placed on a large carriage, drawn by prisoners; the carriage would convey about 80 to 90 at a time. I personally had to supervise the transportation to the crematorium. The 14,865 come from the camp and not from the hospital; from the hospital each day I took away an average of 35 men.

Beginning with October 1944, the food ration of the camp was severely cut. From 2 kilo of potatoes per man per day it was cut to 1/2 kilo. Bread was reduced from 1 loaf to 1/6 and later 1/7 of a loaf (a loaf weighed 1,800 grams). Our lunch consisted of soup, which was cut from 1 1/2 litres to 1 litre, and later to 1/2 of a litre per man. With the cut, death through starvation increased. Daily rations were not made the night before. And when during the night a transport of new prisoners arrived the ration was not correspondingly increased. The soup had more water added to it.

Also in the camp there were 250 pigs and 4,500 rabbits, which belonged to the SS. By orders of the SS they had to be fed with potatoes which really belonged to the prisoners' rations. The order for this had been given by the Untersturmführer PHILLIBECK, the Camp Messing Officer. Hunger in the camp was further aggravated by increasing the working hours. The following is an example of the extreme hunger: Each evening the senior barrack room prisoner distributed the bread. It sometimes happened that as he was giving out the bread he was fallen on by other prisoners who tried to steal the bread from him. When this happened the block leader was sent for, who beat the prisoners with a whip. This seldom stopped them and I have seen three prisoners beaten to death in this way, and they died holding the bread in front of their mouths. Another illustration of the extreme hunger is that when prisoners died during the night or day their bodies were concealed in the barrack rooms for as long as possible in order that their rations might be drawn.

In December 44 two cases of Typhus occurred in Block 3C, a French-Italian block. I received an order to isolate the block with barbed wire, but despite the typhus 120 prisoners still had to continue working outside the block in the camp area. As the number of deaths increased the order was given to isolate the block completely and nobody was allowed to enter or leave. Food was put down at the block entrance each day under police supervision. The ration was totally inadequate, and during the month of December 44 alone over 30 people died in this block from either starvation or typhus. Once a day the block doors were opened for the removal of dead; I was able to give names of French industrialists and officers who died there to the Bishop of CLERMONT FERRAND.

In my opinion, an opinion based on several years of experience in DACHAU, both the quantity and the quality of the food was deliberately lowered and part of an organized scheme to kill off prisoners. I also know that in the camp was an enormous quantity of foodstuffs.

New prisoners were compelled to enter the infected blocks and prisoners from the infected blocks were transferred to non-infected blocks. It was through these means that the death rate increased so enormously and contributed very largely to the 14,865 that died in January 45.

The camp had been erected for 6,000 prisoners. During my time in DACHAU I know that the lowest number was 17,000; the figure generally stood between 22,000 and 24,000. For a short time we had over 25,000. In July 1944 six sailors of a British submarine were brought into the camp. They were in British Naval uniform, but the uniform was taken off and they were made to wear prison clothing. I informed Colonels STEVENS and McGRATH of their presence the same day. McGRATH gave me some food and cigarettes for the sailors, which I smuggled into their block. I asked them to write a receipt for the food, which they did, and they also wrote a letter which I smuggled to McGRATH. McGRATH also wrote a letter which I smuggled to them.

Six days later two of them were shot. One was an engineer, the other a torpedo man. I did not see the execution, but I saw their corpses in the crematorium, and found that they had been shot through the heart. I made the appropriate record of their death for the information of the "LAGER KAPO". The other four were later taken from the camp. It was said that they went to a POW Camp, but I do not know if this was so or not.

One evening in July 1944 I saw four women arrive at the camp by a NIGHT Police Car. They were three French and one English woman. I knew that she was an English woman for I overheard her tell the Rapportführer that she was when she gave to him her small dog. I also heard her say that she was aware that she was going to be shot, for that she knew the Germans would show no quarter to an Englishwoman. I had to look after the small dog which soon became well known in the camp. The dog would not obey German commands. Later when I showed the dog to McGRATH he spoke to the dog in English and the dog at once obeyed his command. The day following the arrival of the women I saw them walking towards the crematorium accompanied by Rapportführer MOETZEL. I then heard shots, but I did not see the corpses of the women. I was told by the crematorium KAPO that on this day four women had been shot. The women were not seen about the camp again. The next day women's clothing was brought into the camp for disinfection. The clothing was covered in blood and I recall it as that worn by the French and English women. This clothing was later given to women in the camp brothel.

The camp brothel contained about 70 women, who were either French, German or Polish, and they had been transferred after volunteering from SAUERBRUNN concentration camp. They volunteered to be prostitutes to escape the rigors of the concentration camp, and receive better treatment. The brothel was used chiefly by criminal prisoners and hardly at all by the political prisoners, who considered it "Lager life" to do so.

During my last days at the camp I discovered that the floggings were always by the Reichsicherheitsteilung BERLIN. During the last days we were ordered to burn camp records. I then saw certain correspondence showing application made to the Reichsicherheitsteilung, Berlin, for permission to flog the prisoners and the approval given by them for this to be carried out. Individual applications were made and two of the prisoners that were helping me saw applications made on their behalf for flogging and approval given by Berlin for them to receive 25 strokes each; in point of fact they had received 50 and 75 strokes respectively.

There was no gas chamber in the camp in working order. A gas chamber was being built in the crematorium and in January 1945 work was going on at a high speed. The chamber was soon completed except for the gas boiler. A railway worker who had to go in and out of the camp told me that a boiler had arrived at the OSTBAHNSHOF, HENRIK from AUSCHWITZ. But this boiler, together with many gas cylinders had been destroyed in an air raid. I saw on the Lager Kapos dump behind the disinfecting station about 50 gas cylinders; they were marked Yellow Cross and Blue Cross, I.G. FARBEWERKE, LEVERKUSEN. Also there were once 120 barrels of ILO gas from the ILO werke, BERLIN. The week after I saw them the gas cylinders were taken to the crematorium, but towards the end of April they suddenly disappeared.

During the last weeks in camp there was no fuel for the Crematorium. A large working party of about 450 prisoners were made to work in the cemetery where they had to dig pits approximately 15 metres long, 6 metres wide and 4 metres deep. When a pit was filled (400-600 dead) chloride of lime was spread over the top, which was then covered with half a metre of earth and pressed down. One day in the middle of March I received the order to fence in the cemetery and on this occasion I saw that six pits already had been filled, that the seventh was in the process of being filled, and that three more had been dug.

Heichführer FIDLER visited the camp on three occasions while I was there, the approximate dates were; Spring 42, June 43, and lastly September 44. He did not inspect the camp as he only went to the Experimental Station. SS Obergruppenführer POHL visited the camp every three or four months.

There was a column of SS Lorries in the camp and some of the drivers came from the Army. One of the Army drivers I know quite well in peace time at WITTEBELL. One day during conversation he told me that the column was engaged in making nightly trips to BAYRISCH ZELL where it was unloading food, clothing and other commodities which had been taken from the camp. All these things were stored near BAYRISCH ZELL and SÜDBERG in underground galleries. This was also confirmed to me by prisoners who had accompanied the lorries as a working party.

Towards the end of April 45 they were about to be taken that the SS Camp Staff were preparing to fly from the camp. I was ordered to have large wooden boxes made for members of the SS Camp Staff and I was my man had to pack the boxes with clothing. Into each box I also put some machine pistols and ammunition. Obersturmführer BAH, in the presence of Obersturmführer EINHÄNGER, told me that I could go with them to the WELLMANN as a free man. I said I would like to think the matter over and they replied; Come whenever you like to the WELLMANN where you will hear from us and be well received. I suspect that the SS Staff are now hiding near STROBEL in the mountains. For this was where they always spent their leaves. Also I saw that in these boxes maps of this part of the country were packed.

Finally I want to say that in the camp I was not known by my real name, but by the nickname of 'MORLEKAMP' and everybody knew me by this name.

In the following are descriptions of personalities in the camp:-

During my time in DACHAU there were six Camp Commandants:

ZILL	SS Hauptsturmführer, age 50; 5'8", medium built, fair hair, healthy face, short Hitler moustache, cruel expression, pipe and cigarette smoker; the most brutal of all commandants, knocked my teeth out, and was always beating. In DACHAU until September 41, then transferred to concentration camp LAUTWELDER, DORRAINE.
------	---

LIPPMANN

SS Obersturmbannführer, age 62; 5'4", white hair, intelligent expression, fat round face, clean shaven, round shoulders, short snub nose, false teeth top and bottom jaws, limp from injury in World War I, married, not brutal. In DACHAU from September 41 to May 42, went then to the PRAEZIFLIX Works near DACHAU, returned April 45 as Prison Commander. Said he would not flee as he had a clear conscience. It was known that he had been against punishments.

KAMPPEL

SS Hauptsturmführer, age 40, 6' tall, slim, light brown hair, brown eyes, short face, short thick nose, thick lips and big mouth; scar on right cheek. Married, family in ORANIEBERG, near Berlin. Very brutal, introduced punishments for the slightest thing, confiscated most Red Cross parcels. In DACHAU from May 42 to Dec 45, then went to another Camp.

RUPPERT.

SS Obersturmführer, age 44, 5ft 8ins, slim, narrow face, narrow nose, gold tooth on lower right, light grey eyes, clean shaven; married, wife lived in DACHAU; nervous, drank a lot and very brutal, flogged prisoners himself, especially when drunk, which happened very often. In DACHAU from December 42 to the last, fled on 24 April 45.

LORENZ.

SS Hauptsturmführer, was in DACHAU only for a short time, exact date not remembered. Aged 35, 5ft 4ins, fair and full face, ginger Hitler moustache and hair, pot belly, deep voice; very brutal, punched usually in the nose, came from LEIPZIG, went to ARDENNEN.

JAROLIN.

SS Hauptsturmführer, was together with LIPPMANN. Age over 50 years, pot 4ins, well built, with pot belly, fair Hitler moustache, fair hair, round and very reddish face, protruding ears, blue eyes; very brutal; came from North Germany, left DACHAU together with LIPPMANN, and went to the ALLIANI HW Works as Concentration Camp Commandant, where he stayed to the end.

BACH, Willi.

SS Oberscharführer, age 36 years, 5ft 6ins, slim, pale face, sparse blond hair, dark brown eyes. Born and lived in LEIPZIG, married; three or four gold teeth on lower right; very brutal, flogged everybody, and was feared more than anybody else; was said to have come to DACHAU in 1939, fled on 24 April.

- EICHBERGER** SS Oberscharfuhrer, Age 40, 5'10" slim build, eyes blue, long straight nose, thin freckled face, sallow complexion, hair light brown, complete artificial left leg. Married and lived near DACHAU. Was very brutal and nicknamed "THE DEATH FURNISHER" (TODESLIEFERANT) and "HANGMAN OF DACHAU". Had motor cycle with special contraption for wooden leg and walked with two short crutches.
- BOETTGER** SS Hauptscharfuhrer, age 55, 5'4", proportional build, white hair, round fat face, yellowish complexion, false teeth top dentures. Married, lived in MUNICH, DACHAUER STRASSE. Very brutal; to DACHAU from the Waffen SS in 42, fled 24 April 45. Rapportfuhrer in DACHAU.
- TRENKEL** SS Hauptscharfuhrer, age 45, 5'11", very slim, blue eyes, fair hair, long narrow face, long and wide nose, ruddy complexion. Gold tooth lower right, protruding Adams Apple. Married. Rapportfuhrer in DACHAU SIEDLUNG; heavy drinker; in DACHAU 1943 to May 1944, then Sept 44 to 23 Apr 45.
- KUHN** SS Hauptscharfuhrer, age 28/30, 6' 2" Tallest man in the camp, wide oval face, grey eyes, broad nose, very large mouth, one gold tooth lower left, light brown hair, long arms and very big hands. Married. from ESTERWEGE. Rapportfuhrer, to DACHAU in May 44, went in Feb 45 to RAVENSBUECK Concentration Camp; very brutal, cynical expression.
- HINTERMEIER** SS Oberscharfuhrer, age 64, 5'6", white hair, very slim, round shoulders, very bad teeth with gaps, small grey Hitler moustache; said to have been quite harmless and fair to prisoners; Rapportfuhrer; in DACHAU from Oct 44 to the end; from ST. POELTEN, AUSTRIA.
- POHL** SS Obergruppenfuhrer, age 45/46, 6'4", medium build, light brown hair, blue eyes, clean shaven, round full face, good teeth, inspector of all concentration camps; Prussian (from Hanover ?), was punched by him in the face.

PHILLIBECK SS Untersturmführer, age 40/45, 5'6", very fat, pot bellied, pince nez, full fleshy face, blue-grey eyes, rugged complexion, long scar on left side of face, one gold tooth upper left; Camp Messing Officer; very brutal. North German (MECKLENBURG) was in the camp when I arrived, left with last food convoy for BAYRISCH ZELL on 23 April.

I have read the above statement which is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(signed) Wilhelm VISINTAINER

Statement taken by Lieutenant Colonel W. HEDDON, D.P.M., S.I.P., C.M.F. and Captain F. N. SUTTON, M.C., The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment (Interpreter) and signature witnessed on the twentyfifth of May, 1945.

REPORT ON PRISON ~~AND~~ CONDITIONS DICTATED BY
CAPTAIN P. K. MARTINOT - 23 MAY 1945

RECORDED & INDEXED

The events leading up to my arrest are described in my Activity Report. The following is concerned solely with the treatment of prisoners and living conditions in the concentration camp.

When I was arrested I was taken to Gestapo HQ in Versailles where I remained for approximately two months. Although I personally never suffered any brutality on the part of the Gestapo I was in a position to see and hear the result of their treatment of other prisoners. Although I was supposed to be kept alone in my cell, very often the overcrowded conditions of the Gestapo HQ were such that other prisoners were brought in my cell for varying lengths of time. Most of them had been brutally tortured. I remember one man in particular who came back from his interrogation a mass of blood from head to foot. Other tortures used by the Gestapo besides beating were the use of a bath-tub full of water in which they plunged the head of the prisoner until he was ready to choke, the operation being repeated a number of times. If this treatment was not sufficient an electric current was run through the water increasing the pain to the prisoner. In other cases thin slivers of wood were driven under the finger-nails or a pencil was driven sharply in the nostril of the man. My radio operator, George Claudel, who suffered most of these tortures will be in a better position to give details. One particular incident I remember clearly happened at night when a man who had been beaten practically senseless was brought in by Gestapo agents who kept kicking him until he stopped moaning and crying for his mother. At that point they looked among the prisoners for a medical man, a doctor, they found one and asked him to state whether the man was still alive. The doctor examined the body and decided that he was dead probably from a ruptured liver due to the amount of kicking. This doctor's name is BOZON VERDURAZ, the son of a well-known family in France. The BOZON VERDURAZ Food Products are nationally known and this doctor could easily be located. During this period the Gestapo used to round up Jews and pile them in a special room which was approximately 10 ft. x 6 ft. They used to pile in as many as 25 or 30 people, men, women and children and leave them there for several days and nights.

In June 1944, two months after my arrest, I was included in a convoy of French prisoners bound for Compeigne concentration camp. We were handcuffed two by two during the entire trip which lasted 4 1/2 days. These handcuffs were never removed, not even for a minute, until we reached Compeigne. While there nothing unusual happened. 10 days later a large convoy bound for Germany by rail was formed. I was the only American on board. The train was loaded with 2,400 people in box cars, 100-110 men in each car. Most cars were completely boarded up leaving no air circulation, others with just a small opening closed with barbed wire. We each had a loaf of bread but no water. In a short time asphyxiation set in in some cars. Several men died and it all started a panic among the other prisoners who started killing each other in an attempt to get at whatever opening might let a little air filter in. Before the end of the first day 880 men had died, the worst case being a car where out of 100 men 98 died and the other two went crazy. In Claudel's car 78 out of 100 died. In my car, due to a rigid discipline imposed on the men forcing them to sit down and remain motionless so as to avoid waste of energy and allow maximum circulation of air, there was no casualty, although we were all quite sick on arrival.

We arrived in Dachau 2 1/2 days later and the bodies were cremated. I don't believe any record was kept of the dead by the German authorities. Besides my radio man Claudel another witness of this trip whose address I can supply is M. Camille Ernst, former French Government official, Chateau D'Effiat, Effiat, Puy de Dome, France. The survivors of this convoy were

11 19 JUN 1945

herded in Dachau concentration camp main yard and processed in rather brutal fashion. Among these people were many French priests, Government officials, high-ranking Army Officers and a lot of Resistance people. We were ordered to strip completely in the rain and remained this way for several hours while we went in small groups through a dis-infection room and finally clothed in prisoner's clothing. Then we were taken to a quarantine block where we remained for three weeks. These blocks built for about 250 men housed over 1000 prisoners. We slept in 3-tier bunks, two men in each bunk, and during the day we had to stay outside in a courtyard even smaller than the block itself, making it impossible to walk around. The daily ration was a cup of ersatz coffee in the morning, a quart of barley soup at noon and 300 grms. of bread in the evening. Occasionally a few boiled potatoes or a spoonful of artificial marmalade or a slice of artificial sausage.

After three weeks in Dachau I was included in the Labor Kommando (Labor Unit) headed for the concentration camp of Alteich which is an annex of Dachau 5 miles away and of which the entire population is farmed out of to the BMW Motor Factory. As we left Dachau main camp, escorted by SS troops we were ordered to remove our shoes and socks and walk the 5 miles to Alteich barefoot. The average population of the camp at Alteich was 3000 men of all European nationalities, the majority groups being French, Russian, Polish and Slovenes but there were also quite a few Czechs, Germans, Italians, Belgian, Dutch and Spaniards. Most of them were classified as political prisoners although that classification was not always correct, a large number of prisoners being petty criminals or black-market operators or volunteer workers in Germany who had committed some minor offense. The SS authorities did their utmost to keep constant friction and jealousy among the groups, among nationalities and among the types of prisoners. The general administration of the camp was run by the prisoners themselves who were given greater special advantages. For instance, each block was headed by a block leader (Blockmeister). The labor groups were headed by a foreman (Capo) and the general administration was in the hands of a Chief of Camp (Lagermeister) and a Chief of Personnel (Arbeitseinsatz) and a fairly large staff of clerks. All these people were prisoners like the rest of us but had earned their position through their cooperation with the SS. The standard of promotion being one of cruelty to the other prisoners. The SS themselves, with titles of Blockführer or Kommandoführer, supervised the entire work. The majority of prisoners without any special privileges feared these Capos and block Meisters as much as the SS. While we were processed in Alteich a Frenchman guilty of a very minor infraction was beaten unconscious in front of us by a group of Capos.

Official punishments inflicted by the SS themselves for the slightest breach of discipline was 25 lashes on the back, a day or more in the vertical cell (20 ins. square where a man had just enough room to remain in a vertical position, extra duties in the evening and on Sunday, and a series of exercises lasting from one hour to three hours without interruption consisting of running, lying on the ground, standing up and running, and so on by orders given in quick succession by an SS guard. Capital punishment was hanging. But the beatings of prisoners by the Capos or Lagermeister was common practice and done with or without reason.

The schedule of an average day of work was as follows: Get up at 4:30 in the morning, assembly at 5:00 and immediately on to work until 12 o'clock. Soup from 12 to 12:30 and work resumed at 12:30 until 5:30 to 7:00 depending on the Kommando. Another assembly at 7:00 then evening meal and lights out by 8:30. Most of the Kommandos worked in the BMW Factory half-a-mile away. In some of them in the actual production of airplane motors, others in the construction and repair of destroyed buildings or construction of new buildings. These last Kommando known as Dickerhoff Kommando was the hardest one of all and the cause of many deaths among the prisoners. Other smaller Kommandos remained in camp for maintenance work.

At first I was put to work in such a Kommando doing pick and shovel work and once was called up to dig out unexploded American bombs dropped on the BW Factory. I was ill with pneumonia for a month and lost a great deal of weight and strength so I was placed in a potato peeling gang for a few weeks. Finally, I worked in a wood chopping Kommando until liberation.

The treatment of prisoners was inhuman and the food ration at starvation level. I was fortunate in winning the help and friendship of many other prisoners who were in a position to obtain or steal extra rations from the SS kitchen. I believe that being the only American in Aliech helped me a great deal as my nationality seemed to impress everybody including the SS themselves. Until the end of 1944 the daily food ration was practically the same as in Dachau except that instead of barley soup we had very watery soup made of potato peelings or turnip tops or rotten carrots but mostly water.

For the men actually working there was an additional thin slice of bread in mid-morning. From January 1945 on the ration was gradually cut down to half the original amount of bread, that is approximately 150 grams a day, resulting in a great number of starvation cases followed by many deaths.

The sanitary conditions were very poor, toilets and wash-rooms in a separate building outside of the barracks (block). Showers were given at first once a week then once a month and finally discontinued because of lack of fuel. For long periods of time the water supply system failed due to American or British bombardments of the main water supply at Munich. Shirts were exchanged on the average once every six weeks and lice, fleas, bed-bugs and scabies were the common lot of practically every prisoner. At least 50% of the prisoners suffered from boils and other skin diseases and medical treatment facilities were practically non-existent. There was an infirmary with 200 beds and operated by inmate doctors, mostly French, but there was a constant shortage of medical supplies and bandages. The final authority on disposing of cases rested in the hands of an SS non-commissioned officer who did not have the slightest knowledge of medicine or the Capo who was also a non-professional man. Cheap toilet paper was used for bandages. If a prisoner came for treatment and did not show a good enough reason for being examined, he very likely was kicked out of the infirmary with a severe beating.

At night the barracks were locked and the prisoners had to use tin buckets for their needs but since dysentery and diarrhoea were the most common ailments of all due to the food conditions every morning found the barrack in an unbearable condition of filth and stink.

The winter of 1944/45 was exceptionally severe and many men were unable to stand under the strain of the combination of starvation, cold and disease. In that period an epidemic of typhus broke out. In the two months of January and February 1945 approximately 10,000 men died. Aliech escaped the epidemic until the first week in April when prisoners evacuated from other camps such as Buchenwald, Kaufbeuren, Trosberg and others, brought typhus with them. Most of these evacuated prisoners arrived in conditions of extreme starvation. One convoy in particular of about 800 men arrived with 150 dead bodies. Many of the survivors started dying off at an average rate of 20 a day and were still dying at the same rate when I left Aliech after the camp was liberated by American troops. Usually the bodies of men dying in Aliech were taken to the crematorium of Dachau but in the last few weeks before the end this was discontinued for some unknown reason, possible lack of fuel in Dachau and we had to bury our own dead in a corner of the camp. Right up to the last minute the SS forced the men to do this job to remove the gold teeth from the corpses and give it to them. Each Kommando Fuhrer had a specially trained police dog which accompanied him whenever he took his Kommando post. These dogs were used to attack a man at the command of their master and bite them

in the legs or knock them down. This was used by the SS as a form of punishment for minor offenses but sometimes they used to do it just for the fun of it and I remember one day when a Kommando of about 150 men came back with 35 of the prisoners with their legs lacerated and bleeding and who required immediate medical attention. Incidentally, these dogs were fed fresh meat and first rate vegetables and their daily ration would have been considered a feast for at least three or four prisoners. If a man died of illness or brutal treatment during the day he had to appear at the following assembly so that everyone was accounted for and it was the job of his friends to hold that body up until the count of men had been completed.

I did not witness personally some of the greater atrocities committed in concentration camps but I was able to talk to many oldtimers and by cross-checking their stories satisfied myself that they were telling the truth. Here are some items which were related to me and for which I will supply, at the end of this report, names and addresses of first-hand witnesses:

If a person had an interesting tattoo on his body the SS would put him to death and have that part of his skin used to make lampshades or book-bindings for their wives.

The years 1940/43 seems to have been the worst period in Dachau and other similar camps. I was told by eye-witnesses of the mass extermination of Jews who were sent in a gas chamber 500 at a time and from there into the crematorium and the operation repeated until the whole convoy of several thousand people was disposed of. In the camp of Auschwitz the same thing took place but on a much larger scale with six crematories working night and day for several days. (Witness: WLADISLAW MALYSKO)

In the camp of Mathewiller the prisoners were made to climb steep muddy slopes with a heavy load and when near the top were kicked in the face by waiting SS and made to start all over again until complete exhaustion. Those who failed to get up again were finished on the spot. (Witness: ERNEST DELAUNAY)

In the Dachau infirmary the SS had a medical experimental laboratory where some doctors (prisoners) made experiments in malaria and typhus on other prisoners used a guinea-pigs but all self-respecting doctors among the prisoners refusing to participate in these experiments which were run contrary to scientific principles. These experiments caused the death of many prisoners and two weeks before prison Dachau was liberated these laboratories and all documents disappeared by order of the SS (Witness: LT. BRIAN STUNHOUS, British Officer)

In Alzech, 2 days before our liberation, I personally destroyed the two gallows of the camp by order of and under the supervision of the SS. A good friend of mine was ordered at about the same time to destroy the vertical cells which he himself had helped build.

Any further details which may come back to my mind will be sent to this office as quickly as possible.

Following are a number of first-hand witnesses whose stories of happenings in Alzech and Dachau or any other camps I was able to cross-check and accept as true to my own satisfaction. These people might prove worth while witnesses for further details or information on German concentration camps:

Mr. Pim Boellard,
de Bilt (Utrecht)
Holland

- former officer in the Dutch Army

in the legs or knock them down. This was used by the SS as a form of punishment for minor offenses but sometimes they used to do it just for the fun of it and I remember one day when a Kommando of about 150 men came back with 35 of the prisoners with their legs lacerated and bleeding and who required immediate medical attention. Incidentally, these dogs were fed fresh meat and first rate vegetables and their daily ration would have been considered a feast for at least three or four prisoners. If a man died of illness or brutal treatment during the day he had to appear at the following assembly so that everyone was accounted for and it was the job of his friends to hold that body up until the count of men had been completed.

I did not witness personally some of the greater atrocities committed in concentration camps but I was able to talk to many oldtimers and by cross-checking their stories satisfied myself that they were telling the truth. Here are some items which were related to me and for which I will supply, at the end of this report, names and addresses of first-hand witnesses:

If a person had an interesting tattoo on his body the SS would put him to death and have that part of his skin used to make lampshades or book-bindings for their wives.

The years 1940/43 seems to have been the worst period in Dachau and other similar camps. I was told by eye-witnesses of the mass extermination of Jews who were sent in a gas chamber 500 at a time and from there into the crematorium and the operation repeated until the whole convoy of several thousand people was disposed of. In the camp of Auschwitz the same thing took place but on a much larger scale with six crematories working night and day for several days. (Witness: WLADISLAW MALYSZKO)

In the camp of Matheweller the prisoners were made to climb steep muddy slopes with a heavy load and when near the top were kicked in the face by waiting SS and made to start all over again until complete exhaustion. Those who failed to get up again were finished on the spot. (Witness: ROBERT DELAUNAY)

In the Dachau infirmary the SS had a medical experimental laboratory where some doctors (prisoners) made experiments in malaria and typhus on other prisoners used a guinea-pigs but all self-respecting doctors among the prisoners refusing to participate in these experiments which were run contrary to scientific principles. These experiments caused the death of many prisoners and two weeks before prison Dachau was liberated these laboratories and all documents disappeared by order of the SS (Witness: LT. BRIAN STANHOUL, British Officer)

In Alzeu, 2 days before our liberation, I personally destroyed the two galleys of the camp by order of and under the supervision of the SS. A good friend of mine was ordered at about the same time to destroy the vertical cells which he himself had helped build.

Any further details which may come back to my mind will be sent to this office as quickly as possible.

Following are a number of first-hand witnesses whose stories of happenings in Alzeu and Dachau or any other camps I was able to cross-check and accept as true to my own satisfaction. These people might prove worthwhile witnesses for further details or information on German concentration camps:

- Mr. Pim Boellard,
de Bilt (Utrecht) - former officer in the Dutch Army
Holland

- Mr. George Clendau (alias George Janik)
69 Cromwell Road,
London, S.W. 7
or Marly la Ville, (S & O), France

- my wireless operator
- Capt. Demin
10 Ave. du Front.
Etterbeek,
Brussels, Belgium

- Staff officer of Belgium
General Staff
- Armand Demieles,
18 Rue de Bay
Wareme,
Belgium

- Belgium tradesman
- Ernst Delaunay
Floudalmeseau,
Finistere,
France

- French sailor very active
in the underground movement.
- Camille Ernst,
Chateau d' Effiat,
Effiat (Puy de Dome)
France

- Former French Government
official.
- Doctor Anton Ryba,
Zemaka Banks,
Prikopy,
Prague,
Czechoslovakia

- Czech lawyer and personal friend
of President Benes.
- Wladislaws Malysko,
OS. Goworew
POW Ostrelaka,
Woj. Warsaw,
Poland.

- Polish lawyer
- Lt. Robert H. Sheppard
53 Oakley Square
London, N.W.1.

- British Agent (Refer to Col.
Buckmaster, SOE, Baker St.)
- Lt. Brian J. Warry Stonehouse,
c/o Marshall D. Stonehouse, Esq.
8 Pine Walk,
Carshalton Beeches,
Surrey, England
- Same as Lt. Sheppard.

~~SECRET~~

CAPRI

STATEMENT OF:- Prince FREDERICK LEOPOLD of PRUSSIA
DLAU, WERN, near SALZBURG.

In 1931 I changed my religion to the Roman Catholic faith from Protestant and this started attacks on my character by the National Socialist Party by the Press and in other ways. Before this, overtures were made to me to join the Party but I consistently refused.

In 1934 and 1935 I was living on my estate in Austria. I had a castle in Germany at ~~WERN~~ near Berlin and I stayed there when on business visits to Germany. On the commemoration day of the First World War, the German flag at half mast in Germany. I was ordered by the ~~Government~~ to take down the flag, to fly the Nazi flag and this I refused to do.

I was offered by the ~~Nazi Party~~ the Directorship for Restoration of Historical Buildings in Germany. This offer was no doubt made to get me into the Party and I refused it.

In 1936 I was asked by the Party to sell my Berlin Castle to the City of Berlin. I did not wish to sell it. Before I sold it they had looted it of pictures, paintings and furniture etc, for which they gave me no compensation. However, after continual threats by me of instituting legal action I managed to recover certain things.

I had written the ~~Government~~ the notice of my people in Austria the monarch ~~of Austria~~ but in 1938 when Austria was taken over by the ~~Nazi Party~~ I found that quit. ~~As a result~~ he would go over to the Nazi Party before 1938.

Germany's ~~Minister of Propaganda~~ for Austria in 1938 was KRIESLEITER ~~and~~ that he would get rid of me. One of his henchmen, ~~was~~ ~~sent~~ ~~to~~ ~~kill~~ ~~me~~.

I was arrested by the Gestapo and all sorts of difficulties were raised. I was interrogated by them on quite a number of occasions. On the 25th May 1944, when I was visiting my mother in ~~Germany~~, I was arrested by them and interned. I was held in a prison at SALZBURG where I was detained for five months. I was treated very well and was classified and treated as a ~~prisoner of war~~. I had to work very hard. However, I saw no atrocities or ~~ill-treatment~~ at SALZBURG. My secretary, ~~was~~ ~~staying~~ ~~with~~ ~~my~~ ~~mother~~ ~~in~~ ~~Berlin~~, was arrested two days after my arrest and he too was sent to the SALZBURG prison.

The treasons given by my arrest were stated to be listening to the B.B.C. and Moscow and Swiss Radio, and spreading the news. Two months later I was also accused of treating the French prisoners of War working on my estate the ~~same~~. These accusations were made by a woman working on my estate, ~~her~~ ~~name~~ ~~was~~ ~~JUFFMAN~~, and despite the fact that I tried to get rid of her I was unable to do so. Even her children were with ~~me~~.

I was eventually transferred to DACHAU Concentration Camp on 13th October 1944. I was kept in DACHAU until 24th April, 1945 when I was moved out with the hostage party.

When I first arrived at the camp I was put apart with other important personages for two weeks, when I was admitted to the prison hospital with Diphtheria. On leaving the hospital I was treated as an ordinary prisoner and put to work in the S.S. Canteen. My secretary GERRINI accompanied me to DACHAU and he was treated in exactly the same manner as I.

When I entered the hospital the DR. HINTERMEIER examined my throat very casually and said that I had a sore throat, but he gave me no treatment. I then managed to see a DR. SCHREIBER a Hungarian Jew and a prisoner, who diagnosed diphtheria and after this had been confirmed by the German laboratory I was admitted to the Hospital. I was in hospital for six weeks, during which time I was given very little to eat. Such food as I was given was in no way a special diet, but was ordinary prison fare. Other inmates of the hospital also were given very little to eat. My weight dropped to 43 kilos. The death rate in the hospital while I was a patient, averaged 30 to 40 people a day. As far as I could see death was due to starvation. After three weeks in hospital I was allowed to exercise for an hour in the mornings and an hour in the afternoons. I was permitted to walk about a small area in front of the mortuary, and it was then that I saw the dead bodies. They were a terrible sight, and had clearly died from starvation. The stench was awful. I periodically saw bodies moved from in and around the mortuary towards the crematorium. The mortuary was not large enough to contain all the bodies and they were piled up in the yard outside. After ten days in hospital I was made to walk to DACHAU in striped prison clothing for an interrogation at the DACHAU Law Court. The return journey was about nine kilometres and I was scarcely strong enough to make the journey.

During the time I was in hospital I saw prisoners coming into the hospital each day for medical treatment. The number varied between 100-200 prisoners. They were kept waiting outside the hospital, stripped naked for periods of between one and two hours. This was during the coldest months of the year. The prisoners suffered very much from this exposure, and some died. I saw one day two prisoners drop dead and their bodies later carried away. They were lined up in the yard outside DR. HINTERMEIER's room from which he could see them.

In February, 1945, my secretary was admitted to hospital with a form or paralysis of his legs and hands. I contrived to visit him in hospital and found that the conditions of the hospital had considerably worsened since the time I was there. There were four and five patients to one small bed; two were lying with their heads at one end of the bed, and two or three with their heads at the other end of the bed. There was no segregation of patients with contagious diseases; typhus cases were put in the same beds with lumbago patients etc. The food was then even less. The night attendant was an illiterate criminal prisoner; if during the night he saw a patient dead he carried the body away to the mortuary. He was not a doctor and he admitted that he often found people still alive when he deposited the body in the mortuary; he then brought them back to the hospital. I have no doubt that he took away a number of living people whom he believed dead and deposited them in the mortuary to die.

There was a daily lice control in the hospital and the patients had to leave their beds and stand naked waiting for the inspection. They frequently had to stand for as long as an hour in the extreme cold; there was no heating supplied by the camp authorities and what little heat was made was obtained by some of the inmates exchanging some of their food for wood. Frequently they could not manage to obtain fuel and then there was no heating at all. Very often patients standing waiting for their lice inspection collapsed from exposure or fatigue.

Patients who had to be X-rayed were made to walk from the ward to the X-ray room. They had only a blanket round their shoulders and had to walk through unheated wards and corridors. Sometimes they would have to wait for an hour or an hour and a half for their X-ray in an unheated corridor; frequently they fainted and died from exposure.

During February, March and April, 1945 I visited the hospital daily for lumbago treatment. I then witnessed the most shocking scenes of the hospital. There was a typhus epidemic at the time in blocks 10 and 19 and prisoners suffering from this disease were brought to the hospital every day. Some arrived in a large hand-drawn cart and those that could walk, on foot. Each was clad in only a blanket although it was very cold. I saw them arrive in the hospital yard. Their bodies were terribly thin, almost like skeletons. As some got off the cart they dropped dead; some were already dead on the cart, and some of the walking patients dropped dead. They had to walk to the bath house for washing and while they were there I heard yells and screams and the noise of bodies dropping to the ground. Every day four or five would drop dead in the bath house, and I saw bodies there; bodies were left lying there for four or five hours before being moved to the crematorium, and dead bodies were left lying in the yard for even longer periods.

I have seen these walking skeletons picking scraps of food from empty mess trays, and I have seen bring this by the S.S. they were brutally beaten; they were also beaten by the Camp Police who were trusted criminal prisoners.

For the first few months of my internment at DACHAU, I was made to work in the cellar of the canteen. I had to pack and unpack crates of food, wine and other materials. I had to wash the dishes and glasses etc. left over from the meals. At Christmas I had to serve in the canteen in that way I gave to know the Camp Staff quite well. My secretary acted as accountant at the street.

After working in the cellar for about two months I was transferred to the guard station and while there I had a certain amount of liberty as I was able to walk around the camp. The Camp Police, who were mostly old criminals, were very brutal and viciously beat any prisoner who they got smelling small amounts of food. They beat the prisoners with their hands and kicked them, usually in the stomach or private parts, and frequently the prisoners would collapse and have to be carried away on a stretcher. One policeman, named RAJES was particularly vicious. RAJES, chief of the S.S. Guards, and second in command of the camp, was most brutal and took a personal interest and participated in the beating and kicking of prisoners.

During January, February and March, 1945, I saw the arrival of a number of train loads of prisoners at the camp. Large numbers of the prisoners died on arrival, and the living were terribly starved, almost skeletons. I saw that the carriages and waggons, mainly waggons, in which the prisoners were transported, were fastened up with barbed wire. As the waggons and carriages were opened I saw that the trains were crowded to the extreme and as the doors opened dead fell out. The stench was awful, and though I made no actual count, it was evident that the dead far exceeded the living. The living were made to walk to the bathhouse where many of them died. Those that were unable to walk were carried there on the same cart that carried the dead - they were put on top of the dead bodies. There was great disgust in the camp when it was learnt that some of the corpses had been mutilated and that some of the prisoners had existed by eating human flesh. I did not see any mutilated corpses myself, but the subject was discussed throughout the camp.

On or about 10th April 1945, GENERAL de LESTRAIT, who told me that his address was the Ministry of War, Paris, was murdered. I struck up quite a friendship with him on the particular morning of his death. I had an appointment with him. He had told other people that he had been told to pack his things and prepare his papers as he was either being set free or being sent to a castle. He failed to keep his appointment with me and I was told the same day that he had been shot. He was never seen again.

The last Commander at the camp was WEITER, Obersturmführer. Age about 56, clean shaven; short and very stout, round face, white hair, eyes grey. Married and family. Lives at DACHAU.

My boss was Hauptsturmführer AMER, age about 36. Height 5ft 6 ins, stout, round face, eyes blue, very long dark eyelashes. Hair light brown and wavy. Good teeth. Usually drunk every evening. Stole food and Red Cross parcels. The latter I know from my own knowledge. Married with three children; last child born February, 1945. Believed to have fled to mountains with other S.S. Staff. Home near WERMS - father had pickle factory there. Treated prisoners fairly well.

PISCHL. UNTERSCHARFÜHRER. Age 45. Height 6 feet. Thin and haggard looking. Long hooked nose. Very thin hair - blonde. Bad teeth. From German part of Bohemia. Treated prisoners quite well.

I have read over the above statement and it is true.

FREDERICK LEOPOLD, PRISONER OF WAR.

Statement taken and signature witnessed by
Lieut-Col. W. HEDDON, R.P.M., A.S.M., A.F.M.C.
26th May, 1945.

STATEMENT OF :- SCHMIEZ, Richard
 (Ex-Mayor of VIENNA)
 No. 1, RIEMERGASSE,
 VIENNA, 1.

On 13th March, 1938, at the time of the annexation of AUSTRIA by Germany, I was placed under close arrest by the Austrian Nazis. I was detained at my residence and next day taken to the Police Prison in VIENNA, where I was placed in a small cell and remained there until the 1st April, 1938. For the first few days the ordinary Austrian Police were in charge, and I was well treated. Then the S.S. supervised the Police and conditions grew worse. I was interrogated on two occasions by the Gestapo men in civilian clothes, but I do not know their names. These interrogations took place at the Gestapo H.Q. some way from the prison, and each occasion I was escorted on foot through the streets by S.S. Guards, but one occasion my Guards made a detour down a back street and tried to manhandle me. I resisted and told them they were taking an unfair advantage as there were three of them to one old man.

On the 1st April, 1938 I was removed from the prison. On my way out the Austrian Nazis hustled and pushed me from side to side and endeavoured to beat me up. The only damage, however, was that my glasses were broken. I was then conveyed to the station in a Black Maria, escorted by S.S. Guards who had come from DACHAU, and with other prisoners, were placed in compartments with closed windows and drawn blinds.

The journey took approximately twelve hours and all this time we were forced to sit bolt upright with our hands on our knees, and looking upwards to the light in the ceiling. Any violation to this procedure was awarded by blows in the face by the S.S. Guards, and prisoners' toes were stamped upon and blows given by rifle butts. I received a blow in the face simply because I was the Mayor of Vienna. We received nothing to eat or drink, and we were not allowed to talk or sleep. Some prisoners commenced to doze and received heavy blows from the Guards. I was one of the more fortunate ones as I was sitting nearer the window and farther from the gang-way. The Jewish prisoners were particularly picked out and received the worse treatment.

We arrived at the village of DACHAU on the morning of the 2nd April, 1938 and then were transported by vehicles to the Concentration Camp. A reception Committee of S.S. and other prisoners awaited us and the names of the prominent prisoners in our group called out. We were then subjected to catcalls and other insults solely because of our previous positions. I was escorted to Block 13 with other prisoners and made to stand outside at attention for the remainder of the day. We were then ordered to completely undress and if any religious matter was found such as a rosary, the owner was again subjected to various insults.

From this time onward the daily routine was as follows:-
 Rise at 4 a.m.; wash, make our beds and have breakfast which consisted solely of coffee. There was then roll calls, forming up into working parties and at 6 a.m. marched off to work. Work continued until 11 a.m. when we were marched back to Camp - roll calls again taken, and we had our lunch which consisted of soup and bread. Then once again roll call and marched back to commence work at 2 p.m. We finished work at 6 p.m. and on return to camp had our meal at 7 p.m. However, if one of the prisoners was missing from roll call the whole camp was forced to stand on parade the whole night and often the following day too, without food.

Owing to my previous position, I was placed in a party engaged on particularly heavy work. This was carried out, outside the camp and consisted of pushing tipper rail waggons filled with earth.

One day, shortly after my arrival, GÖRING made a speech in VIENNA, and made accusations against me. I was later told by my guards the contents of the speech and asked what I thought of it. I said I thought it was not true. The S.S. Guard, SCHARFUHRER SEUS, then struck me several times in the face with his fists. I was continually singled out for treatment of this kind, solely because of my previous position.

In July or August 1938, I saw one of the many parties of Jews arrive at the Camp. This party numbering some hundreds, were lined up in the road. Various S.S. Guards, armed with whips, strutted up and down the column handing out blows 'ad lib'. Some of the Jewish prisoners protested against this treatment, and at once two or three of the S.S. Guards went away. These returned a few minutes later with a wooden apparatus called a 'bock' which was used for whipping prisoners. Those Jews who had previously protested were picked out from the party. They were stripped to the waist and then lashed to the 'Bock' one at a time. The S.S. Guards then took up position on either side and gave the victim 50 to 60 lashes with their oxentalls. They all received this punishment. I witnessed this whipping from the stercorouse nearly where I was working. I have on several other occasions witnessed these whippings, chiefly when a new consignment of prisoners arrived. More often than not the victims collapsed.

Another whipping I witnessed in the summer of 1938, was whilst I was working in the open outside the 'Weg'. Near to where I was working were two newcomers to the camp, and one rested for a moment on his spade. At that moment HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER KOGEL passed by on his bicycle. He stopped and ordered the two men to give him their names. The man who left returning shortly afterwards with the S.S. Guard and the 'Bocks'. Each prisoner was then secured to a 'Bock' and both received 25 lashes from the whip. A KAPO of a party working nearby, and not in charge of the two men, was selected and received 12 lashes of the oxentall on the 'Bock'.

I had previously been told that whippings could not be carried out on authority from the Kommandant of the Camp, and only on written permission from Berlin.

I remember in the autumn of 1938, every morning for about a fortnight, as I went from my Block to parade, seeing one or more prisoners' clothes lying outside the clothing store. I examined this clothing and saw that there were bullet holes in them and always covered with fresh blood. These clothes were apparently of victims who had been shot.

About this time I saw a prisoner who had been beaten by the S.S. Guards run away and attempt to jump into the moat around the Camp. He was fired upon by the static guards with machine guns and wounded. The SCHARFUHRER, who had been beating the prisoner, then went to where he lay, pulled out his Luger and emptied it into the prisoner's body from point blank range. I do not know the names of either the prisoner or S.S. Guard.

Often prisoners who had been continually beaten, to end their misery would attempt to jump in the moat or run into the high powered electric wire fence, in order that they might be shot or die from electrocution. I have on several occasions seen the bodies of prisoners who have chosen to die in this way near the electric wire fence.

On the 1st December, 1938 I was placed in solitary confinement in cell 55 in the prison and remained there until the end of April 1939. This was after an interrogation in which I refused to make false declarations. On one occasion the Chief KAPFAKTOR came to my cell during the day, and for no apparent reason gave me several blows to the face. This was repeated later that day. On both occasions I suffered bruises on the face. Whilst in solitary confinement on several occasions I heard sounds and cries which convinced me that other prisoners were being beaten by oxentalls or by hands.

In the prison opposite my cell was a row of other cells. These cells were kept in complete darkness and the prisoners detained there never allowed out. Consequently several of them became extremely frightened and nervous. One night, one prisoner commenced screaming and on three separate occasions the S.S. Guards went to the cell and took the prisoner into the corridor. On each occasion they beat him unmercifully and altogether I counted 187 strokes. After the third beating the prisoner was quiet. Two days later I was in communication by wall signals with a Bavarian Communist in my adjoining cell. He told me that the prisoner beaten up was a foreigner - probably an American - and he should have been released but this could not be done until he had received special medical treatment to efface the scars of beating.

The responsibility for beatings which were carried out, were on the order of HAUPTSCHARFUHRER SEUS and his second in command, OBERSCHARFUHRER JAROLIN. SEUS was the brother of the SEUS previously mentioned.

During the time I was in confinement, on seven separate occasions I was forced to sign documents to the effect that I was alive and well and not suffering from broken bones. I later learnt that this was because it had been stated in the World Press that I was dead.

On the day before my release the Communist OPERFUHRER LORITZ visited me in my cell. He asked me why I was there and how long I had been detained in this cell. I told him it was apparently because I had refused to give information of which I had no knowledge concerning Ministerial Meetings in VIENNA. LORITZ then closed the door and asked me to repeat this, which I did. He then said he would like me to be very polite in future to any interrogators, insinuating that the sole reason for my solitary confinement was because I had not been sufficiently polite. The next day I was released. During the day whilst I was in the camp I saw HEDGLER and about 100 high ranking officials inspecting the Camp. I then realised that the reason for my release was that LORITZ was afraid that I might be questioned by some of the officials as to the reason for my solitary confinement. I saw HEDGLER and the other high officials whilst on parade, in which the whole camp was paraded.

It was obvious with this inspection, as well as others, that the S.S. officers shepherded the visitors from one place to another without giving them a chance to have conversation with any of the prisoners.

The 25th July, 1939 was the fifth anniversary of the death of DOLLFUSS. In celebration of this occasion all Austrian prisoners were singled out of various labour companies and placed into two of the worst labour companies in the Camp. These two companies were put to work in the shingle pits. I was sent to one of these companies. The Austrians worked in these companies until the outbreak of war in September, 1939.

In August 1939, whilst I was still working in the shingle pit, a Jew from another company was sent there to work. It was stated that previously he had endeavoured to escape, but for some reason had been persuaded by the Guard to return, and was not shot. The same day, in the afternoon, a STURMFUHRER and two WAPPEN S.S. Guards, came to the pit and questioned him as to whether he had tried to escape, whether he realised he might have been shot, and whether he still wanted to be shot. He answered, "Yes" to all these questions. He was at the time working at a spot where the Guards were thinnest and was ordered to walk through the chain of sentries. The Sturmfuhrer then took a machine gun from one of the Guards and shot the Jew in the back from 8 to 10 paces. The conversation was later related to me by another prisoner who had heard it - but I did see the gestures of the Guards and also the Jew shot. Later that day a photographer was sent from the camp and took photographs of the scene and corpse in order to 'prove' that the Jew had been shot whilst attempting to escape.

In November, 1938, there were about 15,000 Jews in the Camp. I remember on several occasions about this time that Jews were paraded by S.S. Guards and then orders given for Jews with large businesses of certain types to step forward. These men were then taken out of the Camp. I was later told by several of these Jews that they had been taken to the Commandant Office where they had been interviewed by NAZI business men. They had then been forced by threats and promises to sign legal documents showing that they had sold their businesses. The amount agreed upon by the Germans was always very small and nothing in comparison to the true value of the business.

During September, 1939, after the outbreak of war, a large part of the concentration camp at DACHAU was taken over by the WAPFEN S.S. for training purposes. Many prisoners were sent to other camps. I was sent to FLOSSENBURG. I remained there until March 1940.

All the prisoners from DACHAU were kept separate from other prisoners at FLOSSENBURG. I was billeted in Block 11. All the KAPOs and fatigue men of our party were from the criminals in FLOSSENBURG and were chiefly murderers, pimps etc.

FLOSSENBURG was about 2,500 feet above sea level, and the climate much colder than at DACHAU. However, we continued to wear our thin summer uniform and suffered from the extreme cold.

Our work was the quarrying of granite stone, which was extremely hard. The work was supervised by S.S. Guards and KAPOs, whose treatment was very harsh, even in comparison with that at DACHAU.

In November, 1939, I was engaged on work constructing cells in the Camp Prison. One day I was working near an Austrian criminal prisoner, who, in low tones, was complaining about the brutal treatment. This conversation was apparently overheard by an S.S. Guard who came up. He picked up a shovel handle and viciously struck the Austrian several blows about the head and body, until he fell to the ground covered with blood. The Guard then turned on me and dealt me several blows and I reeled back against the wall. Although we were both badly bruised we continued work.

In February, 1940 I was working on the outskirts of the Camp with other prisoners. There had been a heavy fall of snow. Near me there was an Austrian prisoner, a former N.C.O. of an Austrian Alpine Regiment, who was feeling unwell, and in order to quench his thirst and relieve his fever he ate snow. The supervising S.S. Guard shouted at the prisoner for doing this. I told the S.S. Guard that the man was suffering from a fever and the Guard then ordered the prisoner to go to the hospital to see whether he was malingering. He was very weak and staggered towards the hospital, but was struck a number of times by the S.S. Guard, and a KAPO with sticks. I later learned that on arrival at the hospital he had collapsed and died.

Two or three times a week at FLOSSENBURG public whippings took place in an open barrackroom. At these whippings, which took place in the evening, all the prisoners were lined up and forced to watch, and sing songs in order to drown the cries of the victim. The procedure was for the victim to be held down over a table by S.S. Guards, his trousers dropped, and receive between 5 and 50 strokes from oxtails from two of the S.S. Guards. The excuse for these whippings were trivial offences committed by prisoners during the day and ordered by the Commandant. The Duty Officer and Medical Officer used to attend at the first whippings, but later it was left entirely to the S.S. Guards. Some of the victims were rendered unconscious from the beating and others had to be taken to hospital because of open wounds. The greatest danger was from damage to the kidneys and spinal column.

Another punishment, carried out chiefly on Sundays, which was considered a light day, was, if a prisoner had committed a small offence, the entire block was deprived of food, that day, given severe punishment drill and made to stand for long periods in the pouring rain and bitter cold.

The food at this Camp was not only very bad but was too meagre, and in December 1939 dysentery broke out and the whole camp placed in quarantine. This epidemic caused many deaths, but a larger number became seriously ill and died on return later in DACHAU. The epidemics came as a surprise to the German authorities and there was insufficient medical facilities, and the death rate would have been much higher if it had not been for the good medical work done by DR. HITTMAYER, an Austrian prisoner.

During the time I was at FLOSSENBURG it was a common occurrence for prisoners to be shot during working hours. The circumstances were that a prisoner tired of the harsh treatment and beatings would purposely commit suicide by going through the chain of sentries who at once shot him, or he shot by the sentries with the excuse they were attempting to escape.

In March, 1940, the batch of prisoners from DACHAU were returned to the Camp. By this time my original weight of 180 lbs had been reduced to under 100 lbs, and I became ill with flu and was admitted to hospital. This was a week or so after my return to DACHAU. During this year, 1940, I spent about three months altogether in hospital from various complaints, all being the direct outcome of poor food and harsh treatment.

In March, 1940, and onward for a period of time there were a large number of Polish and Czech Priests arrived. There were in all 2,800 Polish and 60 Czechs. These prisoners were accommodated in Blocks 28 and 30. I know the number as I saw the Paralel State posted in the Blocks. I also had conversation with some of these men. A number of them were old and infirm priests, retired from active work, and had been living in Catholic homes for old persons. By the 16th April, 1940 there were only about 816 of these priests left. They died from starvation, epidemics, severe overwork, overcrowding of their blocks. To the best of my knowledge none was shot or hanged.

From May to November 1940, I was detailed for potato peeling in the cookhouse, and was able to get a little extra food and regain some of my health. Among the S.S. men in the kitchen was a certain OBERSCHARN FUHRER who was notorious for his ill-treatment of prisoners. This OBERSCHARNFUHRER, whose name I cannot remember, used to delight in walking round the cookhouse dealing out blows with his stick to all persons working there. I have on many occasions received some of these blows. Another punishment was to make prisoners do knee bending exercises with outstretched arms with a heavy iron bar across them, and keep up the exercise until the prisoner collapsed, and then sometimes received further blows.

In November, 1940, I was sent to work with a company on a plantation outside the camp. In the Spring of 1941, a new extension of the plantation was opened and a Jewish Company were sent to dig the area. The Company was commanded by two KAPOs, whose names I cannot remember. Both these KAPOs were very brutal. The company worked on the plantation for the remainder of 1941. During this time, I saw many incidents of brutal ill-treatment against these Jewish prisoners. This ill-treatment consisted of beatings by fists and sticks, whilst the prisoners were working, and was so frequent and brutal that I saw a number of them collapse and had to be carried back into Camp, where I know several died later from the results of the blows. One KAPO took a particular delight in chasing the prisoners with a stick and make them run towards the sentries and endanger their lives. On one day, I saw the KAPO on four occasions chase the prisoners in this manner and they were shot dead by the sentries.

I later saw their bodies near the entrance of the plantation. In addition, these Jewish prisoners were only occasionally taken into hospital when they needed medical treatment, whatever their ailment was they were only allowed to queue up as out-patients. I myself made a complaint to the Medical orderlies about the treatment and asked why they were not admitted to hospital. I was told that this was not allowed - on orders from higher authority.

As I was employed on the plantation from November, 1943 to April, 1945, I did not see a great deal of what went on in the camp during the day. The only time I witnessed illnesses was during the marching in and out of the Camp. Our company on the plantation was commanded by Hauptsturmführer VOSS, a Catholic and one of the very few decent S.S. officers. He did not advocate beatings, and he would tell us to carry on with our work uncomplainingly, and to be fairly happy. VOSS even protected us against various orders from the Commandant and eventually weeded out the worst of the N.C.O.s from his Company. A prisoner, ERICSON HILBERT, was responsible for influencing them in this direction.

I remember clearly on several occasions on returning to Camp in the evening, seeing train loads of prisoners at the camp station. These prisoners were always in a terribly starved condition and I often saw many dead. I also remember seeing prisoners taken from the bath-houses and being too weak to walk, were transported on carts pulled by other prisoners. Many wore so thin with barely sunken eyes that they looked like dead, sitting or standing. Many had sores of various kinds. Many were so ill that they were passed all the way.

At the end of 1943 on the Brunnlar railway, I remember passing a consignment of prisoners who were all Russian. They as usual, were very starved and terribly thin. I thought one of them said that they had been on a fourteen day march with only 2 to 3 days rest in waggons, nailed up. Many had died, and the driver had cannibalized the dead in order to exist. I saw many dead on the line. This information is based on information from a witness.

As far as I can remember in 1941, these instructions from the Commandant OBERFÜRHER ZILL, invalid transports were increased. An invalid was interpreted as one who had lost a limb or otherwise incapacitated. Such prisoners were collected from various sources, even from working parties. At the outset the instructions were that these invalids were to be taken to a Camp and would be released because of their infirmities. I do not know where these invalids were taken, but very soon information was received that many had died. This information came from relatives to other prisoners and stated that they had heard that such or such an invalid had died. I heard that clothing belonging to these invalids had been returned to the camp and had been recognized by some of their comrades. It was a general belief that these invalids were transported to another camp and exterminated.

In December 1944 there was a serious epidemic of typhus in the Camp and hundreds died. In April 1945 the records of the Camp were checked by Hauptsturmführer RUPPERT who found that 1,300 prisoners from the Camp and attached Camps, had died. RUPPERT was then HAGERFÜRHER. As this number of dead was too high, the clerks were instructed to remove the names of all who had arrived dead or dying at the camp. The total was still too high, so the numbers of Jews who had died was removed from the records. By various methods as these, the total number of dead was reduced to 900. I was told this by the clerk of the Camp Office and I myself who kept the records and had to make the alterations.

It was well known in the camp that scientific experiments were carried out, and prisoners used as human guinea pigs.

One experiment was the immersing of prisoners equipped in Air Force equipment into pools of water at various temperatures for different periods of time to test the efficiency of the equipment. I understand that HEDLER inspected this experiment. Another was the injecting of puss from boils and infected wounds into patients and allow their limbs to become fested as themselves, and then carry out experiments for cure. Malaria was also injected and various cures experimented. The fittest of prisoners were selected from the Camp, and it was known that most of them died. The Malaria Station was under a DR. SCHILLING a Professor from MUNICH University, who usually selected Catholic priests for his experiments.

Owing to the length of time I was imprisoned in DACHAU, nearly seven years, and the treatment I received, my memory has been seriously effected, and I am unable to remember exact dates and names of all personalities. My statement, however, is correct in substance, according to the best of my knowledge and ability and corresponds to the exact truth.

PERSONALITIES IN DACHAU

- LORITZ S.S.OBERFUHRER. Age about 45 years. 5ft 11 ins well built; heavy build face; clean shaven; married; Commandant March 1938 until summer 1939. Believed went to SACHSENHAUSEN.
- ZILL S.S.HAUPTSCHARFUHRER - LAGERFUHRER Age about 40 Height 5 ft 6 ins Slim build, fair hair; believed clean shaven; Native of Saxony. At DACHAU winter 1939 to 1942. Stated to later have been Commandant FLOSSENBURG and NATZWEILER.
- RUPPERT S.S.HAUPTSCHARFUHRER. Age 40 Height 5ft 11 ins. Slim build; narrow thin face. Came to DACHAU in 1941 until April 1945.
- SCHILLING Doctor - University of Medicine at MUNICH. Age over 70 years. 6 ft. Well built. Wore civilian clothes. Grey small Hitler moustache. Married.
- SEUS S.S.HAUPTSCHARFUHRER (promoted from Schafuhrer); Age 40 Height 5ft 8ins, slim, broad face, brown hair, clean shaven, married. Native of BAVARIA. In Dachau 1938 - 1943.
- SEUS S.S.HAUPTSCHARFUHRER. Brother to previous SEUS Over 40 years of age. 5ft 10ins. Pale unhealthy face; light brown hair, clean shaven, very often ill, married. Native of BAVARIA. In DACHAU 1938 - 1944.

I have read over the above statement which is correct and true to the best of my ability and knowledge,

RICHARD SCHMITZ

Statement taken by CAPT. N. E. MIDDLETON, D.A.P.N., 78 Section S.I.B. through the medium of CAPT. J. A. SUTTON, M.C., Beds & Herts Regt on 27th/28th May 1946.



CAPRI

Davidson

STATEMENT OF: BASCH DEB. L. (German)
Secretary to Prince Frederick Leopold
of Prussia.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED In February 1942, I was arrested by the Gestapo and
by the British on charges of giving favourable
treatment to French prisoners of War working on the Prince's
Austrian Estate. The information was given to the Gestapo
by Nazi spies amongst the Prince's own staff. After two weeks
in prison at SAARBRÜCKEN Prince Frederick secured my release.
A023477
7708 War Crimes Com. p. 1 March 1948

At the end of May 1944, I was again arrested by the
Gestapo on charges of listening to the B.B.C. news and to
Moscow and Switzerland, and on charges of spreading this news.
I was arrested near Berlin and then taken to SAARBRÜCKEN. I was
kept in prison at SAARBRÜCKEN for about five months when I was
transferred to DACHAU with Prince Frederick, arriving there in
October 1944.

On first arrival we were put in a special part of
the camp for important prisoners but this only lasted for a
short time. Then I was given a job in the B.B.C. kitchen.
I retained my job in the kitchen until my last hours at the camp.
My work was in connection with the accounts and supplies
relative to the kitchen and the staff only.

The camp was divided into several sections. The main
was lived in the camp by the prisoners. It was under the
officers of the B.B.C. and the kitchen. The prisoners were
divided into several sections. The main section was for the
officers and the kitchen staff. The other sections were for
the prisoners.

In December 1944 I was transferred to the hospital
with a case of malaria. My room was in the hospital and I
had to stay there for several weeks. The hospital was
in a very poor state and the patients were suffering
from various diseases. The patients were put in the
hospital in the winter and many of them died. The
patients were put in the hospital in the winter and many
of them died. The patients were put in the hospital in the
winter and many of them died.

There was a large fire in the hospital,
when patients had to get out of bed and walk to one end of the room
where they had to stand until the fire was out. Sometimes
they had to wait for an hour or more and many could not stand
the strain. They had to stand for an hour or more. Some of the
patients were so thin that they were just skin and bone.

When the hospital was full of patients and admitted to the
hospital they had to be instructed in the streets outside the
hospital. I have seen hundreds of patients lined up for a
rain waiting for their inspection. Many of the prisoners
dropped dead from exhaustion and exposure.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
by authority of
7708 War Crimes

7708 War Crimes

In 1945, a large number of prisoners arrive
at the camp. The trains are very overcrowded and often contained
more dead than living. I avoided these nights as much as
possible. The prisoners had a terribly starved appearance and
were little more than walking skeletons.

In addition to the descriptions of personalities at
the camp I give the following:-

I believe that many executions took place by shooting. The execution site was behind a wall about five meters from my cell. I would hear the footstaps, screams and then a shot after which it would be quiet. Then there would be a repetition of footstaps - screams and shot. One night I heard twenty such executions which always took place after dark. Usually however it was two, three or four.

I was told that executions were also carried out by hanging, but that the hangings were not the normal form that meant immediate death, but a form of slow strangulation.

I sometimes saw train loads of prisoners arrive. If they were being interned for the first time they did not look bad, but if they came from another Camp for example, AUSCHWITZ, they were no more than walking skeletons. As the new arrivals came they were made to strain in the yard until noon. Then they were given for their sustenance they had to stand in the open for 24 hours. If they collapsed - through lack of heat or fatigue - they were left lying on the ground. As they recovered... consciousness they were kicked to make them get up. Their ordinary cloth was taken from them as they were given a blanket which sometimes they received at the... or... of... with a few... articles.

On... in the Camp. The... of... by... It makes... and the... I never saw bodies taken to... for... in the... situation.

For two days I worked in the hospital. There a profound and general lack of services. I was ordered out after two days was to discover the reason for this. The hospital was very over crowded with more than one patient to a single bed. Every patient, no matter how ill had to get up to go to the... Patients with various complaints were in the same rooms and beds. The food was not enough to survive and one would not cause the patient to die quickly. Patients were discharged before they were really well. Between 50 and 60 died every day and during January and February as many as 70 a day.

There was one small room in the Camp in which women who had become insane, or semi insane, were put. The room was about 4 yards by six yards and there were no more than fifty or sixty women in there at a time. The place was kept locked, and there were no beds or chairs in it. The prisoners frequently killed each other and many of them died from other causes. They were given only half the normal food ration. Sometimes they were taken away; they were told they were going to another camp for special treatment, but it was generally believed they were going to an extermination camp.

OTTO

S.S. OBERSTURMFUHRER, Adjutant to WEILER (the Camp Commandant) Age 38. 5 ft 7 ins. Proportionate Build. Regular features. Brown eyes. Hair dark brown. Fresh complexion. Good teeth. Suffered from boils or sores on the back of the neck which was frequently bandaged. Speaks with strong Saxon accent. Married man with three children. Very brutal; made a practice of kicking prisoners whenever he was near enough. Always drunk.

HINTERBIER

S.S. OBERSTURMFUHRER. Age 40. Height about 5 ft 6 ins. Proportionate build. Light brown hair. Eyes gray. Small features. Appearance inconspicuous. Chief Doctor of Hospital for prisoners.

I have read over the above statement and it is true.

FRITZ REHM

Statement taken and signature witnessed by
Lieut. Col. F. HADDON, 26th Coy., 1st Bn., 1st Div.,
P.M.F., on 26th May, 1945.

~~SECRET~~

CONFIDENTIAL
23 May 1945

Statement of: - NEURHAUSLER Johann
Canon of the Catholic Cathedral
of MUNICH.

Since 1932, I have been a Canon of the Catholic Cathedral in MUNICH. I was responsible for the political matters of our Church. From about this time, when the National Socialist Party came in power, it became one of my responsibilities to deal with all protests from the Police and Government and undertake other matters such as enquiry into the arrest of Catholic Priests. Many came to me on these matters and brought information concerning suppression of the Church by the Nazi Party. Therefore I soon became a keystone of the opposition of the Catholic Church against the Nazi Party and was well known by them in this capacity. One of my duties was to send to the Pope in ROME documents and evidence of the actions taken by the Nazis against the Catholic Church in Germany.

From this date until my arrest in 1941, my work in this connection was continued, as was the organization of the opposition against the Nazi Party. By this time my work was well known to the Gestapo who no doubt compiled much evidence against me by the time of my arrest on 4 Feb 1941. The reasons for my arrest was stated - firstly - the work as outlined above - and secondly - that documents had been discovered in Holland written by a woman in Munich describing the conditions of the Catholic Church in Bavaria under Nazi rule and my name was mentioned.

About 9 am on 4 Feb 1941, a member of Berlin Gestapo KUEZE and a member of the Munich Gestapo KRAUS arrested me. I was taken to the Gestapo HQ in MUNICH and detained there 10 days, and my treatment was quite good. I was interrogated on two occasions for periods of 2 to 3 hours. On the last day I was fingerprinted and photographed to which I had objection as I was being treated as a common prisoner. On 15 Feb 41, I was taken by train to the Police Prison in BERLIN where I stayed till 24 May 41. My treatment in the prison was very disciplined but not brutal. The prison was old and dark and the food not plentiful - but I was fairly well looked after.

On four occasions I was taken to the Gestapo HQ in Berlin for interrogation. At no time was I ill-treated in any way during these interviews. The sole reason for my arrest appeared to be to restrict my actions against the Party.

* On 24 May 41 I was sent with 57 other prisoners to the Concentration Camp at SAACHSENHAUSEN. I was kept at this Camp till 11 July 41.

On arrival we had our particulars recorded, and when one answered questions either correctly or otherwise he received punches and kicks. They endeavoured to extract all sordid details from us, and questioned us about sexual and

and homosexual matters. We were taken outside and pushed from side to side and I, myself was pushed to the ground and injured my hands. Our own clothes were taken away as well as my religious clothes, rosary and cross. I then had all my hair cut off. We were given old prison clothes to wear. I was then sent to a block in which were only Priests and SS men. On the third day I had my photograph taken and whilst this was being done an Obercharführer in charge of the photographing again questioned me about sexual matters and tried to get me to say things which were not true. As I would not give these answers he took off my glasses and struck me heavy blows on the face and body with his fists until I nearly collapsed. From this time onward I was not allowed to work and each day was spent chiefly in our block where we were subjected to various restrictions. Later we were allowed to go for exercise for 2 hours each day. On 11 July 41 I was transferred to Dachau where I was treated as a special prisoner. Here the treatment was fairly good and we were allowed certain liberties. We were detained in a special prison and had little or no contact with the Camp outside, therefore I was unable to give much information concerning the conditions of the common prisoner.

I was informed by three other Priests one KARLS, MEISSEN and ROLBAIR of the following experiments which took place in a special part of the hospital. None of these things have I seen, myself, but KARLS was a patient in the hospital, and the other two worked as clerks in the hospital office and kept the records and all were apparently officially sanctioned and saw many of the victims.

(1) MALARIA EXPERIMENTS.

These were carried out by a Professor from MUNICH - I am not sure of his name - but he was about 65-70 years old and tall. Various prisoners were selected from the camp - including priests - and were taken to the Special Malaria Dept where they were detained. They were then injected with the malarial germ which was allowed to develop in their bodies, until they became seriously ill, and were then subjected to various drugs and treatment to experiment various cures. Many of these 'patients' died from Malaria and the supposed 'cures'.

(2) PHLEGMONE

Experiments carried out by Dr RASCHER from MUNICH. This experiment was to take the infected matter and puss from sick patients and inject it into the bodies of healthy persons. When they became seriously ill, treatments were then carried out in order to find cure. I was told by ROLBAIR who kept the records that about 30 priests had died from this experiment.

(3) AIR PRESSURE CHAMBER

This was an apparatus made of thick glasses in which patients were placed, and the chamber sealed. The air inside was then alternatively brought up to high pressure or reduced to find out how long a person could survive and to witness his reactions and sufferings.

(4) IMMERSION IN COLD WATER

This experiment consisted of the immersion of prisoners in baths of water, the temperature of which could be gradually reduced. The prisoners were forced to stay in the water for 10, 15, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 110, 120, 130, 140, 150, 160, 170, 180, 190, 200, 210, 220, 230, 240, 250, 260, 270, 280, 290, 300, 310, 320, 330, 340, 350, 360, 370, 380, 390, 400, 410, 420, 430, 440, 450, 460, 470, 480, 490, 500, 510, 520, 530, 540, 550, 560, 570, 580, 590, 600, 610, 620, 630, 640, 650, 660, 670, 680, 690, 700, 710, 720, 730, 740, 750, 760, 770, 780, 790, 800, 810, 820, 830, 840, 850, 860, 870, 880, 890, 900, 910, 920, 930, 940, 950, 960, 970, 980, 990, 1000.

(5) APPLICATION OF PILLS

I know of a prisoner who was a chemist named IVAN from VINCENNA, who had discovered a medicine which was produced in tablet form and was of stopping extensive bleeding in a very effective manner. I was told by an SS Sturmführer who was also a prisoner and who knew Dr. RASCHER that the hospital department patients had been treated by such medicinal means, perhaps to test this new medicine. It was said that Dr. RASCHER feared death and refused to cooperate with this type of work. I said also that RASCHER had ordered these pills.

On many occasions I heard the sound of beatings and saw prisoners who were being beaten, but I have never witnessed this. I have seen prisoners returned to the prison in a very exhausted state after these beatings.

PERSONALITIES.

- KUNZE. Obersturmführer - Gestapo Berlin, aged about 40 years, 5ft 10 ins, slim build, clean shaven, loud voice.
- FRAS. Kriminal Sekretaris - Gestapo at BERLIN. Age 45 years, 5ft 9 ins, thick stocky build, clean shaven, married.
- RASCHER, Dr. Obersturmführer - Scientific Dept at DaChAU. Speaks Russian, French, Italian and English. Age 35 years, medium height, slim, dark hair, clean shaven, very agile. Studied at BERLIN University.
- ? (SCHILLING) Professor at Scientific Dept at DaChAU. Age 65 - 70 years, 5ft, normal build, grey hair, clean shaven, a little round shouldered.

I have read over the above statement, it is correct
and true to the best of my knowledge and belief. - I can speak the
English language.

John W. HEDDING.

Statement taken and signed and witnessed by Capt
N. S. HEDDING, Adjutant, 7th Cavalry, at Fort Huachuca on the
25th day of 1900.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

C
O
F

La Pas, May 28 th, 1945

Luther Braunschild
Literal 7-Miraflores

La Pas

ORIGINAL IN 105-8

Dear Sirs:

I have been twenty-three months in the concentration camps "Dachau" and "Buchenwald". Here I tell you, in part, what I lived and what I saw. I give you also the names of the principal criminals. I desire to have an opportunity to help, that these criminals may be caught and that they become innocuous.

DACHAU

"Commandant" of the camp of Dachau: Loritz,
Standartenfuehrer Paronowsky,
Sturmabfuhrer: Schneider, Heer, Gruenwald, Weiss,
"Adjutant" Kegel,
"Blockfuehrer" (Scharfuehrer) Luedkowsier, Schmidt, Hofmann, Amann,
Fagner, Zeuss, Spatzenecker, Muernberger (der Lagereschrack, so he was called) Vogtsberger, Feld, Scassel, and Kaiser.

GAPOES: Schrammangel, Max Senell, Stuerser, Sock,

Besides the persons I mentioned, there are to be named the S.S. - Watchman, who killed and ill-treated the prisoners. I was delivered to the camp in March 10th 1937. The same day I was thrown into a pond with a stone which was very heavy. I was gravely hurt and hardly I could get out of the pond. Nearly each day the other prisoners and I were knocked down. One day, they told me I had touched a watchman with some covers, so, they told me I deserved to be hanged, but they would pardon me, giving me twenty-five strikes. Standartenfuehrer PARONOWSKI is the principal culprit. I was became unconscious and they broke me in three teeth. Daily there were to be some scenes, which cannot be described, not they can be told with words. I saw not a hundred, but thousands, as they died by the ill-treatment of the Gs.Ss. On September 22nd, 1938 I was sent to "Buchenwald". There were the same scenes.

BUCHENWALD

"Commandant" Standartenfuehrer Koch,
Foedel, Hauptsturmabfuhrer, Sturmabfuhrer; Hartmann, Joni,
and Hiedel,

GAPOES: Richter, Heidenfelder, Herbst.

When we reached Buchenwald, we were immediately obliged to build barracks for the Jewish prisoners who are expected to be delivered in November 10th, 1938. We were driven to work very quickly and ill-treated, so we had forty-five dead men each day. Often they were thrown from the construction. The young S.S. Watchmen were replaced by elders, who were still more terrible men. They had 55 or 60 years and killed without pity and without any reason.

12-226-30

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

RECORDED AND INDEXED

J.A.

SPK

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

It is important to know, that the "CAPOES" who perhaps now are found in the concentration camps, specially those I named, Now will say: "I am a communist" and "I am socialist" "I am an unhappy prisoner." But in reality are as murderers as it is the Ss.Ss. /they/

I am Jewish refugee, now I have 36 years, but i good conditions to help to proceed against the murderer.

Very truly yours.

Luther Praunschild /s/

CONFIDENTIAL

SECRET

SPIIB.

1st Ind.

(28 May 45)

HQ FOURTH SERVICE COMMAND, ASF, Atlanta 3, Georgia, 30 May 1945.

TO: Commanding General, Army Service Forces, Washington 25, D. C.
Attention: Director, Personnel Security Division,
Office, The Provost Marshal General.

Forwarded in compliance with letter referred to in basic communication.

FOR THE COMMANDING GENERAL:

Willis M. Everett
WILLIS M. EVERETT, JR.,
Colonel, G. S. C.,
Atg Dir., Sec. & Intel. Div.

~~SECRET~~

Kabap

~~SECRET~~

f. Prisoner of War Albin Steimmuller 8WG-26099 robbed a farm of a Jew in Germany and is afraid that he will be hanged following his return to Germany.

g. Prisoner of War Richard Anders 530254 recently made the remark that his son-in-law is a big shot of the SS Party and he is a senior member of the party and that he would take care of the Anti-Nazis upon his return to Germany.

h. Prisoner of War Opendenberg, Paul 4WG-32399 was an instructor of a labor battalion. He took part in executions for which he volunteered. One of the executions in which he took part as a volunteer was in "Maria die Heide" near Antwerp, Belgium. He was very much disliked by his comrades and in Africa five men tried to kill him. They did not succeed as the plot was discovered and the five men were executed.

FOR THE COMMANDING OFFICER:

James P. Spallina
JAMES P. SPALLINA,
1st Lt., AUS,
Intelligence Officer.

cf G-2
OSS

~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT

Report No.: PWIS(H)/LDC/702

SECRET

Further report on interrogation of
PW KP 219344 Pioneer A. WIEFFER

3) How SS men learnt to torture:

In answer to the question where the SS men got their torture methods, PW stated that in special camps, particularly at DACHAU, there were cells where SS men about to be put in charge of Concentration camps carried out experiments (PW was told this by an ex-inmate of DACHAU). Prisoners from the camps were tortured to provide experience for the SS men. Most of the unfortunate victims did not return to the camp, and those who did return did not dare to talk of what they had undergone.

Complete report filed in // - / : / -

RECORDED & INDEXED

112-226-11

11 30 MAY 1945

RB

Sam

~~SECRET~~

SPJGI

MEMORANDUM FOR FILES

SUBJECT: Information secured from British Intelligence Report CSDIC
(UK) GRGG 301 on file in the office of CPM Branch MIS.

In this report Source (19), a high ranking General officer in the German Army, in discussing concentration camps stated: "We are quite convinced that we were only shown what we were supposed to see. I went there with the hereditary Prince of WALDECK to Dachau in 1937, that swine; he had two camps under his control. We spent six hours there and afterwards, were absolutely overcome by what we had seen, although we did not see any of the tortures we have heard about lately."

DECLASSIFIED BY: *[Signature]*
JCS DECLASSIFICATION BRANCH
DATE: 14 7 55

12 226

~~SECRET~~

RECORDED AND INDEXED

[Signature]

~~SECRET~~

107-13

ARMY SERVICE FORCES
HEADQUARTERS PRISONER OF WAR CAMP
BRADY TEXAS

RGS/mhw/ps

IN REPLY
REFER TO 000.5

1 June 1945

SUBJECT: War Crimes Investigations
THRU: Commanding General,
Eighth Service Command, ASF,
Dallas 2, Texas
(Attn: Director, Security Intelligence Division)
TO: Provost Marshall General,
Washington 25, D. C.
(Attn: Director, Personnel Security Division)

.....
: S E C R E T :
: Auth: T.A.G. :
: Init: R.S. :
: Date: 1 June 45 :
.....

1. In compliance with secret letter, Headquarters, ASF, file SPX000.5 (30 April 1945) OB-S-SPM00-M, subject as above, dated 3 May 1945, the following information is submitted:

a. Prisoner of War Paul Seizer, ISN 31G-11857, a fanatical SS man, has been reported to this Headquarters by several reliable informers who have stated that on various occasions, he said, "I hope the American authorities never discover what my activities in Poland were". It has, furthermore, been ascertained that he was a guard at the concentration camp in Dachau. Subject prisoner was recently transferred to Prisoner of War Camp, Florence, Arizona.

b. Prisoner of War Wilhelm Tilmann, ISN 31G-12064 is also a fanatical SS man. Reliable informers have also stated that he was a guard at the concentration camp at Dachau. Subject prisoner has also been transferred to Prisoner of War Camp, Florence, Arizona.

c. Prisoner of War Hans Schiffers, ISN 31G-1395, was a guard at the concentration camp of Buchenwald. He is at present time interned at this camp.

Robert G. Saxon
ROBERT G. SAXON
Lt. Col., Inf.,
Commanding

12-226
1945

~~X~~

D. J. M. CC

C A P R I

3rd June, 1945

STATEMENT OF :-

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED

by authority of Lt. Hq. U.S.F.E.I.
The AGO, 27 June 1945
Josef W. Crockett, Major, A.C.
A0234, Chief Records Center
7708 War Crimes Group, 1 March 1948

TOMALEWSKI, Dimitri,
Journalist from BELGRADE,
Yugoslavia,
25, VLAJKOVICEVA ULICE.

I am a Journalist, representing in BELGRADE the GLASUGA paper, of SKOLPJE in MACEDONIA, and the TURKISH newspaper YENI SABAH.

After the defeat of Yugoslavia, I managed to escape from a German POW Camp and I lived illegally in BELGRADE. There I was arrested by the Gestapo on the 29th April, 1943. I was taken to the Gestapo Prison called RADNICKI DOM. I was put into a small dark cell in the cellar and kept in solitary confinement. The only time I was allowed to leave the cell was when I was called to interrogations and also when I had to go to the lavatory. I stayed in this cell for nearly a year. Very frequently I was interrogated especially when new prisoners were brought in I was confronted with them. I knew most of them quite well of course, but always denied having seen any of them before. The Interrogating Officer was a STURMBANNFUHRER MUELLER, who very often fetched me himself in the middle of the night for an interrogation. In August 1943, he asked me if I knew the English Officer in the cell next to mine. I had never seen him and I did not know that he was an English Officer. I denied the question and I heard then that this English Officer had managed to kill his Guard. I saw the blood in the corridor, later when I went to the lavatory. As I denied knowing anything about this matter I was beaten by MUELLER with a rubber truncheon. He then sent me into another room where there was a HAUPTSCHARFUHRER who was very tall and fair and spoke Serbian, but I cannot remember his name. He also beat me with a rubber truncheon until I was unconscious. I was bleeding a great deal and I was then removed to another cell in the prison hospital. After a fortnight there I was taken back to my old cell. I was not beaten again.

On the 1st April, 1944, I was sent to the prison at DACHAU. I was very ill and in November, 1944 I received permission to go every day to the hospital where I was given injections. On my way to the hospital I saw every week, new consignments of prisoners who had arrived at DACHAU. Every time there were several dead and the survivors were just skin and bone and hardly had strength enough to drag themselves along.

In February, 1945, I saw STURMSCHARFUHRER AHREN and SS MANN LENSKOWSKI in the entrance hall to the prison. They were flogging a Russian prisoner. I know that he was Russian as he cried out in that language. I saw this incident whilst on my way from the cell to the hospital.

While I was in DACHAU I heard all about the atrocities which were committed there, but as I was in the Camp prison I did not witness any of these.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
by authority of Lt. Hq. U.S.F.E.I.
The AGO, 27 June 1946
Josef W. Crockett, Major, A.C.
A0234, Chief Records Center
7708 War Crimes Group, 1 March 1948

PERSONALITIES

MUELLER SS STURMBANNFUHRER. Chief of the D.M. Section Gestapo, BELGRADE.
Age 40; 5'6"; medium build; brown hair with side parting; blue eyes, clean shaven; brutal expression.

AHREN SS STURMSCHAPFUHRER. Chief of the Prison in DACHAU.
Age 56; 5'4"; stout; grey hair; grey moustache; dentures upper and lower; married. Native of Alsace, probably STRASBOURG.

LENSKOWSKI SS MANN. Guard in DACHAU Prison.
Age 32; 5'6"; stout; blue eyes, fair hair; clean shaven; features like a eunuch; limp in right leg.

I have read over the above statement which is correct and true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

D. TOMALEWSKI.

Statement taken down, signature witnessed by Captain N.E.MIDDLETON, D.A.P.M., 78 Section, S.I.B. through the medium of Captain SUTTON, M.C., Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment, on the 3rd June, 1945.

~~SECRET~~
=====

C A P R I
=====

4th June, 1945

STATEMENT OF:-

FRIDRICH, Wilhelm von
Landowner,
BEYOGLU CERCLE D'ORIENT,
ISTANBUL, Turkey.

On the 18th April, 1944, I was arrested by the Gestapo as I alighted from a plane on VIENNA Airport. That evening I was taken by train to BERLIN and imprisoned in the Gestapo HQ in PRINZALBERGSTRASSE. I was kept in solitary confinement there till about the 3rd July that year. During this time I was interrogated several times by the Gestapo Officers including LIETZENBERGER and JOHNEN. No reason was given for my arrest, and the chief point of the interrogation was concerning my friends, and later on Special Political matters.

About the 3rd July, 1944, I was transferred from BERLIN to RAVENSBRUECK Concentration Camp, where I was kept in solitary confinement in a Special Prison. I was detained at this Camp until about 12th February, 1945. I was interrogated on three or four occasions again by JOHNEN. I was also visited by LANGE, also from the Gestapo.

During the time I was at this Camp, I had little or no opportunity of seeing anything that went on in the Camp itself. The Camp was used solely for women prisoners. At night, however, on nearly every night I could hear the sounds of beatings taking place in the Camp outside. These beatings were accompanied by screams and cries, and from these sounds I'm sure that the victims were women and the punishments were being carried out by SS Women Guards. I also on various occasions heard the sound of single pistol shots, and from the numerous prison rumours, I believe that a number of prisoners were executed on each occasion. This occurred more frequently after Christmas, 1944.

Although I was, on one occasion, threatened by JOHNEN, I was never ill treated.

In charge of the Special Prisoners at the prison was a HAUPTSCHARFUHRER WITT. The general food at the prison was not too bad, but for some unknown reason I was put on common prisoners diet for four months. This food was a starvation diet. I know that stealing from prisoners' parcels was carried out on a large scale by an Officer named DREYER from the office at DROEGEN, which was responsible for the Gestapo part of the prison. I had parcels sent which had been opened and contents missing. I spoke about this and was told that it was an insult to the SS. However, I was often given a slip of paper stating that certain articles has been confiscated by the SS, for the N.S.V. a charitable organisation.

I was after transferred once again to BERLIN where I stayed for about two months, and then via FLOSSENBURG and DACHAU to INNSBRUCK. From here I was taken to NIEDERDORF. At this place I was in a vehicle asleep when I woke and overheard two SS Officers talking. They stated that they had orders to execute prisoners when the right moment arrived. I passed this information to other members of our party and it was through this that the Wehrmacht eventually came and took us over.

PERSONALITIES:

- LIETZENBERG** High Official of Gestapo in BERLIN.
Civil Rank REGISRUNGSRAT
Age 50/55; 6'; slim; rather elegant; fleshy face; lined; fairish complexion; thin medium coloured hair, clean shaven; duelling scars on left of face; rather quiet; very efficient; quiet voice; North German accent, but not pronounced.
- LANGE** STURMFUHRER Gestapo BERLIN and DROEGEN.
Age 40/45, 5'9"; heavy build; broad shoulders; quick movements; round face; heavy jowls; quick eyes; loud voice; always made plenty of noise; broad nose. Accent of HAMBURG.
- JOHNEN** KRIMINALKOMMISSAR, Doctor Gestapo BERLIN.
Age 30; 5'10"; good build; elegant; good looking; thick dark hair; Grecian nose; eyes uncertain colour; hard expression; clean shaven; duelling scars left of face; always very well dressed; cultured voice; interested in his appearance; smoked Durhill type pipe; adopted poses when interrogating; endeavoured to impress his gentlemanly manners; clever.
- WITT** HAUPTSCHARFUHRER in charge of Special prisoners at RAVENSBRUECK
Age 35; 6'; strong build; good looking; ladies man; slightly cross eyed; fair hair; very loud in all ways. Brutal and a bully.

I have read over the above statement, it is correct and true to the best of my knowledge and belief. I can speak the English language.

Wilhelm von FLUEGGE

Statement taken down, signature witnessed by Captain N.E.MIDDLETON, D.A.P.M., 78 Section SIB, AFHQ on the 4th June, 1945.

C A P R I

5th June, 1945.

STATEMENT OF:-

MOHR, Josef,
Master Technician of the Machinery
Works of WINKLER & DUERNEBIER,
in NEUWIED/RHINE,
IRLICH on the RHINE.

I was arrested at NEUWIED on the 27th November, 1944, by SS UNTERSCHARFUHRER GROSS of the SD. My wife, my sister (KAYSER), and her daughter were also arrested. I took it that the reason of my arrest was the connection which my brother-in-law, KAYSER, had with the attempt on the 20th July, 1944.

We were taken to ALTWEID, where the Gestapo had two hotels and a hut. I was first interrogated on the 29th November, 1944, by STURMBANNFUHRER WOERSDOERFER of the Gestapo in COBLENZ, by the UNTERSTURMFUHRER JOHN from the Gestapo in BERLIN, and by a third Gestapo Officer. The interrogation was repeated the same evening, but in place of WOERSDOERFER was UNTERSTURMFUHRER HEIDKAMP, also from the Gestapo in COBLENZ. As I could not say where my brother-in-law was at that time I was threatened with being shot and I received at least ten blows in the face from the fist of JOHN.

We were then taken to BERLIN in an open lorry and were escorted by GROSS and an SS woman. GROSS treated me like a common criminal.

I was taken to prison in the LEHRTERSTRASSE in BERLIN, where I was in solitary confinement until March, 1945. The food there was insufficient. I also remember seeing prisoners coming back from interrogation. It was obvious that these prisoners had been badly beaten. My cell neighbour told me that he had been flogged with dried oxentails, and he recommended that before I was sent for interrogation I should stuff as much as possible into the seat of my trousers, but I was not interrogated. I was then taken to BUCHENWALD and met my family again. I was a special prisoner, and as such could not see what happened in the Camps. Then I went to DACHAU. On approximately the 20th April 1945, I was allowed to go into the Camp to get a haircut. On the way I saw a train consisting of about 10 to 12 passenger carriages about 50 yards away. I was told this train had arrived from BUCHENWALD. In front of the train were 80 to 100 men lying on the ground, starving and more dead than alive. I was told that the other prisoners were lying dead in the carriages.

PERSONALITIES

WOERSDOERFER SS STURMBANNFUHRER Gestapo COBLENZ
Age 50; 5'8"; well built; broad shoulders;
greyish hair; small grey moustache; few gold
teeth in upper jaw; SAXON, married; very brutal.

JOHN SS UNTERSTURMFUHRER of the Gestapo, BERLIN.
Age 30 years; 5'8"; slim; dark hair;
piercing grey eyes; duelling scar on left
cheek. North German.

HEIDKAMP SS UNTERSTURMFUHRER Gestapo COBLENZ.
Age 30; 5'11"; slim; cynical expression.

GROSS SS UNTERSCHARFUHRER, Gestapo COBLENZ.
Age 32; 6'; well built; round face;
clean shaven; dark hair; brown eyes;
AUSTRIAN (PASSAU?). Married - wife
lived by Lake Constance.

BREUER SS UNTERSCHARFUHRER from BENDORF, RHINE.
Age 50; 5'6"; fair hair; small fair moustache;
protruding chin; nicknamed NEANDERTALEER.
Member of SS Transport Section - bound to
know details concerning the movement of
transports from one camp to another. Married
in BENDORF and has a daughter.

I have read over the above statement which is
correct and true.

Josef MOHR.

Statement taken down, signature witnessed by
Captain N.E.MIDDLETON, D.A.P.M., 78 Section,
S.I.B., A.F.H.Q., through the medium of Capt.
G.T.SUTTON, M.C., Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire
Regiment, on the 5th June, 1945.

~~SECRET~~
=====

C A P R I
=====

5th June, 1945

STATEMENT OF :-

MOHR, Kathe
Wife of MOHR, Josef,
of IRLICH, near NEUWIED-on-RHINE.

I have read the statement of my husband, and I confirm it as far as I was present on the occasions mentioned.

In ALTWIED I was interrogated separately. During this interrogation I received from the SS Officer JOHN so many blows in the face that for four weeks I lost all sense of hearing with my left ear, and even now have pains in the same ear.

In the prison in MQABIT in BERLIN, I could not get enough to eat.

Whilst in DACHAU I had to go to the Camp Hospital to fetch some medicine. This was about the 20th April, 1945. I passed a column of prisoners who had just arrived in DACHAU. There were about two to three hundred men and children. All were in a most dreadful condition. I was astonished that such skeletons were able to move at all, and I was horrified.

I have read over the above statement which is correct and true.

Kathe MOHR

STATEMENT taken down, signature witnessed by
Captain N.E.MIDDLETON, D.A.P.M., 78 Section,
S.I.B., through the medium of Captain G.T.
SUTTON, MC., Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire
Regiment on the 5th June, 1945.

ARMY SERVICE FORCES
HEADQUARTERS
Prisoner of War Camp
Camp Butner, North Carolina

7

* SECRET *
* Auth: CO *
* Initials: J.L.A. *
* Date: 12 June 45 *

BS/lu
12 June 1945

MEMORANDUM TO: Office of the Provost Marshal General
Prisoner of War Division
Washington 25, D. C.
ATTN: Director, Personnel Security Division

THRU : Commanding General, Fourth Service Command
Atlanta 3, Georgia
ATTN: Director, Security and Intelligence Division

With reference to secret letter, Office of the Adjutant General, Washington, D. C., file SPX 000.5 (30 Apr 45) OB-S-SPMGO-M, subject, "War Crimes Investigations", dated 3 May 1945, the following statement obtained from German Prisoner of War HIRSCHMANN, Karl, 81G 271177H, this station, is hereby submitted:

"Because of my allegiance to the Austrian government existing before Hitler took over and because of my open opposition to National Socialism I was interned in 1938 without any judicial procedures into the concentration camp, DACHAU, where I remained until 22 April 1944. I was released in order to be inducted into the German army. On 30 August 1944, in Southern France, I became a prisoner of the Americans.

"In DACHAU, I was employed in the SS housing office on the basis of my previous professional experience as an architect. There, I had a good opportunity to get to know the high ranking SS men in Dachau. There follows a list of those men and the behavior which they exhibited while stationed at Dachau. All this information is based on first hand information. To speak about the general conditions in this concentration camp is useless since they are by now sufficiently well known.

"SS-Sturmbannfuhrer Grunewald - When a prisoner escaped from Dachau on the 23rd or 24th of January 1939, Grunewald ordered all inmates in the camp (at that time about 20,000 men) to remain standing in the yard until such time as the escaped prisoner was recaptured. Only after 2 days and 1 night were the men permitted to return to their quarters. Because of the bad weather (snow and rain) and because of the great physical exertion demanded by constant standing, a large number of the men took seriously sick and about 20 to 30 died from respiratory diseases.

"I, myself, was sentenced by Grunewald in June of 1939 to hang by my arms for one hour because I had smoked a cigarette while working. This punishment was executed by binding the wrists with a chain and then suspending the whole body from a hook approximately 2 metres above the ground. Uncounted men were personally beaten and kicked by the man Grunewald. 12-226-2

12-27-45 JST

~~SECRET~~

"SS - ~~Sturmbannfuehrer Cill~~ - (Saxony) - Cill is responsible for 2 serious epidemics of typhus which raged in camp in the summer of 1943 because of the terrible sanitary conditions and the insufficient food which can be traced directly to him. Medical attention was insufficient. Hundreds of men died and many more suffered permanent damage to their health.

"Cill also ordered the bauburo (housing office) to design plans for a concentration camp which capacity of 60,000 men. I could not ascertain the place at which the camp was to be built but according to Cill himself, the future inmates of this camp were never again to regain their freedom.

"About the design of this camp which was constructed exactly according to Cill's wishes, I can say the following:

"The barracks were to be built two stories high, one for 500 men. They were to be 100 meters by 10 meters. In each story there were to be four (4) sleeping and living rooms containing 60 men each and also latrine installations. The beds were three story high. Provisions were made for a kitchen, a laundry, a headquarters for the camp leaders, a delousing station, a reception building, work shops, SS barracks (outside the camp itself), military installations as rifle ranges, etc. Furthermore, there were to be built a stockade, and a punishment room. This was specifically to be provided with hooks for hanging and whipping. Another specific provision was for a crematorium of four ovens and one gas chamber (called "Disinfection chamber"). I do not know whether this camp was ever built but the plans were made ready for building and handed to Cill.

"Under the regime of Cill, hundreds of Russian prisoners were shot. I do not know if it was at his direct order but I certainly know that it was under his personal guidance and supervision.

"SS - ~~Untersturmfuehrer Hoffmann~~ (Munich) - Hoffmann was one of the cruelest SS men of Dachau. His specialty was to kick prisoners who had been thrown on the ground with both feet into the abdomen. As Rapportfuehrer in Dachau in 1939 he personally shot two Jewish prisoners right in camp with his pistol because they refused an order. Their names I, unfortunately, do not know.

"SS - ~~Untersturmfuehrer Jarolin~~ - It was Jarolin's special pleasure to extort confessions of the prisoners. For this purpose he hung people on a pole, swayed them to and fro and at the same time, whipped them with a cat-of-nine-tails. Under these terrible tortures, many a man confessed to things which he had never committed.

"SS - ~~Hauptsturmfuehrer Redwitz~~ - (Bavaria) - Redwitz especially hated the Catholic priests interned at Dachau. Many of these men were personally beaten and tortured. The sanitary circumstances of the camp were beyond description. In barracks designed originally for 500 men up to 1400 men were quartered. Diseases, skin diseases, and contagious diseases were a direct result of non-existent medical aid. Many men thus had to die.

"SS - ~~Untersturmfuehrer Ludkesayer~~ (Hamburg) - Ludkesayer loved to beat people. To meet him was to be sure of a slap or a kick. In his sadism he sometimes pulled the teeth of men needing dental treatment with a pair of pliers and thus seriously

~~SECRET~~

injured them. Because of this behavior Ludkemayer's career soared and he was finally made camp commander in a camp near Hamburg (Neu Engomern).

"SS - Hauptscharfuhrer Trenkle (Bavaria) - As leader of the work details Trenkle demanded impossible achievements from his men. All work had to be executed in double time. All movements had to be made on the run. The least laxity to his commands was punished with certain whippings. Many men, especially older ones had to work themselves to death under his leadership.

"SS - Oberfuhrer Loritz - As commander for the whole camp Dachau, Loritz was responsible for all cruelties committed there. He was especially responsible for the death of many Jews. In November 1939 he forced them to remain on the outside for days clad only in a shirt and a pair of trousers. Many thus died miserably. Executions with him were a daily occurrence.

"SS - Obersturmbannfuhrer Fiorakovsky - Approximately the same as for Loritz applied to Fiorakovsky.

"SS - Sturmbannfuhrer Weiss - It suffices to say about this man that his conduct at Dachau was such that he was promoted as a commander of the camp at Auschwitz, (Poland) where as is well known, 10,000 people were put to death.

"It was Weiss who conceived the incredible plan of creating a bordell composed of prisoners. The women were provided from other camps of political prisoners and they were promised that if they submitted for intercourse they would gain their freedom that way. Besides Weiss hoped in this way to get for himself considerable financial gain.

"SS - Untersturmfuhrer Bach - Bach was the Gestapo referent and used to interrogate prisoners in the most cruel manner. Sentences of up to 6 months in the stockade because of insufficient testimony were daily occurrences. But otherwise Bach had little to do with the actual direction of the camp.

"SS - Hauptsturmfuhrer Annaier - (Munich - used to be letter carrier before 1933) - Annaier was commander of Camp Flossenbug. I got to know him when at the beginning of the war in 1939 Dachau was temporarily evacuated and all prisoners were sent to either Buchenwalde, Mauthausen, or Flossenbug for a period of 4 months. Flossenbug was a camp for criminals and before our arrival there, there were no political prisoners kept there. The cemetery conditions in this camp were inconceivable. The food was horrible. The professional criminals were put in charge of the political prisoners and were given complete power over them. They were even permitted to beat them. All political prisoners were required to work in the quarry and this was during the severe winter of 1939-1940 from October to January. Because of the bad food, the cold and the sanitary conditions, a severe outbreak of ruhr (diarrhea) occurred right on Christmas evening 1939 effecting almost the whole camp. All SS men quickly fled the camp and an Austrian doctor who was among the political prisoners (Dr. Hirtmeier) of Wels began to fight the disease on his own hook. Within 6 weeks, he was able, with the primitive means at hand, to break the progress of the disease. Still the number of deaths was around 100. The physical conditions of the surviving prisoners was so bad that they were hardly able to stand on their feet. In spite of this Annaier ordered the immediate resumption of work. Fortunately at that moment we were transported back to Dachau where, however, many men still died because of their weakened condition. For these things Annaier, as camp leader, must be absolutely held responsible.

SECRET

PERSONNEL OF THE HOUSING OFFICE (Bauleitung) at Dachau:

"SS- Sturmbannfuhrer ~~Karl~~
SS-Hauptsturmfuhrer ~~Bestle~~, Otto (Munich)
SS-Obersturmfuhrer ~~Haussermann~~ (Stuttgart)
SS-Obersturmfuhrer ~~Gauster~~ (Vienna)
SS-Untersturmfuhrer ~~Reichle~~ (Stuttgart)
SS-Scharfuhrer ~~Seehofer~~ (Vienna)

"All these men belonged to the Bauleitung (Building headquarters) of Dachau respectively of Munich. In order to explain this, I will describe the functioning of the Bauleitung.

"The highest instance was the "Bauinspektion of the Waffen SS and Polizei Reich Sued" which was situated in Munich (directly connected with this were Karl and Haussermann). The function of the Bauinspektion was the design of SS buildings supervised and authorization of SS building enterprises, checking of the commercial matters of the separate Bauleitungen.

"The next lower echelon where the SS Zentral Bauleitungen, of which one was situated in Camp Dachau (connected with this were Gauster, Bestle, and Seehofer). It was the function of the Zentral Bauleitungen to draw up the building plans, secure the materials, hire workers, etc. Serving under the Zentral Bauleitungen were the separate Bauleitungen which were responsible for the actual construction work. The head of the Bauleitungen in Dachau was SS Untersturmfuhrer Reichle.

"The working personnel were composed exclusively of selected specialists drawn from among the prisoners of the concentration camp. In the technical bureaus approximately 20 engineers and architects (prisoners) were employed in designs and plans, and on the actual building locations, building workers of all skills were used.

"The most important building projects which were planned and executed during my presence were as follows:

- "One huge garage building for 2,000 trucks in SS Camp Dachau.
- "Two ordnance plants in SS Camp Dachau.
- "One crematorium called "Baracke X" in the concentration camp at Dachau, containing 6 gas chambers and two combustion ovens.
- "Transformation of Schloss Itter in Tirol into a prison exclusively fitted with individual cells.
- "Transformation of Villa Kantor on the Millstae See also into a prison only with individual cells.
- "Numerous SS living quarters, partly barracks, in all of Southern Germany (Bad Toelz, Schleissheim, Sudelfeld, etc.)
- "In 1942 we also planned and built in concentration camp Dachau a mound of earth to catch bullets in the yard of the stockade since there were frequent executions there.

"All these men knew exactly for what purposes they were building all these things and they freely admitted it.

~~SECRET~~

PERSONNEL OF THE "DEUTSCHE AUSRUESTUNGSWERKE E.M.B.H. WERK DACHAU"

"SS-Obersturmbannfuhrer Weitzel
"SS-Obersturmfuhrer Decker
"SS-Sturmbannfuhrer Beyle

"These men belonged to the above organization, an organization similar to the Bauleitung. The Ausrustungswerke were in charge of the carpenter work shop, locksmith workshop, plumbing workshop, auto repair shop, and worked exclusively for the SS, employing only prisoners. The treatment and exploitation of these prison workers were unworthy of human buildings. The prisoners worked in two shifts of 12 hours each.

PERSONNEL OF THE GESTAPO LEITSTELLE WIEN (Gestapo headquarters, Vienna)

"Dr. Hans Schuchteis (Vienna)
"Dr. Hawerka

"Of these two men I know only that they were members of the above organization.

For the Commanding Officer:


BURTON SPEAR
1st Lt., F. A.
S-2 Officer

~~SECRET~~

CONFIDENTIAL

SPINT 370.01

1st Ind.

070/1j 4727

Army Service Forces, Office of the Commanding General, Washington 25,
D. C. **MAY 19 1945**

For Commanding General Sixth Service Command
(Attn: Director, Security and Intelligence Div.)

1. Forwarded for your information with copy of 1st Ind. in basic
letter.

2. In the event the individual referred to in basic letter has
departed from your jurisdiction, this copy of letter is forwarded
for compliance to the Headquarters of the Service Command in which
he is located, the attention of the Director, Security
and Intelligence Division.

BY ORDER OF SENIOR OFFICER:

C. J. J. [unclear]

CHARLES J. [unclear]
[unclear]
Chief, Security and Intelligence Branch
Security and Intelligence Division, ASF

Incl. n/c

SPJIB 000.5 - AC 84 - Polachek, E.D. 2nd Ind.

WPS/ng

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH SERVICE COMMAND, ASF, Chicago 6, Illinois.
15 June 1945.

To: Director, War Crimes Office, 4732 Munitions Bldg., Washington 25,
D. C.

Returned in compliance.

FOR THE COMMANDING GENERAL:

Perry G. Ball - major m. J.

F. A. CALVERT, Jr.
Lt. Colonel, F. A.
Chief, Intelligence Branch
Security and Intelligence Division

1 Incl.
Deposition from Ernest D. Polachek (in quint.)

CONFIDENTIAL

14 June

SNJIN 000.5 - WC 84 - Polachek, E.D. 2nd Ind.

WPS/hg

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH SERVICE COMMAND, ASF, Chicago 6, Illinois.
15 June 1945.

To: Director, War Crimes Office, 4732 Munitions Bldg., Washington 25,
D. C.

Returned in compliance.

FOR THE COMMANDING GENERAL:

F. A. CALVERT, Jr.
Lt. Colonel, F. A.
Chief, Intelligence Branch
Security and Intelligence Division

1 Encl.

Deposition from Ernest D. Polachek (in quint.)



~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
HEADQUARTERS, ARMY SERVICE FORCES
OFFICE OF THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.



SPJGI

17 May 1945

SUBJECT: Request for interrogation of Ernest Dee Polachek.

TO: Director, Intelligence Division, Army Service Forces,
ATTENTION: Major Tucker, Room 3-E-572,
The Pentagon.

1. It is requested that Ernest Dee Polachek, Almyra Apt., 5111 S. University Avenue, Chicago, Illinois, be interviewed and his testimony regarding war crimes be taken by deposition.
2. This office has the following information: Ernest Dee Polachek was a former inmate of the Buchenwald concentration camp.

FOR THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL:

Melvin Purvis
MELVIN PURVIS
Colonel, JAGD
War Crimes Office

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

For the WAR CRIMES OFFICE

Judge Advocate General's Department -- War Department

United States of America

.....

In the matter of the cruel treatment • Perpetuation of Testimony of
of Ernest Dee Polachek at Dauchau and • Ernest Dee Polachek, civilian.
during transportation from Vienna, •
Austria to Dauchau, from Nov.10,1938 •
to Dec. 29, 1938. •

.....

Taken at: Hq. Sixth Service Command, 20 North
Wacker Drive, Civic Opera Bldg., Chicago,
Illinois.

Date: June 4, 1946.

In the Presence of: Walter P. Steffen, Spec.Agt.SIC, 6th S.C.

Questions by: Walter P. Steffen, Spec.Agt.SIC, 6th S.C.

- Q. State your name, permanent home address and occupation.
- A. Ernest Dee Polachek, 5111 S. University Ave., Chicago, Illinois - Stamp Dealer.
- Q. Have you recently returned to the United States from overseas?
- A. Yes. I entered the United States on March 4, 1940 from London, England. I was born in Vienna, Austria on May 15, 1896 and resided there until May 1939, at which time I went to London, England.
- Q. Were you an internee?
- A. Yes.
- Q. At what places were you held and state the approximate dates?
- A. I was held at Dauchau SK Concentration Camp from Nov.10, 1938 to Dec.29,1938.
- Q. Were you yourself ever mistreated while at Dauchau Concentration Camp?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Did you witness any mistreatment of other internees at Dauchau Concentration Camp?
- A. Yes.
- Q. State what you know of your own knowledge of the mistreatment you and other internees received at Dauchau.
- A. May I also tell you of the cruel treatment I received while being transported from Vienna to Dauchau? It would be easier for me to start from the time I was arrested and tell what happened up to and including the time I was at Dauchau.
- Q. State where and when you were arrested.
- A. I was arrested with all other Jews in Vienna, Austria on Nov. 10, 1938.
- Q. State in detail what happened to you from the time you were arrested until you arrived at Dauchau.

Dict # 2

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

RO

A. On the morning of Nov.10, 1938, I was arrested by detectives on the Vienna police force and taken to the local police station, where I was thrown into a small cell with fifty other Jews. We remained in this cell until we were picked up by the SS that afternoon and transported in open trucks to Reissauerlande, Central Police Station. We were kept at the station all night and were not allowed to sleep. The SS men took different groups of us all night long and would give us violent exercise. Those who fell from exhaustion were kicked and beaten. Confusion was terrific - for example, a Jewish cantor was made to sing a death song all night long at the top of his voice. We were constantly beaten with rifle butts and kicked, and during the first day at the police station, 800 out of 15,000 prisoners died from beatings. However, I have heard from friends that those who were taken to some of the other police stations, such as Kenyongasse in the Central Gestapo Station at the Hotel Metropole, suffered even more than did we. The Rothschild Hospital in Vienna was filled with those who were beaten and mutilated at these stations. My wife saw many of these people at the hospital. I also heard that many Jews from District No. 2 in Vienna were soaked with gasoline and ignited. This, of course, I did not see myself.

The next morning, each of us had to appear before a commission. My commission was composed of four very young Gestapo agents. When I came up to their desk, one of them threw a glass of water in my face. They then proceeded to question me about how much money I had, whether I had ever had any relations with gentile women, etc., After the questioning, one of the youths said that he was going to give me my sentence. "You are sentenced to death - a bullet in your neck - take him off to the cellar." I learned later that this was just their idea of a joke. One of the guards took me by the arm and threw me down a flight of stairs into the cellar. There were about 100 other men there who were being given exercise by the SS men. They made us do knee bends until we fell. They would then kick us until we got up. All of these SS men spoke in the same way, did the same things and in the same way. There is no question in my mind that they were schooled in their methods of torture. After one and one-half or two hours of this exercise and beating, we were taken to a large room where there were several hundred other people, all standing with their faces to the wall. Each of us was made to kneel in front of a barber dressed in an SS uniform. We were asked what our occupation was and no matter what we answered, we were punched in the face and cursed. The barber then would cut patches of hair from our heads. Those who were so unfortunate as to have beards had them pulled out by the roots. There was one man, Dr. Priester, a former police magistrate from Vienna, who received especially cruel treatment. For example, they made him shout at the top of his voice one thousand times "I am a swine" and each time he said it, they struck him in the back of the head. The guards circulated among all of us knocking us down and standing us up on our feet again, so they could knock us down once more. This lasted until noon at which time we were given the first food we had received since we were picked up the morning of the day before. We were given a bowl of soup and some rice. That afternoon we were taken in patrol wagons to the Westbound station. At the depot, SS men with fixed bayonets were lined up in two rows. We were made to run between these two lines while they struck us with their fists and rifle butts and tried to trip us. Those who fell were beaten until they could regain their feet or until they were unconscious. We were then put on the train and eleven persons were assigned to each compartment. The compartments normally held eight persons. There was one SS man assigned to each compartment. It was winter and we were all dressed in heavy clothes and winter overcoats. The SS guard made us button up our coats and pull our collars up around our necks, and then turned on the heat in the compartment full blast. We were made to sit with our hands on our knees and look up at a very bright light on the ceiling of the compartment which had no globe over it. We had to stay in this position without moving in the slightest from 3:30 P.M., when we entered the compartment, until 9:30

80

the following morning, when we arrived at the Dauchau Station. If you moved or closed your eyes even for a moment, you were beaten. Because the compartment was overcrowded, some had to sit on the floor. It made it very difficult for these people to look at the light. They naturally tired more quickly than the rest of us and had to move or change their position from time to time, and as a result, were beaten more often. Once every hour, the SS guard in our compartment would beat each of us whether we did anything or not. The guards were changed every two hours so that they would remain fresh. Towards the end of the trip, the beating procedure was changed. We were now made to beat each other. Jews, like myself, who would not strike with full force, were severely beaten by the guard. Each of us was made to sing a song and tell a joke for the guard, and if we did not please him, we were knocked down twenty or thirty times. During our songs and beatings, we were compelled to keep looking at the light. For some reason, I received better treatment than the rest in my compartment. This may have been because of my record of honorable service as an officer in the ~~German~~ ^{Central} army during World War I. As a result of the blows I received on this trip, however, my temples and jaws were so swollen and bruised that I could not open my mouth, so could not eat for many days. Some blood vessels must have been ruptured, as I coughed up blood for several weeks after. Of the 800 who were transported on this train, twenty died on this trip. Some lost their minds and many others had their arms and legs broken and skulls fractured. A young lawyer whom I knew in Vienna, whose name escapes me at present, was in the compartment next to me. During the trip, he could stand the treatment no longer and I heard him shout to the guard to kill him. The guard beat him into unconsciousness and then shot and killed him. I heard this myself.

We arrived at the Dauchau Station at 9:30 in the morning of November 12, 1938.

Q. State what happened to you and the other internees after you arrived at the Dauchau Station.

A. At the Dauchau station, we were placed in cattle cars to be transported to the Concentration Camp. About 200 men were jammed into each car. It was not until about 10:00 o'clock that evening that we were taken from the cars and placed in an isolation barrack. 800 of us were crammed into two rooms of one barrack. We stayed in this barrack all night. We had not received any food or water since the one meal of soup and rice that we had received at the police station in Vienna. The next day was Sunday and we once again went a whole day without food or water. On Monday, while we were being drilled in the camp yard, Dr. Spieler from Gras, who was near me in the ranks, tried to commit suicide. He broke from the ranks and dove head-first into a moat which surrounded the camp. His head hit with a sickening thud and he was pulled out by two of the guards and thrown on the ground. My general weakness coupled with the sight of Dr. Spieler was too much for me and I fainted. When I revived, they gave me some water. This was the first water I received in two days and two nights. Many of the people around me began to lose their minds. On Monday afternoon, a boy named Weinberger, the son of the owner of one of the largest retail clothing stores in Vienna, began to cry to himself "My mother died and I could not go to her funeral". I tried to quiet him so the guards would not hear him, but his mind was completely gone and we could do nothing with him. A guard came over to beat Weinberger, but I explained that he was out of his head and not responsible for his actions. The guard took him away and none of us saw him again.

This same day all of our jewels, money, watches, fountain pens, cigarets, etc., were taken from us and before our eyes, divided among the guards. That afternoon we were registered and given numbers. Monday night we were given our first meal. The meal consisted of one piece of bread about one-quarter of an inch thick and a mess-kit of tea to be divided among ten persons. This same night we were all taken to a warehouse where we were undressed completely and all of our warm winter clothing taken from us. We went to

80

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

another room where the rest of our hair was shaved off. We were then taken into a large room where we were told we could take a bath. There were several hundred of us in the room and we were made to run from one point to another while the SS men struck us with canes. Each of us was made to go before a doctor who would ask us if we were sick. We were required to shout "No", whereupon he struck us in the face. We next had to go before an SS officer who had a fire hose, the nozzle of which he stuck in our mouths. The water was then turned on for a little over a minute; most of the men became unconscious during this procedure. After this, we were all to be photographed. About 65 or 70% of us were so bruised, broken and swollen that we were unrecognizable, so our photographing had to be postponed for several weeks. We were then allowed to take a hot bath and on completion of this, were given packages containing our new clothing. In place of our warm winter overcoats and other heavy clothing, we were now given one pair of shoes, one pair of socks, a shirt and a pair of pants. The pants and shirt were summer issue German work uniforms which were made of a flimsy pajama-like material, and which almost without exception were in shreds. We received no underwear, coat, overcoat, cap, gloves, etc., At no time while I was at Dauchau Concentration Camp, did I receive any additional clothing. After we were dressed, we were taken from the hot bath out into the cold winter air, where in this thin summer clothing, we were made to stand for two hours. Dauchau was located in an area of many moors and the winters are cold and damp. During December, the temperature dropped to as low as six degrees below zero for several days.

We were then assigned to our regular barracks. Each barrack was divided into two sections. Although no more than fifty men should have been assigned to each of these sections, 200 of us were packed into each section. Between the two sections was a common wash-stand and toilet. Thus 400 men had to share one toilet and wash-stand. We were only allowed to use the toilet at certain hours. Along the walls of the barrack were two wooden tiers which formed a kind of continuous double-decked bunk. These wooden shelves were covered with straw. There were so many of us sleeping on them that we had to lay like sardines all night. We all had to sleep in the same position or we would not fit. If one man changed his position, we all had to change.

Q. When you were settled at the camp, did you receive proper food?

A. No.

Q. State what you know of your own knowledge of the food at Dauchau Concentration Camp.

A. Although the period during which I was held was prior to the war when there were no food shortages, our daily ration per man was as follows; a cup of black coffee for breakfast. For lunch, a bowl of watery soup made from some vegetable and one-half a loaf of black bread, which was to last for the day. For dinner, we received salted herring or tripe or a piece of cheese and a cup of tea. We received meat only once during my stay and this was on Christmas Day. The meat was so rotten that none of us could eat it.

Q. Would you describe a typical day for an internee at Dauchau?

A. We arose at 5:00 o'clock in the morning and had our coffee. At 6:00 a.m. we were marched to the soccer field where roll was called. The roll took a minimum of two hours and during this time we had to stand at attention in the bitter cold with our flimsy summer clothing. I was there only during the first few weeks and during this time the work details had not been organized. They did not have enough work for all of us and so in between roll calls, we were either drilled or given exercise. After our noon meal, there was a second roll call which also lasted about two hours.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

80

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Walter P. Steffen, Spec.Agt.,SIC, certify that on 4 June 1945,
personally appeared before me Ernest Dee Polachek, and gave the foregoing
answers to the several questions set forth, that after his testimony had been
transcribed, the said Ernest Dee Polachek read the same and affixed his signature
thereto in my presence.

Place: Chicago, Illinois

Date: 15 June 1945

Walter P. Steffen
(signature)
Special Agent in Charge
(rank and organization)

I. G. File No.
Report No. 389-

Enclosures
Copy No.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
INTELLIGENCE EFFORT
For General Use By Any U.S. Intelligence Agency

FROM Dir. Security and Intelligence, Ho. 1st SC DATE 26 June 1945

SOURCE German Prisoner of War EVAL F-0

AREA REPORTED ON GERMANY SUBJECT JOHANN MAIER, BRUTAL NAZI

OFFICIAL AT LAZHAU
Reference

SUMMARY: Enter careful summary of report, containing substance succinctly stated. Answer questions where, when, what, how, how many, and give date of event. In a final sentence paragraph give significance. Begin Text on page 2.

SOURCE: Eugen TEFER, Sol., SNK 58111, POW Camp, SCU 119, Houlton, Maine, is considered by the PIO a reliable anti-Nazi and very cooperative. Born in 1909 at Efenburg a/Necker, Wuerttemberg, he had a legal education and became manager of a contracting firm, MUEP-ROSTKY, Stuttgart. In 1934 he was arrested for suspected anti-Nazi courier work. After imprisonment in concentration camps at Hueberg (1934-36) and Lachau (1936-38), he was imprisoned from August 1938-January 1940 at a concentration camp in Dessau/Regslau because of alleged violations of currency control regulations. He was drafted for the German Army in November 1942.

From personal observation during his internment at Lachau, he gave the following information dated 1936-38:

Johann MAIER, SS Sturmfuehrer

Activities: This Nazi camp official inflicted outstanding cruelty and brutality on the internees at Lachau. He was in charge of guard details for about two weeks but then was promoted and transferred about September 1936. Responsible for the beating to death of many internees, he would send prisoners to pick up objects hanging on barbed wire which was charged electrically. Many prisoners were killed in this way to his great amusement.

Background: He came from Schwerningen-am-Hecker, where his father had a factory for the manufacture of watch parts.

Description: MAIER was about 33 years old, 168 cm. tall, weighed 75 kg., had black hair, oval face, was cleanly shaven and had a clearly visible scar on his left cheek.

FOR THE COMMANDING GENERAL:

JOHN W. BOOTH
Major, AUS
Director, Intelligence Division

Report prepared by John Todd from Weekly Intelligence Summary, POW Camp, Houlton Maine, at the request of Thomas R. Huckins, 1st Lieut., QVC, Chief, Foreign Intelligence Section.

Distribution by Originator: W: ASP. ATTN: Director of Intelligence (Orig. 1itto)
WIS Serial No. 175146 Distribution of Enclosures

WIS Distribution CPW1
POL 1
SOW 2
Route
Lib
Lit Div 1
OFI 4
OSS 2
FBI 1

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

For the WAR CRIMES OFFICE

Judge Advocate General's Department -- War Department

United States of America

In the matter of failure to provide Prisoners of War with proper medical care, food and quarters, at Hippenheim, Germany, 16 January 1945 to 27 or 28 March 1945.

* Perpetuation of Testimony of Verner J. C. Hogstrom, Tec/4, ASN 36287443, Route #1, Mason, Wisconsin.

CLASSIFIED

by

FILED
F.E.T.
1946
A.C.
Center
March 1946

Taken at: Camp Carson, Colorado

Date: 26 June 1945

In the Presence of: John W. Headley, Capt., ASN O 291396, PIO, Camp Carson, Colorado.

Reporter: Norma A. Riley, WAC, Stenographer, Post Intelligence Office, Camp Carson, Colorado.

Questions by: John W. Headley, Capt., ASN O-291396, PIO, Camp Carson, Colorado.

1. State your name, rank, serial number and permanent home address.
- A. Verner J. C. Hogstrom, Tec/4, ASN 36287443, Route #1, Mason, Wisconsin. Householder, Edwin Hogstrom, Father, same address, no telephone.
2. Are you an American citizen?
- A. Yes.
3. Have you recently been returned to the United States from overseas?
- A. Yes, I returned 22 April 1945.
4. Were you a Prisoner of War?
- A. Yes.
5. At what places were you held and what were the approximate dates?
- A. I was captured near Mutterhausen, France on 6 January 1945. After being routed around various places by bus, ambulance and truck, for several days, I wound up at a prison hospital in Hippenheim, Germany on 16 January 1945. I remained there until the 27th or 28th of March 1945, at which time I was liberated by the Third Division, Seventh Army.
6. On the check list of War Crimes given to you for consideration, you have checked one item only, that one being failure to provide Prisoners of War with proper medical care, food and quarters. Is this correct?
- A. Yes.
7. Describe in your own words the failure of the Germans to provide you or any other American Prisoner of War with proper medical care, food and quarters.
- A. In the matter of medical care, I froze my right foot and lost the big toe. I received very little medical aid from the Germans during my captivity; anywhere from four days to two week I would get my foot bandaged. This same condition prevailed among the 26 to 28 men who were in the same ward with me. Medical assistance from the Germans was very meager.
8. Were there any deaths in your ward due to lack of medical care?

WAR CRIMES BRANCH CAD
F.E.T.
AGO 27 1946

ENCLOSURE #2 - 6 mit

-1-
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

- A. I cannot say as to that, because when a patient got pretty low, he was immediately moved out of this ward. During the time I was there it was the month of January, and the room was very sparingly heated, for two hours in the morning and two hours in the afternoon. There was some ice around the tops of the stone walls. I actually didn't see any deaths myself, but I understand that there were several such deaths from the lack of food, medical care and heat, and that there were some cases of pneumonia. I know that Red Cross packages were distributed to the French and the Serbs, but the Americans never received any to my knowledge. This is all the information I have on medical care and quarters. In the matter of food, we just didn't have any to speak of. Once a day 8 to 12 men received a loaf of heavy dark bread. The three meals a day we received consisted of bread, potato peeling soup, and a cup of stewed carrots, cabbage or rootabaggas. From a normal weight of 188 to 190 pounds, I dropped down to 135 pounds in weight from the 16th of January 1945 to the later part of March 1945.
- Q. Do you know the names or the descriptions of any of the German doctors or officers at this hospital?
- A. No.
- Q. Were there any American or British officers who might know, that were at Hippenheim?
- A. Yes, there was an American Major Townsley or some such name, and an American 1st Lt. Murrow, or some such spelling, who were in command. Lt. Murrow was from the 42nd Division, the Rainbow Division. I feel that either one of these men could give a much better story of the conditions in the Hippenheim Hospital than I can, and I was informed that these two officers took names and information for a complete report on the hospital conditions at Hippenheim during the time I was there.
- Q. Have you any other testimony on war crimes?
- A. No, this is all the information that I have.

Verner J. C. Hostrum

Verner J. C. Hostrum, Tec/4, AUS.

I, Verner J. C. Hostrum, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Verner J. C. Hostrum

Verner J. C. Hostrum, Tec/4, AUS.

Subscribed to and sworn before me, a Summary Court, appointed by Paragraph 10, Special Orders 147, 17 June 1945, Headquarters, Camp Carson, Colorado, this 20th day of June 1945 at Camp Carson, Colorado.

John W. Headley

John W. Headley, Captain, I. I.
ASN O-291396

-2-

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, John W. Headley, Captain, ASN O-291396, PIO, Camp Carson, Colorado, certify that on 26 Day of June 1945, personally appeared before me Verner J. C. Hogstrom, Tec/4, AUS, and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Verner J. C. Hogstrom, read the same and affixed his signature thereto.

Place: Camp Carson, Colorado

Date: 26 June 1945

John W. Headley

Captain, ASN O-291396

PIO, Camp Carson, Colorado

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

FROM:	NO:
	FILE DESIGNATION:
	S Copy No. 9

Combined Intelligence Committee Evaluation Reports

TO:	TO:	TO:	TO:	TO:	TO:
JAG					
DATE:	DATE:	DATE:	DATE:	DATE:	DATE:
9-7-65					

ACTION:

FROM:	NO:
Mail in a Receipt. Please sign top sheet here and return to Intelligence Secy. Room 5D 565	FILE DESIGNATION:
	S Copy No. 9

Combined Intelligence Committee Evaluation Reports

TO:	TO:	TO:	TO:	TO:	TO:
JAG					
DATE:	DATE:	DATE:	DATE:	DATE:	DATE:
9-7-65					

ACTION:

JA 9

SECRET

COPY NO. 9

C.I.C. 75/96

30 June 1945

COMBINED INTELLIGENCE COMMITTEE

EVALUATION REPORTS

COMBINED INTELLIGENCE OBJECTIVES SUBCOMMITTEE

Reference: C.I.C. 74 Series

Note by the Secretaries

The enclosure, "Evaluation Report 98", is circulated for information.

JAMES S. LAY, JR.,

J. A. LAVISON,

Combined Secretariat.

DECLASSIFIED BY: *TBJ*
JCS DECLASSIFICATION BRANCH
DATE: *1973*

SECRET
CIC 75/96

USA War Crime Office

9 11 SEP 1945

KV 12

ENCLOSURE

Evaluation Report No. 98
13th June 1945

COMBINED INTELLIGENCE OBJECTIVES SUBCOMMITTEE

SIEVERS, WOLFRAM, Reichsgeschäftsführer des "Ahnenerbes",
S.S. Standartenführer, Berlin -Dahlem, Pucklerstr. 16.

Formerly:- Waischenfeld near Bayreuth
At present:- In confinement at 3rd Army Interrogation
Center, APO 403

(Target No. 28/4.25)

1. DESCRIPTION OF CONTENTS: Interrogated on 7 May, 1945. Sievers received direct orders from Himmler, for the development of various scientific projects (Medical, Entomological, Biological, etc.) to be undertaken at Dachau Universities of Strasbourg, Vienna, Munich, Tübingen, Göttingen, Berlin, Rostock and Frankfurt. Sievers himself has no college or University degree was affiliated with the "Ahnenerbe", in only the executive and administrative section. He claims no knowledge of the scientific experiments carried out but can give information concerning the personnel and types of experiments performed at the various places mentioned above. These are:

(1) DR. MASCHER, STABART, LUFTWAFFE, LATEN WAPPEN SS: Affiliated with the Schwabinger Frankensaus München. Put in a concentration camp at Buchenwald (Fall of 1944) for unknown reasons. His wife was also placed in a concentration camp at Ravensbrück in Mecklenburg. His home address Munich, Bogenhausen, Tragenstrasse (No?). Dr. Mascher is of importance in that a Prof. Holzlochner (Medical Officer of the Luftwaffe), Artz. Univ. Kiel, they had performed experiments in high altitude and in cold water at freezing temperatures. For these experiments they had used as guinea pigs the inmates of the concentration camp at Dachau.

(11) DR. [REDACTED], ASST. PROF. UNIV. MUNICH: Leader of the institute on Entomology (part of the "Ahnenerbe"). He experimented on the transmission of malaria and its control. For his experiments he used the Anopholes mosquito, human lice, and rats. Various types of sprays were used which were sprayed on wide territories by use of airplanes. His Archives are located in a mill in Hebertshausen north of Baschau. His assistant in these experiments was DR. MARRIANNE RUHL.

(111) DR. GRAVITZ, REICHSARTS DER SS AND CO-WORKER PROF. SCHILLING, DACHAU. Dr. Gravitz supervised the INSTITUTE FUR MALARIA FORSCHUNG (not affiliated with the "Ahnenerbe") which was located in Dachau. Dr. Gravitz and Prof. Schilling used the inmates at Dachau as guinea pigs in their experimentation with malaria.

~~SECRET~~

(iv) DR. PLOTNER, ASST. PROF. UNIV. LEIPZIG. Experimented with PECTIN in connection with GLUTAMINSÄURE. Had developed STYPTORAL which was only for army use and not commercial as yet. His co-worker in this work was DR. ROBERT FELIX, a Jewish inmate of Dachau; a chemist. Another co-worker DR. BRONN, degree in engineering, also an inmate of KZ Dachau. The experiments of Dr. Plotner and co-workers were performed in SCHLACHTERS, near Lake Constance.

Dr. Plotner first worked for Prof. Schilling and Dr. Rascher, but broke away from them when Dr. Rascher was arrested.

(v) PROF. HIRT, UNIV. TUBINGEN (ALLGEM) SS PARTY MEMBER: Experimented on mice in the production of cancer and its cure. From his experiments he concluded for the first time cancer was curable. He also experimented with a poisonous gas "LOST" on rats. Rats affected by this gas were supposed to be cured by a special type diet. These experiments were first performed at the Univ. of Strasbourg and then later evacuated to the Univ. of Tübingen.

Prof. Hirt was also affiliated with the factory KNOLL, AG, at LUDWIGSHAFEN where he has supposed to have worked on PENICILLIN.

(vi) PROF. DR. BRANDT, "REICHSKOMMISSAR FÜR GESUNDHEITSWESSEN UND BEVOLKERUNGSPFLEGE IN KEMPFSTOFFLAGEN": Personal physician of Hitler. Performed experiments with poisonous gases on rats. Co-worker PROF. BICKENBACH, Univ. Strasbourg, in NATSWEILER near Strasbourg.

(vii) PROF. DR. KUHN, UNIV. HEIDELBERG: Chairman of organic chemistry in Germany. Experimented with "SULFA" drugs (EUGASIN, ELEUDRON, AND PRONTOKSIL).

(viii) DR. FAHRENKAMP, MUNICH: Heart specialist. Used digitalis in his experiments on plants. His archives are in SALZBURG, GUT PARNEN SCHWABT, near HCF.

(ix) PROF. SCHENK, SCHWABINGER HOSPITAL, MUNICH: Health inspector of Waffen SS and Army. One of his institutes was at Dachau.

(x) OBERGRUPPENFÜHRER MÜLLER, BERLIN: In charge of the executive branch of ABTEILUNG IV in Berlin.

(ix) PROF. v. GEORGE, BERLIN: In charge of the LUFTFAHRTPORSCHUNGS INSTITUT, Berlin. Affiliated with the aero-medical research in Berlin.

(xii) MALARIA RESEARCH CENTERS:

- a) TROPENGENESUNGSHEIM IN UNIV, TUBINGEN
- b) TROPENINSTITUT HAMBURG --- under the jurisdiction of PROF. MARTINI
- c) MILITÄRÄRZTLICHE AKADEMIE, BERLIN -- under the jurisdiction of PROF. MARTINI

Sievers if of importance in being able to give information regarding experiments and men concerned not only in the fields of Aero-Medicine, and Medicine but also in Biology, Entomology, Genetics, Geology, Music Folklore, and Languages. He also claims that many of the scientists in Aero-Medicine and Medicine from Berlin have evacuated to GERBERG in Thuringen.

~~SECRET~~

CIC 75/96

- 2 -

Enclosure

2. ITEMS GUARDED

a) Equipment - None

b) Documents - Medical correspondence and reports with the above-mentioned scientists as well as a day by day diary (1943-45) of all scientific investigations performed at places mentioned are being held at the 3rd Army Interrogation Center APO 403 and will be evacuated with subject to Combined Services Detail Interrogation Center, United Kingdom.

c) Personnel - Subject mentioned.

3. OTHER REMARKS That the subject Siovers be further interrogated concerning his correspondence, diaries, reports and scientific connections and knowledge concerning the various fields mentioned above.

Frank E. Check, Capt. M.G.
Army Group 12th.

SECRET

COPY

PW SCHMIDT, Anton
ISW-31 G 1815397
Rank SS Unterscharfuhrer
30 June 1945

MEMORANDUM FOR THE OFFICER IN CHARGE:

1. These agents found Subject in Barracks 8, PW Compound, Indian-town Gap Military Reservation. PW was reported to have been a guard in the concentration camp Dachau, Bavaria. This agent called, therefore, PW SCHMIDT, ANTON in for interrogation.
2. SCHMIDT, ANTON was, until 1938, a Czech citizen, born in Znaim, Czechoslovakia, on 14 February 1925. He joined the Henlein Youth in 1935, three years before Hitler invaded Czechoslovakia. In 1939 he was transferred to "concentration Camp Dachau, stood guard of honor before the "Feldherrnhalle" in Munich (SS Guard of Honor for the dead ones of the Nazi regime). PW claims that his first assignment in Dachau was in connection with the "Reichs-Arbeits-Maass" and that he was "officially" transferred to the SS in 1943. PW stated that his first unit was the SS Death-Head Brigade. (The Battle of Military Intelligence advises "SS Death-Head Brigade was formed as a motorized unit mainly from guard units of concentration camps")
3. From January 1945 to April 1945 his unit saw action in Warsaw from 14 April 1945 to 18 June 1945 in Bjalgorod, Russia. PW was at Bjalgorod, was later on transferred from the hospital to Warsaw from there to Hamburg and Berlin where he worked in the interpretation school in Berlin translating Czech underground papers into the language for the Gestapo. In December 1944 SCHMIDT was transferred in SS Division Goets von Berlichingen, with which unit he fought the Saar sector and was captured on 15 February 1945 near Remagen (Saar). PW was promoted in January 1944 to the rank equivalent to our PFC, jumped the rank of Corporal, and was made Sergeant (Unterscharfuhrer) for "outstanding merits" in January 1944. PW stated that he was in Concentration Camp Dachau from September 1943 until 1945 and knows, therefore, that the American concept of concentration camps is pure propaganda. The pictures with bodies which are shown to German PW are, in his opinion, of American bombings. PW stated that the inmates of concentration camps were treated decent, received the same rations as the German PW and that political prisoners did not have to work at all. PW P and C Form 2-1 gives as his serial number SS 200000 (ZFW stands for a company used for special purposes). PW stated that he never will forget the brutal and cruel treatment of American G.I.'s in Marseille PW Camp, and that from his experience in handling "defenseless prisoners" he never

Jack P. Slyper, Special Agent
Frank M. Shurman, Agent

SECRET

SECRET

COPY

PW SCHMIDT, Anton
ISN-31 0 1815397
Rank SS Unterscharfuhrer

(Continued)

handled so unsoldierly as he was handled in Marseille. When asked whether he never touched an inmate of a concentration camp or if he never saw one of his comrades touch a prisoner, he answered that it would be beyond the dignity of an SS man to attack defenseless human beings.

COMMENTS:

After lengthy conversation with PW SCHMIDT, these agents came to the conclusion that this PW is to be considered as an outspoken, dangerous SS non-Com. SCHMIDT realized during the entire interrogation what was at stake. He is above average intelligence of an average SS man, had high school education, and worked as a technician draftsman and architect in Czechoslovakia. These agents have doubts about the date of his birth since he is too young to have worked as an architect. He was asked if he wanted to go back to Bruenn, Czechoslovakia, Jannowitz Gasse 3, after the war. He did not seem to be very enthusiastic and answered in a round-about way that the latest information he got from American newspapers told him that he was not allowed, as a German, to go back to Czechoslovakia.

It is a generally known fact that the dates and facts that he gave about the treatment of prisoners in German concentration camps are lies, even considering the fact that this PW did not see the treatment of concentration camp inmates in the past two years. Political prisoners had to work much harder than professional criminals who were in charge of the work details in concentration camps. The food in the Concentration Camp Dachau consisted, even before the war started, of a piece of bread and a bowl of water soup. Since Dachau is so situated that every SS man who was stationed there knew about the true facts, these agents feel that PW SCHMIDT tries in a very large way to compensate his bad conscience especially since his assignment in Warsaw and at Russia showed him without any doubt what the SS Death-Head Brigade stands for. In typical SS arrogance he talks about the mistreatment he received by American G.I.'s. These agents consider PW SCHMIDT, ANTON as an outspoken dangerous war criminal.

Jack P. Slyper, Special Agent
Frank M. Shurman, Agent.

SECRET

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Gen. Weir, War Crimes Office

DATE: 11 July 1945

FROM : G. S. Holmes

SUBJECT: Articles for comment and recommendation

The attached articles entitled "A Short History of the Torture of Polish Priests at Dachau" and "The Big-Chemical Experimental Laboratory in the Concentration Camp at Dachau" were submitted to the Judge Advocate General's Office by the Review Branch, Bureau of Public Relations, for comment and recommendation by the War Crimes Office.

G. S. Holmes



Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. G. S. Holmes (Room #2058, Maritime Bldg.) DATE: 16 July 1945

FROM : Gen. Weir, War Crimes Office

SUBJECT: Articles entitled "A Short History of the Torture of Polish Priests at Dachau" and "The Bio-Chemical Experimental Laboratory in the Concentration Camp at Dachau"

1. The carbon copies of the articles entitled "A Short History of the Torture of Polish Priests at Dachau" and "The Bio-Chemical Experimental Laboratory in the Concentration Camp at Dachau", which you forwarded to the War Crimes Office on 11 July 1945, have been considered by this office. No objection is seen to the publication of these articles.

2. Copies of the articles have been prepared and retained for the files of the Crimes Office.

3. The file of papers which you submitted to this office is returned to you.

WHITE, M.G./adr

Encl:

Ltr fr 6th SvC dtd 4 July w/2 Articles

MSW

JOHN M. WEIR
Brig. General, U.S. Army
Director, War Crimes Office

HEADQUARTERS, ARMY SERVICE FORCES
MEMO ROUTING SLIP

W. D., A. S. O.
Form N. 15
29 Mar. 44

To the following in order indicated:

			GPO 16-6000-1
1	Lt. Colonel Richter		(Initials)
	(Name or title) (Organization) (Building and room)		(Date)
2	Capt. Stoll		
3			

The attached copies of articles entitled "A Short History of the Torture of Polish Priests at Dachau" and "The Bio-Chemical Experimental Laboratory in the Concentration Camp at Dachau" should be considered in connection with the work which the Special Projects Division is doing with respect to atrocities committed against non-Americans.

incls:
4 copies ea. of articles
1 copy of memo. to G.S. Holmes

From			1945
Col. M.G. White	War Crimes	<i>MSW</i>	16 July
(Name)	(Organization)	Munitions #4744	(Date)
		(Building and room)	(Telephone)
			77303

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE TORTURE OF POLISH PRIESTS AT DACHAU

Well known to everyone is the relation of National Socialism to the Christian Religion. It found its first expression in Hitler's bible of the German state "Rosenberg, Mythos des XX Jahrhunderts", as well as in the traitorous denunciation of Christian religious authority and the restoration of the ancient German practices. If in Germany itself there was not an immediate open break with the Catholic Church under National Socialism, that was because of the inner political consideration - the Nazis probably did not want to arouse many German people against them.

For that reason, with a lack of conscience or consideration, they displayed their total and complete hatred of Catholicism during their conquest of European nations. In Poland as a first and eloquent example, the world learned and became convinced of Hitler's destructive designs with reference to religion. The monument of the most Sacred Heart of Jesus at Posen was blown up. They destroyed the stone chapelets with dynamite; the crosses were torn down and chopped to bits; churches were destroyed or converted into theatres, concert halls (e.g. the Cathedral in Gnesno), dance halls or storage places for ordnance supplies. From numerous Polish dioceses, as for example the Diocese of Posen, Breslau, Pomerania, Gnesno and others, the Germans exported all the Polish priests that they could get their hands on to concentration camps. (In very many counties they were all murdered). It was the German belief that once they rid the people of priests, their task of inculcating into the souls of the Polish people, their own impious and wicked religious beliefs would be much simpler. In many other Polish dioceses, the Hitlerites used every pretext possible to incarcerate priests and to send them to concentration camps. The frank statement given by Gestapo agents, on several occasions, to Polish priests whom they were arresting, that their arrests were due to the disputes and conflicts between National Socialism and Catholicism must be considered the underlying and motivating cause for all the arrests of Polish priests.

The priests who were arrested, as well as the Arch-bishop and Bishop, were placed in concentration camps together with criminals. These camps were located in "Dzialdow, Schneiderhul, Cswieciniu, Sachsenhausen, Gross-rosen, Buchenwald, and Dachau, as well as numerous other places".

The world was well aware already of the methods utilized by Hitler's regime in dealing with those who opposed it. Concentration camps were prepared with additional methods of torture for the despised and hated clergy. The Communists who were prisoners in the same compound with the priests were purposely permitted freedom of movement in the compound. They, together with SS Brigands, took sadistic delight in viewing the tortures inflicted on a common enemy. Pricking and stabbing with pins and knives, merciless beatings with large clubs, starvation, and other physical tortures, as for example immersing an individual in water and exposing him

during inclement weather, were frequent cruelties imposed on Catholic priests in all camps.

THE CAMP OF DEATH

The compound at Dachau was, in the estimation of the Germans, just a little too mild for the clergy. For that reason, all the priest who were at Dachau, as well as one thousand Poles, were sent to the "Camps of Death", the rockpiles at Maulhausen and Gusen. There, on the never to be forgotten August 13, at a pre-arranged signal, SS troops with the assistance of other criminals, attacked fifteen hundred persons, including one hundred and fifty priests, with sticks and clubs, and without any provocation beat everyone to unconsciousness. The rock piles at Maulhausen and Gusen turned red with the blood of those killed and wounded, and the wailing and crying of those who were beaten and were suffering from broken ribs, hands, and legs, permeated the air. Amidst those beaten with clubs was the Very Rev. Laskowski, deacon from Lisowka, a town close to Posen, who was killed only because he was a priest. ("because you are a priest") Already on August 15 many invalids returned to Dachau, the victims of a massacre at Gusen. These people just came to Gusen fourteen days ago, strong and healthy human beings. In four months thirty Polish priests were murdered at Maulhausen and Gusen.

PRIVILEGES

For some unknown reasons, in December of 1940, they began to transfer priests from various camps, and began to concentrate them in Dachau. It turned out later that the priests were to experience privileges of a class separate and distinct from other prisoners. On 21 January 1941 a chapel was built, on 25 March priests were relieved of certain duties, and to a certain extent they were excused from the normal rigorous program of the day. As a matter of actual practice, these privileges turned out to be occasions for inflicting additional unexpected, physical and moral torture on the clergy. Hanging by the arms to a post for hours at a time, wreaking vengeance, on the weak, and merciless beatings did not cease. In addition, ignominious and disgraceful statements by the ruffians of the SS blasphemy, derision of religion, abomination and desecration of religious services, interference with them at will by the creation of tumult and by chasing out those congregated to hear services, was on the order of the day.

These privileges terminated after a half years duration for reasons yet unexplained to us. On 24 September 1941 the Polish priest were deprived of the privilege of using the chapel, and also of holding services. They were also relieved of their prayer books, rosaries, and all religious articles, and again sent to do manual labor. The German priests continued to use the chapel, however their loyalty and fear were so great, that they did not dare, even clandestinely, to allow their brethren in religion to

partake of the joys of religious services. The Polish priests were compelled to build the well-known crematory and gas chambers, "Gartner Strafe der SS". Those priests who died were removed on wheel-barrow. The priests labored in the blazing heat and during inclement weather with no food and insufficient dress. SS troops gave the guards strict orders to use the clergy on the most difficult and hazardous jobs. Punishment was very severe for the slightest offense. And so priests died very often. During fourteen days, for example at the compound "Gartner Strafe der SS", thirty priests died from fatigue.

"HOLY WEEK"

The clergy at Dachau also had their holy week in the year 1942. The Germans accused one of the priests of some trivial violation, and as a result the complete assembly of clergy were compelled to suffer extreme and unprecedented tortures of anguish. All the Polish priests were ordered to disrobe completely. This order included, also, the bishop Michael Kozala. A thorough inspection of all the personal articles of each priest was made, and all the religious articles, such as medals and crosses, were taken away. From the beginning of Palm Sunday to Holy Saturday, inclusively, they were compelled to do physical exercises from six in the morning to six at night, with one hour break for dinner. During this one hour the priests had to make up beds, clean up the barracks, and police the area, so that only about ten minutes remained for dinner itself. It is not any wonder that all could not endure such rigorous exercises, for the guards themselves changed every hour. If a priest fainted they poured cold water on him or kicked him, until he got up and worked again. As a result, a number of priests died. These were dragged by their legs to the chambers of death.

THE CRIMES OF GERMAN MEDICAL SCIENCE

The progress of the German Medical Science played an important role in hastening the deaths of many priests. Instead of using rabbits and rats for experimental purposes, the "intelligent and educated" Germans preferred to use human beings. They chose to sacrifice humans for the benefit of German science. As in other camps, they also took live and healthy people for experimental purposes at Dachau. The eye of the "intelligent and educated" Germans also focused on the priests as excellent subjects for experiments in new medical techniques. Thus with great rapidity they took priests to the bio-chemical lab, where healthy and strong people were inoculated with the pus of persons suffering from phlegm, and their reactions were studied. At the malaria laboratory, Professor Claus Schilling, from Monachium injected innocent, healthy people with various forms of malaria germ, and then attempted to remove the fever caused by malaria in the strangest ways. At the sign of the slightest reluctance or aversion exhibited by the priests, to the methods used, the professor expressed consternation

as to "why such intelligent people have so little regard and interest in solving enigmas of science". That the experiments had very little educational value was very evident. The two assistants, prisoners, who were performing these experiments under the professor's supervision, cheated on more than one occasion because of their sympathy for their fellow prisoners. However, many people died, and many, many others had to suffer from malaria for the rest of their lives. As far as the priests are concerned, during the experiments with the filters of phloga, forty priests were used, eleven of whom died after six or seven operations, sometimes without the use of narcotics. For experimental purposes with malaria, they took about two hundred priests. Twenty-one died. Outside of these there were still other experiments in a smaller form.

LIVING CONDITIONS AT DACHAU

In order to conceal before the world the increase in the number of priests at Dachau, from time to time priests were transported to Dachau from other camps. In that way the statistical reports did not reflect any changes. Undoubtedly some rumors did emanate concerning the unsatisfactory living conditions at Dachau. The Germans, however, knew how to deny these rumors and to make pertinent comments during the time they were disseminating their deceitful and untrue propaganda. Yet these are facts that can not be controverted: that up to December of 1944, Polish priests were forbidden to conduct religious services; that until the end of the war they were compelled to do strenuous work; that the living conditions were definitely not fit for human beings. In an assembly hall built to house fifty people, three hundred and eighty priests resided. Three priests slept on a single bed. There was no opportunity for sleep or rest, yet it was necessary to do difficult manual labor. Their daily rations consisted of approximately one eighth of a loaf of bread weighing about one hundred and eighty five grams, and one liter of watery soup. Under such conditions were the priests who were interned at Dachau compelled to live. Of sixteen hundred and forty ~~men~~ of them who were arrested and sent to Dachau, eight hundred and forty six died as a result of the tortures inflicted there. Only seven hundred and ninety four secular priests and monks, and also brothers of the same order remained.

FREEDOM

When the Germans began the evacuation of numerous of their camps before the oncoming and fast approaching American Army, they transferred an exceptionally large number of their internees to Dachau. In a place built for five thousand, they placed thirty two thousand. By Himmler's order, April 14, 1945 all of these prisoners were to be exterminated when the Allies got very close, so that there would not be any evidence of the cruelty of German culture. Himmler's order was to be executed on Sunday, April 29 at 8 o'clock. However, on the same day the victorious

American Army liberated Dachau, three hours before the execution of Hitler's bloody order. Thus freedom was the reward of thirty two thousand prisoners of all nationalities, amongst whom were seven hundred and ninety four Polish priests.

And thus the torment and torture that the priests had to undergo ended. Under guard mass was conducted in places where we had previously worked, nightly vespers and thanks to the Most Blessed Sacrament were conducted, for it was the Blessed Sacrament that gave the priests the necessary strength, both physical and spiritual, to continue on. Confessions were heard and the sacrament of Communion was given. The sacrament of Extreme Unction was also administered to the dying. The blessings and sacrifices of the priests had far-reaching results. When typhoid fever spread through the camp, and approximately one hundred people were dying per day, and when a sufficient number of personnel to assist in the isolated wards could not be located, the priests seeing in this an opportunity to save many souls, undertook the work in spite of the hazards involved. There was no longer any interference on the part of SS troops and confessions could be heard and masses conducted in peace. The priests prayed for and with the dying, who by hundreds and thousands came to them with tears in their eyes seeking the joy of religion so that they may die with a light and clear soul. These were more fortunate than those who died without the benefit of clergy. All the priests who worked in the typhoid ward contracted this disease, although all of them did not die. Those who did, did so to save his fellow man.

And thus through the years, amidst the greatest tribulation and pains, amid hunger and cold, through the blood drenched mouths, and with voices hoarse from exhaustion, the priests sang the hymn of the old Christians of the Catacombs: Christus Vincit, Christus Regnat, Christus Imperat! - and so they were fortunate enough to see the day when over the place where they experienced their troubles and performed hard labor, there was erected a tremendous cross, and under it an altar, on which Christ made the supreme offering, and where thousands of joyous and thankful persons sang, "Te Deum laudamus." This was on May 3, 1945.

/s/ Reverend Ignacy Walczewski
Prisoner Number 11059
Prisoner at Dachau from
May 21, 1940 to April 29, 1945.

THE BIO-CHEMICAL EXPERIMENTAL LABORATORY IN THE
CONCENTRATION CAMP AT DACHAU

The insatiable appetite of the German beast found satisfaction only in the blood of the innocent and defenseless victims. Modern civilization in all its history never experienced anything like it. It is unprecedented. As time progressed he found new methods of torture and misery. The number of corpses seemed to reach to the Heavens, and the blood shed by the innocent appeared to be begging God to take some action. Along came a period of righteousness and a just reward, and already today the whole world is attentively listening to the experiences that occurred behind fences of the concentration camps. It would indeed be an error to believe that only the Gestapo and the SS are responsible for the bloody and beastly methods utilized. The teachings of the Nazi pseudo-culture were in the same vein.

I will only relate my experiences in Dachau, where German medical science is making discoveries and progress as the result of experimentations with defenseless and innocent human beings.

It was on November 10th 1942, the third year of my internment in a concentration camp. I managed to keep myself in fairly good physical condition, and as a result I was one of the few very healthy Polish priests. On this day District leader Zimmerman and a criminal or political prisoner, Bier, came to my ward. They selected twenty of the healthiest priests. I was included amongst them. To protest was of no avail so I accompanied them. We were taken to the hospital. A brief and cursory examination, one merely conducted as a matter of form, disclosed that we were healthy. A commission consisting of a professor from Berlin, SS Sturbannsführer Schutz, and Hauptsturmführer Walter, the latter being the head of the hospital, appeared on the scene. They segregated the men in a group, according to age, height and weight. They were paired off. They designated groups of five pairs as A and the second group of five pairs as group B. One group was to be treated by means of injection and the other to be treated by means of chemicals, primarily "calcium-phosphor". That evening we all received an injection of pus extracted from persons suffering from phlegmatic diseases. It took immediate effect on several persons and they had to be placed in bed inasmuch as they could not stay up any longer.

When I awoke I found myself in bed. I felt a severe pain in my leg. The pain was intermittent. My temperature was very high. At night in the midst of great pain for which I was given no relief, I lapsed into unconsciousness. During the next ten days I regained consciousness for only short periods. The commission, meanwhile, closely observed my condition. On the tenth day when the color of my swollen leg turned from red to light yellow, and my thigh from my hip to the knee looked like a sack full of pus, they took me to the operating room. They gave me anesthesia and then they operated. They made numerous canals in my leg to let out the foul and smelly pus. In these canals they placed long rubbery drain pipes, which were as thick as a normal finger. One of the assistants who was present during the operation told me that about three litres of pus flowed away during the operation. After the operation my temperature fell a little. Now, however, began the period of great pain, during which

they squeezed out pus, removed the drains, cleaned the canals and then replaced the drains. I suffered excruciating pains. They made daily charts of the minutest details concerning my progress, and my reactions. They also watched closely the amount of Tibatin they injected in me. (I was in group A and the members of this group were treated with the above mentioned drug).

A few days later my condition was worse. My temperature increased and the pain in my leg was getting more severe. Additional pus pockets formed and there was no outlet for the pus. Again I was moved to the operating room and the same operation was performed, to relieve the pus. During all this time I had to lie in one position on my back. I began getting bruises on my back as a result of this position. I couldn't sleep all night because of the severity of the pain. I heard the moans and cries of pain from many fellow prisoners who were experiencing the same ordeal. Again my condition got worse. Again another operation. Then a short period of recovery and another operation as before, operation of the thigh. They continued to cut grooves in my leg and to place drains. I couldn't eat. They had to force liquids in me so that I might be able to survive. It seemed more clear to me every minute that I was going to die. The doctors began to lose hope. I asked the doctor to amputate my leg, not because I cared to live, but because I could no longer bear the excruciating pain, which it is impossible for me to describe. This was not permitted. They wouldn't do it. The experiment had to be brought to a conclusion, even though the subject was to die. They just increased the number of my injections. At every two-hour intervals, even at night, they injected me with 20 cc of Tibatin. My condition continued to get worse. I slowly began to lose consciousness. I began losing my sight, my memory, and my head seemed to be paralyzed. It was only at the repeated request of the chief doctor's assistant, Henry Stora, that they again took interest in my case and began to try to eliminate my illness by means other than just injections. They immediately gave me transfusions of 370 cmts. of blood. This improved my condition immediately. However, the illness of phlegm was not cured. They operated for the sixth time and this did not help and the infection seemed to be getting worse and was spreading further. My condition became critical. While I was fully conscious, and without the use of any anesthetic, they removed a decaying tendon in my leg. Only in this radical manner could they possibly save me. I couldn't stand narcotics any more. While on the operating table, when I smelled ether, my body began to quiver and I became very nervous. Two people had to hold me down on the table. For the sixth operation they placed me to sleep with an injection of "evipanu". My condition continued to be hopeless. The personnel at the hospital, consisting primarily of political prisoners, showed a great deal of consideration for me, especially the above mentioned Henry Stora, and the Polish doctor from Posen, Doctor Alfred Czarkowski. The latter doctor performed most of the operations on me. They resolved to save me under any condition, and although the commission was convinced that I would die, the above mentioned individuals decided to perform one more radical operation. This was the seventh operation. They expressed a little fear because of my weak heart, however, the risk had to be taken inasmuch as there was

no other out. They made new canals in my leg and thigh. Then many days followed during which I suffered excruciating pains and during which I lost consciousness a great many times. However, they continued to bathe my leg, change my dressings, and squeeze out the pus. For the first time someone expressed hope that I would live. A few more minor operations had to be performed without narcotics. Soon then, my condition began to improve and the pains began to be relieved. After four months they removed the iron bar which held my leg and for the first time I could turn of my back. A few more months and I could try to walk again. I was told that my leg would be stiff inasmuch as they had to remove the tendon. I tried to bend my leg, and managed to do so a very little, but then I could not return it back to its normal condition. At this period, my tendon reran and I again began to try to walk. In the above manner was I saved. The experiment lasted for ten months. Although I came out of the hospital with a cane I nevertheless was alive. Actually, I haven't regained my normal health to this day. My nerves are completely shot. My leg is only slightly normal. I will continue to suffer pain, especially during a change in weather. My constitution has been weakened and as a result I am vulnerable to most diseases at all times.

Of the twenty of a similar case for experimental purposes, seven died a horrible death. Others remained crippled for the rest of their lives. These were the methods utilized by Benvenuto Cellini in their attempt to make medical progress.

BY _____

I have been a conscientious man five years in the State of this State in Louisiana, and the rest of the State of Louisiana.

Wini

At Kaplan wants to know
source of information, Political
friend of [unclear] etc.
i.e. base ... [unclear]

Foreigner?

was

SIGNAL CORPS
UNITED STATES ARMY

War Department Message Center
Room 3441 Mess Halls Building

WAR DEPT SIGNAL CENTER

WB129

1945 JUL 28 23 09 Z

CA234

WDC V UCGB NR49 WD

FROM MCCOACH CG 6SC CHICAGO ILL 282147Z

TO JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL WAR DEPARTMENT WASHDC
GRNC

ARTICLES ON TREATMENT OF POLISH PRIESTS AT DAUCHAU WERE SUBMITTED
THIS OFFICE BY CHAPLAIN PAREN MAJOR PAREN JOHN J JEDLOWSKI OF
EIGHTY SIXTH DIVISION WHO SAID HE OBTAINED THEM FROM REVEREND
WALCZEWSKI AND REVEREND WOLAK UPON VISIT TO DAUCHAU PD JEDLOWSKI NOW
BELIEVED WITH EIGHTYSIXTH DIVISION OF GRUBER OKLAHOMA PD HIS
HOME ADDRESS THREE SEVEN FOUR ZERO SOUTH WOLCOTT AVENUE CHICAGO END

DEMINT
2233Z

12-226-
USA War Crimes Office

30 JUL 1945

SPJUI 12-226

13 August 1945

Major (Chaplain) John J. Jedlowski
86th Infantry Division
Camp Gruber, Oklahoma

Dear Major Jedlowski:

This office is interested in communicating with the Reverend Ignacy Waloszewski and the Reverend Stanislaw Wolak, the authors of articles on the treatment of Polish priests at Dachau.

It is understood that the articles mentioned above were obtained by you from the authors on the occasion of a visit that you made to Dachau. If you have any information as to where the two priests can be located, it will be appreciated if you will communicate such information to this office.

Sincerely yours,

MASTIN G. WHITE
Colonel, JAGC
Deputy Director
War Crimes Office

[Handwritten initials]
Encl., W.S./let

112-226-37
USA War Crimes Office

2 4 AUG 1945

Handwritten scribbles and marks, possibly including a large 'H' or similar symbol.

12

12

12

headquarters, 86th Inf., Div.,
Camp Gruber, Oklahoma,
7 August 1945

Colonel Mastin G. White,
Office of the Judge Advocate General,
Washington 25, D.C.

Dear Colonel White:

I received your letter of August 3, 1945 expressing your interest in communicating with the Reverend Stanislaw Wolak and the Reverend Ignacy Walczewski and requesting any available information as to the whereabouts of these two Polish priests.

I have no information as to the present location of the clergymen in question other than that I last saw them at Dachau. During my visit to the Seventh Army Headquarters on or about 25 May 1945 Chaplain (Capt.) John G. Schultz, Assistant Army Chaplain, APO #758, c/o Postmaster, New York, New York mentioned in the course of the conversation that his office was utilizing the services of the Clergymen at Dachau and placing some of them in the Camps of displaced personnel so that they could look after the spiritual welfare of the Polish refugees.

If you communicate with Chaplain Schultz he may be able to give you some information or procure it for you.

Sincerely Yours,

John J. Jedlowski

JOHN J. JEDLOWSKI
Chaplain (Major) USA.
Assistant Division Chaplain

RECORDED & INDEXED

text

S.M.

brassaville in French at 08:00/ to Indo-china

7/19 kim

themselves

(text-18) Some Nazi officials are giving allied authorities the exact details of their

crimes. Thus in the French occupation sector the War Criminals Commission

has just arrested SS Karl ~~_____~~ ^(Sundburg) former guard at the camp of ^{_____} ~~_____~~ ^(Lachan) and

(Brunswick.) He admits having taken part in the execution of more than 700

prisoners and deportees among them many French Jews. ... His case is not an

isolated one and we wonder how high will ^{be} the estimate of crimes perpetrated by

the Nazis.

12-226

10/6/44

~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

ARMY SERVICE FORCES
HEADQUARTERS
Prisoner of War Camp
Camp Butner, North Carolina

* SECRET *
*Auth: CO *
*Initials: J.L.A *
Date: 20 July 1945

BS:lu
20 July 1945

MEMORANDUM TO: Office of the Provost Marshal General
Prisoner of War Division
Washington 25, D. C.
ATTN: Director, Personnel Security Division

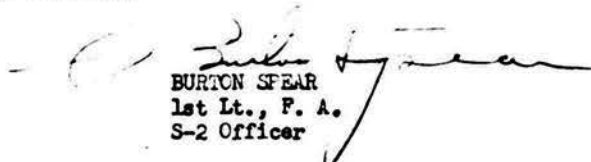
THRU : Commanding General, Fourth Service Command
Atlanta 3, Georgia
ATTN: Director, Security and Intelligence Division

With reference to secret letter, Office of the Adjutant General, Washington, D. C., file SPK 000.5 (30 Apr 45) OB-S-SPMGO-M, subject: "War Crimes Investigations", dated 3 May 1945, the following statement obtained from German Prisoner of War KRAETZER, Rudolf, 9WG 6557, this station, is hereby submitted:

"While at concentration camp DACHAU I witnessed the following incident:

"A German soldier by the name of VOGT, was assigned in the summer of 1941 to the Landeschuetzenbataillon 352 Company 3 to guard a transport of prisoners. I saw with my own eyes that he shot three Russian prisoners of war without any reason. Vagt was decorated with the golden party emblem of the NSDAP. Other names I have unfortunately forgotten. Should it be possible to interrogate Vagt it should be tried to get from him the name of the Feldwebel serving with him at that time who is also guilty of many serious crimes."

For the Camp Commander:


BURTON SPEAR
1st Lt., P. A.
S-2 Officer

RECORDED AND INDEXED

~~SECRET~~

12-226

[Handwritten initials]

[Handwritten initials]

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CLASSIFIED BY SP-5 [redacted] on 11/14/90
DECLASSIFY ON: OADR

I, Allen E. May, Agent, SIC, 1251st SCU, FPI, SID,

that Richard C. Simon, Pfc, 32948449, personally
appeared before me on 8 August, 1945 and testified con-
cerning war crimes and that the foregoing is a true and accurate
description of the answers given by him ~~///~~ to the several questions set forth.

Place: Post Headquarters, Rhoads General Hospital, Utica 5, N.Y. Allen E. May, Agent, SIC,

Date: 13th day August, 1945

1251st SCU, Foreign Positive Intelligence Sec.,
Security & Intelligence Division, Headquarters,
Second Service Command, ~~CANCEL~~
1270 Sixth Avenue, New York, New York.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

194-

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

WAR CRIMES OFFICE

Judge Advocate General's Department -- War Department

United States of America

In the matter of the failure of the Germans to provide Prisoners of War with proper food, quarters, and medical care at Heppenhime, Germany on or about January 1945.

* Perpetuation of the Testimony
* of Richard C. Simon, Private
* First Class, 32948449.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED

Hq USFE

7 June 1946

Mr. A.C.

Taken at: Post Headquarters, Rhoads General Hospital, Utica 5, New York.

Date: 6 August 1945.

In the Presence of: Allen E. May, Agent, 1251st SCU, Foreign Positive Intelligence Section, Security & Intelligence Division, Headquarters, Second Service Command, 1270 Sixth Avenue, New York, New York.

Reporter: Sophie Karas, Clerk-Stenographer, CAF-4 Rhoads General Hospital, Utica 5, New York.

Questions by: Allen E. May, Agent.

- Q State your name, rank, serial number, and permanent home address.
- A Richard C. Simon, Private First Class, 32948449. My address is 41 Darroch Road, Delmar, New York.
- Q When and where were you born, what was your formal education and civilian occupation?
- A I was born in Brooklyn, New York, 21 August 1925. I was graduated from high school and had 1/2 year at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and left school in October 1943. I was a student before I went into the service.
- Q What is your family status?
- A I am single.
- Q Have you recently returned to the United States from overseas?
- A I arrived at Mitchel Field, New York in an Army Transport Command Plane on 29 April 1945.
- Q Were you a prisoner of war?
- A Yes.
- Q At what places were you held and state the approximate dates?
- A I was a member of the 100th Division, 397 Infantry Regiment. I was wounded on the 8th of January and was captured the next day in a cellar of a house in a town called Remling, Alsace Lorraine, France. They took us to a German collecting station about 15 kilometers from where we were captured. Between the 9th and the 15th, they moved me around to different field stations of hospitals and finally on the 15th of January I arrived at Heppenhime, Germany.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

WAR CRIMES RESEARCH CENTER
WASHINGTON, D. C.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

I stayed there in the hospital until I was liberated on 27 March 1945 by the American troops.

Q Are you familiar with the failure of the Germans to provide prisoners of war with proper food, quarters, and medical care?

A Yes.

Q Describe the conditions at Heppenhime with regard to food.

A There were 8 to 10 men to a loaf of bread. That was the bread ration for the day. We got the bread and a cup of Ersatz coffee in the morning. In the afternoon we got potato peeling soup and a couple of potatoes. At night we got soup again. Once a week we got about an ounce of cheese and for a while we got a spoonful of jam every other day. Maybe once a week, we would get a couple of carrots chopped up. We got about a tablespoonful of meat once or twice a week from Red Cross packages which was put in the soup. We never got Red Cross packages or Convalescent packages. The French and the Serbs used to get American Red Cross packages and that used to irk us. The Serbs used to get them once a week, but we didn't get them.

Q Did you lose any weight while you were a prisoner of war?

A About 35 to 40 pounds.

Q Were there many deaths due to lack of food?

A Yes.

Q How many do you know from your own knowledge?

A None. We had 13 men in our room but not one of them died. However, a lot of the fellows did not get the care like they do here. The Germans did not have the facilities or they didn't seem to have them. I think lack of food may have contributed to deaths in some cases.

Q Describe the conditions with regard to quarters.

A The hospital was formerly an insane asylum. Most of the fellows had bunks and there were some regular beds. We were issued 2 German blankets each. We had radiators in the room and there was heat 2 hours in the morning, 2 hours in the afternoon until February. After that there was no heat at all. It was very damp and the blankets and walls and our clothing got very mouldy. Everyone was affected with lice and they made no attempt to delouse us.

Q Describe the conditions with regard to medical care and supplies.

A We had an Italian Captain and a French Captain who were doctors and the French prisoners acted as medics. Later on, an American Major who was a surgeon, and a Medical Corps Lieutenant were brought in. The Major took over as senior medical officer. I don't know their names.

Q Were there any deaths due to lack of medical care?

A Not that I know, but they didn't have penicillin and they didn't bother with sterile techniques.

Q Who was your man of confidence?

A He was an American Sergeant and I think his name was Schumacher (phonetic).

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Q Who was the German commandant?

A He was a German Major and was captured when the hospital was liberated. I don't know his name.

Q Do you know the names of any other boys who were there at the time you were?

A Murray Richmond, New York City and a fellow named Aiger, Juneau, Alaska.

Q Do you have any further information about the conditions in the hospital?

A No, I haven't.

Q Do you have knowledge of any other war crimes for which you believe the guilty persons should be punished?

A No.

Richard C. Simon

Richard C. Simon, Private First Class, 32948449.

STATE OF NEW YORK)
 : SS
COUNTY OF ONEIDA)

I, RICHARD C. SIMON, PFC, 32948449, of lawful age being duly sworn on oath state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Richard C. Simon

Richard C. Simon, Private First Class, 32948449.

Subscribed and sworn to before
me this 13th days of August 1945.

Albert E. Parker
ALBERT E. PARKER, 2D LT MAC
Summary Court

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

0197346

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
BREMEN INTERROGATION CENTER
ENCLAVE MILITARY DISTRICT
APO 29, U. S. ARMY

FROM CPM

PRELIMINARY INTERROGATION REPORT (P-18) 213

PRISONER: H BRUNS, Heinrich

DATE: 15 August 1945

1. PERSONAL DATA:

- a. BORN: 1 October 1911 in TOSSENS ("Osermarsch")
 - b. ADDRESS: NONDENHAM, Hafenstr. 21
 - c. OCCUPATION: Clerk and Farmer
 - d. PARTY AFFILIATIONS:
 - Party since 1 April 1931
 - SA since 1 May 1931
 - SS since 15 Dec 1931 (Sturzerführer)
- Prisoner joined 788th SS in 1940 Regt. "Totenkopf", received 8 weeks training in Sachsenhausen, and then some more in Poland. In 1941 was transferred into division "Das Reich", and participated in Russian campaign. August 1943 - May 1944 in Dachau as cook. May 1944 - end of war as first cook in HW training camp (Ausbildungslager für Wehrkräfte) at Fürstenwalde; in December 1944 school moved to Regensburg.

2. ADMINISTRATIVE DATA:

BRUNS was arrested on 18 June 1945 by SAC, 29th Div Arty.

3. KNOWLEDGE BRIEF:

- a. SS Training centers in Dachau and Oranienburg-Sachsenhausen
- b. HW Ausbildungslager in Fürstenwalde.

INTERROGATION PLAN:

No further interrogation is planned, unless special briefs are received.

5. COMMENTS AND RECOMMENDATIONS:

- a. The recipients of this report are requested to submit special briefs of any subjects upon which this prisoner should be interrogated and to indicate the desirable distribution of the resultant report.
- b. Recommended for evacuation and internment under A.A. category.

JAMES A. LOVE
Capt., G.A.C.
Executive Officer

DISTRIBUTION "D"

file

12-226-17
USA War Crimes Office

12 SEP 1945

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten mark]

~~SECRET~~
ARMY SERVICE FORCES
HEADQUARTERS PRISONER OF WAR CAMP
Camp Wheeler, Georgia

AUTH: CO FW CP/CP WHEELER

INITIALS: *[Handwritten]*

DATE: 20 August 1945

20 August 1945

271
SUBJECT: War Crimes Investigation

TO : Commanding General, Fourth Service Command, Atlanta 3, Georgia.
(Attn: Director, Security and Intelligence Division)

In compliance with letter Headquarters ASF, Office of the Adjutant General, Washington (25) DC, SPX 000.6 (30 Apr 45) OB-S-SPMGO-M, Subject: War Crimes Investigations and 1st Ind. SPIIB (3 May 1945) Headquarters Fourth Service Command, ASF, Atlanta 3, Georgia 9 May 1945 the following information is submitted:

12-116
a. Prisoner of War Johann Gosh 4WG-32143 is an SS man and a former guard at the Dachau Concentration Camp. The following two PW's are witnesses that he made the remark that he has killed many of the Jews in Dachau and used violence against women. (Witnesses: Kurt Schröeter 4WG-32760 and K. Pinder 4WG-32456)

b. Prisoner of War Albert Hupf 4WG-32073 is an old time Nazi. He bragged that when Hitler came to power in 1933, they put the democratic mayor of his home town into a sack and then gave him a terrific beating.

14-11
c. Prisoner of War Fritz Thraene 81G-263853 joined the SS on 8 Feb 1943 and was a member of the brutal Police SS in Holland. He attended the NSO-SS School in Warsaw, Poland, before going to the Italian Front he participated in hunting activities of Partisans in Yugoslavia.

12-31-11
d. Prisoner of War Gustav Starke 4WG-5607 was for a period of time a tower guard at the concentration camp at Buchenwalde.

110-17-91
e. Prisoner of War Heinrich Kuehlborn 8WG-35183 used to be a propaganda speaker for the NSDAP in Germany and has bragged until a few months ago that he was a member of the Gestapo.

FOR THE COMMANDING OFFICER:

[Signature]
JAMES F. SPALLINA,
Captain, AUS,
Intelligence Officer.

RECORDED AND INDEXED

12-226-111
SPD

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

EXTRACT

FROM

TESTIMONY OF

Rudolf Michel, O/Seraphim

EFK
21.12.52

X

Was then transferred (for above reasons) to Concentration Camp Dachau near Munich, Germany. He was assigned to Mess Hall No. 6. At the Officer's Candidate Training School at Dachau. In Dachau Concentration Camp prisoners were used as "Jews". Prisoners of low class for were undernourished and very weak. He could do more than was permitted to do. When this was discovered the prisoners were punished by S/S prisoners. WITNESS: Karl [unclear], [unclear] [unclear]. [unclear] [unclear] of the men who was [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear].

Q - [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear]

X
7/10 of 1

12 - 11 - 52
(R)

RECORDED AND INDEXED

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~



ALL COMMUNICATIONS SHOULD BE ADDRESSED TO "THE SURGEON GENERAL, U. S. ARMY, WASHINGTON 25, D. C."

~~RESTRICTED~~
ARMY SERVICE FORCES

IN REPLY REFER TO SPMDI 710 (Shock)

OFFICE OF THE SURGEON GENERAL
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.



30 August 1945

SUBJECT: Report on Treatment of Shock from Prolonged Exposure to Cold.

TO: Brigadier General John M. Weir, JAG, Room 4747, Munitions Building, Washington, D. C.

Forwarded for your information is copy of report by Major Leo Alexander, MC, of German methods for treatment of shock from prolonged exposure to cold, especially in water. This report is forwarded as of potential interest to the War Crimes Commission because of the use of prisoners in these experiments.

For The Surgeon General:

RAYMOND W. ANDERSON
Lt. Colonel, Medical Corps
Assistant

1 Incl.
CIOS Black List
Item 24 - Medical

RECORDED AND INDEXED

~~RESTRICTED~~

~~RECEIVED~~

The Treatment of Shock from Prolonged Exposure to
Cold, especially in Water.

Reported by

Leo Alexander, Major, M.C., USA.

CICS Black List Item 24
Medical

Combined Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee
G-2 Division, SHAEF (Rear) APO 413

~~RECEIVED~~

12-226
USA War Crimes Office

31 AUG 1945

WD

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<u>Subject</u>	<u>Page No.</u>
I. Animal experiments by Dr. Woltz and his Group	3
II. The Search for the Data on the Experiments on Human Beings, and Conferences concerning the general problem with Drs. Strughold, Rein, Kornhuber and Noell in Göttingen	12
III. Dr. Hascher's Letters and Preliminary Reports from Himmler's Cave Material	17
IV. The Re-investigation of Dr. Woltz's Institute, in search of the final report of the experiments on human beings, and of whatever unrecorded data may be available.	35
V. Visit to the Concentration Camp in Dachau, in search of remaining apparatus used in the experiments on human beings, and of eye witnesses of the experiments.	39
VI. The Final Report on the Experiments on Human Beings	43
VII. Summary	61
VIII. Conclusions	65

THE TREATMENT OF SHOCK FROM PROLONGED EXPOSURE TO COOLD, ESPECIALLY
IN WATER

Reported by
MAJOR LEO ALEXANDER, M.C.

The fundamental studies on this subject were carried out at the Institut für Luftfahrtmedizin München, whose director, Professor Dr. G. A. Weltz, was Oberfeldarzt of the Luftwaffe. This Institute, which originally had been housed in a barracks in the courtyard of the Physiological Institute of the Medical School at the University of Munich, is at present housed mainly in the Molkereischule Weihenstephan, with a small section at Gut Hirschau, both near Freising, Bavaria, about 30 kilometers north of Munich. (The map coordinates are Y 98, M 49, on sheet GSGS 4346 Germany 1: 250,000.) The laboratory at Weihenstephan is well equipped, and experiments were carried out on small animals with regard to chilling exposures and low pressure. There is furthermore, in the basement of the Molkereischule, an excellent low pressure chamber. The "Aussonställe" (section) at Gut Hirschau contains spacious work and study rooms for scientific personnel, and stables for large animals.

The director of the institute, Oberfeldarzt Dr. Weltz, used to be associate professor of roentgenology at the University of Munich before the war, but in view of his personal interest in aviation (he had been an aviator in the last war), received a "Lohnauftrag" (teaching appointment) in aviation medicine in 1939, together with a commission in the Luftwaffe Medical Corps. His earliest interest was in certain physiological problems incidental to the selection of air crews. He instituted a Pruefstelle für Höhenwirkung (examination center for effects of altitude), where he tested the abilities of air crew candidates to withstand and to recognize the effects of anoxia. The men were subjected to a 7% oxygen-nitrogen mixture for 5 minutes. Those who developed early symptoms after only 2 - 3 minutes, as well as those who did not recognize manifest symptoms until after 5 minutes were subjected to special scrutiny. Three grades were given, "specially adapted", "adapted" and "non-adapted" (Besonders geeignet, geeignet, and ungeeignet). However, while the method turned out to be not significant as a test for selection, it was turned into a form of practical teaching procedure for air crew novices, in order to acquaint them with the effects and the dangers of anoxia. The early focussing on the anoxia problem was due to the fact that according to Professor Weltz death from anoxia was frequent among aviators during the Battle of France in

1940, when flying personnel went up to 7,000 meters without using an oxygen mask. Later, 4,000 meters (13,000 feet) was established as the level at which fliers were required to put on an oxygen mask.

The interest of professor Weltz and his group in resuscitation from exposure to cold, especially due to immersion in water, was aroused during the Battle of Britain in 1940/41, when a good many pilots who had been "ditched" in the Channel were lost. Dr. Weltz then devoted a major part of the resources of his institute and his staff to the solution of the fundamental physiological principles involved in this problem.

I. Animal experiments by Dr. Weltz and his Group. Dr. Weltz and his co-workers discovered during their preliminary studies on guinea pigs, at first quite accidentally, and even against their own expectations, that a surprisingly large percentage of the animals, after having been chilled to ordinarily fatal levels, could be revived with noteworthy celerity by placing them in a hot water bath of about 40°C, which according to theories previously prevalent should have actually produced what had been known in the literature as "rewarming collapse". As a matter of fact, by this drastic and speedy method of rewarming, these authors had actually intended to produce such so-called "rewarming collapses" as part of their experimental study, but failed to do so. After this surprising discovery, they even attempted to dip animals 3 or 4 times briefly in water of 45°C - 60°C, and the results in terms of the numbers of animal lives saved increased still further. (Weltz G.A., Wendt H.J., & Ruppel H.: Erwärmung nach lebensbedrohender Abkühlung, Münchener medizinische Wochenschrift, 1942, Nr. 52, page 1092). Weltz presented a summary of the results at the "Wissenschaftliche Besprechung" on 26 and 27 October 1942 in Nürnberg, on "Ärztliche Fragen bei Seerett und Winternot" (Medical problems in emergencies at sea and during winter), published in Mitteilungen aus dem Gebiet der Luftfahrtmedizin, Tagungsbericht, 7/43, pages 37 - 42.

Dr. Weltz's team, after making this startling and useful discovery, which seemed to contradict some of the older experiences and ideas on the treatment of life-threatening emergencies due to exposure to cold, embarked on a series of thorough-going studies on the fundamental principles involved in the disturbances of the animal organism as a result of intense chilling. One of his co-workers, Dr. R. von Wertz, studied the parallelisms which appear to exist between death from exposure to cold on the one hand, and death from anoxia on the other (von Wertz, R: "Sauerstoffmangel als Ursache des Kältetodes", Archiv f. experim. Pathologie und Pharmakologie, 202:

561 - 593, 1943), and claims to have discovered an anoxic factor in death from chilling. Dr. von Werz is a civilian worker at the Institut, and a trained pharmacologist, having studied with Straub in Munich. He and other co-workers covered other marginal ground involving these problems, as in a paper with Dr. K. Soelkopf, the chemist of the team and likewise a civilian, on "Oxygen intoxication and part played by CO₂ accumulation". Dr. von Werz had a long-standing interest in anoxia (See Die Reduktionszeit als Indikator für die Sauerstoffversorgung des Gewebes, Luftfahrt-Medizin 7: 47 - 67, 1942).

A good deal of additional work in correlating these various novel approaches to the problem of death from exposure to cold, as well as to methods of resuscitation, was carried out by a fourth member of the team, Dr. Wolfgang Lutz (Innsbruck 1937), Stabsarzt der Luftwaffe, Oberscharführer SS since 1936, who had been assigned to Professor Weltz's laboratory since February 1940. His previous training was that of an assistant in the clinic of Dr. Jagic at the University of Vienna Medical School, where Lutz worked between 1937 and 1939. Dr. Lutz appears to be an imaginative man with a capacity for over-simplification, and an emphasis on theory in preference to physiological experimentation (see statements concerning his work by Professor Hein of Goettingen, the dean of German physiology). Nevertheless, he states his case very clearly and interestingly. He had the good fortune to have a very competent technical assistant in Miss Gertrud Schumacher (the niece of Dr. Wieland, a Nobel prizewinner), whose understanding of physiological technique seems to be above that of the ordinary technician, and who seems to have exerted a corrective sobering influence upon Dr. Lutz and other over-enthusiastic members of the Weltz team, which is on the whole characterized by an ingenuous bent for amateurism. It cannot be denied, however, that the fundamental observation of Dr. Weltz was sound. In various long conversations with Dr. Lutz on 5 and 6 June 1945, he expounded the fundamental ideas and approaches underlying the research of the group. He stated that the basic problem animating the endeavors of the group was the question of whether or not death from exposure to cold is fundamentally a result of anoxia. The fundamental new factual observation upon which the research was based was the discovery that rapid warming in hot water of 40°C - 45°C was life-saving in guinea pigs and pigs that had been chilled to the threshold of death.

Dr. Lutz then demonstrated the equipment for the work in small animals, such as was carried out in Weihenstephan. Containers were available for small animals of all kinds, varying in size from small mice to rabbits, and the containers were so fitted that cooling could be combined with low pressure experiments. The equipment appeared good

and complete. The animals, while undergoing the experiments, were subjected to EKG recordings. There were electrothermic needles for recording the temperature of the heart as well as of the rectum, and there were stimulating electrodes for the heart.

Dr. Lutz explained that the nature of death from exposure to cold is essentially obscure. He thought it to be due to paralysis of the central nervous system; another theory is that there is damage to the tissues themselves ("Gewebschädigung"), which is not compatible with function. A new lead was provided by von Werra's observation that the oxygen saturation of the venous system becomes increased during exposure to severe cold and that circulation as expressed by the minute volume increases greatly. Dr. Lutz considers it possible that in the oxygen saturation studies an artefact may have occurred, because external jugular blood was used; but he feels that the observed increase of circulation as expressed by heart rate and minute volume is definite and beyond doubt. He concedes that the increase of venous oxygen is not proven beyond doubt. Haemoglobin absorbs and holds oxygen more avidly in the cold as demonstrated by previous observations (Barcroft). Hence oxygen pressure decreases in the cold, and more so in warm-blooded animals than in cold-blooded ones. This decrease of oxygen pressure was considered as a factor in death from cold by Weltz and his group. Dr. Lutz attempted to prove it by the following experiment: After chilling animals under high oxygen pressure, namely, $3\frac{1}{2}$ atmospheres, he found that such high oxygen pressure prolonged the life of animals significantly (Die experimentelle Verkältblüderung des Warmblüters. Ein Beitrag zum Mechanismus des Kältetodes, *Klinische Wochenschrift*, 22: 727 - 733, 1943). Dr. Lutz feels that if oxygen intoxication did not supervene, animals could be kept alive indefinitely at ordinarily fatally low temperatures, combined with high oxygen pressure. In subsequent electrocardiographic studies (Lutz W.: Elektrokardiographische Beobachtungen bei Auskühlung des Warmblüters, *Zeitschrift für Kreislaufforschung*, 26: 625 - 640, 1944), Lutz thinks he has proven that the changes in the heart are not due to actual textural damage, but rather to essentially reversible disturbances. He found that the heart does not come to a standstill suddenly, but instead slowly. Mathematically expressed, the final arrest of cardiac function appeared as a gradual slowing of heart action with the pulse interval slowly and finally being raised to infinity, along the end of a typical hyperbolic curve. Dr. Lutz analysed this curve and recognized it as a true hyperbolic curve, because its reciprocal value (expressed in velocity) is a straight line. Dr. Lutz found the critical level to be between 16°C and 13°C of heart temperature. He feels that the heart finally stops because the formation of stimuli ceases at 16°C , and the responsive contractility to stimuli ceases at 13°C . Hence the electric excitability of the heart remained preserved between 16°C and 13°C ; below 13°C electrical stimulation produces a local contraction

only, and the stimulus can no longer spread because the speed of spread has become zero (infinitely small). Dr. Lutz feels that the arrest of heart action does not necessarily mean the irrevocable death of the organ, but may be merely a transitory dysfunction. Therefore, theoretically, the possibility of recovery was assumed. Recovery was found to be dependent upon oxygen reserve; if the animals were cooled under high oxygen pressure (4 atmospheres) down to 3°C rectal temperature, they could be revived by rapid warming in water of 50°C, and simultaneous electric stimulation of the heart. However, they would later die of atelectasis of the lungs. Additional employment of artificial respiration prevented this atelectasis. Dr. Lutz found later that the addition of artificial respiration had made the high oxygen pressure superfluous, and animals could be revived by rapid and intense warming, artificial respiration, and electric stimulation of the heart alone.

Special interest was paid to the "rewarming death" ("Wiedererwärmestod") the occurrence of which had previously complicated and delayed the understanding and successful management of death from chilling, and in particular had deterred people from utilizing methods of rapid warming. In this connection, it should be mentioned that a Russian author, Laptschinski, had first proposed the method of rapid warming in hot water as early as 1863 (see Laptschinski: Russk. Wratsh, Ref in Zbl.f.Chir., 1860). Dr. Lutz feels that "rewarming death" is due to the fact that heart action recovers more quickly than respiration (in cases in which neither have been completely abolished, but both have been seriously disturbed), and that during the interval which it takes for respiration to catch up with heart action, the heart becomes injured, sometimes fatally, from lack of oxygen. Dr. Lutz feels that artificial respiration is capable of preventing "rewarming death".

In his animal experiments, Dr. Lutz found that the early arrest of the heart is not final, and not equivalent to death, but merely represents "apparent death". If therapeutic measures are taken within 15 minutes, or sometimes even if taken up to 30 minutes after "apparent death from arrest of the heart", animals could still be revived, and subsequently remained alive. If measures were taken later, the animals could still be revived for a short time, but then would die suddenly minutes or an hour after they had resumed breathing. Dr. Lutz refers to this as "delayed death" ("Spätstod"). This "delayed death" could be avoided by increase of oxygen pressure. Dr. Lutz considers this delayed type of death as due to capillary damage caused by the temporary cessation of circulation, and he found its incidence to be correlated with the duration of cessation of circulation as well as with the magnitude of tissue metabolism during that time, as for instance, its increase produced by warming. It is in these cases that rapid warming may seemingly cause a "rewarming death", which in reality however, is not due to the warming at all but is unavoidable and due to the tissue damage

resulting from cessation of circulation and associated anoxia. In these cases, Dr. Lutz feels, warming merely shortens an already irrevocably doomed life.

Dr. Lutz was then questioned as to the application of his findings to man, and specifically whether therapeutic methods based on these findings had been applied to man in emergencies and whether experimental work was carried out on human beings. Dr. Lutz replied that he had only very general information concerning the utilization of these experimental results by the fighting services, and that he knew of no experimental studies on human beings. Dr. Lutz stated that Dr. Weltz had come out with a suggestion to the Luftwaffe and to the German Navy, to use rapid warming in hot water of 45°C for purposes of emergency resuscitation of personnel rescued from cold water; that the Luftwaffe had issued a regulation making this method mandatory in November 1943, and that although figures were not divulged by the Luftwaffe, it became known that they found this method useful and effective. The Navy also used the method, and may have reported about the results to Dr. Weltz. Dr. Lutz feels that two essential factors of the method in relation to its application to man are still to be investigated.

1. Can artificial respiration prevent "rewarming death" in severely chilled men?

2. Is it possible to revive a man who is apparently dead from chilling by using the same measures as were used in animals (rapid heat, artificial respiration and electric stimulation of the heart), and after what interval of time can this still be done?

Dr. Lutz went on to state that while he and his research group had no data available on man, they did have experimental data derived from studies on large animals (Grossthiere), namely adult pigs, which, because of their size and certain aspects of their metabolism were considered comparable to man. In the pig experiments, particular attention was paid to the source of the production of warmth. The most important results of these experiments was that heat production by the animal itself was found to be entirely negligible as a source of warmth. Based upon these studies, vigorous movements of ship-wrecked people were discouraged, as it was found that no significant amount of warmth could be produced by the cold person himself, and that all heat likely to benefit the chilled individual had to be brought to the victim from without. It was further found that a dead animal immersed in ice water cooled more slowly than a live animal immersed in ice water.

I then expressed a desire to see the site where the experiments on large pigs were performed, especially as I had seen a water color painting (by Dr. von Werz), which hung in a small room off the hall

(No. 43) of the Molkereischule, Weihenstephan, and which showed the physical circumstances under which these experiments were performed. I was told that these experiments had been performed at Gut Hirschau which was a long way off, namely, 6 miles. I replied that this was not too far to go by Jeep, and so we proceeded to go there. At Gut Hirschau, originally a government-owned experimental agricultural station, ample rooms for study and library facilities were seen in the main building, as well as some x-ray equipment which was said to have been used for studies of the heart, but there was no other equipment applicable to work on large animals such as was available for small animals at Weihenstephan. After repeated enquiries as to the whereabouts of the experimental equipment, and some deliberate procrastination on the part of Drs. Lutz and Woltz, I was shown two partly cracked wooden tubs in a shed behind the stable. These could have been used for immersion of large animals. On further questioning Dr. Lutz and Dr. Woltz said that the equipment had probably been disposed of after completion of the experiments, part of it used differently, part of it thrown away. Another conference was now held in which problems were again discussed with Drs. Woltz, Lutz, von Werz and Seelkopf; Seelkopf and von Werz had joined the party after we had gone to the pig shed.

Dr. Woltz felt that J.M. Wendt's findings on the spleen (*Die Milz unter Kälteeinwirkung, Fortschritte auf dem Gebiete der Röntgenstrahlen*, 69: 182 - 193, 1944), were significant according to Dr. von Werz as well as Dr. Lutz, a small spleen under such conditions means maximum circulatory effort in spite of increased metabolism. Dr. Woltz feels that the most important experimental observation in support of his method of rapid warming is the fact that most of the effective absorption of warmth on the part of a severely chilled animal occurs early during the procedure of rewarming. In a pig of 31 kilograms rewarmed in water of 40°C, the first 10 minutes are decisive for successful rewarming in terms of uptake of caloric quantities from the water, although the rise of its own body temperature may be somewhat delayed. Another important result of the experiments in regard to preventive measures against life-threatening chilling in cold water, is that it is better to salvage warmth than to attempt to produce warmth during the chilling experiment itself. The practical result in terms of advice to ship-wrecked people is to be quiet, and to be dressed warmly (even keeping on one's gloves may be important and crucial if critical levels of low temperature are reached), for the sake of conservation of warmth. These and other important observations and conclusions are contained in a number of still unpublished papers, copies of which were turned over to the investigator in typewritten form, and are appended: G.A. Woltz and editor: "Tierversuche über Auskühlung und Erwärmung in Wasser (Seenotfall)" (Appendix 1); Von Werz, R., and Seelkopf, K: "Alkohol und Auskühlung" (Appendix 2); Lutz, W., and Von Werz, R: "Kältetod und Sauerstoffmangel" (Appendix 3); Woltz, G.A: "Über Auskühlung und Wiedererwärmung bei

Seenot" (Appendix 4). The paper reproduced in Appendix 1 contains the important data derived from experiments in large pigs; the paper reproduced in Appendix 2 is of interest because it shows that alcohol in pigs does not increase or accelerate the loss of warmth. If it were given in amounts sufficient to sedate the animal, it prolonged life by diminishing wasteful energy. This effect was not due to its caloric action, because the same effect could be produced by sedation with barbiturates. The paper reproduced in Appendix 4 is a very constructive summary of the researches of the group. Dr. Woltz feels that the method of the future will be the watertight garment. An unexplained practical fact told to him by Navy people is that after immersion in cold water following shipwreck, engine room personnel generally does better than deck personnel, even though they are less well-dressed; he feels that the engine room personnel probably holds its "pre-heated" state for a considerable time in contrast to the deck personnel who have been in the cold air all along. He feels that if an ideal watertight anti-cold protective dress could be devised, additional production of warmth by motion of the ship-wrecked survivors would be of additional help. As to the "rewarming death", Dr. Woltz is also of the opinion that it is merely a quicker occurrence of death in individuals who were doomed to death even before warming was applied. Dr. Woltz supports this view by his experiment with four groups of 20 guinea pigs each, which were chilled in a bath of 12°C until respiratory activity was reduced to mere occasional gasps. Of the 20 guinea pigs that were not treated after chilling, 19 died, 12 early (within the first ½ hour), and one late (within 14 hours). Of 20 guinea pigs that were rewarmed (according to the older established therapeutic views) in a tepid bath of 27°C, 9 died, (two early - 7 late). Of 20 guinea pigs that were rewarmed according to Woltz's method in a bath of 40°C, 5 died all of them early, none late; and of 20 guinea pigs who were rewarmed in a bath of 45°C, only 3 died, all of them early, none late (see Table 1).

Dr. Woltz concludes from this experiment, that the warming merely accelerated the death of doomed animals, as the total number of deaths became progressively smaller in proportion to the increase of temperature of the water used for rewarmed. While fewer animals died in the hot water series, they died earlier. Dr. Woltz was then asked whether his ideas, theories, practices and recommendations were ever applied to human beings. Dr. Woltz then said that the Navy had stated that results with his methods were "excellent", but that he had not been given any figures by the German Navy. He also stated that the German Air Force Sea-Rescue Service in France (Seenotdienst der Luftwaffe in Frankreich) had used his method and that they had made reports to him. Dr. Woltz was then asked to find some of these reports. After a brief search, Dr. Woltz produced a file containing photostats of case histories. When these case histories were examined, however, it turned out that

TABLE I
(referred to on page 10)

Deaths of four groups of 20 guinea pigs chilled in a water bath of 12°C until respiration was reduced to gasps

	On Rev. rings			Controls
	45°C Bath	40°C Bath	27°C Bath	Not rewarmed
Early death (up to ½ hour)	3	5	2	18
Late death (up to 1½ hours)	-	-	7	1
Total deaths	3	5	9	19

the patients represented in this file had all been treated with older and orthodox methods of rewarming such as by heated blankets, rubbing, alcohol, etc. Most of them seemed to have done well. The vast majority of the cases in that file were R.A.F. pilots who had been rescued by the German Air Force Sea-Rescue Service. Dr. Wertz was then asked to search for the file of cases treated by his method, but he could not produce any. He was then asked whether he had, or whether he knew if anyone had performed any experimental work along these lines on human beings. This question was again repeated during a subsequent private interview without witnesses, and denied on both occasions. The interview without witnesses was held at Dr. Wertz's request. In it he asked whether he should close his institute, and dismiss his staff, or whether there was a possibility of continuing his work under the auspices of the U.S. Government or an American research organization, such as the Rockefeller Foundation. It was pointed out to Dr. Wertz that no plans of any sort could be formulated or suggested at this time, but that it would be best for him to hold together what material, equipment, apparatus, and staff he had in order to give full information to other investigators and to hope for the best in the future. He was then asked whether any work on human beings was done either by himself or by anyone else of whom he knew, and he again was quite positive in denying the question; he explicitly stated that no such work was done by him, and that he did not know of any such work having been done. (At this time Bericht 7/43 quoted above was not in my hands and had not been shown to me by Dr. Lutz, who did not turn it over to me until my second visit on 20 June 1945).

In spite of the denials, however, I came away from all these interviews with the distinct conviction that experimental studies on human beings, either by members of this group themselves, or by other workers well known to and affiliated to the members of this group, had been performed but were being concealed. The main reasons for this impression were:-

1. That instruments adapted to studies in large animals (as well as to man) were strikingly absent and described as disposed of in a laboratory in which every bit of equipment for every mouse, guinea pig or rabbit, had been carefully preserved, irrespective of whether the particular set of experiments had been completed or not.

2. The fact that Dr. Wertz could not produce any data on any human beings at all, not even rescued ones treated by his method, suggested to me that they had been filed together with other material which he did not wish to show.

3. That Dr. Wertz, in a private interview which he requested of me, seemed to try to maneuver me into saying that he should dissolve his institute and dismiss the members of his staff, which, of course, would make it easy for him to hide or dispose of such records as I felt he was concealing. I was very definite in not giving him such encouragement, but urged him to keep everything as it was (as has already been stated above).

II. The Search for the Data on the Experiments on Human Beings, and Conferences concerning the general problem with Drs. Strughold, Rein, Kornmüller and Neel in Goettingen.

Although I felt quite certain after these interviews that Dr. Wertz himself, and possibly other members of the group (who may or may not have been cognizant of everything he was doing), were concealing evidence, I still felt it wiser for the purposes of this investigation not to resort to coercive measures such as arrest. I therefore decided not to convey to him my suspicions and to carry out a further search for data in vain along other lines. My intention was to question other physiologists concerning this work and so to obtain leads toward the information sought, at the same time leaving Dr. Wertz and his group unsuspecting that I had not been completely satisfied with the information they had given, and thereby in a frame of mind in which they would be unlikely to remove or destroy what records they may still have had on hand.

A curious coincidence played into my hands. On my way to Goettingen, by way of Haamarr and Dillenburg, on 14 June 1945, while having dinner at the Officers' Mess of the 433rd A.A.Bn., then in camp in Rennerod, Westerwald, I happened to meet another casual guest, an army chaplain, Lieut. Bigelow. In the course of our conversation Lt. Bigelow told me and was quite eager to get my ideas about rather cruel experiments on human beings which had been performed at Dachau concentration camp. He had learned of them from a broadcast a few days earlier when ex-prisoners of Dachau had talked about these grim experiences over the Allied radio in Germany. Lt. Bigelow stated that he had been particularly horrified by experiments in which prisoners were placed in tubs of ice water while their sufferings and death throes respectively were recorded by sets of electrical instruments attached to their bodies. The description of these experiments as given by the prisoners and related to me by Lt. Bigelow was strikingly similar to the animal experiments performed by Dr. Wertz and his group. I asked Lt. Bigelow whether any experimenter's name had been mentioned over the radio, and he said yes, but he had forgotten the name.

After a short stay at Dillenburg, I arrived at Göttingen on 16 June 1945. In Göttingen I questioned Hubertus Strughold M.D. (1923), PhD, professor of physiology, who held a teaching appointment in aviation medicine at the University of Berlin, and was Director of the Luftfahrtmedizinisches Forschungs-Institut der Luftwaffe in Berlin, Oberstarzt (Colonel) in the Luftwaffe. Questioned about cold experiments on human beings, Dr. Strughold said that he knew about the experiments from a meeting held in Nürnberg in 1943 (actually October 1942). These had been carried out by "the Doctor Rascher who had been mentioned over the allied radio the other day". Strughold went on to say that although he was told Dr. Rascher had used "criminals", he still disapproved of such experiments in non-volunteers on principle "I have always forbidden even the thought of such experiments in my Institute, firstly on moral grounds, and secondly on grounds of medical ethics. Any experiments on humans that we have carried out were performed only on our own staff and on students interested in our subject on a strictly volunteer basis."

Dr. Friedrich Hermann Rein, professor of physiology and chairman of the Department of physiology, University of Göttingen Medical School since 1932, the outstanding contemporary German physiologist, was likewise questioned concerning the physiological aspects of cold. He stated that on the Russian front many instances of frost injury occurred but without deep chilling, ("Tiefkühlung") of the tissues of such a degree as to freeze the water contained in the tissues, or even to freeze water not bound in tissues. Prolonged chilling at a temperature of $8^{\circ}\text{C} - 10^{\circ}\text{C}$ for instance in water derived from melting snow, can produce severe peripheral frost injuries. Dr. Rein thinks that from a certain temperature downwards, metabolism of the tissues decreases and that then the blood returns as arterial blood after circulating through chilled tissues. In cold, haemoglobin retains its oxygen avidly, and does not release it to the tissues. In this manner local suffocation of tissues takes place, although this fact is definite, Dr. Rein still feels sceptical about the details of the research carried out by Wetz, Lutz, and their co-workers. He feels that Dr. Wetz does not really understand many of these problems beyond a certain intuitive knack, as he is a roentgenologist and not a trained physiologist. In his opinion Dr. Lutz is very enthusiastic, but his experimental technique is poor and subject to artefacts. According to Dr. Rein, the slow change of metabolism, incidental to slow, gradual chilling, is not yet understood, especially the fact that this slow, gradual chilling leads to greater lasting changes than quick chilling and quick thawing, as for instance, in local freezing incidental to anaesthesia with ethyl chloride, which does not cause tissue damage.

After a short stay at Dillenburg, I arrived at Göttingen on 16 June 1945. In Göttingen I question Hubertus Strughold M.D. (1923), PhD, professor of physiology, who held a teaching appointment in aviation medicine at the University of Berlin, and was Director of the Luftfahrtmedizinisches Forschungs-Institut der Luftwaffe in Berlin, Oberstarzt (Colonel) in the Luftwaffe. Questioned about cold experiments on human beings, Dr. Strughold said that he knew about the experiments from a meeting held in Nürnberg in 1943 (actually October 1942). These had been carried out by "the Doctor Rascher who had been mentioned over the allied radio the other day". Strughold went on to say that although he was told Dr. Rascher had used "criminals", he still disapproved of such experiments in non-volunteers on principle: "I have always forbidden even the thought of such experiments in my Institute, firstly on moral grounds, and secondly on grounds of medical ethics. Any experiments on humans that we have carried out were performed only on our own staff and on students interested in our subject on a strictly volunteer basis."

Dr. Friedrich Hermann Rein, professor of physiology and chairman of the Department of physiology, University of Göttingen Medical School since 1932, the outstanding contemporary German physiologist, was likewise questioned concerning the physiological aspects of cold. He stated that on the Russian front many instances of frost injury occurred but without deep chilling, ("Tiefkühlung") of the tissues of such a degree as to freeze the water contained in the tissues, or even to freeze water not bound in tissues. Prolonged chilling at a temperature of 8°C - 10°C for instance in water derived from melting snow, can produce severe peripheral frost injuries. Dr. Rein thinks that from a certain temperature downwards, metabolism of the tissues decreases and that then the blood returns as arterial blood after circulating through chilled tissues. In cold, haemoglobin retains its oxygen avidly, and does not release it to the tissues. In this manner local suffocation of tissues takes place. Although this fact is definite, Dr. Rein still feels sceptical about the details of the research carried out by Wetz, Lutz, and their co-workers. He feels that Dr. Wetz does not really understand many of these problems beyond a certain intuitive knack, as he is a roentgenologist and not a trained physiologist. In his opinion Dr. Lutz is very enthusiastic, but his experimental technique is poor and subject to artefacts. According to Dr. Rein, the slow change of metabolism, incidental to slow, gradual chilling, is not yet understood, especially the fact that this slow, gradual chilling leads to greater lasting changes than quick chilling and quick thawing, as for instance, in local freezing incidental to anaesthesia with ethyl chloride, which does not cause tissue damage.

Dr. Rein feels that one of the most profitable leads in understanding the mechanism of prevention of cold injury would be the study of the curious adaptation of metabolism which occurs in hibernating warm-blooded animals. Dr. Rein then discussed an interesting series of studies carried out in his Institute which dealt with the fundamental physiological results of cold exposure, as well as an introductory paper on the subject by himself. The work is of high quality, the main workers in his Institute being Grosse-Brockhoff and Jürgen Aschoff (the son of the late well-known pathologist of Freiburg, Germany). The list of studies follows: Rein, H.: Physiologische Grundlagen zur Verstandnis von Wärme- und Kälteschäden am menschlichen Organismus, Archiv für Dermatologie und Syphilis 164: 23 - 35, 1943; Grosse-Brockhoff, F., und Schoedel, W.: Zur Wirkung der anaesthetischer auf unterkühlte Tiere, Archiv f. experim. Pathologie und Pharmakologie, 202: 443-450, 1942; Grosse-Brockhoff, F., und Schoedel, W.: Das Bild der akuten Unterkühlung im Tierexperiment, Archiv f. experim. Pathologie und Pharmakologie, 201: 417-442, 1943; Grosse-Brockhoff, F., und Schoedel, W.: Tierexperimentelle Untersuchungen zur Frage der Therapie bei Unterkühlung, Archiv f. experim. Pathologie und Pharmakologie, 201: 457-467, 1943; Grosse-Brockhoff, F., und Schoedel, W.: Zur Frage der Kreislauf- und Atmungsregulation bei exogener Hyperthermie, Pflügers Archiv, 247: 342-352, 1943; Aschoff, Jürgen: Grundversuche zur Temperaturregulation. Über vergleichende Messwerte zur Beurteilung der Wärmeabgabe an Wasser, Pflügers Archiv für die gesamte Physiologie des Menschen und der Tiere, 247: 469-479, 1943; Aschoff, Jürgen: Grundversuche zur Temperaturregulation. Vergleich unterschiedlicher Wärmedurchgangszahlen an Kadaverkörper und an der Hand, Pflügers Archiv für die gesamte Physiologie des Menschen und der Tiere, 247: 480-496, 1944; Aschoff, Jürgen: Der Anstieg der Rektaltemperatur bei unbeschriebener Abkühlung der Körperoberfläche, Pflügers Archiv für die gesamte Physiologie des Menschen und der Tiere, 248: 149-157, 1944; Aschoff, Jürgen: Mitteilung zur spontanen und reflektorischen Vasomotorik der Haut, Pflügers Archiv für die gesamte Physiologie des Menschen und der Tiere 248: 171-177, 1944; Aschoff, Jürgen: Die Vasodilatation einer Extremität bei örtlicher Kälteeinwirkung, Pflügers Archiv 248: 178-182, 1944; Aschoff, Jürgen: Kreislaufregulatorische Wirkungen der Kälteindilatation einer Extremität als Folge extremer, unbeschriebener Abkühlung, Pflügers Archiv für die gesamte Physiologie des Menschen und der Tiere 248: 436-442, 1944; Aschoff, Jürgen: Über die Kälteindilatation der Extremität des Menschen in Eiswasser, Pflügers Archiv für die gesamte Physiologie des Menschen und der Tiere 248: 183-196, 1944; Aschoff, Jürgen: Über die Interferenz temperaturregulatorischer und kreislaufregulatorischer Vorgänge in den Extremitäten des Menschen, Pflügers Archiv für die gesamte Physiologie des Menschen und der Tiere, 248: 197-207, 1944.

Dr. Rein was then asked whether he knew anything about experiments on shock from prolonged exposure to cold, especially in water, carried out on human beings. Rein replied that Oberstabsarzt Dr. Rascher, a member of the medical staff of the S.S., had performed such experiments. Rein regards Rascher as a "nasty fellow" (üble Person) and his experiments, in Dr. Rein's opinion did not yield any decisively new findings. Dr. Rascher talked about his experiments at a meeting in Nurnberg, but Dr. Rein did not see any particulars concerning his equipment or experimental set-up. Dr. Rein remembers that Rascher, in dealing with other physiologists at the meeting, exhibited a rather unpleasant and arrogant manner, possibly because he sensed disapproval and censure among the group. At an informal gathering incidental to the meeting, Rascher possibly after having had a few drinks - approached Dr. Rein and in a challenging manner said to him: "You think you are a human physiologist and you have just published a book entitled 'Human Physiology', but all you ever did was work on guinea pigs and mice. I am the only one in this whole crowd who really does and knows human physiology because I experiment on humans, and not on guinea pigs or mice".

The cold experiments were also discussed with Dr. W. Noell, Oberarzt der Luftwaffe, now attached to Kornmüller's electroencephalographic staff at the Physiology Institute in Göttingen. Dr. Noell approached the problem of the effects of cold from the electroencephalographic (brain-wave) point of view. He found that no anoxic patterns are produced by cold, but rather seizure patterns of the strychnine type. The therapeutic conclusion of his experiments, in confirmation of findings of Norwegian authors and of Dr. Jarisch in Innsbruck, is that no stimulants should be used for the treatment of shock from exposure to cold, especially no lobeline or metrazol. Noell found no brainwave patterns of the anaesthesia type in shock from exposure to cold. He feels that the brainwave changes secondary to cooling, at body temperatures between 28°C and 32°C, resemble those of eserine poisoning. He concludes from these findings that the breakdown of acetylcholine is delayed in cold. At still lower body temperatures, the brainwave patterns include spikes similar to those seen in strychnine poisoning; then paralysis of respiration is imminent. Noell feels that the whole anoxia theory developed by von Werz and Lutz is not relevant to the problem, since the chilled tissues have a decreased need for oxygen, which Noell considers the sole reason for the lessened utilization of oxygen on the part of the tissue. Proof of this statement is seen in the fact that the survival time of the brain after interruption of the arterial supply is increased in cold because of a lesser need for oxygen. He criticizes the validity of Lutz's oxygen

experiments, because all they prove is that if such non-physiological large amounts of oxygen are brought into the system it takes a bit longer to produce the irreversible changes of death in the tissues. But that is irrelevant to the main problem and merely applies to the most final phase. Noell feels that Lutz made a mistake in drawing general conclusions from observations which apply only to that most final phase. Noell is in the process of publishing his findings in a paper entitled: "Survival times and revival times of the brain in anoxia". This paper is in press in the Archiv für Psychiatric.

A brief talk concerning the cold problem was also had with Dr. A. E. Kornmüller. He vouched for the quality of Noell's studies and also confirmed that the man who had carried out the studies on human beings was Dr. Rascher. (It was later found that Rascher was not the only one carrying out the cold experiments on human beings; he was one of a group which also included Professor Dr. E. Holzlohner of the University of Kiel, and Dr. G. Finke. Furthermore, other experiments on human beings, notably on the effects of low pressure followed by sudden increase in pressure comparable to free jumps from high altitude, were carried out in the same "experimental Block No. 5" in Dachau concentration camp by Dr. Romberg and Dr. Rascher under the auspices of Dr. Strugholz's collaborator, Dr. Ruff, who is the Director of the Deutsche Versuchsanstalt für Luftfahrt B.V. in Berlin. Because of his position and associations, Dr. Strugholz should have been well acquainted with these men and should have known of this work, especially since it turned out later that Dr. Holzlohner had actually presented Rascher's, Finke's and his own results at the Tagung in Nürnberg, which both Dr. Strugholz and Professor Rein had attended. At that time, however, only Dr. Rascher's name had become public as a consequence of the broadcast from Dachau, and it is interesting and revealing to realize that only Dr. Rascher was named by Dr. Strugholz and Professor Rein, while their colleagues Holzlohner, Ruff, Romberg and Finke, whose participation in the human experiments was then not yet known to us, were still being covered up by Strugholz, as well as by Rein, although Dr. Strugholz at least must have been familiar with the parts played by his friend and co-worker Ruff, and by his colleague Holzlohner). At any rate, the visit to Göttingen yielded definite evidence of the identity of one of the men who carried out the experimental study of shock from long exposure to cold in human beings. A useful lead for further search for the experimental data was the fact revealed by Professor Rein that the one then known experimenter (Dr. Rascher) was affiliated with the S.S. It was then planned to look for information concerning the experiments, if possible for the complete records, among documents captured from S.S. sources. I therefore proceeded to the 7th Army Document Center, as soon as I learned that the entire contents of

Himmler's secret cave in Halloin, Germany, containing a vast amount of miscellaneous specially secret S.S. records, had recently been discovered and taken there. This search was highly successful. I arrived at the 7th Army Document Center on 18 June 1945, and a thorough search was instigated for all material concerning Dr. Rascher. Through the devoted efforts of Lieutenants Bulten, Zilts and Hagen, T/5 Hugh Iltis and Pfc William Mashler, most of the preliminary reports and letters pertaining to the experiments on human beings were culled from the still unsorted mass of files, documents and bundles of papers. The letters included evidence that General Hippke had put Dr. Weitz in charge of the experiments on human beings at Dachau.

III. Dr. Rascher's Letters and Preliminary Reports from Himmler's Cave Material.

The letters, documents, and reports contained a wealth of most revealing material. Some of the material was classified as "Geheime Reichssache". Some of it was contained in the personal letter files. The correspondence included letters to Himmler and members of his staff from Dr. Rascher and his wife, Nini Rascher, née Dichl, (who was not married to Dr. Rascher until after the birth of her second child), carbon copies of letters to the Raschers from Himmler, his adjutant Obersturmbannführer Brandt, and other functionaries on Himmler's personal staff, as well as correspondence of Himmler and his staff members with the Supreme Command of the Luftwaffe, especially Generalfeldmarschall Milch, Professor Hippke, the Inspekteur des Sanitätswesens der Luftwaffe, including the Chief of the S.S. Research Foundation Ahnenorte, Obersturmbannführer Sievers. The correspondence extends from 31 October 1939, when Dr. Rascher was commissioned as Untersturmführer in the S.S., until March 1944, when arrangements were made to have him "habilitated" in secret session by the University of Strasbourg, which was an all-S.S. University and therefore considered capable of passing on top secret research. These letters convey not only a very complete account of the organization and administration of the experiments on human beings performed by Dr. Rascher, assisted by his wife, but because of their vast content of highly personal communications, allow also a very complete insight into the personalities, traits, and characteristics of Dr. Rascher, his wife Nini Rascher, and even Himmler. The most revealing fact about Himmler was the overwhelming impression that here were the files of an extraordinarily obsessive personality: Every minor letter was kept; many of the letters were personally annotated and initialed by Himmler; and additional notes concerning conversations about the subject

were added to the correspondence file after each conversation by Himmler. His green pencilled initials and annotations pervade the entire file; and not only this file but also a great many other files which had to be searched in order to obtain the entire story. (Even dated letters from his children were annotated by Himmler as to the date on which they were received). The letters pertaining to Dr. Rascher and his wife had to be sorted into four groups, three of which are unimportant for our subject. These three groups consist of: first, numerous letters which may be classified roughly as being of a scrounging and chiseling nature, written by the Raschers and answered by Himmler or members of his personal staff. They refer to special requests for extra money, reduction in taxes, special awards of fruit, furniture, fruit juices, slave servant girls from conquered territories, and a new apartment. Only the last request remained unsuccessful because of the bombing of Munich. The second group of letters is concerned with denunciations by the Raschers of various people in and out of the Luftwaffe. The third group concerns various miscellaneous personal intrigues, animosities, maneuvering for promotion and position etc. It is amazing with what small details of the life of a man in the S.S., whose rank was merely that of Hauptsturmführer, Himmler personally appeared to concern himself. In his letters he seems to show no annoyance whatsoever about being bothered for all kinds of favors and bounties by the Raschers, until the final annoyance, which in the end caused him to "rue out" Dr. Rascher and his wife. He and his wife were supposed to have been shot by the S.S. two weeks before the liberation of Dachau. There were three reasons for this final action, none of which are contained in the letters or documents found but were merely related to me by witnesses. The reasons for the final break with the Raschers are described as follows:

1. That Himmler felt that Dr. Rascher talked too much, and for that reason he and his wife should not be allowed to fall into the hands of the Allies alive.
2. Because Dr. Rascher, in his quest for notoriety and reward, finally resorted to claiming anti-infection properties for a faked preparation produced by himself, and which he had named "Polygal".
3. Because Mrs. Rascher, in order to obtain the usual money present from Himmler, claimed to have given birth to a third child, and after a miscarriage faked continuation of pregnancy and substituted a child not her own.

It is indeed a curious irony of fate that Himmler, who may have killed his friends the Raschers, for the purpose of keeping secret their experiments, has indeed become - after his own death - our best source of information concerning every detail and result of these

experiments, since, while ordering others to destroy papers and evidence, he, a man of such obviously obsessive qualities, found himself unable to dispose of a single scrap of paper. He preserved all in his special cave hideout, where it was discovered later by American troops. Dr. Rascher obviously was a prodigious letter writer and self-advertiser, which is helpful now, in that it provides information concerning every detail of his work and activities. His interminable preliminary reports, his many letters telling Himmler and his underlings what important work he is doing - he sometimes sent off more than one letter a day - have indeed become a most interesting social and historic document, which, however, concerns us only partly for the purposes of this report.

The idea to start the experiments with human beings in Dachau was obviously Dr. Rascher's. He first proposed it in a letter to Himmler dated 15 May 1941. Dr. Rascher states that while attending a course in aviation medicine at the Luftgaukommando VII in Munich, he began to feel that the problems of human physiology at extreme height should be studied in experiments "in human material". He requested that Himmler place "professional criminals" at his disposal for this purpose, since it was expected that nobody would volunteer for such experiments in which "the experimental subjects might die". He added that the "Prüfstelle für Höhenforschung der Luftwaffe", the organization headed by Dr. Weltz (mentioned above) would be ready to carry out these experiments. On 24 July 1941, Himmler authorized the experiments to be carried out by Dr. Rascher, Dr. Kottenhoff and Dr. Weltz. A letter from Mrs. Rascher to the Reichsführer S.S., dated 24 February 1942, gives further details concerning the progress of the arrangement. This letter was written by Mrs. Rascher "under my husband's orders" because by that time Dr. Rascher, who was commissioned in the S.S. as well as in the Luftwaffe, had been given to understand that he would have to do all his writing through Luftwaffe channels. Dr. Kottenhoff had left the team because he was transferred to Roumania. Dr. Weltz was supposed to initiate all technical aspects of the experiments in Dachau, but because he sensed some difficulties in terms of possible objection from higher Luftwaffe authorities, who he feared might consider such experiments as "amoral", he delayed the start of the experiments until the Director of the Luftfahrt-forschungsanstalt Berlin-Adlershof, Dr. Ruff, and his assistant Dr. Romberg, joined forces and arrived in Dachau with a low pressure chamber which they supplied. Thereupon a conference was held at Dachau in which Dr. Weltz, Dr. Rascher, Dr. Romberg and Dr. Ruff took part and in which technicalities were arranged with Obersturnführer Piorkowski and Obersturnführer Schnitzler of the Dachau Concentration Camp. Dr. Weltz agreed to supply the necessary orders for Dr. Rascher. The actual experiments were begun by Dr. Romberg and Dr. Rascher at the concentration camp in Dachau in March 1942.

Dr. Rascher was given an additional stipend from the Research Institute "Ahnenerbe". Additional instructions were given by S.S. authorities that Dr. Rascher should personally take an active part in all the experiments on human beings in Dachau, at the request of Mrs. Rascher who felt that the other members of the group wanted to have him removed. Mrs. Rascher felt that Dr. Weitz particularly wanted to retain all control of and responsibility for the experiments and that he wanted to push Dr. Rascher aside; for that reason, in a personal interview with one of Himmler's adjutants, she suggested that Dr. Rascher be attached to the Luftfahrtforschungsanstalt Berlin-Adlershof, in order to make it impossible for Dr. Weitz to transfer him elsewhere. Himmler's office then asked Generaloberstabsarzt Professor Dr. Hippke for the transfer, but Dr. Hippke merely pronounced the orders detailing Rascher to Weitz's organization in Munich. The final report, however, was not published until 28 July 1942. (The full report of these experiments on "Salvage from highest altitudes", in which the effects of cold were not studied, will be referred to in another report on miscellaneous aviation-medical matters).

The cold experiments in human beings were authorized on 20 May 1942, in a letter stamped secret and addressed by Generalfeldmarschall Milch to S.S. Obergruppenführer Wolff in Himmler's office. In this letter, Generalfeldmarschall Milch acknowledges receipt of a telegram of 12 May 1942. He states that the experiments on the effects of great heights have been concluded, but that other important experiments concerning air sea-rescue problems are regarded as important and desirable. He states that the necessary orders had been given: that Oberstabsarzt Weitz had been ordered to carry them out and that Rascher had been placed at Dr. Weitz's disposal on a part-time basis. He goes on to thank the S.S. for their cooperation with the Supreme Command of the Luftwaffe. Of particular interest is a letter from Rascher to Himmler dated 15 June 1942. In this he reports a conversation with Generaloberstabsarzt Professor Dr. Hippke, concerning the cold experiments in human beings. Dr. Hippke is said to have requested these cold-water experiments ("Kälte-und Wasserversuche"), to be carried out on human beings in Dachau, and to have expressed the wish that the following men be added to the staff of experimenters: Professor Dr. Jerisch of the University of Innsbruck, Professor Holzlohner of the University of Kiel, as well as the pathologist, Professor Dr. Singer of the Krankenhaus Schwabing in München. He furthermore requested that the political reliability of these three men be investigated by the Gestapo. Dr. Rascher goes on to say that he is ready to start with the cold water experiments as soon as Himmler approved the three collaborators. He then requests Himmler to pardon three inmates of the Dachau Concentration Camp for the purpose of their transfer to the front as soldiers, because their

political crimes had been only minor and because they had been helpful in his experiments, especially in assisting him in "doing autopsies in the low pressure chamber at a height of 13,800 metres". Dr. Rascher goes on to state that an excellent motion picture record of the experiments in human beings had been made and that he had been told by S.S. Obergruppenführer Wliff who saw it, that there would be prospects that he would be ordered to show it at the "Führerhauptquartier". It is interesting to learn in this connection that the low pressure experiments did cause fatalities, while the official report: "Versuche zur Rettung aus grossen Höhen" by Dr. Ruff, Dr. Rascher and Dr. Raaberg, Berlin-Adlershof, 29 July 1942, states that no fatalities had occurred in these experiments. The fact that fatalities had occurred is furthermore indicated by a letter from Mrs. Rascher, dated 13 April 1942, to Sturmbannführer Brandt, requesting permission to take color photographs of fresh preparations from freshly autopsied subjects, because until then only black and white photographs had been permitted. Brandt gave his permission on 18 April 1942.

The experiments on intense chilling in water were begun on 15 August 1942, and the first preliminary report signed by Dr. Rascher was submitted on 10 September 1942. This report states that the subjects were in complete flying uniform, and that groups dressed in winter and summer uniform were tested separately. In addition, the subjects wore life jackets made of rubber or kapok. The temperature of the water used varied from 2 $^{\circ}$ C - 12 $^{\circ}$ C. In one series of experiments neck and occiput were submerged in water, and in another series neck and occiput were allowed to protrude above the water. Subjects were cooled until the intragastric temperature was reduced to 26.4 $^{\circ}$ C, and the rectal temperature to 26.5 $^{\circ}$ C, according to thermoelectrical measurements. Fatalities occurred only among the groups in which the body was immersed in such a position that the water covered the occiput and thus affected the brain stem and the hind brain. Autopsies of such cases always revealed free blood up to $\frac{1}{2}$ litre in the cranial cavity, the heart invariably showed marked dilatation, especially of the right chamber. These subjects died as soon as the rectal temperature reached 28 $^{\circ}$ C, despite all attempts at resuscitation. This suggests the importance of a warming protective device for head and neck, which should be taken into account in designing the planned protective clothing of the "foam producing" type. Other important findings were a marked increase of the viscosity of the blood, marked increase of haemoglobin, increase of leukocytes to about 5 times their normal value, and a marked rise of blood sugar to twice its normal value. Auricular fibrillation made its appearance regularly at 30 $^{\circ}$ C rectal temperature. During attempts to save severely chilled subjects (Unterkühlte: i.e. subjects chilled to the point of shock), it was shown that rapid rewarming was in all cases preferable to slow rewarming, because even after removal from the cold water the temperature of the body tended to continue to sink rapidly. Dr. Rascher continues: "I think that for this reason we can

dispense with attempts to save intensely chilled subjects by means of animal heat. Rewarming by animal warmth - animal bodies or women's bodies - would be too slow..... The sole possibilities for preventive measures would be improvements in the clothing of aviators. The foam-producing suit with suitable neck protector, which is being prepared by the "Deutsches Textilforschungsinstitut München-Gladbach" deserves first priority in this connection. Rascher concludes by saying that the experiments have shown the inefficacy of pharmacological measures, and that these are unnecessary as long as the rescued person is still alive at the time of rescue.

Himmler acknowledged receipt of this report on 27 December 1942, but insisted that in spite of Dr. Rascher's considerations he wished that all potential measures, namely rapid rewarming, pharmacological aids, medications and "animal warmth" should be investigated with equal thoroughness in an orderly series of experiments.

On 3 October 1942, in a letter to Obersturmbannführer Brandt, Rascher reported that all experiments on resuscitation from exposure to cold had been completed, except those testing the use of "animal warmth". (It is interesting in this connection to note that "animal warmth" is defined as "warmth derived from animals or women"). He goes on to acknowledge the receipt of Himmler's letter in which the latter ordered the immediate initiation of experiments with animal warmth, and that he had already asked Obersturmbannführer Sievers to supply four female gypsies from a women's concentration camp. He goes on to complain that the presentation of the results including the motion picture to General Milch was a fiasco because the General never showed up. He includes a hand-written letter of thanks to Himmler written by the liberated prisoner, Walter Neff, (dated 1 October 1942) who was freed because he had been helpful with autopsies of his unfortunate fellow prisoners. He apparently was then given a job on Dr. Rascher's research staff in Dachau, and it may be useful to try to find him for further eye-witness details. In a letter to Himmler himself, dated 9 October 1942, Dr. Rascher describes the fiasco of the presentation of the experimental results and the motion pictures to General Milch in greater detail, and tries to convince Himmler that Professor Pfannenstiel should habilitate him at the University of Marburg. He then goes on to complain about the difficulties which he had encountered lately in getting apparatus, especially for bio-chemical studies, from Dr. Wetz's institute. He expresses the suspicion that Wetz has become uncooperative because of his fear that Rascher would obtain better results in his experiments on human beings than Dr. Wetz had ever been able to get in his animal experiments extending over many years. He goes on to say that Dr. Wetz has been making

excuses lately, claiming the apparatus was needed for proposed intense chilling experiments on shaved cats; but that he had recently heard through the OKW grapevine, that Dr. Woltz had tried to obtain captured Russians for experimental purposes and thereby go in for human experimentation himself. Dr. Rascher volunteers the opinion that a concentration camp is the only place to carry out experiments on human beings, and that Dr. Woltz's institute would not be suitable. He then goes on to promise the final report within 6 days, and states that the additional experiments with "animal warmth" would be carried out as soon as the necessary women arrived. He hoped to be able to begin in the next few days and would make a special report about these experiments.

An interesting document is Professor Hippke's letter of thanks to Himmler, dated 10 October 1942, in which he expresses his appreciation for the great assistance provided by the Dachau experiments in human beings, and his hope that other problems, namely the combination of low pressure and extreme cold would be solved in a similar manner in the future. He mentions that a new low pressure chamber with arrangements for chilling, which permits a lowering of pressure corresponding to 30,000 metres, is in preparation, and that he hopes to enlist Himmler's continued assistance and further cooperation of the type now carried out at Dachau through the good offices of Dr. Rascher.

On 16 October 1942, Rascher submitted the final report to Himmler (the accompanying letter was found in the file, but the final report itself was then not yet in our hands). In this letter he states that this report is complete except for some pharmacological experiments, the experiments on resuscitation by "animal warmth" and for microscopic examinations of the brain stem of some of the "cooled subjects". He mentions that the microscopic pathologic findings were extraordinary and surprising. Of special interest is a letter from Himmler to Dr. Rascher dated 24 October 1942. In this he expresses the hope that Dr. Rascher would receive credit for his work through institutions closely related to the S.S. (there were difficulties concerning Rascher's habilitation in Kiel and Marburg as referred to in other letters, and Himmler is obviously referring to having the habilitation carried out at a S.S. University which turned out to be Strassburg), and he goes on to say with a good deal of feeling: "People who to-day still disapprove of experiments on human beings, but who prefer to let brave German soldiers die from the consequence of intense cold, are to me nothing but traitors to their country, and I shall not hesitate to supply the names of these people to the authorities who are in a position to take action against them". He then goes on to suggest that for the rewarming of shipwrecked victims in small boats in which there are no facilities for a hot bath, the use of blankets with a lining into which are sewn "warmth packages" or something similar should be considered. "I suppose you know of the warmth packages which we use in the S.S. and which the Russians also use a good deal. They consist of a substance which upon the addition of water produces 70°C - 80°C

of warmth, and holds it for several hours". He then states: "I am very curious about the experiments with animal warmth. I personally assume that these experiments may, perhaps produce the best and most lasting success. Of course it can be that I am mistaken. Please continue to keep me currently informed about your research work. We shall see each other in November. Heil Hitler!" Signed "Your Himmler". A letter from the High Command of the Luftwaffe dated 20 October 1942, refers to information received by Dr. Rascher that the Danish S.S. doctor Hauptsturmführer, Dr. Petersen, had developed a special remedy for peripheral frost injuries, the nature of which is unknown. On 5 November 1942, by telegram through S.S. Headquarters Berlin, four inmates of the concentration camp for women in Ravensbruck were turned over to Dr. Rascher and his staff in Dachau. They were not supposed to be used as subjects in the chilling experiments, but merely as a means of re-warming of male subjects used in such experiments. The women used had previously been pressed into service as camp prostitutes. Some had been willing to accept this assignment only in the hope that this might ultimately lead to their discharge from the concentration camp. The files contain an interesting series of letters from Rascher to Himmler followed by action on the part of Himmler in terms of orders to various people responsible for women's camps. These throw an interesting light on the administration of this aspect of concentration camp matters, but are of no concern for this report. There is a note in the files that Himmler had a special conference with Dr. Rascher in regard to these matters, dated 11 November 1942, and that he inspected the experiments in Dachau on 13 November 1942. In the meantime some dissatisfaction arose in S.S. circles because at the Tarung-Münster on 26 and 27 October 1942, Professor Dr. Heitzhöner, one of Rascher's collaborators appeared to have taken for himself the "credit" for the cold experiments, and that the same had been done by Dr. Kuff with regard to the high-altitude experiments. Obersturmbannführer Sievers, who brings up these points in a note to Himmler dated 6 November 1942, then goes on to say that Dr. Rascher's experiments have produced so many important new results that it may be wisest to take him over entirely into the S.S. and away from the Luftwaffe, so as to have his work carried out under the sole auspices of the personal staff of the Reichsführer S.S. and scientific institute "Ahnenerbe". Himmler then wrote a letter to General Milch, which together with its deletions, is of great interest as it expresses a good many policies and rationalizations in regard to these experiments. It is marked secret, and the date is mis-typed - it reads "8 November 1942". The letter is important and is therefore presented here in translation:

"You will recall that through Obergruppenführer Wolff, I particularly recommended to you for your consideration the work of an S.S. Führer, Dr. Rascher, who is at present furloughed from the Luftwaffe.

"These researches which concern themselves with the behavior of the human organism at great heights, as well as with the manifestations caused by prolonged cooling of the human body in cold water, and similar problems that are especially important for the Luftwaffe, were performed with particular efficiency and success because I personally assumed the responsibility for supplying as civil individuals and criminals who deserve only to die ("todeswürdig") from concentration camps for these experiments.

"Unfortunately you had no time recently when Dr. Rascher wanted to report on the experiments at the Aviation Ministry. I had put great hopes in that report because I believed that by reporting to you, the difficulties based mainly on religious objections, with Dr. Rascher encountered in carrying out his experiments for which I assumed responsibility, could be eliminated.

"However, these difficulties are still the same now as before. In these 'Christian medical circles', the standpoint is being taken that a young German aviator should be allowed to risk his life, but that the life of a criminal - who is not drafted into military service - is too sacred and one should not stain oneself with this guilt; at the same time credit is taken for the results of the experiments while the scientist who obtained the data is excluded." (This obviously refers to Dr. Holzschner's presentation of the paper without Dr. Rascher at the Nürnberg meeting).

"I personally have inspected the experiments, and have - I can say this without exaggeration - participated in every phase of this scientific work in a helpful and inspiring manner.

"There is no reason why we should get angry about these difficulties. It will take at least another 10 years until we can get such narrow-mindedness out of our people. But the research work necessary for our young and splendid soldiers and aviators must not suffer.

"I therefore beg you to discharge Stabsarzt Dr. Rascher from the Luftwaffe and to transfer him to the Waffen S.S. I would then assume the sole responsibility for having these experiments made in this field but would put the results - of which we in the S.S. need only a part for the frost injuries in the East - entirely at the disposal of the Luftwaffe. In this connection I should like to suggest that there

should be a liaison arranged between you and Wolff, for which a physician should be chosen who is not bound by 'Christian' ideas, but who is at the same time honorable as a scientist and not prone to intellectual theft, so that he could be informed of all results. This physician should also have good contacts with the administrative authorities so that the results would really obtain a hearing.

"I think that this solution - namely, to transfer Dr. Rascher to the S.S. so that he could carry out his experiments under my responsibility and under my orders - is the best way. The experiments should certainly not be stopped - that we owe to our men. If Dr. Rascher remained with the Luftwaffe, there certainly would be a lot of trouble and anger, and then I would have to take a lot of unpleasant details to you, such as for instance, the arrogance and presumption with which Professor Holzlöhner has dared to talk about my person to S.S. Standaartenführer Sievers right in the S.S. post in Dachau, which is under my authority and command. In order to save both of us all this trouble, I again suggest that you transfer Dr. Rascher to the Waffen S.S. as quickly as possible.

"I would be grateful to you if you would give the order to put the low pressure chamber at our disposal again, together with step-up pumps ("Stufenaggregatpumpen") because the experiments should be extended to include greatest altitudes.

"With cordial greetings and Heil Hitler"

Signed: "H. HIMMLER".

On 6 November 1942, Rascher made a special request to carry out studies on habituation to cold at the Forschungsstelle der Gebirgs-sanitätstruppen (Medical Research Station for Mountain Medical Troops) at St. Johann, and at the S.S. mountainhouse in Bayrischzell, where a supply of concentration camp inmates would be available for experiments, and where a large tract of land could be segregated for this purpose. His plan was to have these people live in igloos, and to test various types of diet and clothing. He thought it would be particularly interesting to investigate whether peripheral frost injuries of the extremities had a better prognosis in people who were used to cold than in those who were not. He went on to say that this idea was based on an observation made in Dachau, namely that individuals who were used to cold lived 3 - 4 times longer under conditions of intense cooling than those who were not. Furthermore, he stated that trained mountain troops could fight at 40°C of frost in ordinary clothing without suffering from frost injuries, while unhabituated reserves drawn from western France already succumbed to the cold while on their way to the front. Himmler then requested

that Dr. Rascher wrote a special memorandum for the use of troops outlining what to do in severe cold. Dr. Rascher sent a draft on 15 November 1942. In the accompanying letter he stated that certain points should be tested in a larger series of experiments in deep snow. He considered that placing a special warmth producing inner sole between the outer felt-boots and the inner leather-boots was of particular importance, because all reports stressed the fact that frost damage to the feet is far more frequently caused by wet cold than by dry cold. If moisture penetrated through the felt boots, the "warming substance" in the interposed soles would automatically become activated and thus prevent frostbite of the feet. At the same time, it would call to the attention of the soldier that his feet were getting wet. He then requested orders to the Dachau clothing works to supply the necessary experimental clothing for the new series of experiments.

"The Memorandum for Behavior of Troops in Great Cold" reads as follows :

"1. The best measure against cold is prolonged gradual habituation under conditions of training.

"2. On outdoor duty which does not require a great deal of mobility, "warming-bags", after suitable preparation in water or snow, should be divided as follows over the body:-

- (a) Into both outer overcoat pockets one bag for each hand;
- (b) One bag between the waist-belt and the top of the trousers;
- (c) In extreme cold it is useful to put one bag into each popliteal space in order to warm the large blood vessels of the leg, and to wear a detachable inner sole filled with warming substance between the leather boots and the felt overshoes, in order to exclude the increased danger of frost injury, when the feet become wet, (as the feet become wet, this sole starts to produce warmth).

"3. In general, care should be taken, that the clothing should not be too tight over the body, but well sealed up at the wrists and neck. The boots should always provide enough room for movement of the toes. Wet socks should be changed as quickly as possible.

"4. Alcohol, even in small amounts, for the purpose of warming, should be given only when it is certain that no immediate return of the soldier into the cold is to be expected.

"5. Two tablets of 'dextroamphetamine' taken several times daily increase resistance of the body against rapid loss of warmth.

"6. The wounded, while being transported to the aid station in their uniform, should be packed in a "warmth producing blanket", which could be slightly moistened or rubbed with snow in order to start it generating warmth. They they should be wrapt tightly in two ordinary woollen blankets. Special attention should be paid to have sufficient enclosure about the neck. The best sealing off against loss of warmth after being wrapt up in this manner, is to use an additional large bag of wrapping paper.

"7. Intensely cooled individuals, including individuals unconscious and in shock from exposure to cold, should be put into a hot bath of 40°C - 45°C temperature, except for those parts which are frozen hard or absolutely stiff, which should be thawed more slowly. Injury or danger from rapid rewarming is not to be expected. If a tub or a barrel are not available, hot water of 50°C should be poured over the intensely chilled person. It is also useful to establish "saunas" (a Finnish type of steam-bath) for these purposes, even in the simplest form. After the hot water treatment, the intensely chilled person should be rubbed briskly with dry towels and wrapped in well-warmed blankets. Then as much as 1/8 litre diluted Schnaps can be administered.

Signed: Dr. S. RASCHER".

Himmler did not like this "Merkblatt" (memorandum) and ordered Dr. Rascher to make it briefer, to put it "in better German"; and suggested that it be limited to the material covered in point 7. At the same time, orders were given for production of experimental clothing; especially for replaceable soles filled with warming substance, as well as the other "warming bags". On 29 November 1942, Dr. Rascher submitted the new version of his Merkblatt ("Memorandum for the Behavior of Troops in Great Cold"). It reads as follows:

"Completely chilled people, contrary to hitherto held opinions, are best treated as follows: Place the unclad body in a hot bath of 40°C - 45°C. If the chilling has not been of too long duration, a rapid rewarming will take place in this bath, which remains without damaging after-effects. If no suitable container for a total immersion is available, hot water of 50°C should be poured repeatedly over the chilled individual. The best experiences for rewarming were made by alternating baths in the manner of the Sauna baths". (This sentence was later changed by Himmler to read: "The best experiences in rewarming were made with Sauna Baths"). "After each hot water treatment the patient should be vigorously rubbed dry with towels, and packed into well warmed blankets. A small amount of dilute alcohol

renders good service for dilating the blood vessels of the skin, but should not be given before this stage of the rewarming process.

This preliminary outline of the memorandum ("Merkolatt") was submitted to the Reichsarzt S.S. Gruppenführer Dr. Grawitz who on 30 December 1942 asked Dr. Rascher to discuss it with him. After this interview Grawitz wrote a letter to Obersturmbannführer Brandt, cautioning against issuing the memorandum at this time because the researches of Dr. Rascher were based only on immersion in cold water and not on exposure to dry cold, and suggested further experiments on the effects of the hot water bath in dry cold before suggesting general adoption of this method. It is characteristic of the mutual jealousies existing in the S.S. that Obersturmbannführer Sievers of the Ahnenrbe Research Institute immediately raised objection against Dr. Grawitz "gaining control of the experiments" in a letter, marked "secret" and dated 28 January 1943, addressed to Obersturmbannführer Brandt. His suspicions were aroused by a verbatim record (submitted by Dr. Rascher) of the conference between Dr. Grawitz and Dr. Rascher in the presence of Obersturmbannführer Peppendiek, in which Rascher quoted Grawitz as having said "It is an untenable state of affairs that a non-physician such as Standartenführer Sievers should have jurisdiction over medical matters". On 13 December 1942 Himmler himself stepped in and gave the following direct orders to Dr. Rascher:

"1. To carry out realistic low pressure chamber experiments on the subject of survival of personnel dropping from highest altitudes. These studies should include studies of the chemical equilibrium, as well as of the gas equilibrium within the human body. These experiments should be carried out in sufficient numbers until the results have been established on a scientifically unshakable foundation. Special tests of low-pressure protective suits for greatest heights are to be carried out in collaboration with the manufacturing firms.

"2. The experiments on rewarming after generalized cooling of the human body, including all changes of chemical and gas metabolism, are to be continued until complete clarification of all questions which have arisen. I lay particular stress upon the most realistic arrangement of the experiments, especially in regard to rewarming. The Sauna available at the Standort (i.e. S.S. post) Dachau is to be used for rewarming experiments.

"3. Experiments concerning the treatment of partial freezing, especially of the extremities are to be carried out in suitable form (for instance by dressings soaked in Gastein water).

"4. By means of adaptation of experimental subjects to cold in snow-huts (igloos) and by additional tests of different types of nutrition, the problem should be investigated whether habituation to cold, expressed in increase in resistance against frost injuries, can be produced. These experiments are to be carried out on the grounds of the S.S. mountainhouse at Sudelfeld.

"5. All necessary apparatus for these experiments should be obtained from the offices of the Reichsamt S.S., the S.S. Economic Administration Office and the Ahnenerbe. The necessary chemicals, medicines and glassware should be obtained from the S.S. Sanitary Department in Berlin.

"6. All publications about the results of these experiments are to be submitted to me for my approval.

Signed: P. HEDLER".

Dr. Rascher and his friends intensified the efforts to have him released from the Luftwaffe and assigned to the S.S. exclusively. In the letter marked "Secret", dated 7 February 1943, S.S. Standartenführer Sievers writes Himmler that Generaloberstabsarzt Professor Dr. Hippke had told somebody over the telephone "there must be a stop to these experiments by Dr. Rascher. They cannot be allowed to go on much longer. We ought to transfer him as quickly as possible to the Eastern front". Standartenführer Sievers suggested that Himmler have Dr. Rascher transferred to Obersturmbannführer Dr. Pfannenstiel's Department in Marburg, although it was felt that General Hippke might interfere with these plans. On 17 February 1943, Dr. Rascher submitted his reports on the experiments with "animal warmth" to Himmler. In the same letter he reported about experiments with dry cold, which he had carried out in view of Gruppenführer Dr. Grawitz's objection that dry cold had not been sufficiently investigated. "Up to the present I have carried out intense chilling experiments in 30 human beings by leaving them outdoors naked from 9 - 14 hours, thereby reducing their body temperature to 27°C - 29°C. After an interval which was supposed to correspond with a period of transport lasting one hour, I have placed these experimental subjects into a hot bath. In all experiments up to the present, all subjects, despite the fact that hands and feet were partly frozen white, were successfully rewarmed within another hour. Only some subjects showed slight lassitude with slight rise of temperature on the day following the experiment. No fatalities occurred as a result of this extraordinarily rapid method of rearming. Unfortunately, I could not yet carry out rearming by means of Saunas as was ordered by you, greatly honored Reichsführer; the weather during December and January was too warm for such experiments outdoors, and at present the camp is

quarantined on account of typhus, so that I was not permitted to bring the experimental subjects into the S.S. Sauna. (I have had myself inoculated several times and I am continuing these experiments in spite of the presence of typhus in the camp). The best thing would be if I and Neff, as soon as I am transferred to the Waffen S.S., could go to Auschwitz where I could clear up the question of rewarming of people frozen on dry land in a large serial experiment. Auschwitz is in every way more suitable for such a large serial experiment than Dachau because it is colder there and the greater extent of open country within the camp would make the experiments less conspicuous (the experimental subjects below (!) (sic) when they freeze severely)... If it is your intention, highly honored Reichführer, to carry out with the utmost speed these experiments, which are so important for the army fighting on land, in Auschwitz or Lublin, or another concentration camp in the East, I beg you obediently to give me the necessary order so that the remaining winter cold could still be utilized. With most obedient greetings and sincere gratitude, and with Heil Hitler.

Your Very Devoted,

S. RASCHER."

The report on experiments with "animal warmth" follows in translation (the original is appended as Appendix 8):

"Experiments for rewarming of intensely chilled human beings by animal warmth :

"A. Purpose of the Experiment: To ascertain whether the rewarming of intensely chilled human beings by animal warmth, i.e. the warmth of animals or human beings, is as good or better than rewarming by physical or medicamentous means.

"B. Method of the Experiments: The experimental subjects were cooled in the usual way - clad or unclad - in cold water of temperatures varying between 4°C and 9°C. The rectal temperature of every experimental subject was recorded thermoelectrically. The reduction of temperature occurred within the usual span of time varying upon the general condition of the body of the experimental subject and the temperature of the water. The experimental subjects were removed from the water when their rectal temperature reached 30°C. At this time the experimental subjects had all lost consciousness. In eight cases the experimental subjects were then placed between two naked women in a spacious bed. The women were supposed to nestle as closely as possible to the chilled man. Then all three persons were covered with blankets. A speeding-up of rewarming by light cradles or by medicines was not attempted.

"C. Results:

1. When the temperature of the experimental subjects were recorded it was striking that an after-drop of temperature up to 3°C occurred, which is a greater afterdrop than that seen with any other methods of rewarming. (Fig 1, Appendix 8). It was observed, however, that consciousness returned at an earlier point, that is at a lower body temperature than with other methods of rewarming. Once the subjects regained consciousness they did not lose it again, but very quickly grasped the situation and snuggled up to the naked female bodies. The rise of body temperature then occurred at about the same speed as in experimental subjects who had been rewarmed by packing in blankets (Fig 2, Appendix 8). Exceptions were four experimental subjects, who, at body temperatures between 30°C and 32°C, performed the act of sexual intercourse. In these experimental subjects the temperature rose very rapidly after sexual intercourse, which could be compared with the speedy rise in temperature in a hot bath (Figs 2 and 3, Appendix 8).

"2. Another set of experiments concerned the rewarming of intensely chilled men by one woman. In all these cases rewarming was significantly quicker than could be accomplished by two women. The cause of this seems to me that in warming by one woman only, personal inhibitions are removed, and the woman nestles up to the chilled individual much more intimately, (Fig 4, Appendix 8). Also in these cases, the return of complete consciousness was strikingly rapid. Only one experimental subject did not return to consciousness and the warming effect was only slight. This person died with symptoms suggesting cerebral haemorrhage, as was confirmed by subsequent autopsy.

"D. Summary: Rewarming experiments of intensely chilled experimental subjects demonstrated that rewarming with animal warmth was very slow. Only such experimental subjects whose physical condition permitted sexual intercourse rewarmed themselves remarkably quickly, and showed an equally strikingly rapid return of complete physical well-being. Since excessively long exposure of the body to low temperatures implies danger of central damage, that method must be chosen for rewarming which guarantees the quickest relief from dangerously low temperatures. This method, according to our experiences, is massive and rapid supply of warmth by means of a hot bath.

"Rewarming of intensely chilled human beings by human or animal warmth can therefore be recommended only in such cases in which other possibilities for rewarming are not available, or in

cases of specially tender individuals who possibly may not be able to stand a massive and rapid supply of warmth. As for example, I am thinking of intensely chilled small children, who are best warmed by the body of their mothers, with the aid of hot water bottles.

Dachau
12 February 1943

Signed: Dr. S. RASCHER
S.S. HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER."

A week after completion of this report, on 19 February 1943, Professor Hippke, the Inspekteur des Sanitätswesens der Luftwaffe, sent a letter to Himmler, in which he stated that he considered the experiments on intense chilling of human beings in cold water, which had been performed at Dachau, as successfully concluded. He thanked him for the great help and cooperation of the S.S. and also begged him to convey his most devoted thanks and appreciation to the Commander of the Concentration Camp at Dachau. On 28 February 1943, Himmler in a letter marked "secret" authorized Dr. Rascher to perform mass experiments under natural conditions of cold in Auschwitz or Lublin, although he considered it doubtful that sufficient cold would still prevail during the current winter season.

The efforts to release Dr. Rascher from the Luftwaffe were then intensified by the S.S. The criticism that he had not been given a fully free hand on the part of the Luftwaffe must have come to the ears of the Luftwaffe Medical Chief, Professor Hippke, who in a most interesting and revealing letter to S.S. Obergruppenführer Wolff, dated 6 March 1943, defended himself against the accusation - unjust in his opinion - that he had not immediately and enthusiastically approved of the experiments performed on human beings in concentration camps. While defending himself against the allegation that he had not heartily approved of Dr. Rascher's activities, he still declared himself ready to approve of Dr. Rascher's release from the Luftwaffe and transfer to the S.S. if Dr. Rascher himself would make the request. An interesting "crack" at Rascher is included in this letter. He states that while he always immediately approved of what Dr. Rascher wanted to do he did not deny that there were difficulties; "but these difficulties, Herr Wolff, are in another sphere. They are the vanities of the various researchers in that everybody personally wants to bring out new results, and who therefore often can be led together in unselfish group work only with great difficulty. They all are not without guilt in this respect, Dr. Rascher is included..... If Dr. Rascher wants to build up his own research institute within the framework of the Waffen S.S., I shall not stand in his way." In his report of 12 March 1943, Dr. Rascher reports that he had a talk with Professor Hippke who warned him that

by removing himself from the group of the Luftwaffe Medical Corps he might lay himself open to scientific attack because he would no longer remain a member of the group, but that he approved of his discharge from the Luftwaffe if he wished it. They parted on a pleasant note in which Hippke said that in case of further need for experiments in human beings on the part of aviation medicine, he would avail himself of Dr. Rascher's renewed cooperation. In a letter to Obersturmbannführer Dr. R. Brandt, Rascher, after having been supplied with a copy of General Hippke's letter, defends himself against the accusation of scientific vanity. He adds that he has made further studies of the resuscitation of human beings who were frozen in the open air during a spell of heavy frost; the people were kept naked outdoors for 14 hours at minus 60C. The subjects' temperature dropped to 25°C and they suffered peripheral frost injuries, but could all be resuscitated by a hot bath. Dr. Rascher stated that a complete report on people severely chilled in the open air will be sent to the Reichführer S.S. in a few days. The complete report, however, has so far not been found in the files, although the accompanying letter of transmittal of 11 April 1943 was found. In this letter mention is made also of a thesis of habilitation to be submitted to Professor Dr. Pfannenstiel at Marburg, but this thesis is likewise missing. It should be looked for at the University of Marburg in Dr. Pfannenstiel's files, or among the files of the Ahnenerbe Research Organization, if these files are still extant. Himmler's office acknowledged receipt of the report on chilling experiments on human beings in the open air on 16 April 1943, and suggested that Dr. Rascher should get in touch with him about his habilitation with S.S. Gruppenführer Professor Gebhardt in Hohenlychen. The last letter in the file is one by S.S. Standartenführer Sievers of the Ahnenerbe Research Foundation, addressed to Obersturmbannführer Dr. Brandt, for Himmler's information. This letter suggests that the matter of Dr. Rascher's habilitation was not going too well. The habilitation which Dr. Pfannenstiel attempted at the University of Marburg was turned down by the Faculty, since it was not permitted to read the thesis because of its secret nature. Dr. Pfannenstiel then recommended the University of Frankfurt a.M. since the Director of its Luftfahrtmedizinisches Institut, Oberstarzt Professor Dr. von Dieringshofen was reported favorably disposed towards Dr. Rascher's work. However, the secret nature of Dr. Rascher's thesis apparently made it unlikely that the Universities of either Frankfurt a.M. or Munich would habilitate Dr. Rascher. It was then suggested by S.S. Hauptsturmführer Professor Dr. Hirt, who knew the work of Dr. Rascher very well, that the habilitation be arranged at the University of Strasburg, since the Faculty of Strasburg University had a quorum of S.S.-Führers who were therefore entitled to read a secret thesis, and could thereby carry out Dr. Rascher's habilitation in secret. The Committee selected for the preparation of this action were:

1. Professor Dr. Stein, Dean of the Medical Faculty;
2. Professor Dr. Hirt, Assistant Dean;
3. Professor Dr. Dyckerhoff, physiological chemist;
4. Professor Dr. Gebhardt, Pharmacologist.

An outline for a letter to Professor Dr. Hans Stein was added. There is no evidence in the files that Dr. Rascher ever achieved his habilitation, nor is there any clue in the files as to the further developments between Dr. and Mrs. Rascher on the one hand, and Hissler and his staff on the other, which finally led to the reported execution of Dr. Rascher and his wife, Nini, in the strongroom of the concentration camp of Dachau, a few weeks after Dr. Rascher had been stripped of his S.S. rank and badges.

IV. The Re-investigation of Dr. Woltz's Institute, in search of the final report of the experiments on human beings, and of whatever unrecorded data may be available.

I then returned to Freising and interrogated one of Dr. Woltz's assistants, Dr. Lutz, in the presence of our Lt. Wolff, whom I happened to find at his laboratory. Dr. Lutz admitted that Dr. Woltz had been selecting personnel for the experiments to be performed on human beings at Dachau and that he had offered him the job, but that he (Lutz) declined because he considered himself "too soft" for such a job; although he was also a member of the S.S.; that Rascher and Professor Holzlöhner of Kiel had then conducted the experiments and that Holzlöhner had related to him some observations regarding the defeated and submissive attitude of the subjects which were forced into the laboratory as experimental subjects. Then Dr. Lutz turned over a printed preliminary report presented by Holzlöhner in Nürnberg in 1942, ("Bericht über eine wissenschaftliche Besprechung am 26 und 27 Oktober 1942 in Nürnberg über Ärztliche Fragen bei Seenot und Winternot, Mitteilungen aus dem Gebiet der Luftfahrtmedizin Herausgegeben vom Inspekteur des Sanitätswesens der Luftwaffe, Tagungsbericht 7/43, Nur für den Dienstgebrauch"), but denied that he or Dr. Woltz had a copy of the complete and final report. The record of this second visit to Dr. Lutz which was made on the evening of 20 June 1945, is as follows:-

Dr. Lutz had not been prepared for a second visit as I had not announced myself, but had told him before at my first visit of 5 and 6 June 1945, that I would return to him some scientific material relating to miscellaneous aviation-medical matters after I had had them micro-filmed (which had been done). I returned the originals to him and then gradually directed an essentially trivial conversation back to the cold experiments. I asked him whether he had heard the broadcast from Dachau

about the chilling experiments performed there; that I had a good deal of interest in obtaining more details about the results, and that I knew about Dr. Rascher and also about some of the people who had worked with him. I said that I understood perfectly well that he, Dr. Lutz, felt unable to talk about these things to me at our first interview because he may have considered himself bound by an oath not to reveal anything. I then asked him rather casually whether he was a member of the S.S. He stated with a smile that he had known this question would come sooner or later, and that he might just as well admit that he had been a member of the S.S. since 1936, two years prior to Hitler's seizure of Austria. Although he later disapproved of a good many of the activities of the S.S. and other Nazi organizations, he considered it unwise to resign from the S.S., but had more or less gradually and discreetly withdrawn from active participation in S.S. activities. He could do so quietly, without arousing suspicion, since he had become a member of the Luftwaffe in 1939. I then told him that since the United States Army had taken over all jurisdiction of matters previously controlled by German military organizations, including the S.S., which had ceased to exist as such, he should no longer consider himself bound by the oath of secrecy, and encouraged him to "let down his hair". He proceeded to tell all that he knew about the experiments on human beings. As far as he knew, the leading organization carrying out these experiments, both on low pressure and on shock from cold, was the Deutsche Versuchsanstalt für Luftfahrt, whose Director was Dr. Ruff; it was located in Kdlerhof near Berlin. They carried out their experiments on human beings at the concentration camp in Dachau. The effects of extreme height and extreme cold were investigated. The experiments were carried out by Dr. Rascher and Dr. Romberg. Lutz feels that Romberg's collaboration in the first series of studies was responsible for the fact "that at first this business was kept in somewhat reasonable bounds", but that the matter got out of hand after Dr. Romberg withdrew, and Dr. Rascher gained the main control of the experimental set-up. From then on less restraint against inflicting excessive suffering or avoiding large numbers of fatalities among the experimental subjects was exercised. Lutz stated that his first impression of Dr. Rascher was that he was a "bad character" for more than one reason, and that he had a notoriously bad reputation. Rascher married Himmler's former secretary and mistress, who also had a reputation as an "Uble Person". Dr. Rascher became Stabsarzt of the Luftwaffe, but soon made a lot of enemies through his objectionable character and also because his methods were considered unacceptable. Lutz feels that the idea to "exploit the Dachau material for these purposes" was originally Rascher's. When Dr. Romberg first joined forces with Dr. Rascher, he is said to have insisted that no political prisoners should be used (that was in January 1942). Also at first it was understood to have been

arranged that those prisoners who survived the experiments were to be pardoned. Later, however, both these policies were discarded. Dr. Romberg as well as Dr. Holzlöhner who joined Dr. Rascher's experimental station in Dachau later, felt the need for, and made a habit of, rationalizing their participation in these activities by referring to the fact that in the Middle Ages in ship-building wharves, the workers who had to remove the forward supports of the hulls and who frequently were crushed and killed in the attempt, were chosen from prisoners whose lives were forfeited. Both these witnesses also told Dr. Lutz in casual conversation that they had been impressed with and amazed by the marionette-like behavior and objectionless obedience shown by the prisoners ("Wie auf Draht gezogen, widerspruchslos"). They immediately obeyed orders without hesitation or objection, such as jumping naked into ice water, or standing naked in the cold for hours. In the first set of experiments which were carried out in a low pressure chamber, (to study the effects of sudden release from great heights, in normal temperatures), no fatality is said to have occurred as long as Dr. Romberg collaborated, but after he left the team and Dr. Rascher gained control, fatalities among the experimental subjects increased "and the whole matter became objectionable". At a meeting on the effects of cold in Nürnberg 1942 (referred to above) the general opinion and mood of the audience was very much against Dr. Rascher. Professor E. Holzlöhner, physiologist from Kiel University, told Dr. Lutz that at first he had been against joining forces with Dr. Rascher, but that later he rationalized that it was better for a real expert like himself to have a hand in the matter so that it would not rest completely in "uncontrolled hands". The Sanitäts-Inspektion, which is the highest medical authority in the Luftwaffe, approved of these experiments, although Dr. Lutz feels there were some qualms of conscience. Dr. Lutz was then asked whether he, or Dr. Wetz and his Institute had contributed any apparatus to the work. He denied this and claimed that he had nothing to do with it. When I questioned his use of the word "nothing", with a smile he said: "Well, we talked about it when it was started, but I refused the job. I would have been too soft to do that job even had I believed that it was the right thing to do". When Lutz was asked whether Dr. Wetz had anything to do with the experiments, he announced "Not so far as I know". I then expressed astonishment that the job of conducting these experiments could have been offered to him, as he had just said, without this offer having been made through Dr. Wetz, who was his chief at the time. Lutz replied: "Yes, he did ask me once if I wanted to, but then I said that I did not consider myself eligible as I have told you before". I then asked: "How did Dr. Rascher come into the picture?" Dr. Lutz replied: "I met him at that time. He came to the Institute once during that time". I then asked: "What was your impression of him?" He replied: "Definitely

an unpleasant man, full of inferiority complexes, and without restraints of character. He wanted to create a position for himself by those means". Dr. Lutz then added that he talked to an Army doctor whom he had originally met at the Nürnberg meeting, and whom he again saw half a year later, who told him that he had visited Dr. Rascher's laboratory and seen his work "with his own eyes" and that things had become really grim, far beyond what they had been before, implying that Dr. Rascher had carried out his experiments with unreasonable cruelty and waste of life. Dr. Rascher was heard of again at a meeting in Görlitz in October 1944 (of which Dr. Lutz had no available printed report), but soon after that meeting the news got around that Dr. Rascher as well as his wife, Himmeler's ex-secretary, had been arrested by the S.S. The story was that Himmeler had made the Raschers a good many presents on the occasion of their second child, as a sort of S.S. god-father, and that similar beneficence was expected at the impending birth of the Rascher's third child; that Mrs. Rascher had had a miscarriage, but was not willing to face the disgrace of being thought biologically imperfect by a Nazi Chief like Himmeler, as well as the loss of the expected money present, and that she therefore substituted a child who actually was the child of a female inmate of the concentration camp; that Himmeler learned of the fraud and therefore turned against the Raschers, although he was supposed to be the father of the Rascher's first child. Dr. Lutz met Mrs. Rascher and says that she was intellectually far superior to her husband, but otherwise an unpleasant person, as he said: "a typical overdressed, ageing ex-actress".

Dr. Lutz was then asked whether he knew where the final and complete report of the experiments in human beings could be obtained, and whether he or Dr. Wetz had one. Dr. Lutz said they had tried to get a copy of the report but that they did not receive it because of its high order of secrecy. Lutz stated that he learned only a few facts, most of them by personal communication from Professor Holzlöhner. Holzlöhner thought that death from exposure to cold was due to ventricular fibrillation. Dr. Lutz, however, feels that this conclusion of Dr. Holzlöhner's must have been erroneous. Dr. Lutz considers supraventricular automatism more likely, but Dr. Lutz stated this must be tentative as he had never received the full report. He feels that the scientific opportunity to study this problem in such large numbers of human beings was not fully utilized, certainly not in proportion to the great amount of human life sacrificed, but his impression is that all observations pointed to the fact that rapid and intense warming, as quickly as possible, was the therapy of choice. Another aspect of the study according to Dr. Lutz's recollection was Dr. Holzlöhner's "foam suit". This suit,

devised as protective garment against immersion in cold water, contained wood-cellulose fiber impregnated with peroxide, which in water gave off a foam that prevented convection of heat. According to his recollection, the "heat bags" which had been developed by the Russians were also tested in these experiments.

After receiving this additional information from Dr. Lutz, I proceeded to the concentration camp in Dachau in order to search for remaining apparatus used in the experiments on human beings, and to obtain, if possible, eye witness accounts of the experiments, particularly from the survivors of the experiments themselves or from inmates who served as attendants.

V. Visit to the Concentration Camp in Dachau, in search of remaining apparatus used in the experiments on human beings, and of eye witnesses of the experiments.

Through the cooperation of the present Camp Commander, Colonel Paul Roy, the Camp Surgeon Lt. Col. William A. Smiley, M.C., and Major Harold Fruitman, SnC, I met informative witnesses among ex-prisoners still present in the camp. These were particularly: Mr. John Bauduin, who is at present the Chairman of a Committee founded by himself, entitled "Committee for the Investigation of S.S. Medical Crimes": Dr. Paul Hussarek, ex-prisoner, at present Chief of the Dachau press office, and Mr. Oscar Häusermann, ex-prisoner. These witnesses named a surviving victim of Dr. Rascher's cold experiments, namely Dr. Leo Michalowski, a Polish Catholic priest, who is now convalescing in a Polish camp near Dachau. This witness should be contacted at a later date. Mr. John Bauduin had remained at Dachau concentration camp after its liberation by American troops of his own free will, for the particular purpose of forming a committee whose function would be the collection of evidence against those involved in the commission of atrocities, such as vivisection and other forms of experimentation involving suffering and danger to life, committed in this and other concentration camps. He is particularly interested in obtaining financial compensation for surviving victims as well as for the dependants of those who were killed in the course of these experiments. The purposes and aims of his organization were laid down in an announcement which was submitted to the American military government authorities and is dated 11 June 1945 (Appendix No.5). In order to obtain histories and particulars from victims, Mr. Bauduin and his committee have formulated a questionnaire, a sample of which is appended as Appendix 6. Concerning Dr. Rascher's experiments, Mr. Bauduin revealed the following: Dr. Rascher performed his experiments in a building known as "Block 5". Victims who were selected as his

experimental subjects were likewise kept in this block under conditions which were aimed at isolation from the rest of the prisoners in the camp. Inmates of Block 5, which served as the experimental laboratory of Dr. Rascher, were not expected to survive for long. In general, the death of prisoners transferred to Block 5 was expected within 2 - 3 days. This especially was true if any prisoner was transferred to Block 5 for "disciplinary reasons". It was strictly forbidden for any prisoners to speak to prisoners in Block 5, even if they had an opportunity to do so, which rarely arose.

According to Mr. Bauquin, Rascher performed experiments in Dachau from February 1942 to May 1944, when he was arrested and taken to Frelmann as a prisoner of the S.S. Early in 1945 he was returned to Dachau as a civilian prisoner, stripped of S.S. rank. He was kept in the strong room (Bunker) for some time, and was finally shot in April 1945, two weeks before the arrival of the Americans. Opinion as to the reason for his execution is divided. Some think that he was considered too talkative and hence a dangerous source of information if he fell alive into Allied hands. It is Mr. Bauquin's opinion, however, that he was shot because he was finally revealed as a faker. After conclusion of the low pressure and cold experiments, Rascher was still bent on additional fame and reward. Probably led on by rumors concerning penicillin, and tempted by an award offered for a penicillin-like substance, he concocted a compound which he named "polygal", and which he proceeded to "test" on prisoners for its anti-infectious properties. The tests were performed by injecting pus from phlegmons into the legs of individuals who received daily injections of polygal, and of controls who received no "polygal" injections. It soon got around among the victims, however, that while the injections of pus given to the "controls" were deep into the subcutaneous tissue, the cases treated with polygal received their injections of pus only intracutaneously and in much smaller amounts. Through the camp "grape-vine" this news was related to Sturmabfuhrer Kurt Plötner, who, although a co-worker of Dr. Schilling in his malaria experiments, had secretly tried and succeeded in saving some prisoners' lives whenever the experimental procedure permitted to do this. For that reason the prisoners had considered him as a potential friend and they also knew that he despised Rascher. Plötner is then supposed to have investigated Dr. Rascher's preparation "polygal" and is said to have found it to be merely saline with a fluorescent coloring. He in turn is said to have tipped off S.S. authorities, which led to Dr. Rascher's arrest and execution. The present whereabouts of Dr. Plötner are unknown, but he is said to have fled to Lochau am Bodensee, together with a number of other experimenters from Dachau, including some of Dr. Rascher's assistants. These included a Helmut Berndt, a journalist from Paris, who acted as

secretary, Franz Jonk who acted as attendant, Hans Queck, an imprisoned painter who served as medical artist (he had been imprisoned for participation in the defense of republican Spain), and a Fritz Brown, an Argentine citizen of German extraction, aged 44, a professional engineer who served as laboratory assistant. Berndt, Jonk, Queck and Brown, were inmates of the concentration camp who were used as helpers in the laboratory set-up concerned with experimentation in human beings. Another such prison helper was Dr. R. Pacholik (Doctor of Natural Sciences), a Swiss citizen of Austrian extraction. He did not go with the others to Dachau, but was released to Switzerland after the liberation of Dachau concentration camp. Another prisoner who took an active part in the experiments at Dachau was an Austrian chemist named Dr. Punsenbruber, who became a morphine addict and was transferred to an asylum for the insane. The location of the asylum is not known, or is it known whether Dr. Punsenbruber is still alive. Mr. Bauduin's impression of Dr. Rascher is as follows: "Dr. Rascher was a completely degenerate individual - something cynical about his mouth; a disagreeable contemporary; the chin of an epileptic and a low forehead. Hans Queck has made a good caricature of him. He was a sadist and a go-getter. He was of slender build, giving a well-trained athletic appearance, of medium height. He looked and acted as if he enjoyed sex a good deal".

Mr. Oscar Häusermann, aged 46, of Stuttgart, political ex-prisoner, who had been in charge of the disinfecting plant, had made a point of collecting evidence concerning the experiments of the Dachau vivisection department on the side. He stated that for the phlegmon experiments Polish Catholic priests were selected, for the work on pressure experiments German and Polish Jews were used, and for the cold experiments Polish Jews. Very few people who were experimented on survived. Temperatures were lowered to 28°C. For rewarming, hot water was used, as well as "animal warmth" for the application of which four women prisoners from Ravensbruck camp were imported; they were kept isolated from the other experimental subjects, except during the experiments. He remembers them. They were very good looking, clean young girls between the ages of 20 and 24.

Dr. Paul Hussarek, philologist from Prague, who has been confined in the concentration camp in Dachau for 5 years because of literary relations with foreign countries, stated that Dr. Rascher had been arrested sometime in 1944, later escaped with two other prisoners, but was caught again. In April 1945 he was taken to the strong-house (Bunker) in Dachau, and there he was shot by S.S. executioners, two weeks before the arrival of the Americans, after being stripped of his rank as S.S. Hauptsturmführer. It is likely, but not definitely known, that his wife was shot together with him. His wife, Mrs. Nini Rascher, had assisted him in his experiments. Dr. Hussarek remembers her as a "petite, elegant, lively woman". One of Dr. Rascher's chief helpers was an

ex-prisoner named Walter Neff, who later became a policeman; he was last heard of in Munich.

The relatively smallest percentage of fatalities occurred among those prisoners who were used for malaria experiments. Most of these casualties were not due to the malaria itself, but to what was designated as "special treatment", such as cold water applied to lower temperature, or hot baths to heighten temperature. One of Dr. Schilling's assistants, a Dr. Brachtl, who was later sent to France in February 1944, is supposed to have caused a great number of unnecessary casualties by his crude manner of performing experimental liver punctures, which caused many deaths. According to Dr. Hussarek only few experimental subjects survived the low pressure experiments. Most of them were killed, at first 3 or 4 weekly. Dr. Hussarek feels that one out of 10 may have survived. "In general it may be said that no one who once got into Block 5 again emerged alive". He estimates percentages of the deaths among the prisoners who were used for the chilling experiments as similar to those of the low pressure experiments. Dr. Hussarek knew the name of only one survivor, the Polish priest, Dr. Leo Michalowski. He named another witness who acted as attendant in connection with Dr. Rascher's experimental work, a Pole by name of Kasimir. Dr. Hussarek stated that two other Luftwaffe officers collaborated with Dr. Rascher in his experiments, but that their names never became known in the camp, because they only came for a few hours at a time, 3 or 4 times weekly. He thinks that they were stationed in Munich. They were young men, one of them an Oberarzt, the other a Stabsarzt. Dr. Hussarek also confirmed the names of those ex-helpers in the experimental station who fled with Dr. Plötner to Lochau am Bodensee. He also confirmed that Dr. Plötner was supposed to have been careful in experiments with human lives, and that he tried to save as many persons as possible, in contrast to all the other doctors associated with the experimental set-up. A prisoner, by name Carl Johann Wagner, confirmed that Mrs. Rascher was shot together with her husband, although he did not himself witness the execution. The informants then named another S.S. doctor, Hauptscharführer Schmücking, as having performed experiments with painful injections, which he called vitamin injections. Among other persons who participated in the various experiments involving human beings, was Strumbannführer Dr. Castelpietro, who is said to have been a close friend of Dr. and Mrs. Rascher, and who at present may be in Fürstenfeldbruck, Germany. In general, human subjects for experimental purposes were selected from the inmates of the camp in the following order: first Jews, then foreigners, gypsies, stateless persons, foreign Catholic priests, professional criminals and finally political prisoners. Such group distinctions between prisoners, expressed in the form of special badges, were made in order to create group rivalry and disunity among the prisoners.

The scene of the experiments of Dr. Rascher, Block 5 of the inner compound of the concentration camp was located and inspected, but no remnants of the apparatus and equipment used by Dr. Rascher were found. An inspection of the remainder of the concentration camp, including the junk piles, under guidance of Major Fruitman and Mr. Bauduin, was likewise negative, i.e., it revealed no traces of the equipment and apparatus used for the experiments, particularly none of the equipment presumed to be missing from Dr. Wertz's laboratory at Gut Hirschau near Froising. One wooden tub was found in the big shower building, but it was said by the ex-prisoners to have been there for the last 3 years. The excavation in the floor of the experimental laboratory in Block 5, which according to Mr. Bauduin who had seen it in use, had held the sunken water basin used in the cold water experiments, had in the meantime been filled in by the S.S. (The basin used was made of wood with an inner lining of sheet metal).

VI. The Final Report on the Experiments on Human Beings.

On my return to the 7th Army Document Center on 22 June 1945, I found that in the meantime further search by the staff of the Center had unearthed a complete and final report by Holzlöhner, Rascher and Finke, which had been presented to and was annotated by Himmler. It was Himmler's personal copy and is the only complete copy found so far. It is interesting that Himmler, who insisted on destruction of all records, and who may have ordered the execution of his friends, Dr. and Mrs. Rascher for fear that they would talk, has himself, because of his obsessive inability to destroy or throw away a scrap of paper, become the most ample source of information concerning matters which he wanted obliterated. Because of its practical importance and uniqueness, an extensive abstract of the document follows. The German original is appended as Appendix 7.

The final report, signed by Professor Dr. E. Holzlöhner, Dr. S. Rascher and Dr. E. Finke, with an additional summary signed by Dr. S. Rascher alone, is entitled "Bericht über Abkühlungsversuche am Menschen.", and stamped Geheime Kommandosache. It is not dated, but is annotated and initialed by Himmler as having been read by him on 21 October 1942. According to a letter by Dr. Rascher to Himmler which was found in Himmler's files, this report had been mailed from Munich on 16 October 1942. It consists of the following chapters:-

- I. Purpose of the experiments.
- II General method of the experiments.
- III The clinical picture produced by intense chilling.
- IV Blood, spinal fluid, and urine during intense chilling.
- V Resuscitation after intense chilling and its dependence upon physical-therapeutic measures.

- VI Death produced by intense chilling in water, - practical and theoretical considerations.
- VII Pharmacological results and the question of the usefulness of alcohol.
- VIII Preventive measures.
- IX Questions concerning life-belts.
- X Summary.

In the introductory Chapter I, the authors state that there is a lack of reliable information as to the proper treatment of people rescued from the sea after prolonged exposure to low temperatures in water. Lack of clarity and confusion pervade practically all thought on this subject, especially the problem of what physical and pharmacological first aid measures should be taken. For instance, it is not known whether rewarming of the rescued should be rapid or slow. The usual recommendations for the treatment of people suffering from shock from exposure to severe cold, especially in water, tend to advise slow rewarming. A certain set of theoretical considerations seemed indeed to favor slow rewarming. Well founded recommendations for therapy in this condition are completely lacking. All these unsolved questions, uncertainties and inconsistencies seem to be caused by the absence of well-founded evidence concerning the mechanism of death from chilling in man. There have been a number of recent animal experiments dealing with this question, but even if conditions should be found identical in man, still the introduction of measures derived from these animal experiments into the Sea Rescue Service places great responsibility upon those who will have to formulate regulations based on mere animal experiments. It is considered difficult particularly in this subject, to transfer results obtained in animals to man, because even in warm-blooded animals there are fundamental differences in the mechanism of heat regulation. Furthermore, the peculiarities of the physiological events within the skin of most furry experimental animals preclude transfer of results to man.

In Chapter II, the general methods of the experiments are described. The effects of immersion in water at temperatures varying from 2.3°C - 12°C were examined. This was done in a basin measuring 2 x 2 x 2 meters. This water temperature was achieved by the addition of ice to the water and was kept constant by the further addition of ice throughout the experiment.

In the largest single series, the experimental subjects were dressed in the usual flying equipment of aviators, including a life-jacket, consisting of rubber or kapok. In a special series of experiments, the effect of additional protective clothing was examined. In another series of experiments, the subjects were naked.

Rectal temperature cases the temperature of the thermoelectrically. The result because the pulse becomes stiff and the subjects begin to tug rubber tubes which was fitted over the auscultation of the heart throughout radiographic recording was not feasible in the from the water it could be carried out only in which tremor was not too intense. The following laboratory tests were made repeatedly at intervals throughout the course of the experiments: blood sugar, blood chlorides, non-protein nitrogen, arterial and venous CO₂, sedimentation rate, blood count, blood smear, blood viscosity test, red cell fragility test and plasma protein determination. Urine was regularly examined for sediment, albumin, sugar, chlorides, acetone and acetoacetic acid. In some experiments spinal fluid removed by lumbar and occipital puncture was examined. Of physical-therapeutic measures the following were tested:

1. Rapid rewarming by means of a hot bath.
2. Rewarming by a light cradle.
3. Rewarming by means of a heated sleeping bag.
4. Energetic friction of the whole body.
5. Packing in blankets.
6. Diathermy of the heart.

Furthermore the following pharmacological agents were tested: strophantine intravenously, atropine intravenously and intracutaneously, lobeline intravenously and intracutaneously. In other experiments insulin and glucose were given at various stages of the experiments were initiated under the influence of evipan intravenously.

The intense chilling of human beings is dependent on the rate of loss of warmth is such as the general physical condition of the experimental subjects in the clothing. Emaciated people, as individuals, lost their warmth more rapidly than the temperature of the water within the range of 37°C. have any significant influence upon the rate of loss of warmth on the part of the human beings immersed. The influence may be postulated theoretically, it was determined by the normal variations of the speed of loss of warmth exhibited by the same experimental subjects on different days.

fatal or non-fatal outcome of any one experiment, in contrast to the symptom of relaxation of rigidity, which was always an unfavorable prognostic sign. The frequency of respirations increased greatly at first, but after about 20 minutes respirations dropped back to 24 per minute, with slight variations.

Consciousness began to be clouded when the temperature was reduced to 31°C rectal temperature. At first it was possible to converse with the experimental subjects, but later they gave only sleepy answers. The pupils became dilated. The light reflex became increasingly diminished. The gaze was fixed upward.

After removal from the water a marked increase of reflexes was seen despite the rigidity of the muscles. There was marked withdrawal of the testicles, which tended almost to disappear into the abdominal cavity.

The color of the face was pale at first, but became cyanotic after 40 - 50 minutes. The veins of the skin did not collapse and always remained accessible to veni-puncture.

The heart action showed constant and characteristic changes which were the same in all experimental subjects. Upon being put into the water the pulse in the non-anesthetized as well as in the anesthetized subjects rose to 120 beats per minute. When the rectal temperature reached 34°C, the pulse began to slow continuously until it was 50 beats per minute. When the temperature reached 29° - 30°C, this bradycardia changed suddenly into arrhythmia perpetua, or rather, total irregularity. At first this total irregularity was slow, and still conformed to an approximate rate of 50 beats per second, but in some cases this slow form of irregularity then changed into a fast one. This change into the fast form of irregularity, when it occurred, was not an unfavorable prognostic sign "quoad vitam". In those cases in which electrocardiographic records were taken, auricular fibrillation was regularly observed.

A particularly important finding was that this irregularity of heart action continued beyond the termination of the exposure to cold water, and remained even after the body temperature had been raised back to 33°C - 34°C, i.e. for about 1½ - 2 hours, after removal from the water. Then this irregularity usually ceased of its own accord, without any special therapeutic measures apart from re-warming, and the heart returned to coordinated activity. Another important finding was that in all cases with fatal outcome sudden standstill of the heart followed an irregularity of the slow type.

If the experimental subject was placed into the cold water while under an anaesthetic, there was a certain rousing effect: the experimental subject groaned and made defensive movements. In some cases a state of excitement ensued which was particularly marked if neck and occiput were cooled likewise. A complete awakening from the anaesthetic, however, was never observed. In some cases there was a temporary and incomplete return of consciousness after the above mentioned rousing effect, but soon complete unconsciousness again supervened. Defensive movements ceased after about 5 minutes in the cold water. Increasing muscular rigidity appeared then; this was particularly marked in the muscles of the arms. The arms were fixed in flexed position and pressed against the body. This rigidity increased with continuation of the chilling, occasionally interrupted by clonic-tonic convulsions. After lowering of the body temperature was continued still further, this rigidity suddenly ceased. These cases always ended fatally, measures of resuscitation having no success.

Experiments in the non-anaesthetized human beings showed no significant differences from the above in the clinical course. Upon entering the iced water the experimental subjects showed a marked chill. Especially painful was the chilling of the neck and occiput; but after 5 - 10 minutes there was a definite lowering in the intensity of perception of pain. The rigidity of the muscles developed at the same time and in the same manner as with anaesthetized subjects, as did also the clonic-tonic convulsions. In non-anaesthetized subjects, speaking became difficult because the rigidity extended to the muscles of speech.

Simultaneously with the muscular rigidity, in the non-anaesthetized subjects, a marked inhibition of breathing made its appearance. Some subjects said they felt as if an iron ring was drawn around their chests. Objectively, at the beginning of this dyspnoic phase, marked respiratory movements of the nares became noticeable. Expiration was prolonged and obviously difficult. This dyspnoea gradually passed into rattling and stertorous respiration but without the respiration becoming markedly deepened as in Kussmaul's type of respiration. At the same time, a great number of experimental subjects showed a profuse oversecretion of mucus, with vesicular foam at the mouth reminiscent of that seen in pulmonary oedema. However, there were no other definite clinical signs of pulmonary oedema, and auscultation showed merely sharpening and impurity of breath sounds. This foaming at the mouth sometimes appeared as an early symptom at 32°C - 35°C of body temperature. It had no prognostic significance with regard to the

fatal or non-fatal outcome of any one experiment, in contrast to the symptom of relaxation of rigidity, which was always an unfavorable prognostic sign. The frequency of respirations increased greatly at first, but after about 20 minutes respirations dropped back to 24 per minute, with slight variations.

Consciousness began to be clouded when the temperature was reduced to 31°C rectal temperature. At first it was possible to converse with the experimental subjects, but later they gave only sleepy answers. The pupils became dilated. The light reflex became increasingly diminished. The gaze was fixed upward.

After removal from the water a marked increase of reflexes was seen despite the rigidity of the muscles. There was marked withdrawal of the testicles, which tended almost to disappear into the abdominal cavity.

The color of the face was pale at first, but became cyanotic after 40 - 50 minutes. The veins of the skin did not collapse and always remained accessible to veni-puncture.

The heart action showed constant and characteristic changes which were the same in all experimental subjects. Upon being put into the water the pulse in the non-anesthetized as well as in the anesthetized subjects rose to 120 beats per minute. When the rectal temperature reached 34°C, the pulse began to slow continuously until it was 50 beats per minute. When the temperature reached 29° - 30°C, this bradycardia changed suddenly into arrhythmia perpetua, or rather, total irregularity. At first this total irregularity was slow, and still conformed to an approximate rate of 50 beats per second, but in some cases this slow form of irregularity then changed into a fast one. This change into the fast form of irregularity, when it occurred, was not an unfavorable prognostic sign "quoad vitam". In those cases in which electrocardiographic records were taken, auricular fibrillation was regularly observed.

A particularly important finding was that this irregularity of heart action continued beyond the termination of the exposure to cold water, and remained even after the body temperature had been raised back to 33°C - 34°C, i.e. for about 1½ - 2 hours, after removal from the water. Then this irregularity usually ceased of its own accord, without any special therapeutic measures apart from re-warming, and the heart returned to coordinated activity. Another important finding was that in all cases with fatal outcome sudden standstill of the heart followed an irregularity of the slow type.

Blood pressure studies were unsuccessful, because at the decisive stages the marked rigidity and muscular fibrillation made exact measurements impossible.

It took about 70 - 90 minutes to reduce body temperature to $29\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}\text{C}$. Loss of temperature becomes accelerated below rectal temperatures of 35°C - 36°C . (See Fig 4, Appendix 7). One of the most important findings was the observation that body temperature continues to fall, in direct continuation of the curve of drop even after removal of the subjects from the ice water, i.e., the rate of this "after-drop" after removal of the subject from the ice water, remains identical with the rate of loss of temperature on the part of the subject while still in the ice water. In other words, the slope of the curve of the loss of temperature remains unbroken by removal of the subject from the cold water. This continuation of fall in temperature may last 20 minutes or longer, usually causing an additional loss of 4°C ; not only if the temperature at the time of removal was as low as 30°C , but even in a case in which the experiment was interrupted at 35°C rectal temperature. Special attention was focussed on the problem of preventing this further loss of temperature (after-drop) by physical-therapeutic measures.

There was some individual variation as to the lowest body temperatures compatible with life, but in general death occurred at body temperatures between 24.2°C and 25.7°C . In Fig. 5., Appendix 7, time and temperature data concerning 7 subjects who were chilled to death are tabulated. The time it took to kill them varied from 53 - 106 minutes. (This table is certainly the briefest and most laconic confession of 7 murders in existence.) There was one notable exception who survived cooling to 25.2°C of rectal temperature (Fig. 12, Appendix 7). The remarkable fact in this case was that after his rectal temperature was reduced to 26.6°C after 90 minutes in ice water, this temperature level did not sink further until after he had stayed in ice water 85 minutes longer.

The skin temperature sinks much more rapidly than the rectal temperature. After 5 minutes the skin temperature of the experimental subjects was reduced to 24°C - 19°C , and after 10 minutes to 12°C . Then the curves begin to flatten for about 10 - 20 minutes, when the final drop takes place (See Fig 4, Appendix 7).

When the neck and occiput were likewise submerged in the cold water, the loss of temperature was greatly accelerated. After immersion of 70 minutes temperature dropped to 26°C if neck and occiput were in the water, while it decreased to only $32\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}\text{C}$ if neck and occiput were kept above the water. Cooling of neck and occiput alone, however, caused a temperature drop of only 0.8°C within 3 hours, when water of

1°C - 2°C was used. One case became somnolent after 50 minutes but no bradycardia or cardiac irregularity developed, and no changes of the EKG were seen. However, there was a rise of spinal fluid pressure up to 300 mm of water in these cases, and after conclusion of the experiments, ataxia, a positive Romberg phenomenon, and hyper-reflexia were observed.

Chapter IV deals with blood, spinal fluid and urine during the chilling experiments. Beginning at about 35°C rectal temperature, the leukocytes increased to about 26,000 per cu.mm. This maximum was usually reached after an hour and then the leukocytes decreased in number while the body temperature still continued to fall. There was a less marked rise in the red cell counts up to 20% of the original one; this rise ceases prior to the cessation of the rise in leukocytes. Neither curve, however, was ever a mirror image of the temperature curve. There was a corresponding increase of the haemoglobin by 10 - 20%. There was no definite increase in the fragility of the red cells, but three cases exhibited definite haemolysis.

The viscosity of the blood rose as soon as the body temperature commenced to fall. This rise in viscosity reached levels up to 7.8. This rise appeared early, already at rectal temperatures of 35°C. After that, the levels remained fairly constant, despite further drop of temperature. The plasma protein content was found increased after the experiments, usually by only 1½ of the basic levels.

With the drop in temperature there was a constant and marked rise of blood sugar up to 80% of the original values, in some cases to more than 100% of the original values. The blood sugar curve was found to be a mirror image of the temperature curve (Fig. 7, Appendix 7). The blood sugar did not begin to fall until the body temperature began to rise during rewarming. This blood sugar response could not be produced by chilling of neck and occiput alone. There was no overflowing of sugar into the urine.

There was a marked decrease of CO₂ in the arterial as well as in the venous blood at the termination of the chilling experiments (Fig. 8, Appendix 7). Oxygen saturation was not measured, but it was noted that the venous blood appeared almost black. In autopsies which were performed immediately after death it was seen that the blood in the right heart was deep dark red, whilst in the left heart it was of extremely bright red color. This suggests that the difference in oxygen saturation between arterial and venous blood was increased after intense chilling. The urine showed a decrease of chloride content and of specific weight. Blood chlorides and non-protein nitrogen in the blood were slightly but not significantly

increased, i.e. not beyond the normal limits of error. At the termination of the experiments there were invariably traces of albumin in the urine, and the sediment showed an increase of leukocytes, occasional erythrocytes and epithelial cells. In some cases albumin cylinders were observed. The reaction of the urine did not change.

Lumbar and sub-occipital punctures, after termination of the experiments, showed a significant increase of spinal fluid pressure, usually by about 50 - 60 mm; in one case a rise up to 420 mm of spinal fluid pressure (H_2O) was seen. There was no increase in protein or cells, and the colloidal gold curves were normal.

Chapter V deals with resuscitation from shock produced by exposure to cold temperatures, and its dependence upon physical-therapeutic measures. At the beginning of this chapter, the importance of the afterdrop of temperature is stressed again, and it is emphasized that effective therapeutic measures should not only be able to raise body temperature, but should also be able to prevent ("catch") the afterdrop. As to the means of therapy, the poorest results were obtained by packing the victims in warm blankets. Treatment by means of a light cradle fitted with 16 light bulbs was only slightly better (see Fig. 9, Appendix 7, which shows comparable temperature curves obtained by applying various rewarming methods). The best results in diminishing the afterdrop and speeding up rewarming were obtained by a hot bath of $40^{\circ}C$ (maximally up to $50^{\circ}C$), into which the subject was placed after removal of his wet clothing. Rubbing of the skin was also helpful, but only after previous hot bath or light-cradle treatment.

In no case was there any indication that either the hot bath or the light-cradle produced an unfavorable result or injured the experimental subject.

In three extreme cases, in which experimental subjects had been brought into a state of severe shock as a result of prolonged chilling, the hot bath was found to be a life-saving measure. In two of these cases, complete standstill of the heart and cessation of respiration had occurred, in one case the heart had stopped for a few seconds only, after a longer period of irregularity of the extremely slow type, before these three subjects were placed in water of a maximum temperature of $50^{\circ}C$. These observations tend to disprove all traditional objections against the practice of rapid rewarming.

The beneficial influence of a hot bath is demonstrated still more strikingly than by the temperature curves, although of course not graphically, by the clinical observation of the general state of the experimental subjects under treatment. When these subjects were placed into the hot water, the labored respiration immediately became more free. The hot water had a remarkable stimulating effect: the unconscious experimental subject usually reacted with an immediate outcry. Shortly afterwards a marked relaxation of the muscular rigidity took place. The return of consciousness also occurred sooner and at lower body temperatures than with other methods of rewarming.

In the first series of experiments the hot water treatment was limited to 10 minutes. Then the experimental subjects were taken out of the hot water bath and were rubbed with towels. It was found that with this method the temperature continued to rise during the rubbing, and in some cases the rise even became accelerated. But without pre-treatment by heat, dry rubbing alone did not produce a significant increase of body temperature. It is an important point that rubbing should not be started and is not beneficial until the marked spasm of the peripheral blood vessels of the skin has relaxed.

Therefore the hot bath is the best method of treatment of the intensely chilled individual. The practical application of this fact by the Sea Rescue Service is somewhat difficult, because facilities for hot baths are absent in small ships. It was therefore investigated whether a similar rapid rewarming could be achieved by light cradles or electrically heated sleeping bags. The sleeping bags proved entirely ineffective, because in models available at present, the air temperature about the chilled person could never be raised above 32°C. Rewarming by light cradle was likewise imperfect, especially because of the unevenness of the rewarmed areas as compared to the perfect regularity achieved in the hot bath. This unevenness caused marked local vascular dilations which suggested the possibility of severe local vascular disturbances and enhanced the danger of collapse. As a matter of fact, many of the people resuscitated by light cradle treatment complained of dizziness and nausea after they regained consciousness, and some of them vomited. When that occurred, it was found necessary to turn off the light bulbs and to encase the patient and the cradle as completely as possible in blankets. Furthermore, the light-cradle is not satisfactory because in the event of tonic-clonic convulsions, burns can occur.

Treatment with short waves was likewise attempted since it had been found useful in animals; but because of the difficulty of obtaining an apparatus which would permit warming of the entire human body, these

experiments were limited to short wave treatment of the heart alone. This treatment had no demonstrable beneficial effect. It was likewise considered unsatisfactory because in view of the loss of skin sensation due to the cold, the danger of extensive burns exists even though a physician may exercise constant supervision.

In view of the fact that the clinical picture of dyspnoea, with formation of foam at the mouth exhibited by the intensely chilled subjects, was reminiscent of early oedema of the lungs, the effects of oxygen inhalation were investigated in four cases. Oxygen inhalation, however, had no effect either upon respiration or upon heart action. The authors feel that the markedly bright color of the arterial blood made it unlikely that additional oxygen would have any beneficial effect.

Unfortunately, the authors do not give figures of the total number of experiments, nor comparative figures of their therapeutic trials. In the introductory paragraph of Chapter 5, they state that their therapeutic conclusions are based on a great number of experiments (Page 12, Appendix 7.). At two places further on on page 15, a group of 50 experiments, on page 16, one series of 57 experiments, are mentioned. In the illustrations, in graphs and tables, the deaths of 13 different individuals are illustrated. How many different individuals were used in the various experiments is likewise obscure, although it is mentioned that several subjects were used in more than one experiment. In Fig. 11, for instance, an experimental subject with the initials L.C. is reported in a non-fatal experiment; Fig 13 shows the same subject L.C. succumbing to a fatal experiment.

Chapter VI deals with the problems of death produced by cooling in water, and includes practical and theoretical considerations. It had been known for some time that people who were rescued from the sea remained in considerable danger of death for some time after the rescue. It had been reported that such persons sometimes die suddenly 20 minutes to 1½ hours after being rescued, and that in catastrophes involving large numbers of ship-wrecked people, these sudden late deaths may decimate the rescued in great numbers after their seemingly successful rescue. The term "collapse of the rescued" (Rettungskollaps) has been used. These observations caused extensive discussion. It was thought that these people died to death into their own rewarmed peripheral vascular bed, or that neural or humoral mechanisms broke down and endangered life. The authors feel that their experiments give a simple and practical explanation of a seemingly complicated problem. In all their 50 experimental subjects, with the exception of one single case, in which the body temperature of the subjects was reduced below

30°C, a total irregularity of the heart was found when the rectal temperature reached 29°C, - in most cases when the rectal temperature reached 31°C. The sole exception occurred in an intoxicated individual for reasons discussed further below. Furthermore, all deaths which occurred during the experiments were identified as due to heart failure. In two of them, heart action and respiration ceased simultaneously. Both these were cases in which care was taken that neck and occiput were placed deeply into the water. In all other cases respiration outlasted the clinical appearance of standstill of the heart for as long as 20 minutes. In some cases, respiration in this terminal phase remained normal though greatly slowed; in other cases it was an agonal type of gasping respiration. In the electrocardiogram the onset of total irregularity was preceded by auricular fibrillation.

In those cases where there had been additional cooling of neck and occiput, autopsy revealed oedema of the brain with marked congestion of all cerebral vessels, extravasation of blood into the spinal fluid, and blood in the fourth ventricle.

The authors feel that their findings concerning the heart provide the clues for explaining the so-called "collapse of the rescued", although in their own fatal cases death occurred comparatively soon after removal of the subjects from the water, the longest interval in their own series being 14 minutes. However, the authors feel that if active attempts at resuscitation by rewarming had not been applied immediately after termination of the experiment in almost all the cases, a vastly greater number of deaths would have occurred among the experimental subjects. They assume, probably correctly, that among those who would have died had they not been immediately rewarmed, longer intervals would have elapsed until death would have occurred, than in those extremely chilled cases who died in spite of attempted resuscitation by warming. The explanation of death in "post-rescue collapse" is seen in the afterdrop of temperature after removal from the water, such as illustrated in Fig. 4, Appendix 7. The authors hasten to add, that in their experimental subjects they allowed this "after-drop" of temperature to progress only to a certain degree then active rewarming measures were applied, since - so they claim - none of the experiments were deliberately intended to be fatal. The authors go on to say that it is probable that especially in mass catastrophes in which death from post-rescue collapse appears to have occurred almost exclusively, the initial therapeutic activity was

probably confined to undressing and drying of the rescued, followed by packing in blankets. Under such circumstances, however, an after-drop of temperature of great extent and long duration is to be expected. In the course of these subsequent drops in temperature, heart-failure can then occur as it did in those of their experiments in which these critical low levels of temperature were produced while the subject was still in the water.

The authors emphasize that the irregularity of heart action as such is not necessarily fatal neither in chilling nor in other clinical conditions, but that it is nevertheless the sign of a definite direct damage to the heart, which increases with further drop of temperature until finally the heart fails. If the drop in temperature can be stopped, the slow form of irregularity becomes transformed into the quick form. This is a favourable prognostic sign because the quick form of irregularity almost always passes spontaneously into normal cardiac activity after about 1 1/2 hours. This irregularity, however, continues throughout that time, even though body temperature had been successfully raised in the meantime. A table giving the exact times and temperatures is shown in Fig. 11, Appendix 7. At that stage, however, i.e. at the stage of quick irregularity of heart action, the subject is out of danger. In three cases even the performance of heavy physical labor during that stage did not prevent or delay the return to normal heart action, once the stage of quick irregularity had been reached.

In conclusion, death from exposure to cold water in man is primarily due to heart failure. As fundamental causes of this damage to the heart, the following three were regarded as significant:

1. The marked increase of the viscosity of the blood causes an overload on the heart.
2. The throttling of peripheral vascular districts due to the marked vasoconstriction causes an overloading of proximal vascular districts. In autopsies performed on their own experiment 1 subjects, as well as on cases described in the literature of people who died following shipwreck at sea, marked over-filling of the right heart has been found uniformly.
3. It is to be assumed that under influence of the lowering of blood temperature the heart muscle itself becomes hypodynamic. In animal experiments other authors have shown that by overloading the cooling of the isolated heart,

auricular fibrillation could be produced.

In addition to the physical injury to the heart muscle itself inflicted by the cold, an additional injury caused by pathological metabolites was considered. The marked rise of blood sugar could be tentatively considered as due to increased secretion of adrenalin, although the constancy of this rise in blood sugar throughout the period of fall in temperature seems to contradict this hypothesis, since one should assume that with the continuation of the drop in temperature the adrenalin secretion would become exhausted at one point, at which a rapid fall of blood sugar should then be expected. But this fall can only occur when the processes of oxidation in general are undisturbed. The fact, however, that the processes of oxidation are disturbed by intense chilling, is attested by the decrease of CO_2 and alkali reserve, i.e. by the occurrence of acidosis in the experimental subjects. Changes in capillary permeability were likewise considered by the authors as additional damaging factors, especially in combination with the increased viscosity of the blood.

The authors also considered the question whether the increases in spinal fluid pressure which were observed in cases with marked additional cooling of neck and genitum, may have been partly responsible for the bradycardia. They considered lumbar puncture as an additional therapeutic measure in this condition, referring to a case in which slow irregularity was transformed into quick irregularity of the heart after performance of lumbar puncture (Fig. 1, Appendix 7). Apart from the rise in spinal fluid pressure, however, the authors consider participation of the central nervous system in death from reduction of temperature as a secondary one, although they found that simultaneous cooling of neck and occiput increased the rate of drop in temperature. The latter observation was explained by the interpretation, that cooling and local oedema may interfere with the functioning of the thermo-regulatory centers of the hind-brain, or may block heat regulation pathways passing through the hind-brain from higher centers.

The authors gave special consideration to a case described as an "exception in a series of 57 cases", who survived the reduction of his body temperature to $25.2^{\circ}C$ while immersed in water of $5\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}C$ for three hours. For the last $\frac{1}{2}$ hours his rectal temperature with minor variations remained fairly constant, varying between $25^{\circ}C$ and $27^{\circ}C$. The other peculiarity about this case was that there was no associated elevation of blood sugar, and that up to the termination of the experiment and after, his consciousness never became impaired. This behaviour reminded the experimenters of certain experimental animals

if
d be
in, although

so
perature
which
fall
undisturbed,
d by

subjects.
ne authors
the

ases in
additional
or the

rich
s
s
ors
rom
i that
drop
terpre-
actioning
< heat
enters.

as an
i of his
thro
<
70C,
ointed

this
imals

who can survive remarkably low body temperatures; they state that lower warm-blooded animals, such as for example, rats, can survive rectal temperatures of 20°C for several hours. Irregularity of heart, however, had made its appearance at 31.10C in this case.

Chapter VII deals with the effects of pharmacological agents and especially with the question of alcohol. Cardiac and circulatory stimulants, such as strophanthine, metrazol, coranine, and lobeline were found to have no effect whatever on the disturbances produced by intense chilling. In fatal cases even intracardial injection of strophanthine (0.25 mg) did not delay further deterioration of heart action, and in one case even seemed to have accelerated it. On the other hand, the findings of the authors in this respect were seen as a confirmation of the studies of J. Riach, who found that strophanthine, metrazol and coranine were toxic in animals suffering from a shock caused by exposure to cold.

In contrast to the inefficacy of these chemicals was the striking improvement of even the most severe circulatory changes which took place quickly and spectacularly, as soon as treatment by the method of rapid and massive rewarming was applied. It became obvious, that the rewarming treatment not only raised the body temperature, but also took the load off the heart because it made the blocked peripheral vascular districts open up. In contrast to the old idea what rapid rewarming subjected the victim to the danger of bleeding to death into his own peripheral vascular districts, and which had led to the practice of bandaging the extremities before rewarming the victim slowly, the authors found that the contrary was true, namely that this "blood letting into the periphery" was a life-saving procedure. The sole exception, namely the occurrence of undesirable areas of extreme local hypoxemia has been encountered as a potential danger in connection with excessive intensity of treatment with the light cordle.

Ingestion of alcohol prior to the experiment accelerated the loss of warmth in cold water somewhat, but in one case delayed the appearance of total irregularity of heart action, presumably for the same reason, namely, dilatation of the peripheral vascular bed. (In this one respect the experiences of the authors are at variance with Miltz's results in pigs). In other cases, however, it was not possible to delay the appearance of irregularity of the heart by pre-treating the subject with alcohol. As to treatment after rescue, the authors feel that no useful purpose is served in dilating the peripheral vascular bed unless

intensive rewarming was applied at the same time, and even then it may not be the wisest thing to do, because persistence of total irregularity of the heart is to be counted with for at least an hour after the beginning of rewarming.

Chapter VIII deals with the efficacy of preventive measures, namely protective clothing. Protective clothing consisted in principle of multi-layered underclothing, which was found to be the more efficient the more perfectly form-fitting it was, thereby preventing the seepage of cold water between the protective clothing and the body. This protective underclothing was impregnated with an unnamed substance, which upon contact with the water produced a foam containing CO₂. Four different types of this clothing were tested, and the type found most useful was one which fitted the body most snugly, was not excessively packed with cotton, and contained the most ample amount of impregnation material. By wearing this protective clothing the drop of temperature could be delayed after immersion in cold water for about an hour, that is the lifetime of immersed individuals could be doubled. Figures showing comparable temperature drops with and without the use of protective clothing are reported in Figs. 15-18, Appendix 7. A particular problem was the protection of the feet. Complete enclosure of the feet was not attempted, but foam producing protective soles were placed into the usual fur-lined flying boots. With these the subjective feeling of cold, down to body temperature of 30°C, remained tolerable. Later the feet became numb, after three quarters of an hour, they began to become insensitive, but swimming movements were still possible, even after 2½ hours of immersion, frost injury to the feet was not observed except for a numb feeling the following day. The subjective benefits derived from the use of protective clothing were particularly remarkable. Individuals tested, even when their skin temperature was down to 25°C, had the subjective feeling of being in a luke-warm bath (not in ice water as they actually were). As long as foam production was good, the back especially was described as comparatively warm. Only when cold water was washed between the protective clothing and the body, usually from openings at the sleeves, neck and trousers, an unpleasant chilling sensation was experienced, which lasted until the water which had penetrated was rewarmed by the foam. This "foam producing protective clothing" was manufactured by the German textile research institute in München-Gladbach (Deutsches Textilforschungsinstitut in München-Gladbach).

Chapter IX deals with life jackets. An incidental finding was that most life-preservers made from kapok were found unreliable. The ideal life-preserver was considered to be a circular life-belt made from rubber, snugly attached to the body, which could keep the body standing upright in the water with head and neck emerging from the water. It was furthermore postulated that these life-belts should be worn underneath the "protective clothing for aviators" ("Fliegerschutzanzug"), in order to utilize the air contained within as an additional factor in insulation against loss of warmth.

The two summaries of this paper, that signed by all three authors, as well as the additional summary signed by Dr. Käscher alone, are translated verbatim:-

SUMMARY OF "BERICHT ÜBER ABKÜHLUNGSVERSUCHE AN MENSCHEN"

"1. The curve of rectal temperature of human beings chilled in water of 2°C - 12°C drops slowly to 35°C, after which it sinks more rapidly. Death impends at rectal temperatures below 30°C.

"2. Death results from heart-failure. The direct action on the heart becomes evident from the total irregularity observed in all cases which sets in when the rectal temperature reaches 30°C. This cardiac damage is due to overloading of the heart caused by the marked and regular increase in the viscosity of the blood, as well as by the marked throttling of large peripheral vascular districts; besides, a direct injury to the heart by the cold is likewise probable.

"3. If the nape of the neck and the occiput are likewise immersed in ice water, the lowering of the temperature is more rapid than if neck and occiput are not chilled directly. This is due to interference with the temperature regulating and vasomotor centers in the hind-brain; besides, cerebral oedema also makes its appearance if neck and occiput are chilled directly.

"4. The blood sugar rises as the temperature of the body falls and the blood sugar does not creep again as long as the body temperature keeps dropping. This fact suggests a disturbance of intermediary metabolism.

"5. Respiration of the chilled subject is rendered difficult due to the rigidity of the respiratory musculature.

"6. After removal from the cold water, the body temperature may sink further, for 15 minutes or longer. This may be an explanation of those deaths which occur after successful rescue from the sea.

"7. Intensive rewarming never injures the severely chilled person.

"8. Strophanthin treatment was not observed to have been successful. The question of the use of strophanthin remains open, however. Remedies which influence the peripheral circulation are definitely not advisable.

"9. The most effective therapeutic measure is rapid and intensive heat treatment, best applied by immersion in a hot bath.

"10. By means of special protective clothing, the survival time after immersion in cold water could be extended to about the survival time of subjects who were immersed without protective clothing.

"11. Certain proposals for improvement of life-jackets are being made.

"Concluded on 10 October, 1942. Signed, Prof. Dr. HOLLZHOFFER.
Dr. RASCHER
Dr. FINKEL "

Dr. Rascher made the following additional points:

"1. Alcohol intake before or during the chilling experiments accelerated the speed of cooling of the subjects in all cases. During the rewarming period small amounts of alcohol (100 grams of 40% Schnaps) were helpful because of peripheral vasodilatation caused by it.

"2. Sugar intake (100-200 grams of pure dextrose) taken before and during chilling, slowed the speed of cooling of the subjects. Rewarming could not be accelerated by sugar intake.

"3. Fasting subjects cooled quicker than those who were given sugar before the experiments, but slower than after alcohol intake. Rewarming is slower in the fasting individual than after the intake of sugar, and much slower than when alcohol is used during the rewarming period.

"4. The speed of cooling of the experimental subjects is independent from their constitutional makeup, as shown in large series of special experiments of my own. The only factor which does have an influence is the presence or absence of subcutaneous fat. The latter delays chilling, but also delays rewarming.

"5. In contrast to views held hitherto, the opinion first promulgated by the Reichsführer S.S. namely that one of the main causes of dangerous chilling is the chilling of the cervical spinal cord, has been proved. It is therefore necessary to construct life-jackets which maintain the soldier perpendicularly in the water so that upper chest and head rise freely above the water.

"6. With few exceptions, death takes place at a rectal temperature of 26°C - 27°C .

"7. In every case the cause of death is invariably a centrally caused failure of circulation with maximal dilatation of the right ventricle of the heart.

"8. The only means to resuscitate intensely chilled human beings is the most rapid form of rewarming. Experiments in large series (which I think have never been carried out) showed that submersion in hot water up to 55°C can still act as a life-saving measure, even after respiration has ceased and the heart beat has stopped. This rapid rewarming of the severely chilled person by hot water, because of the sudden rush of blood into the periphery, is by no means fatal as had been believed hitherto, but on the contrary, life-saving. Since it is not feasible to have life-rafts available in speed boats, I have carried out experiments to see whether it would be useful to pour hot water of 55°C - 60°C on severely chilled people immediately after removal from the water while still in full uniform. Experimental subjects who were thus treated were prevented from further significant loss of temperature and could be left lying for 10-15 minutes without danger until the definitive treatment was given. This observation is particularly important because the Navy had raised the objection that in small boats no bathing facilities were available. Furthermore, this method of treatment is also of great importance when a great number of intensely chilled people are rescued from the water simultaneously. In such cases hitherto only those who were treated first could be saved, because the opinion existed that rapid rewarming was fatal.

"9. Warming by means of a light cradle is much too slow, and therefore endangers life.

"10. Drugs given for the purpose of supporting circulation, even when injected into the heart, were not helpful because circulation is much too slow at this stage for the drugs to be effective.

"11. In cases in which the cervical area and the occiput were chilled, invariably a marked rise of spinal fluid pressure occurred (up to 480 mm of water, as compared to a normal level of 120-150 mm of water). Lumbar puncture and withdrawal of spinal fluid can be life-saving."

Signed: "Dr. S. RASCHER"

VII. Summary.

Two groups of German investigators, linked in the person of Dr. A.G. Woltz, who played a leading role in both groups, have succeeded in proving, in my opinion conclusively, that for the treatment of shock produced by exposure to low temperatures, especially in water, Laptschinski's method of rapid and intensive re-warming by means of a hot bath of 45°C (40°C - 50°C) is superior to any other means of resuscitation. Particularly the slow and gradual methods of gentle re-warming, which had come into general use due to an erroneous interpretation of the deaths from "post-rescue collapse" endanger life by allowing an excessive "after-drop" of body temperature, mainly by permitting convection of incompletely warmed, still "undercooled" blood from the outer intensely cooled "shell" into the inner "nucleus" of the body. Furthermore, these slow and gradual methods do not sufficiently relieve the heart from the overload in the proximal districts of circulation. The method of rapid and intensive re-warming, on the other hand, conveys sufficient amounts of sufficiently rewarmed blood into the nucleus of the body to cushion the dangerous "after-drop" of body temperature, and, in addition, relieves the heart effectively by a life saving "blood letting" into the peripheral circulation. These conclusions were worked out in animal experiments and in experiments on human beings.

The credit for having rediscovered Laptschinski's forgotten method of 1880, and for having worked out its rationale in numerous series of animal experiments goes primarily to Dr. A.G. Woltz, and to his co-workers R. von Morz, H.J. Wendt, H. Ruppig, K. Seeikopf and W. Lutz.

The experiments in human beings were organized on a vast scale, primarily through S.S. channels, extending from Himmler through his personal and scientific staff, and S.S. medical personnel down to the concentration camp personnel, with Luftwaffe channels cooperating in supplying apparatus and additional medical personnel. Himmler, who fancied himself somewhat of a scientist, took a very active personal initiative in organizing and planning the experiments on human beings; as he stated himself in one of his letters, he provided the "inspiration" for this undertaking. The echelons of organization of these experiments on shock from exposure to cold in human beings grouped themselves as follows:

1. Orders and supervision: Heinrich Himmler, Reichsführer S.S. (deceased); Generalleutnant E. Milch, Luftwaffe, Reichsluftfahrtministerium, Berlin W.2, Leipzigerstrasse 7; Generaloberarzt Professor Dr. Hippke, Surgeon General of the Luftwaffe, ~~his~~ S.S. Obergruppenführer Wolff, in charge of scientific matters in Himmler's office; Obersturmbannführer Sievers, in charge of the S.S. Institute "Abwehrerbe"; Obersturmbannführer Dr. P. Brandt, Himmler's adjutant.

2. Organization: Oberfeldarzt Professor Dr. A.G. Weitz, Director of the Institut für Luftfahrtmedizin München und Freising, (now living at Icking (House 4), and practicing roentgenology on Maximilianstrasse in Munich); Dr. Ruff, Director of the Deutsche Versuchsanstalt für Luftfahrt, Berlin-Adlershof.

3. Consultants: Obersturmbannführer Professor Dr. Pfannenstiel, University of Marburg; Professor Dr. Jarisch, University of Innsbruck; S.S. Gruppenführer Grawitz, Reichsarzt S.S.; Obersturmbannführer Poppendick, in Grawitz's office.

4. Committees to pass on the qualifications of the work: S.S. Gruppenführer Professor Gubhardt, of Hohenlychen, Professor of Pharmacology, University of Strassburg; Oberstarzt Professor Dr. von Dieringshofen, Director of the Luftfahrtmedizinisches Institut in Frankfurt a.M.; S.S. Hauptsturmführer Professor Dr. Hirt, Assistant Dean of the Medical School of the University of Strassburg; Professor Dr. Hans Stein, Dean of the Medical School of the University of Strassburg; Professor Dr. Dyckerhoff, Director of the Institute of Physiological Chemistry, University of Strassburg.

5. Experimentors: Dr. S. Rascher, Stabsarzt der Luftwaffe, Hauptsturmführer S.S., of Trogerstrasse 56, Munich, Germany, said to have been executed by the S.S.; Professor Dr. J. Holzöhner, Professor of physiology at the Medical School of the University of Kiel, said to have committed suicide; Dr. E. Finke; Dr. Romberg, of the Deutsche Versuchsanstalt für Luftfahrt, Berlin-Adlershof; Professor Dr. Singer

Pathologist at the Krankenhaus Schwabing, Munich, still there; he performed the autopsies of the freshly killed victims and may know the total figures of those killed in these experiments.

6. Assistants to the experimenters: Mrs. S. (Hini) Rascher, née Diehl, Dr. Rascher's wife, who took color photographs of the inner organs of freshly killed subjects, especially heart and lungs (these photographs are not yet in our hands); she is said to have been executed by the S.S. together with her husband; Walter Jeff, an ex-prisoner of Dachau, Dr. Rascher's "chief helper" who helped particularly with immediate autopsies of the freshly killed; Helmut Bernatz, prisoner-secretary; Franz Jonk, prisoner-attendant; Hans Queck, imprisoned painter who served as medical artist; Fritz Fromm, prisoner-laboratory assistant; (the latter four individuals fled to Lochau an Spessart before the liberation of Dachau by the American Army); Dr. R. Pacholik, an imprisoned doctor of natural sciences, who served as laboratory assistant, and was released to Switzerland after the liberation of Dachau; Dr. Funkenruber, an imprisoned chemist, who likewise served as laboratory assistant, but became a morphine addict and was transferred to an institution for the insane.

7. Associates who conducted other experiments in human beings at Dachau, but who are familiar with the details of these experiments: Dr. Kurt Plotner, who fled to Lochau an Spessart, together with the four individuals named above; Dr. Brachtl, SS doctor, later transferred to France; Hauptsturmführer Dr. Schmücking; Sturmbannführer Dr. Castelpietro, close friend of Dr. and Mrs. Rascher, at present held in Fürstfeldbruck.

8. The one known survivor among the experimental subjects: Dr. Leo Michalowski, a Catholic priest from Poland, now at a Polish rest camp near Dachau.

9. Witnesses at present in Dachau: Mr. John Boudain, liberated ex-prisoner, at present chairman of a "committee for the investigation of SS Medical Crimes", which was founded by him; Dr. Paul Hussarek, liberated ex-prisoner at present Chief of the Dachau press office; Mr. Oscar Hausmann, a liberated ex-prisoner.

10. Witnesses who saw the motion picture record of the experiments (not yet retrieved by us): Oberstabsarzt Dr. Kalk, Stabsarzt Dr. Brühl, Oberst Fendele, and Regierungsrat Benzinger, of the Luftfahrtministerium in Berlin.

11. A visitor, who saw the experiments on human beings in Dachau: Dr. Rascher's immediate superior and friend; Oberfeldarzt Dr. Dörsel, of Munich, now possibly in the Augsburg stockade.

All those participants and witnesses are listed here for the convenience of the war-crime authorities, because they may find that the manner in which these experiments were performed constituted a war crime. For although it must be admitted that in principle the performance of voluntary experiments involving suffering and death in human beings may be justified in matters of military-medical importance in a National emergency, it is nevertheless beyond doubt that in this case these experiments were not voluntary and were performed with a callous waste of unnecessarily large numbers of human lives, such as for instance in the senseless "serial experiments" on the question whether the times required to kill people by exposure to cold varied in people of different constitutional type. On the other hand, it must be admitted that Dr. Rascher, although he wallowed in blood ("immediate autopsies of the freshly killed") and in obscenity (allowing frozen people to die in bed with naked women in order to demonstrate the relative ineffectiveness of that method of re-warming, while standing ready to measure the rectal temperature of those who recovered sufficiently to carry out sexual intercourse under those circumstances), he nevertheless appears to have settled the question of what to do for people in shock from exposure to cold. At this point, of course, the question of his reliability comes up, especially in view of the fact that he was later unmasked as a faker, in relation to another series of experimental studies, and also in view of the fact that a good many of the finer details of the preliminary work in animals, by Woltz and his group, especially Lutz, are not quite sound, both from the viewpoint of experimental technique and of interpretation. Thorough scrutiny of the main data, however, weakens and even eliminates this objection; and particularly the final report by Holzlochner, Rascher and Finke satisfied all the criteria of objective and accurate observation and interpretation, despite the fact that precise numbers and percentages are not given. The relatively higher quality of this report may be due to the fact that the senior author Holzlochner, was a well-trained physiologist. Spot-checking of the data presented in this final report against our own experience, which is of course only fragmentary because it was derived entirely from victims rescued from the sea, likewise supported the validity of the important physiologic data presented. In those patients, whom we treated at the 65th General Hospital in cooperation with the Air-Sea Rescue Service of the 8th Air Force in East Anglia, Captain J.G. Hovak and Major Opie N. Smith, who studied these patients from the medical point of view, proved the persistence of auricular fibrillation by electrocardiographic examination, and after several patients had succumbed to the mysterious "post-rescue collapse" attempted to control it by the administration of quinidine; and in one patient

whom I remember well, we found the elevation of the blood sugar which Holalöhner, Raschur and Fiske described, but which we were then unable to explain.

Not only these fragmentary parallels, but the entire substance of the data presented in this final report (Appendix 7) as well as a good deal of the data in animals observed by Wetz and his group (Appendices 1 - 4, and in published papers quoted in Chapter 1 of the present report) convince me that the fundamental rationale of Lapschinski's method of rapid and intensive rewarming of victims of shock from freezing is sound and should be introduced into our therapeutic armamentarium.

VIII. Conclusions.

The method of rapid and intensive rewarming in a hot water bath of 45°C (40°C - 50°C) of people in shock from exposure to cold, especially in water, should be immediately adopted as the treatment of choice by the Air-Sea Rescue Services of the United States Armed Forces. The victims should be undressed, immersed in this bath for 10 minutes, and then rubbed dry with towels, and placed in heated blankets. If the body temperature does then not continue to rise, the hot water treatment should be repeated, until the curve of rewarming ascends uniformly by at least one degree every ten minutes. Collapsible bathing facilities for this purpose should be provided so as to be available even in small ships; the necessary hot water should be available on all engine driven craft. If large numbers of victims are rescued at once and overtax existing bathing facilities, hot water of 50°C - 60°C should be poured at intervals over those waiting for the definitive hot water treatment.

10 July 1945.

LEO ALEXANDER,
Major, M. C.

Ref No SAIC/PIR/252
31 Aug 45

0198932

*1100 Crimes
? am*

4th Copy
FROM Grid

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
SEVENTH ARMY INTERROGATION CENTER
APO 758

PRELIMINARY INTERROGATION REPORT

SOURCE: SCHWARZ, Ludwig, CO of concentration camp guard detachments

1. PERSONAL DATA

Source was born at WUERZBURG on 21 May 1899. He served in the German Army during the last year of World War I, reaching the grade of Sgt. He then attended a technical school at MUNICH, worked for a farmers' organization, and finally took up the brewing trade.

He re-entered the Army in Sep 39 as a Lt in the Field Artillery. He participated in the French campaign of 39, and was later committed in the battle of Leningrad.

SCHWARZ was transferred to the WAFFEN SS in Jun 44 with the assignment of CO of the KAUFERING (a branch camp of DACHAU) guard Co. Later he was put in complete charge of one part of the KAUFERING establishment. On 13 Dec 44 he was transferred to the HERSBRUCK Labor Camp. He held this job until 17 Apr 45. On 28 Apr he became CO of a DACHAU guard Co. When Allied troops approached this camp, SCHWARZ tried to evacuate his men to the Tyrol.

SCHWARZ has been a member of the SA since Jul 33. He didn't become a full-fledged Party member until 1934, however.

2. ADMINISTRATIVE DATA

Source arrived at SAIC, 17 Aug 45, from HEILBRONN PWTC. His Soldbuch is on file.

3. KNOWLEDGE BRIEF

- a. Organization of the KAUFERING concentration camp.
- b. Personalities at KAUFERING and DACHAU.
- c. Organization and personalities of HERSBRUCK concentration camp.

4. INTERROGATION PLAN

Interrogation will follow knowledge brief and USFOT General Interrogation Brief No 9, "War Crimes and Atrocities", 2 Aug 45.

5. COMMENTS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Source might be of interest to the War Crimes Commission.

Recipients of this report are requested to submit special briefs on any subject on which source should be interrogated, and to indicate the desired distribution of the resultant report.

Distribution "D"

- plus: American Embassy, Paris 1 copy
- OSS, Paris 2 copies
- L'Etat Major Defense Nationale 1 copy
- Office of US Chief Counsel, APO 403 5 copies
- War Crimes Branch, US Army, APO 757 5 copies

Paul Kubala
PAUL KUBALA, Jr.
Major, MI,
Commanding.

112-226-77
USA War Crimes Office

10 SEP 1945

WD

0199392

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Ref No SAIC/PIR/265
6 Sep 45

4th copy

War Crimes Com

SEVENTH ARMY INTERROGATION CENTER
APO 758

PRELIMINARY INTERROGATION REPORT

SOURCE: ~~DEGELOW, Fritz~~, ALLGEMEINE SS STUBAF (Maj), CO of a DACHAU guard bn.

1. PERSONAL DATA

Source was born at GUTHA some 53 years ago. In Oct 33 he joined the ALLGEMEINE SS, having become a Party member just a few months earlier. He advanced through the ranks, so that the outbreak of World War II found him commanding a company of the 1st SS TOTENKOPF Regt. Due to DEGELOW's impaired hearing, his assignments were usually connected with the training of SS men in Germany and Poland, rather than front line duty.

Source's career at DACHAU began in Jun 44. He was put in charge of the 3500 guards at DACHAU and its branch camps. He remained in this position until his camp was forcibly dissolved.

2. ADMINISTRATIVE DATA

Source came to SAIC on 25 Aug 45 from HEILE IM PWTE. Documents kept on file here are: driver's license, World War I discharge papers, and a forged discharge paper of World War II.

3. KNOWLEDGE BRIEF

- a. Organization and training of DACHAU guard units.
- b. Personalities and activities at DACHAU and its branch camps.

4. INTERROGATION PLAN

Source's interrogation will be based on the above knowledge brief, and on USFET General Interrogation Brief No 9, "War Crimes and Atrocities", 1 Aug 45.

5. COMMENTS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

DEGELOW promises to be a most uncooperative subject.

Recipients of this report are requested to submit special briefs on any subject upon which this source should be interrogated and to indicate the desired distribution of the resultant report.

Paul Kubala
PAUL KUBALA,
Major, LI,
Commanding.

Distribution "D"
plus American Embassy, Paris
OSS, Paris
L'Etat Major Defense Nationale
Office of US Chief of Counsel,
TSFET, APO 403
War Crimes Branch, US Army, APC 757

1 copy
2 copies
1 copy
5 copies
5 copies

112-226-71
US War Crimes Office

2 18 SEP 1945

RECORDED AND INDEXED

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SSM-6758
(7 Sept 45)

1st Ind

PHG/mp

Headquarters Eighth Service Command, ASF, Dallas 2, Texas, 9 Sept 45

TO: Commanding General, Army Service Forces, Washington 25, DC
ATTENTION: Director of Intelligence

Forwarded for such action as is deemed appropriate.

FOR THE COMMANDING GENERAL:

C. C. Mattfeldt
C. C. MATTFELDT
Colonel, GSC
Director, Intelligence Division, S & I

SPINT

2nd Ind.

WTS/hn - 4475

Hq, Army Service Forces, Office Director of Intelligence, Washington 25, D.C.
20 September 1945

TO: Director, War Crimes Office

Forwarded as a matter of interest to your office.

FOR THE DIRECTOR OF INTELLIGENCE:

George R. Truett
GEORGE P. TRUETT
Colonel, Cavalry
Chief, Intelligence and GI Branch
Intelligence Division

12-200-51
Rat Hat
W/L

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

ARMY SERVICE FORCES
Headquarters, Roswell Prisoner of War Camp
Dexter, New Mexico

/mn

383.6

7 September 1945

SUBJECT: Activities of German Prisoner of War

TO: Commanding General
Eighth Service Command
Dallas 2, Texas
ATTENTION: Director, Security and Intelligence

1. German prisoner of war SEMRAU, Erich, Unterscharfuhrer, 31G-1817386, formerly a member of the 17th SS Panzer Division, has freely admitted upon questioning that he was a guard at the concentration camp of Dachau in Germany. Subject prisoner of war is a fanatical Nazi who has repeatedly reaffirmed his undying loyalty to Adolf Hitler and National Socialism. Reliable informants have stated that he makes no secret of his intentions of joining any underground movement that may exist in Germany upon his return.

2. Reliable informants have also reported that he has boasted of his activities, which consisted of maltreatment of internees at Dachau, while he was stationed there. He has also said that the pictures of this concentration camp are true, and not American propaganda because these men were political enemies of the Third Reich and deserved the treatment they got.

3. This headquarters believes that this man is a German war criminal, which is the reason this information is submitted.

Daniel B. Byrd
DANIEL B. BYRD
Colonel, FA
Commanding

Letter # 100000111
L. Internal 7
La. 100.

Balance 100000111, 1 of

Dear Sir,

I refer to your letter of 10/10/54 regarding receipt of
copies of Bar List, 1954. I have the pleasure to inform you that
your statements to the effect that

the names of the persons who were in the military service of the
United States during the period from 1945 to 1954 were in fact
military service records of the United States Army, Navy, Air Force,
Marine Corps and Coast Guard. These records were compiled by the
War Relocation Authority and are available to the public through
a special service provided by the War Relocation Authority. The
names of the persons who were in the military service of the United
States during the period from 1945 to 1954 were in fact military
service records of the United States Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine
Corps and Coast Guard. These records were compiled by the War
Relocation Authority and are available to the public through a
special service provided by the War Relocation Authority. The
names of the persons who were in the military service of the United
States during the period from 1945 to 1954 were in fact military
service records of the United States Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine
Corps and Coast Guard. These records were compiled by the War
Relocation Authority and are available to the public through a
special service provided by the War Relocation Authority.

The names of the persons who were in the military service of the
United States during the period from 1945 to 1954 were in fact
military service records of the United States Army, Navy, Air Force,
Marine Corps and Coast Guard. These records were compiled by the
War Relocation Authority and are available to the public through
a special service provided by the War Relocation Authority. The
names of the persons who were in the military service of the United
States during the period from 1945 to 1954 were in fact military
service records of the United States Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine
Corps and Coast Guard. These records were compiled by the War
Relocation Authority and are available to the public through a
special service provided by the War Relocation Authority. The
names of the persons who were in the military service of the United
States during the period from 1945 to 1954 were in fact military
service records of the United States Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine
Corps and Coast Guard. These records were compiled by the War
Relocation Authority and are available to the public through a
special service provided by the War Relocation Authority.

The names of the persons who were in the military service of the
United States during the period from 1945 to 1954 were in fact
military service records of the United States Army, Navy, Air Force,
Marine Corps and Coast Guard. These records were compiled by the
War Relocation Authority and are available to the public through
a special service provided by the War Relocation Authority. The
names of the persons who were in the military service of the United
States during the period from 1945 to 1954 were in fact military
service records of the United States Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine
Corps and Coast Guard. These records were compiled by the War
Relocation Authority and are available to the public through a
special service provided by the War Relocation Authority.

The names of the persons who were in the military service of the
United States during the period from 1945 to 1954 were in fact
military service records of the United States Army, Navy, Air Force,
Marine Corps and Coast Guard. These records were compiled by the
War Relocation Authority and are available to the public through
a special service provided by the War Relocation Authority. The
names of the persons who were in the military service of the United
States during the period from 1945 to 1954 were in fact military
service records of the United States Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine
Corps and Coast Guard. These records were compiled by the War
Relocation Authority and are available to the public through a
special service provided by the War Relocation Authority.

Very truly yours,
[Signature]

115

SCFY

100000111-100000111

4th

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

0204405

Ref No SAIC/FIR/49
21 Sep 45

SEVENTH ARMY INTERROGATION CENTER
AP 758

Final Interrogation Report

In response to USFET General Interrogation Brief No 9,
"War Crimes and Atrocities", 1 Aug 45th

JOHANN OTT, 2D LT GERMAN ARMY, INFANTRY, NAZI CONCENTRATION CAMP

CONTENTS	Page
1. REFERENCES	1
2. ADMINISTRATIVE DATA	1
3. PERSONAL BACKGROUND OF PRISONER	1
4. PUBLIC AND POLITICAL BACKGROUND OF PRISONER SINCE 1920	2
5. ORGANIZATION AND FUNCTIONS OF DEPARTMENTS FAMILIAR TO PRISONER	2
6. INFORMATION ON LEADING GOVERNMENT AND PARTY FIGURES	2
7. INTERROGATION RESULTS	2
a. Introduction	2
b. Administration of the Hospital of the SS and Police Punitive Camp XXXXXX	3
(1) Listing and Treatment of LAGERDIENST UNGLUGLICHE (Inmates found unfit for further duty at the Camp)	3
(2) Disposition of Starved Prisoners	4
(3) Abuse of Red Cross Certificates	4
(4) Executions Ordered by the HANGGERICHT SS PRIEN (SS Main Court PRIEN)	5
(5) Personalities	5
8. COMMENTS AND RECOMMENDATIONS	7

ANNEX "A" - SS PERSONALITIES IDENTIFIED AT HEILBRONN PRISON

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

176 Y 13

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Ref No SAIC/FIR/49
21 Sep 45

SEVENTH ARMY INTERROGATION CENTER
APC 75E

Final Interrogation Report

JOHANN OTT, 2ND LT GERMAN ARMY, LIMATE, DACHAU DE CONCENTRATION CAMP

Rating: B-2

Interrogators: HU & CP

1. REFERENCES: Report Ref No SAIC/FIR/45, dated 27 Aug 45.
2. ADMINISTRATIVE DATA
 - a. Source of prisoner, including arresting agency:
PW at DACHAU; transferred to FUERSTENFELD AM K PWE, ULM PWE, HEILBRONN PWTE.
 - b. Accepted on recommendation or request of:
G-2, Seventh Army
 - c. Date of arrival:
17 Aug 45
 - d. Resume of any reports and/or documents sent in with prisoner:
None
 - e. Results of name check against personality card index:
Not available
 - f. Briefs upon which prisoner was interrogated:
USFET General Interrogation Brief No 9, "War Crimes and Atrocities", dated 1 Aug 45
3. PERSONAL BACKGROUND OF PRISONER
 - a. Family data:
 - (1) Surname: OTT
 - (2) Christian name: Johann
 - (3) Alias: None
 - (4) Date and place of birth: 14 Apr 1875, VOGLDORF
 - (5) Nationality claimed: Czechoslovak
 - (6) Occupation: Teacher
 - (7) Religion: Non-sectarian (GOTTGLAEBIG)
 - (8) Description:
 - (a) Height: 5' 11"
 - (b) Weight: 128 lbs

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Ref No SAIC/FIM/49
21 Sep 45

- (c) Build: Tall, slender
- (d) Face: Long
- (e) Hair: Dark brown
- (f) Physical peculiarities: Near-sighted
- (g) Travels abroad: None
- (9) Last permanent address: SCHLIF, District of NEUDECK,
Czechoslovakia
- (10) Languages: German, Czech
- (11) Father: Franz, merchant, deceased 1903
- (12) Mother: Anna nee MIESCHL, deceased 1925
- (13) Brothers: Josef, deceased 1925
Anton, born 1892
- (14) Sisters: Marie, deceased 1927
Anna, deceased 1915
Lina, deceased 1928
Theresia, deceased 1900
- (15) Wife: Edelwiska nee KINA
- (16) Children: Max, deceased 1945
- (17) Identity documents: None

4. PUBLIC AND POLITICAL BACKGROUND OF PRISONER SINCE 1920

- a. Teacher in the elementary school of SCHEFF at KARLSBAD, Czechoslovakia
- b. Became member of SPD (Kleinpartei's Socialist German Party) in May 45
- c. Joined SA in Dec 38 but was expelled four months later
- d. Became member NSDAP and NSLB (NS Teachers Association)

5. ORGANIZATION AND FUNCTIONS OF DEPARTMENTS FAMILIAR TO PRISONER

None

6. INFORMATION ON LEADING GOVERNMENT OR PARTY FIGURES

None

7. INTERROGATION RESULTS

a. Introduction

Source, who was an inmate of the Concentration Camp at JACHAU, worked as a clerk in the office of the Hospital of the SS and Police Punitive Camp from 12 Mar 45 to 29 Apr 45. His information which follows in the report is based on his experiences in this job.

Ref No SAIC/FIR/49
21 Sep 45

b. Administration of the Hospital of the SS and Police Punitive Camp DACHAU

(1) Listing and Treatment of IAGERDIENST UNTAUGLICHE (Inmates found unfit for further duty at the Camp)

To deal with inmates found unfit for further duties in Concentration Camps a decree was issued by the HAUPTMANN SS GERICHT (SS Main Court), dated 21 Sep 42, No 1115 SSC/6, Subject: STRAF-VOELSTRECKUNG GEGEN SS UND POLIZEILICHE VERURTEILTE (Execution of Sentences of Persons Convicted by SS and Police Courts). Para III states: "Sentenced persons found permanently unfit for duty in Concentration Camps should be transferred to the Concentration Camp hospitals." Decree is signed by SS GRUPP FUEHRER. (A copy of this decree is on file at SAIC.)

Based on this authority, the Camp Commander of DACHAU, H/STUF (Capt) ALBERT, ordered the transfer of more than 500 inmates into a special apartment of the Camp Hospital during the time from 12 Mar 45 to 29 Apr 45. Once a week SEIFEL or his Adj, H/SCHRF (M/Sgt) SEIFEL, called Dr CASTELPIETRA on the telephone and ordered him to draw up a list of the inmates found unfit for further duty at the Camp. These telephone conversations took place in the presence of source.

The number of persons to be included in this list varied between 50 and 70 per week. Their names were furnished by the following doctors (See (5) Personalities), who made daily visits to the Camp barracks, to the daily sick call, and to the Camp Hospitals:

- Dr ARCC, a camp inmate
- Dr HONIG, a camp inmate
- Dr RUFF, a camp inmate
- Roland LIHOTZKY, a medical student

The following groups of persons were selected as "unfit":

- (a) Extremely undernourished inmates unable to perform any duties
- (b) The physically and mentally sick whose treatment would have required a longer period of time
- (c) Persons with minor illnesses, but disliked for personal reasons by the doctors.

In the presence of source these lists of names were handed over to LIHOTZKY, who made out a handwritten consolidated list. The list was checked and approved at the weekly meeting of Drs CASTELPIETRA, LIHOTZKY, SEIFEL, and PCLTZ, which took place in the presence of source. The number of prisoners listed was often found insufficient by SEIFEL who expressed himself in the following words: "These are not enough. When do I get the rest?" Additional names were always furnished the following day.

In the presence of source, the Assistant Doctor, SS H/SCHRF (M/Sgt) PCLTZ often protested against the method used to make up these lists. Source remembers the following statement made

~~C O N F I D E N T I A L~~

Ref No SAIC/TIR/45
21 Sep 45

by POLTZ to CASTELPIETRA and LIHOTZKY o/a the end of Mar 45:
"The way these lists of unfit persons are drawn up is a crime.
Among them there are even wounded soldiers. Whoever wrote and
signed such an order will have to take the responsibility."

For each "unfit" person a slip was typed containing the
following information:

Name:..... Birthday:..... Diagnosis: (For instance,
60 lbs underweight; is incapable of further carrying out his
duties, and therefore unfit)

Signed: Dr CASTELPIETRA

These slips were forwarded to H/STUF ALBERT, whose office
immediately ordered the transfer of the "unfit" prisoner to the
special department at the Camp Hospital. Chief of this special
ward was Dr ARCO. Source, who worked on the filing system, was
informed of each prisoner transferred to this special ward.
When a person died there, source was informed of it by telephone.
Source states that he does not know what happened in the special
ward at the Camp Hospital, but ascertained, that he could check
on the basis of the filing system, that no person transferred
into this ward survived.

(2) Disposition of Starved Prisoners

There were a few exceptions, so-called KACHEXIE FAELLE
(persons starved beyond further medical help) who were trans-
ferred back to the SS Hospital and Police Punitive Camp where
source was working.

All KACHEXIE FAELLE, regardless of whether they were found
in the special ward, other wards of the camp hospitals, or in
the camp barracks, were transferred into the dispensary of the
hospital of the SS and Police Camp. In presence of source, the
half-dead prisoners were there placed on a table and given four
or more injections, besides having two or more pints of blood
taken from them. After such treatment the person died within
two hours. Of the two or more persons brought in daily, source
states, none survived this ordeal. Source also assumes that
because of the variety of drugs used for the injections, experi-
ments were made on the victims. These "treatments" were given
by LIHOTZKY, Dr ABLE, Dr KUFF, MASCHKE POLTZ, and Dr ARCO.
These doctors and other SS-men used as medics in the hospital,
usually placed bets on the length of the death struggle of the
patient.

(3) Abuse of Red Cross Certificates

In presence of source, on or about 20 Apr 45, Dr CASTEL-
PIETRA ordered SS RTP (Cpl) FRIEDRICH to procure certificates
from the International Red Cross for Medical Personnel. After
receiving them, Dr CASTELPIETRA ordered source to fill out the
forms for CASTELPIETRA, POLTZ, BRAND, NITSCHKE, HANSEN, FERBERICH,
LIHOTZKY, JACKSTIESS, FRIEDRICH, HONIG, RUPP, and five other
members of the Guard (see (5) Personalities, this report). These
Red Cross certificates contain the name and SS rank of the in-
dividual. CASTELPIETRA reproached source for having filled in
the SS rank instead of the equivalent army rank. The former
tried to obtain new certificates, but failed to do so. The
afore-mentioned individuals therefore are now in possession of

~~C O N F I D E N T I A L~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Red Cross certificates indicating their SS rank. Certificates were signed by a person unknown to source in whose presence they were issued ten minutes after they were signed.

(4) Executions Ordered by the HAUPTGERICHT SS FRIEN (SS main Court FRIEN)

Source received a daily mimeographed sheet TRANSPORTLISTE (List of Transfer). This list was ordered and signed by the Camp Commander STUF ALBERT and was sent in the office of OSTUF (1st Lt) SCHWABER in barracks 211. It contained the names of all new arrivals and departures in the SS and Police Punitive Camp DACHAU. Departures (persons to be executed on a particular day) were marked with "X". Executions took place three or four times a week and the number of persons to be executed varied between seven and 15.

Source asked Dr CASTELPIETRA in Mar 45 about the origin of the execution list and was told that the orders for executions came from the office of OSTUF (Major) WEDEL, HAUPTGERICHT SS FRIEN, LAT III, VOLKSBEROLUNGSS UND GRABSTATT (Executions and Burials).

Whenever executions were to be performed, source received a call from ALBERT, WEDEL or SEIPER the previous night. He was always given the same order: "The doctor in charge (Dr CASTELPIETRA) and the S/O (SS-man used as a medical aid man) to appear at 0645 at the place of execution. Hope an chloride of lime is to be taken along." The executions were performed by the JACHMANSCHAFT (Guards) who shot the victims. Upon their return, the S/O told source how the victims were executed.

(5) Personalities (Also See Annex I, this report)

All persons given here are personally known to source.

CASTELPIETRA, Dr Casis, SS STUF (M.D.), about 45 yrs old, medium height, round face, heavy build, reddish hair, speaks with an Austrian dialect. Chief doctor of the hospital at the SS and Police Punitive Camp and hospital of DACHAU. Last seen 9 Aug 45 in SS SS Camp HORNKREUTHER or LUDWIGSBURG.

POLTE, Alfred, SS H/SCHAF (M.D.), 25-28 yrs old, height 5' 8", blond hair, talks slowly with Bavarian dialect. Assistant to CASTELPIETRA. Last seen 20 Apr 45 when he left DACHAU and said, "I am going to a farmer's family I know about 500 yds from here. Later I intend to continue my studies at the University of MUNICH."

LHOTSKY, Eriand, B-SCHUETZ (SS-man on probation), 35 yrs old, blond hair, tall, stout, speaks rapidly, speaks German and Czech. Medical student. Mentioned in OSS Report on DACHAU, page 62. Last seen in DACHAU hospital after occupation by US troops.

JACKSTINES (fnu), SS RTF (C.S.), 26 yrs old, height 5' 8", dark hair, grey eyes, limp on right leg. Chief clerk in Hospital. Burned all documents, transfer lists, etc, on and after 24 Apr 45. Last seen in DACHAU hospital on day of US occupation, after which date he supposedly continued to work at the Hospital.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
Ref No SAIC/PR/49
21 Sep 45

BERBERICH (fnu), SS U/SCHRF (Sgt), 45 yrs old, height 5' 11", ugly, round face, heavy build, hoarse voice. Last seen in DACHAU Hospital on day of US occupation and supposedly continued to work at the hospital.

BRAND (fnu), SS O/SCHRF (S/Sgt), 38 yrs old, height 5' 8", dark hair, speaks with Prussian dialect, pharmacist. Last seen in DACHAU Hospital on 29 Apr 45.

FRIEDRICH (fnu), SS H/F (Cpl), 41 yrs old, height 5' 5", dark hair, speaks poor German with Swiss dialect, pharmacist. Last seen in DACHAU Hospital on 21 Apr 45.

MITSCHE (fnu), SS R/F (Cpl), height 5' 11", dark hair, slender, artificial right leg, calm, not expressive, speaks with Bavarian dialect. Last seen in Cage 4, WEILBERG PRISON, in Jul 45.

HANSE (fnu), SS F/SCHRF (Sgt), height 6', very slender. In charge of Guard at the DACHAU German Camp GOSBACH. Last seen 5 Aug 45 with Dr CASP. CASTELPIETRA in PW Cage No. 4523/1008 via of EDDIGSBURG.

ALBERT (fnu), SS H/SCHRF (Cpl), height 5' 11", dark blond hair, blue eyes, loud and hoarse voice. Sergeant in Office of DACHAU. Fled to 537 family in WILHELM RASTENBACHEN, 27 Apr 45.

Dr REBERT (fnu), SS H/SCHRF (2d Lt), height 5' 10", dark hair, dark eyes, strong vivacious. Chief of SS Hospital. Last seen 29 Apr 45 in DACHAU after US occupation and probably continued work there as doctor.

REITH (fnu), SS U/SCHRF (2d Lt), Justice Advocate (GERMAN OFFICER), height 5' 10", graying blond hair, slender, speaks with Bavarian dialect. Last seen as fake patient in Hospital in DACHAU.

RIED (fnu), SS H/SCHRF (M/Sgt), height 5' 10", blond hair, gray eyes, very slender, speaks with North German dialect, loud voice. HCC in charge of 2 units. Last seen 27 Apr 45.

SCHMAYER (fnu), A/SCHRF (1st Lt), 45 yrs old, height 5' 11", blond hair, blue eyes, robust, tall. Austrian nationality. Administrative assistant to ALBERT. Fled before US occupation.

SEIFEL, SS H/SCHRF (L/Sgt) at MARTIN, SS USTUF (2d Lt) were identified by source at the WEILBERG PRISON and pointed out to 17 CIC Det.

RUFF, Dr (fnu), 38 yrs old, height 5' 5", dark hair, grey eyes, slender, calm, talks slowly with low voice. German doctor, Camp inmate. Sentenced to death but pardoned. Fled with CASTELPIETRA.

HONIG, Dr (fnu), Dutch nationality, height 5' 11", blond hair, blue eyes, tall, speaks English and German. Camp inmate. Sentenced to death but pardoned. Last seen day of US occupation when he was still working in Hospital.

ARCC, Dr (fnu), Italian surgeon, 37 yrs old, height 5' 8", black hair. Speaks broken German. Camp inmate, sentenced to death but pardoned.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Ref No SAIC/FIR/49
21 Sep 45

8. COMMENTS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Source is highly intelligent, cooper: live and trustworthy. He was an inmate of DACHAU Concentration Camp and worked as clerk in the office of the hospital of the SS and Police Punitive Camp from 12 Mar 45 to 29 Apr 45.

All his observations as written in this report stem from the hospital of the SS and Police Punitive Camp at DACHAU. This Camp was located within the DACHAU Concentration Camp area but came under a different administration, unknown to source. CTT was interrogated as a witness regarding the activities of the Camp and has no connection with the crimes committed there.

21 Sep 45

SEVENTH ARMY INTERROGATION CENTER

Paul Kusala
PAUL KUSALA,
Major, ~~1st~~,
Commanding.

Distribution "D"
plus L'Etat Major Defense Nationale 1 copy
Office of US Chief of Counsel,
TSFET, APO 403 5 copies
War Crimes Branch, US Army, APO 197 5 copies

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SAVE

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
WAR DEPARTMENT
MILITARY INTELLIGENCE SERVICE
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.



11 October 1945

MEMORANDUM FOR THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL:

ATT: Lt. Colonel Richard N. Johnson, War Crimes Office

SUBJECT: Possible War Criminal

Attached herewith is a copy of a letter written to Commanding General, Eighth Service Command, Dallas 2, Texas, by the Commanding Officer, Prisoner of War Camp Roswell, Dexter, New Mexico, which is forwarded for your information.

FOR THE CHIEF, MILITARY INTELLIGENCE SERVICE:

1 Incl
As stated

Russell H. Sweet
RUSSELL H. SWEET
Colonel, GSC
Chief, Captured Personnel
and Material Branch

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

COPY

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

ARMY SERVICE FORCES
Headquarters, Roswell Prisoner of War Camp
Dexter, New Mexico

/an

383.6

7 September 1945

SUBJECT: Activities of German Prisoner of War

TO: Commanding General
Eighth Service Command
Dallas 2, Texas
ATTENTION: Director, Security and Intelligence

1. German prisoner of war SEMRAU, Erich, Unteracharfuehrer, 31G-1817886, formerly a member of the 17th SS Panzer Division, has freely admitted upon questioning that he was a guard at the concentration camp at Dachau in Germany. Subject prisoner of war is a fanatical Nazi who has repeatedly reaffirmed his undying loyalty to Adolf Hitler and National Socialism. Reliable informants have stated that he makes no secret of his intentions of joining any underground movement that may exist in Germany upon his return.

2. Reliable informants have also reported that he has boasted of his activities, which consisted of maltreatment of internees at Dachau, while he was stationed there. He has also said that the pictures of this concentration camp are true, and not American propaganda because these men were political enemies of the Third Reich and deserved the treatment they got.

3. This headquarters believed that this man is a German war criminal, which is the reason this information is submitted.

/s/ Daniel B. Byrd
DANIEL B. BYRD
Colonel, FA
Commanding

12-20-45

RECORDED AND INDEXED

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

W D 11

CONFIDENTIAL1. Dachau:

Source stated that he arrived in this area at 0100, 29 April 1945, before Dachau was actually taken over by United States troops. His mission was to establish a board among the inmates for the purpose of determining who should be released from Dachau. The camp was in a wild state of disorder and presented an indescribable scene of human emotion brought about by the prisoners' realization that they would soon be free. Many of the Germans who were in charge had already fled, and some S.S. guards were found murdered in the camp area. Just outside the camp area there were twenty to twenty-five box cars filled with bodies, and a number of bodies were scattered on the ground. Approximately 1/3 percent of these victims appeared to have been shot through the head, and the others had either starved or frozen to death. Source said he found a copy of an order signed by HIMMLER, directing that no inmate of Dachau be left alive by the time of the arrival of American troops. In all, there were about thirty-five hundred bodies found outside the camp area.

It was estimated that Dachau held around thirty-one thousand prisoners, and Source stated he personally took part in arranging the release of some twenty-six thousand. Among them were Poles, Russians, Belgians, Luxembourgers, Frenchmen, and about two thousand Germans. Everyone had to fill out questionnaires, and information regarding atrocity cases was turned over to the Counter Intelligence Corps or the War Crimes Commission. About forty-five hundred prisoners died from typhus during the first ten days of our occupation.

Source said he visited a building that was designated as a shower room, but which in reality was a gas chamber. Another building visited contained furnaces which, according to inmates, had been emitting bodies twenty-four hours a day for the three weeks prior to the arrival of United States troops. Outside the furnace building there was a pile of white ashes estimated by Source to be twenty-five to thirty-five feet long, five to six feet wide and four feet in height. A number of vicious dogs were found which, according to inmates, were used by S.S. guards when they felt like indulging in a little sport. A victim would be selected and put in a room, whereupon the dogs were let loose to tear the victim to pieces while S.S. guards looked on.

Crucifixion and various inhuman tortures inflicted upon the inmates were not usually carried out by S.S. guards, but rather by known criminals among the inmates who sought favors from the S.S. men. Upon order, they would carry out various acts of torture conceived by the warped minds of S.S. guards.

2. Allach and Landsberg:

The camp at Allach was located about five miles from Dachau. Conditions here were worse than at Dachau, due primarily to overcrowding. Four hundred and fifty men were quartered in barracks about one-third the size of standard Army barracks. Most of the inmates in this camp were in very poor physical condition, but the few women prisoners who were found were in fair condition.

At Allach a special section was allotted to the Jews. Conditions in this section were extremely bad, and no sanitary facilities whatsoever had been provided. Source said he saw inmates eating garbage that had been spilled on the mud-covered premises. A large number of the inmates in this section were found jammed into a building called the hospital, and practically all had typhus. Source said he visited this building but was unable to stay for any length of time because of the overpowering stench. Occupying forces did everything possible for these unfortunate victims but most were beyond medical aid and died shortly after our arrival.

Source estimated the number of inmates at Allach at eleven thousand, and of this number approximately three thousand were of the Jewish faith.

Source said a number of small laggers were found around Landsberg. These laggers were camps where slave laborers were quartered, and all inmates had been killed two or three hours before the arrival of our troops.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Report No. 1132

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

NOTE: This document contains information reporting for national defense if the United States within the meaning of the Espionage Act, 18 U.S.C. 793, 794. Its transmission or the revelation of its contents in any manner to an unauthorized person is prohibited by law. It may not be reproduced in whole or in part, by any means, without the express written permission of the A. S. S. I. C. 11-30-41

[Faint, mostly illegible typed text with various markings and lines through it]

[Handwritten signature]
Director

F
JAG (initials)
D

[Handwritten notes and scribbles]

107-10000-10765
CLASSIFIED
EXCLUDED FROM AUTOMATIC DOWNGRADING AND DECLASSIFICATION
DATE 11/11/03 BY 60322 UCBAW/SJS

CONFIDENTIAL

Prison Camps at Buchenwald and Landsberg, Germany.

BNPE 1132

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

3. Attitude of German People:

Source said the German people in the towns adjacent to these prison camps denied all knowledge of the atrocities and the conditions existing within the camps. They placed the entire responsibility on a handful of fanatical Nazis. Further, the Germans allege that the atrocity pictures shown by the Americans are actually pictures of people starved to death in India, the pictures having been touched up by us for propaganda purposes.

While the denials by the German people are obvious lies, the Germans are doing everything possible to create the impression that the Americans are distorting the facts.

Interviewed by:
J. DOHANN, Agent

Edited by:
J. F. COLLINS, Capt., T/C.

NOTE: This document contains information affecting the national defense of the United States within the meaning of the Espionage Laws, Title 18, U.S.C., and the transmission or the revelation of its contents in any manner to an unauthorized person is prohibited by law. This document is prepared by a member of the Army, Navy, or Air Force, and its contents are exempt from public release under Executive Order 12958, Section 1.5.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CITY OF NEW YORK
OFFICE OF THE MAYOR
OFFICIAL COMMUNICATION

Date 11/5/45 S

From: The Mayor
The Attorney General
To: Washington, D. C.

Subject:

Ar. Michelson
Dipl. Fishmaster and Breeder
26 Chusan Road,
Hongkew, Shanghai, China.

Spent time in German concentration camps. Desires to give testimony
of mistreatment of prisoners

Referred for purpose checked:

<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/>

1. Your information
2. Such action as the facts of case may warrant
3. Please reply to writer who has been informed that you will answer
4. Please send copy of your reply
5. Letter has been acknowledged
6. Approved for transmittal to and consideration by the Board of Estimate

F. H. La Guardia,
Mayor.

COPY

COPY

U
Ar. MICHELSON
Dipl. Fishmaster and Breeder.
26 CHUSAN ROAD
HONGKONG, SHANGHAI.

9th of September 1945.

Dear Mr. La Guardia,

As to express you my deepest thanks, I sent as first letter after the war, a letter to the New Yorker Times for publishing that you are the biggest life saver of all times. I also included the necessary explanations. I hope that the newspaper has already published my report, and now I am writing to you, as to explain what you and Mrs. Thomson, Writer, New York have done for us.

About 200 Jews arrested by the Nazis, we were for years already in the German Concentration Camps. The working time startet from 4 a.m. until 9 p.m. We had to supply exceptional working strength. So we had to pull cars with cement and different things at a weight of 12 tons, 18 men. The soil often was very soft and the wheels often sunk in very deeply. We then were not able to pull the cars any longer and were beaten like oxes and kicked. Stones which often only 4 to 5 men could carry, sometimes only one of us had to carry them. As those stones had a weight of 500 lbs. and more, and some people were very weak, fell down and were smashed by the stones, about what the Nazis amused themselves. Also I should get the same destiny. For this purpose six men had to lift a stone of over 600 lbs. with very sharp edges. This one I had to carry with undressed body for a distance of 100 yards and at the end I had to climb a hill of about 3 m. At this hill I slipped, but could quickly get away from the stone. They wanted to struck me, if I were not able to load the stone by myself on the car. As I professionally was accustomed to physical work I was able at that time to lift 800 lbs., only therefore, I was in the position to bring the stone first until my knees and then on the car. Up from that time I was called in that and in all the other concentration camps only "The Strong Man". But on account of that very hard work, we all got very exhausted. Also that many of our comrades lost their lives under terrible torture, body and mind had to suffer from that. We all were near to die on exhaustion, as there were no holidays or Sundays for us.

Just in that time you and Mrs. Thomson have held spechen about the marture in the Concentration Camps and it was said, that we gave you the material for propaganda by codes. For punishment for punishment for that, we were extra isolated. We got less quantity of food, but we did not have to work. This has lasted for four weeks, and therefore we could recover again. Now only all the world shall learn what you have done for us. As I was in all the camps the only expert I had to come everywhere. Therefore, I saw and more and heard more than anybody else. I also saw the most dangerous marture tools what even to-day only a few people know. Therefore I was able to help many people. On the 3rd of October 1937 in the afternoon at two o'clock, a comrad who was recently brought to the camp, run to me took my arm and cried: "Help me, they want to kill me." At that moment two giants of Nazis came, seized him and put him into a Cement and ^{and} Mixture Machine and switched on the motor. After some minutes he came

RECORDED AND INDEXED

12-226-61

COPY

out as a shapeless mass. Nine days the same procedure was made the Factory owner Martin Riesenfelder from Breslau. That was a way for a quick death. The most dangerous and slowest murdering was, that people themselves sawed through their own throat in the following way:

On the wall there were cramps in heights of the shoulders in which the side wards stretched arms were put in. The punished one had to stand at tip-toes, that his throat could be put in a cramp which were build in the wall. This iron cramp was at the edge like a sawblade. As it was impossible for a man to stand for a longer time on the tip-toes, he fell after a short time with with the throat in this sawblade which came deeply in his throat. Forced by this pain, he again raised on tip toes as to fall back in a short time on account of exhaustion. By repeated procedure he sawed through his throat. This were mostly done as to get predicates from people. People who did not want to predicate were forced by other ways.

Also from me the tried to get predicates by torture. In June 1936 I was at the special command of the Obersturmfuehrer Gruenwald in Dashaue crossed. To that, the Nazi mentioned, you all Jews have to hang like this, as you also crossed Jesus in that way. On account of this terrible pains I lost repeated my consciousness. As to get back my consciousness I was beaten with a small flash light on the eyes and in the face. As after several hours I finally was taken off the cross, I was on account of this torture not able to go, to stand, to see, for months. Only in Shanghai succeeded an Austrian eye specialist Dr. Keller, to make me able to see, that it is possible for me to work again. At that time I was forbidden to exercise any profession. As to be independent of all the Charity Committees in Shanghai. I accepted a job at an American Factory as a workman, at which I was active until January 1945.

On account of the heavy work I did in the factory, the injuries obtained at the concentration camps came back again and I am since January again in a permanent treatment. The physicians who are treating me, declared, that I have to leave Shanghai as soon as possible, as the climate is unbearable for my eyes. Physically I am to-day again in the position to lift the four fold of my own weight.

I am now at the disposal of the American Good-Will Mission, as by drawings and descriptions to be able to report what the Nazis devised on torture and did. It would be my greatest desire as living witness to predicate at the instance at Nuremberg.

I came on account of Hitler's and Goering's special command to the concentration camp. I made a big experiment at the economical field, about which these two gentlemen learned, and ordered me to call on them. They suggested me to become Arian and Land Fishmaster. During the journey from my home to Berlin, two workmen took over my mother have beaten her and wanted to kill her. This I learned at my arrival in Berlin by telephone. On account of that, I refused any assistance and working out of my ideas for Germany. This was the reason for my coming to concentration camp and the torture there. I have been for 37 months in the German Concentration Camp on account of my own experiments and refusing to co-operate with the German Government.

Should it be possible for me to travel to Europe via America I shall again express you cordially my personal thanks.

Yours very truly,

s/ Ar. Michelson

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
WASHINGTON, D. C.

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

War Crimes Office
John M. Weir
Munitions Bldg
Room 4747

PENALTY FOR PRIVATE USE TO AVOID
PAYMENT OF POSTAGE, \$300

PMGC



R SHANGHAI
No. 463

La Guardia Esq.

11
1945
N.Y.-REG.-NY.

CITY OF NEW YORK
OFFICE OF THE MAYOR
NEW YORK 7. N. Y.



CHURCH
AN

The Attorney General

Washington, D. C.

SPJ 12-226

20 November 1945

SUBJECT: Mr. Ar. Michelson

TO: War Crimes Branch
U. S. Army
APO 633, c/o Postmaster
New York, New York

For your information, there is inclosed a letter from Ar. Michelson dated 9 September 1945, directed to Major C. W. La March, together with attached photograph of Ar. Michelson. The inclosure is Serial 61 of File SPJ 12-226.

FROM THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL

2 Incl
copy of ltr dtd 9 Sept 45; from
Ar. Michelson
photograph of Ar. Michelson

69
C. W. LA MARCH
Major, JAGC
Executive, War Crimes Office

TIFFANY, WALLACE H/vls

W H T
RMT

12-226-6
WAR CRIMES OFFICE

26 NOV 1945

RECORDED

SIJGI 12-226

20 November 1945

Mr. Ar. Michelson
Capt. Flewmaster and Breeder
26 Chusan Road
Hongkew, Shanghai

Dear Mr. Michelson:

Your letter of September 9th, 1945 concerning your experiences in a German concentration camp and directed to the Honorable F. H. La Guardia, Mayor of New York City, has been referred to this office. Your cooperation in offering to testify in the Dachau trial is very much appreciated and a copy of your letter has been forwarded to the War Crimes Branch Office, European Theater. As you may know, the Dachau trial has opened, but you may expect to hear from the War Crimes Office in that theater if your testimony is needed.

Sincerely yours,

WILLIAM L. KERRY
Major, USA
Executive, War Crimes Office

TIFFANY, WALLACE N/vls

W. L. KERRY
W. L. KERRY

12-226-61
WAR CRIMES OFFICE

3 23 NOV 1945

ACCESS RESTRICTED

The item identified below has been withdrawn from this file:

File Designation 12-226-BK2

Date 5-29/45

From Censorship

To _____

In the review of this file this item was removed because access to it is restricted. Restrictions on records in the National Archives are stated in general and specific record group restriction statements which are available for examination. The item identified above has been withdrawn because it contains:

100, 5795

- Security-Classified Information
- Otherwise Restricted Information

GSA/Postal Censorship Authority 27 June 74 Date

WITHDRAWAL NOTICE

ACCESS RESTRICTED

The item identified below has been withdrawn from this file:

File Designation 12-226 - BK 1 1 thru 52
 Date 5.7.45
 From CENSORSHIP
 To _____

In the review of this file this item was removed because access to it is restricted. Restrictions on records in the National Archives are stated in general and specific record group restriction statements which are available for examination. The item identified above has been withdrawn because it contains:

1 Doc, 2 pg

- Security-Classified Information
- Otherwise Restricted Information

GSA/Censorship Authority 27 June 74 Date

WITHDRAWAL NOTICE

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

Roll 1

Target 8

Pretrial Documents

Photographs of Dachau Concentration Camp (RG 153)
Apr. 28-May 6, 1945

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

SPJGI

11 August 1945

MEMORANDUM FOR FILE 12-226 TO BE INSERTED IN DUPLICATE FILE AND FORWARDED TO THEATER

SUBJECT: Signal Corp Photos Contained in Files.

1. The following Signal Corp photos are contained in 12-226-15 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington, D. C. These have not been duplicated for transmittal to theater branches for the reason that copies are available upon requisitions in the theater.

2. Installations of concentration camp of Dachau, Germany.

ETO	Hq.	45	35954	3 May (Entrance to camp.)
ETO	Hq.	45	35956	3 May (Dog kennels)
ETO	Hq.	45	35957	3 May (Location of shootings)
ETO	Hq.	45	35958	3 May (Crematorium)
ETO	Hq.	45	35963	3 May (seats and electrically charged barbed wire)
ETO	Hq.	45	35964	3 May (Prisoner blocks)
ETO	Hq.	45	36285	3 May (Gold fillings)
ETO	Hq.	45	36284	6 May (Gold fillings)

12-226-
War Crimes Office

20 AUG 1945

WAR DEPARTMENT
ARMY SERVICE FORCES
OFFICE OF
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.
OFFICIAL BUSINESS

✓✓ BLAC, P/4 SIDNEY
SMITH, T/5 ALLEN G.
CAMPBELL, T/Sgt. CLAUDE L.
WHERRY, T/4 CHARLES

WACHAU, POLAND
Wachau Concentration Camp
Views of Camp

PENALTY FOR PRIVATE USE TO AVOID
PAYMENT OF POSTAGE, \$300
(PMGD)

SS Troops

112-226

11 28 MAY 1945

RECORDED & INDEXED

File in
EA *EWK*

(2)



ETO HQ 45 3595e 3 May
Credit... Signal Corps Photo
Photog... T/4 Sidney Blau

ANSM-SPX-27

Dogs were used to assist the SS Troops in
guarding the Dachau Concentration Camp. These
are the kennels where the dogs were kept.

Seventh Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.

11347



ERO HQ 45 35957 May 3
Credit...Signal Corps Photo
Photog...T 4 Sidney Hiau

ANSM-SPX-27

This is the spot where the prisoners
were taken out to be shot. It is very
conveniently located--next to the crema-
tory. The ground is soaked with blood.

Seventh Army, XIth Corps, Dachau, Germany

11347

11347

ETO HQ 45 35957 May 3
Credit....Signal Corps Photo
Photog....T/4 Sidney Blau

ANSM-SPX-27

This is the spot where the prisoners
were taken out to be shot. It is very
conveniently located--next to the crema-
tory. The ground is soaked with blood.

Seventh Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany



ETO HQ 45 36285 6 May
Credit....Signal Corps Photo
Photog....T/5 Allan G. Smith

ANSM SPY 27

L-R: T/Sgt. Claude L. Campellone and T/4 Charles Henry of the VI Corps Mil. Govt., look over the gold fillings that were found at the Concentration Camp of Dachau. The fillings were removed by the Germans when slave laborers died or were murdered.

Seventh Army, VI Corps Milt. Govt., Innsbruck, Austria.

11373

ETO HQ 45 36285 6 May
Credit....Signal Corps Photo
Photog....T/5 Allan G. Smith

ANSM SPY 27

L-R: T/Sgt. Claude L. Campellone and T/4 Charles Henry of the VI Corps Mil. Govt., look over the gold fillings that were found at the Concentration Camp of Dachau. The fillings were removed by the Germans when slave laborers died or were murdered.

Seventh Army, VI Corps Milt. Govt., Innsbruck, Austria.



ETO HC 45 3r28- 6 May
Credit....Signal Corps Photo
Photog....T-5 Allan G. Smith Jr.

ANSM SPX 27

Gold fillings taken from the teeth of slave workers by the Germans. The fillings were removed when a worker died or when he was murdered. These fillings came from the Concentration Camp of Dachau, Germany and this evidence is now in the hands of G-5, VI Corps, Seventh Army.

Seventh Army, VI Corps, G-5, Innsbruck, Austria.

11373

ETO HQ 45 36284 6 May
Credit....Signal Corps Photo
Photog....T/5 Allan G. Smith Jr.

ANSM SPX 27
Gold fillings taken from the teeth of slave
workers by the Germans. The fillings were re-
moved when a worker died or when he was murdered.
These fillings came from the Concentration Camp
of Dachau, Germany and this evidence is now in
the hands of G-5, VI Corps, Seventh Army.

Seventh Army, VI Corps, G-5, Innsbruck, Austria.

SPJGI

11 August 1945

MEMORANDUM FOR FILE 12-226 TO BE INSERTED IN DUPLICATE FILE A.D FORWARDED TO THEATER

SUBJECT: Signal Corp Photos Contained in Files.

1. The following Signal Corp photos are contained in 12-226-13 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington, D. C. These have not been duplicated for transmittal to theater branches for the reason that copies are available upon requisitions in the theater.

2. Photographs of conditions in camp #4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp where Jewish political prisoners were interned. They include pictures of corpses.

ETO	Fq.	45	35894	30 April	
ETO	Hq.	45	35892	30 April	
ETO	Hq.	45	35891	30 April	
ETO	Hq.	45	35893	30 April	
ETO	Hq.	45	35890	30 April	(Small arms and swords)
ETO	Hq.	45	35897	30 April	
ETO	Hq.	45	35898	30 April	

12-226-
WAR Crimes Office

20 AUG 1945

WAR DEPARTMENT
ARMY SERVICE FORCES
OFFICE OF
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

ARNOWITZ, Harvey L., T/4

LANISBERG, GERMANY, part of
DACHAU Concentration Camp
30 April 45

Political prisoners interned

Prisoners burned and starved to death

SS Troops

PENALTY FOR PRIVATE USE TO AVOID
PAYMENT OF POSTAGE, \$300
(PMGC)

12-226-13
~~12-226-13~~
MAY 26 1945

RECORDED & INDEXED

JRC



ETO HQ 45 35894 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Harvey L. Arnowitz

ANSM SPX 27

Camp #4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp, where political prisoners of the Jewish faith were interned. This place consists of eleven such camps and is considered the largest system of concentration camps in Germany. The average prisoner was interned for 5 yrs. The people were used for building and working in a tremendous system of underground airplane and munition factories. Here the bodies of prisoners, some

burned and some starved to death by the SS troops.

Seventh Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.

11344

ETO HQ 45 35894 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Harvey L. Arnowitz

ANSM SPX 27

Camp #4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp, where political prisoners of the Jewish faith were interned. This place consists of eleven such camps and is considered the largest system of concentration camps in Germany. The average prisoner was interned for 5 yrs. The people were used for building and working in a tremendous system of underground airplane and munition factories. Here the bodies of prisoners, some

burned and some starved to death by the SS troops.

Seventh Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35892 30 April
Credit....US Army Signal Corps
Photog....T/4 Harvey L. Arnowitz

Camp # 4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp
showing bodies of prisoners burned or starved to
death by SS troops.

Seventh Army, 101st Airborne Div, VI Corps,
Landsberg, Germany.

11344

ETO HQ 45 35892 30 April
Credit....US Army Signal Corps
Photog....T/4 Harvey L. Arnowitz

Camp # 4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp
showing bodies of prisoners burned or starved to
death by SS troops.

Seventh Army, 1st Airborne Div, VI Corps,
Landsberg, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35891 30 April
Credit....US Army Signal Corps
Photog....T/4 Harvey L. Arnowitz

Camp # 4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp:
a general view of the camp.

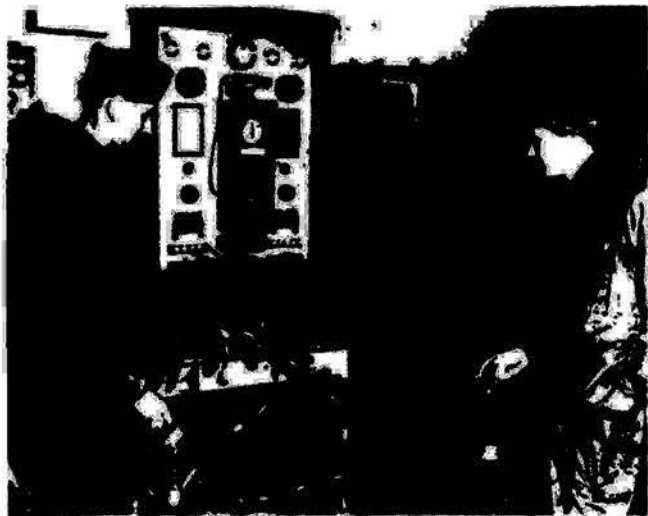
Seventh Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.

ETO HQ 45 35891 30 April
Credit....US Army Signal Corps
Photog....T/4 Harvey L. Arnowicz

Camp # 4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp;
a general view of the camp.

Seventh Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.

11344



ETO HQ 45 15890 30 April
Credit....Signal Corps
Photog....T/4 Harvey I. Arnowitz

Camp # 4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp.
Here, small arms and swords collected at Camp # 4
after it was taken.

Seventh Army, 101st Airborne Div, VI Corps,
Landsberg, Germany.

11344

ETO HQ 45 35890 30 April
Credit....Signal Corps
Photog....T/4 Harvey L. Arnowitz

Camp # 4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp.
Here, small arms and swords collected at Camp # 4
after it was taken.

Seventh Army , 101st Airborne Div, VI Corps,
Landsberg, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 33897 31 April

Credit: Signal Corps

Photog: T/4 Harvey L. Arnowitz

Camp # 4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp. Here bodies of some 60 prisoners who were marched out into the forest a mile from the camp and shot by SS Troops when Seventh Army Troops threatened the area.

Seventh Army, 101 Airborne Div., VI Corps,
Landsberg, Germany.

11344

ETO HQ 45 35897 30 April
Credit....Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Harvey L. Arnowitz

Camp # 4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp. Here
bodies of some 60 prisoners who were marched out into
the forest a mile from the camp and shot by SS Troops
when Seventh Army Troops threatened the area.

Seventh Army, 101 Airborne Div, VI Corps,
Landsberg, Germany.



ETO HQ 55 35898 31 April
Credit....Signal Corps
Photog....T/4 Harvey ... Arnowitz

Camp # 4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp.
Here, bodies of some 80 prisoners who were marched
out into the forest a mile from the camp and shot
by SS Troops when Seventh Army Troops threatened
the area.

Seventh Army, 101st Airborne Div, VI Corps,
Landsberg, Germany

11344

ETO HQ 45 35898 30 April
Credit....Signal Corps
Photog....T/4 Harvey L. Arnowitz

Camp # 4 of the Landsberg Concentration Camp.
Here, bodies of some 60 prisoners who were marched
out into the forest a mile from the camp and shot
by SS Troops when Seventh Army troops threatened
the area.

Seventh Army, 101st Airborne Div, VI Corps,
Landsberg, Germany

SPJGI

11 August 1945

MEMORANDUM FOR FILE 12-226 TO BE INSERTED IN DUPLICATE FILE AND FORWARDED TO THEATER

SUBJECT: Signal Corp Photos Contained in Files.

1. The following Signal Corp photos are contained in 12-226-14 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington, D. C. These have not been duplicated for transmittal to theater branches for the reason that copies are available upon requisitions in the theater.

2. Photographs of prisoners, etc. in Dachau concentration camp.

ETC	Hq.	45	35580	30 April
ETC	Hq.	45	35592	30 April (Gas chambers)
ETC	Hq.	45	35578	30 April
ETC	Hq.	45	35583	30 April (Clothing pile)
ETC	Hq.	45		

12-226-
USA War Crimes Office

20 AUG 1945



210 11, 21 1925 11 11
 210 11, 21 1925 11 11
 210 11, 21 1925 11 11

210 11, 21 1925 11 11
 210 11, 21 1925 11 11
 210 11, 21 1925 11 11
 210 11, 21 1925 11 11

210 11, 21 1925 11 11

11326

ETO HQ 45 35580 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...Tec 4 S. Blau

Dachau Atrocity Camp: Scattered about the box car in the yards of the Dachau Concentration Camp, are bodies of prisoners who died enroute from another concentration camp. 7th Army troops who liberated the camp found 50 box cars each loaded with dead bodies.

SUSA, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ -5 8192 3 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...I...Sidney Hiau

Dachau Amenity Camp: Gas chambers, conveniently
located to the operating, are examined by a 7th
US Army soldier. These are part of the horror chambers
used by the Nazis before the 7th Army liberated the
camp.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.

ETO HQ 45 35592 30 April

Credit...US Army Signal Corps

Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Dachau Atrocity Camp: Gas chambers, conveniently located to the crematory, are examined by a 7th US Army soldier. These are part of the horror chambers used by the Nazis before the 7th Army liberated the camp.

7th Army; XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.



11366

11366





ETO HQ 45 35578 31 April
Credit US Army Signal Corps
Photog. T-4 Sidney Blau

Dachau Atrocities Camp: Starved bodies of prisoners held by the Germans, who were transported to Dachau from another concentration camp. He grotesquely as they died enroute. This is the contents of one of 50 similar freight cars. Clenched fists of several are evident, revealing the agony in which they died.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.

11326

ETO HQ 45 35578 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Dachau Atrocity Camp: Starved bodies of prisoners, held by the Germans, who were transported to Dachau from another concentration camp, lie grotesquely as they died enroute. This is the contents of one of 50 similar freight cars. Clenched fists of several are evident, revealing the agony in which they died.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.

ETo HQ 45 35583 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Concentration camp at Dachau: Tattered clothes from prisoners who were forced to strip before they were killed, lay in huge piles in the infamous Dachau Concentration Camp which was liberated by the 7th Army. Clothing was re-used because of material shortages.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.



Eto HQ 45 35583 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Concentration camp at Dachau; Tattered clothes from prisoners who were forced to strip before they were killed, lay in huge piles in the infamous Dachau Concentration Camp which was liberated by the 7th Army. Clothing was re-used because of material shortages.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.

11326

WAR DEPARTMENT
ARMY SERVICE FORCES
OFFICE OF
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL
WASHINGTON 25. D. C.

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

BLAU, Sidney, T/4

DACHAU, GERMANY

Atrocity Camp

30 April 45

PENALTY FOR PRIVATE USE TO AVOID
PAYMENT OF POSTAGE, \$300
(PMGC)

11-226-1
11 26 MAY 1945

RECORDED & INDEXED

gpc

SPJGI

11 August 1945

MEMORANDUM FOR FILE 12-226 TO BE INSERTED IN DUPLICATE FILE AND FORWARDED TO THEATER

SUBJECT: Signal Corp Photos Contained in Files.

1. The following Signal Corp photos are contained in 12-226-9 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington, D. C. These have not been duplicated for transmittal to theater branches for the reason that copies are available upon requisitions in the theater.

2. Photographs of dead prisoners at Stalag #4 concentration camp near Landsberg, Germany.

ETO	Hq.	45	35517	28 April (burned buildings)
ETC	H.	45	35705	29 April
ETC	Hq.	45	35516	28 April
ETO	Hq.	45	35696	29 April
ETO	Hq.	45	35519	28 April
ETO	Hq.	45	35694	29 April
ETO	Hq.	45	35709	29 April
ETO	Hq.	45	35827	1 May (Mass grave)

12-226-

108 (17)

11 AUG 1945

12)

WAR DEPARTMENT
ARMY SERVICE FORCES
OFFICE OF
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.
OFFICIAL BUSINESS

12-066-9

PENALTY FOR PRIVATE USE TO AVOID
PAYMENT OF POSTAGE, \$300
(PMGC)

ETO HQ 45 35517 28 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...2nd Lt. Edward C. Newell

Landsberg atrocity: The emaciated bodies of victims of German cruelty at Landsberg Prison before retreating in the face of the 7th Army attack, the Jewish prisoners were locked in their huts and told they would be shot if they came out. Then the buildings were set on fire. Some burned to death in their huts. Others found strength enough to break down the door and crawl out to die in the streets. Most prisoners were naked, some had remnants of clothing on their charred bodies. Photo shows remains of the burned huts in the foreground
7th Army, 12 Armd Div, Landsberg, Germany



ETO HQ 45 35517 28 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...2nd Lt. Edward C. Newell

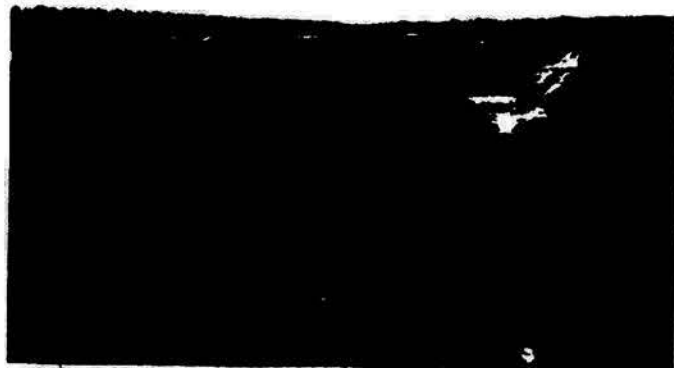
Landsberg atrocity: The emaciated bodies of victims of German cruelty at Landsberg Prison before retreating in the face of the 7th Army attack, the Jewish prisoners were locked in their huts and told they would be shot if they came out. Then the buildings were set on fire. Some burned to death in their huts. Others found strength enough to break down the door and crawl out to die in the streets. Most prisoners were naked, some had remnants of clothing on their charred bodies. Photo shows remains of the burned huts in the foreground
7th Army, 12 Armd Div, Landsberg, Germany

11287

ETO HQ 45 35705 29 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/5 Smith

The German Stalag #4 Concentration Camp near Landsberg,
Germany, where SS troops burned and starved to death,
400 Russian, Polish, French and Jewish political
prisoners. Bodies can be seen all over the ground.

7th Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.

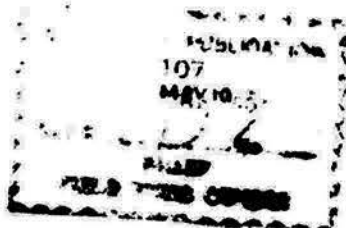


ETO HQ 45 35705 29 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/5 Smith

The German Stalag #4 Concentration Camp near Landsberg,
Germany, where SS troops burned and starved to death,
400 Russian, Polish, French and Jewish political
prisoners. Bodies can be seen all over the ground.

7th Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.

11323



ETO HQ 45 3551b 28 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...2nd Lt..Edward C. Newell

Landsberg atrocity: Bodies of Jewish prisoners
lie in rain outside smoldering huts. They were
apparently burned alive by the Nazi prison guards
before they fled.

7th Army, 12 Armored Div, Landsberg, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35516 28 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...2nd Lt..Edward C. Newell

Landsberg atrocity: Bodies of Jewish prisoners
lie in rain outside smoldering huts. They were
apparently burned alive by the Nazi prison guards
before they fled.

7th Army, 12 Armored Div, Landsberg, Germany.

11287

RAAD

4/14

ETO HQ 45 35696 29 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/5 Smith

German Civilians from the town of Landsberg,
Germany, are carrying dead political prisoners,
killed by the SS troops, to graves also dug by
German civilians at the Stalag # 4 Concentration
Camp.

7th Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.



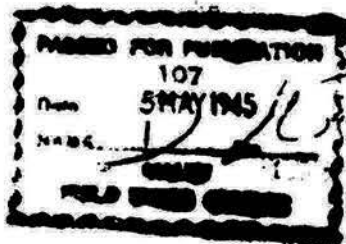
ETO HQ 45 35696
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/5 Smith

29 April

German Civilians from the town of Landsberg,
Germany, are carrying dead political prisoners,
killed by the SS troops, to graves also dug by
German civilians at the Stalag # 4 Concentration
Camp.

7th Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.

11323



ETO HQ 45 35519 28 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...2nd Lt. Edward C. Newell

7th Army troops enter the smoking ruins of the
Landsberg Concentration Camp. Before American forces
captured the camp, German guards locked prisoners in
wooden huts and set fire to them.

7th Army, CCA, 12th Armd. Div, Landsberg, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35519 28 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...2nd Lt. Edward C. Newell

7th Army troops enter the smoking ruins of the
Landsberg Concentration Camp. Before American forces
captured the camp, German guards locked prisoners in
wooden huts and set fire to them.

7th Army, CCA, 12th Armd. Div, Landsberg, Germany.

11287

R100

~~11287~~

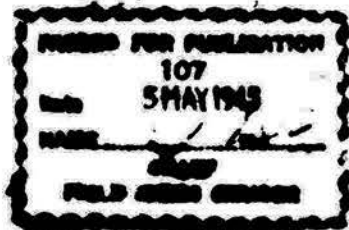


ETC HQ 45 35694 29 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/5 Smith

German civilians from Landsberg, Germany, are carrying
the dead bodies of Russian, Polish, French and Jewish
prisoners who were starved and burned to death at
Stalag #4, Landsberg Concentration Camp.

7th Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.

11323



ETO HQ 45 35694 29 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/5 Smith

German civilians from Landsberg, Germany, are carrying the dead bodies of Russian, Polish, French and Jewish prisoners who were starved and burned to death at Stalag #4, Landsberg Concentration Camp.

7th Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.



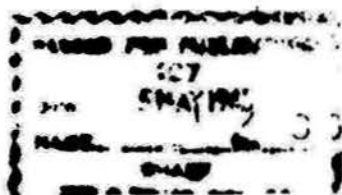
ETO HQ 45 35709
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/5 Smith

29 April

Stalag # 4 Concentration Camp near Landsberg, Germany.
Here German civilians from Landsberg do the dirty work
of carrying the bodies to graves also dug by German
civilians.

7th Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.

11323



ETO HQ 45 35709
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/5 Smith

29 April

Stalag # 4 Concentration Camp near Landsberg, Germany.
Here German civilians from Landsberg do the dirty work
of carrying the bodies to graves also dug by German
civilians.

7th Army, VI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.

ETO HQ 45 35827 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/5 Greenhaus

German murder camp for the extermination of Jews known as Lager #3. German prisoners uncover a mass grave used for disposition of bodies. The pit is approx 12 feet by 50 feet and the bodies are stacked 5 feet deep, foot to foot. All victims uncovered were male, of varying ages, French, Russian, and Polish Jews and from the condition of the bodies had been in the ground for 2 or 3 weeks. Death was traced to various

reasons. Some were given a poison hypodermic in the wrist, others had died from starvation or typhus. This pit, one of many, was estimated to hold 1,000 bodies.

7th Army, XXI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35827 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/5 Greenhaus

German murder camp for the extermination of Jews known as Lager #3. German prisoners uncover a mass grave used for disposition of bodies. The pit is approx 12 feet by 50 feet and the bodies are stacked 5 feet deep, foot to foot. All victims uncovered were male, of varying ages, French, Russian, and Polish Jews and from the condition of the bodies had been in the ground for 2 or 3 weeks. Death was traced to various

reasons. Some were given a poison hypodermic in the wrist, others had died from starvation or typhus. This pit, one of many, was estimated to hold 1,000 bodies.

7th Army, XXI Corps, Landsberg, Germany.

11323

12 226 - 1
08

CPJGI

11 August 1945

MEMORANDUM FOR FILE 12-226 TO BE INSERTED IN DUPLICATE FILE AND FORWARDED TO THEATER

SUBJECT: Signal Corp Photos Contained in Files.

1. The following Signal Corp photos are contained in 12-226 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington, D. C. These have not been duplicated for transmittal to theater branches for the reason that copies are available upon requisitions in the theater.

2. Photographs of Dachau Prison Camp..

ETO	Hq.	45	35617	30 April	
ETO	Hq.	45	27125	4 May	(Interior of barracks)
ETO	Hq.	45	35523	30 April	(Mass grave)
ETO	Hq.	45	35579	30 April	(Corpses)
ETO	Hq.	45	35593	30 April	(Gas chamber)
ETO	Hq.	45	35591	30 April	(Bone pile)
ETO	Hq.	45	35595	30 April	(Corpses)

12-226-
War Crimes Office

20 AUG 1945

[Handwritten signature]

12

WAR DEPARTMENT
ARMY SERVICE FORCES
OFFICE OF
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.
OFFICIAL BUSINESS

18-586

PENALTY FOR PRIVATE USE TO :
PAYMENT OF POSTAGE, \$300
(PMGC)

ETO HQ 45 27125 4 May
Credit...US Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Cunningham

Mr. M.E. Walker, of the Houston Chronicle (in civilian clothes, with back to camera) a member of the group of editors and publishers now investigating German POW atrocities, inspects one of the prisoners living quarters. While the prisoners crowd around him, he notes serious overcrowding and completely unsanitary conditions. This condition was found everywhere at this infamous Dachau Concentration Camp.

Dachau, Germany



ETO HQ 45 27125 4 May
Credit...US Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Cunningham

Mr. M.E. Walker, of the Houston Chronicle (in civilian clothes, with back to camera) a member of the group of editors and publishers now investigating German POW atrocities, inspects one of the prisoners living quarters. While the prisoners crowd around him, he notes serious overcrowding and completely unsanitary conditions. This condition was found everywhere at this infamous Dachau Concentration Camp.

Dachau, Germany

11323

ETO HQ 45

35623

30 April

Credit...US Army Signal Corps

Photog...T/4 Arland B. Musser

The prisoners show where they buried some of their comrades, every day the ones who could not stand the cruel treatment and starvation diet handed out by their German keepers. Feet and partially covered heads protrude from under the dirt in this mass burial pit.

7th Army, 1st Bn, 157 Inf Reg, 45th Div, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 45

35623

30 April

Credit...US Army Signal Corps

Photog...T/4 Arland B. Musser

The prisoners show where they buried some of their comrades, every day the ones who could not stand the cruel treatment and starvation diet handed out by their German keepers. Feet and partially covered heads protrude from under the dirt in this mass burial pit:

7th Army, 1st Bn, 157 Inf Reg, 45th Div, Dachau, Germany.

11287

ETO HQ 35579
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Dachau Atrocity Camp: Stacked like cordwood, naked bodies of inmates of the infamous Dachau Concentration Camp were awaiting cremation when the 7th US Army troops liberated the camp. A pool of blood gathers on the floor.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 35579
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Dachau Atrocity Camp: Stacked like cordwood, naked bodies of inmates of the infamous Dachau Concentration Camp were awaiting cremation when the 7th US Army troops liberated the camp. A pool of blood gathers on the floor.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.

11326

ETO HQ 35579
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Dachau Atrocity Camp: Stacked like cordwood, naked bodies of inmates of the infamous Dachau Concentration Camp were awaiting cremation when the 7th US Army troops liberated the camp. A pool of blood gathers on the floor.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 35579
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Dachau Atrocity Camp: Stacked like cordwood, naked bodies of inmates of the infamous Dachau Concentration Camp were awaiting cremation when the 7th US Army troops liberated the camp. A pool of blood gathers on the floor.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany.

11326

ETO HQ 45 35593 30 April,
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Yank examines fake showerhead in the gas chamber at the Dachau Concentration Camp. Located in the crematory, unknowing prisoners were brought into the shower room marked "showers." Here they were stripped and after the door was closed, they were gassed.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany



ETO HQ 45 35593 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Yank examines fake showerhead in the gas chamber at the Dachau Concentration Camp. Located in the crematory, unknowing prisoners were brought into the shower room marked "showers." Here they were stripped and after the door was closed, they were gassed.

7th Army, XV Corps, Dachau, Germany

11287

ETO HQ 45 35591 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Bone pile outside the crematory at the Dachau
Concentration Camp. In the past 2 or 3 months,
the inmates claim that almost 15,000 people have
been cremated.

7th Army, XV Corps , Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35591 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Bone pile outside the crematory at the Dachau
Concentration Camp. In the past 2 or 3 months,
the inmates claim that almost 15,000 people have
been cremated.

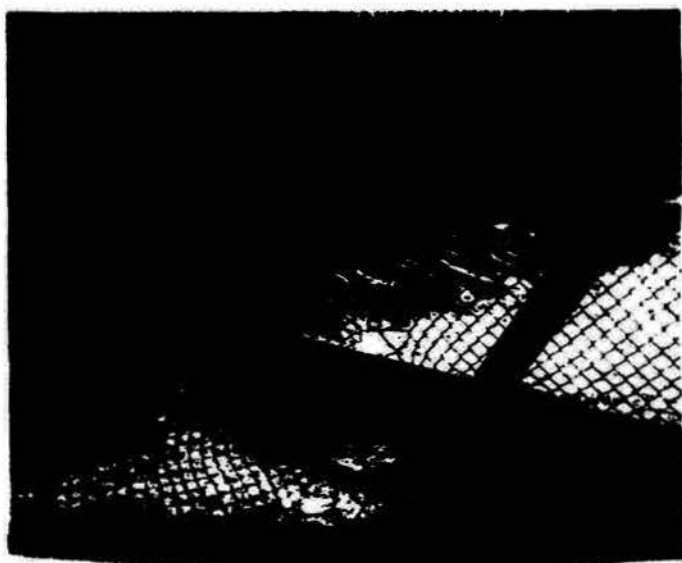
7th Army, XV Corps , Dachau, Germany.

1287

ETO..HQ..45 35595 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

The dead of Dachau concentration camp lie in the
back of prison barracks. Each barrack has their
pile of dead bodies. Inmates claim that 14,000
prisoners have died in the past few months.

7th army, Dachau, Germany.



ETO..HQ..45 35595 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

The dead of Dachau concentration camp lie in the
back of prison barracks. Each barrack has their
pile of dead bodies. Inmates claim that 14,000
prisoners have died in the past few months.

7th army, Dachau, Germany.

18275

Blau

WAR DEPARTMENT
ARMY SERVICE FORCES
OFFICE OF
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.
OFFICIAL BUSINESS

~~X~~
DACHAU, Germany

~~X~~
CUNNINGHAM, T/4

~~X~~
MUSSEY, Arland B., T/4

~~X~~
BLAU, Sidney, T/4

~~X~~
WALKER, M. E., Mr.

PENALTY FOR PRIVATE USE TO A
PAYMENT OF POSTAGE, \$300
(PMGC)

11 13 MAY 1945

RECORDED & INDEXED

Handwritten initials

ETO HQ 45 27136 4 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Cunningham

This Polish prisoner at Dachau, Germany, was so weak he had to lean against a barracks wall for support. He left his bed to see visiting group of American newspaper and magazine men.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 27136 4 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Cunningham

This Polish prisoner at Dachau, Germany, was so weak he had to lean against a barracks wall for support. He left his bed to see visiting group of American newspaper and magazine men.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.

11323

ETO HQ 45 35585 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...Tec 4 Sidney Blau

These cars are all filled with bodies of prisoners who died on the trip from another concentration camp to Dachau prison. Prisoners died mainly of starvation.

SUSA, Dachau, Germany



ETO HQ 45 35585 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...Tec 4 Sidney Blau

These cars are all filled with bodies of prisoners
who died on the trip from another concentration
camp to Dachau prison. Prisoners died mainly of
starvation.

SUSA, Dachau, Germany

11287

11287

ETO HQ 45 35586 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

American soldiers make these boys examine the box cars filled with dead prisoners at the Dachau Concentration camp. The boys were believed to be members of the Hitler Youth Movement. Many boys like this took up arms against our troops as snipers.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35586 30 April
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

American soldiers make these boys examine the
box cars filled with dead prisoners at the Dachau
Concentration camp. The boys were believed to be
members of the Hitler Youth Movement. Many boys like
this took up arms against our troops as snipers.

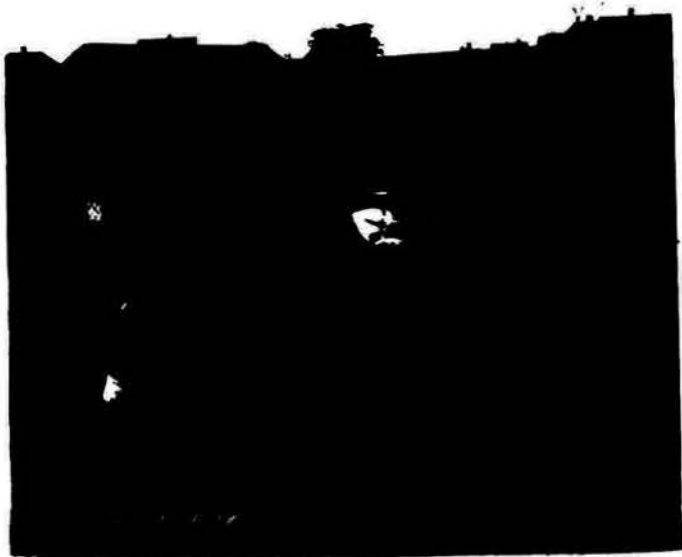
7th Army, Dachau, Germany.

11287

ETO HQ 45 35587 30 April
Credit...US Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

7th Army troops force these German youths, believed to be members of the Hitler Youth Movement, to examine the box cars filled with bodies of atrocity victims. Several freight cars containing the bodies of German political prisoners were found in the Dachau Concentration Camp.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35587 30 April
Credit...US Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

7th Army troops force these German youths, believed to be members of the Hitler Youth Movement, to examine the box cars filled with bodies of atrocity victims. Several freight cars containing the bodies of German political prisoners were found in the Dachau Concentration Camp.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.

11287

ETO HQ 45 35830 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

This is the toilet at the Dachau concentration camp. There are 8 commodes, 5 urinals and 2 sinks. At the hospitals this took care of 300 persons. At the barracks, sometimes as many as 800 people had to make use of the same facilities.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35830 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

This is the toilet at the Dachau concentration camp. There are 8 commodes, 5 urinals and 2 sinks. At the hospitals this took care of 300 persons. At the barracks, sometimes as many as 800 people had to make use of the same facilities.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.

11323

ETO HQ 45 35832 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Many of the men from other concentration camps such as Buchenwald were transferred to Dachau. On one such trip 4500 men were shipped in box cars. They were jammed tight, had little air and no food. Many realizing how close they were to death marked their serial numbers on their chests 2000 died on that trip.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35832 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Many of the men from other concentration camps such as Buchenwald were transferred to Dachau. On one such trip 4500 men were shipped in box cars. They were jammed tight, had little air and no food. Many realizing how close they were to death marked their serial numbers on their chests. 2000 died on that trip.

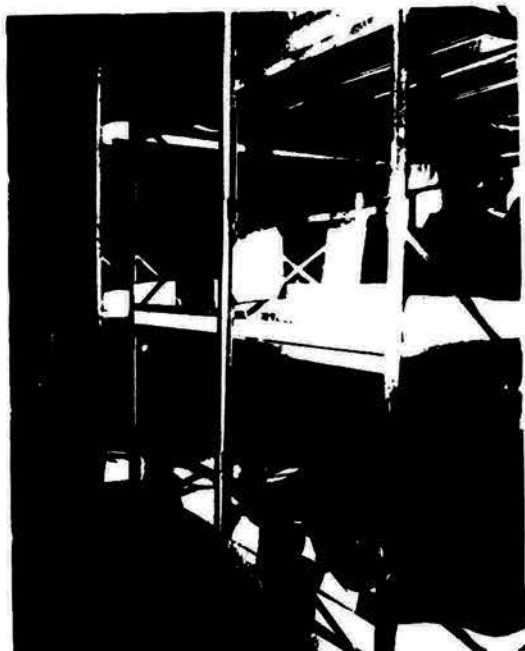
7th Army, Dachau, Germany.

11323

ETO HQ 45 35835 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Hospital conditions were horrible at the Dachau concentration camp. For the past four years the hospitals were so crowded that 3 men were forced to lay in 2 beds. The beds were jammed together and had 3 tiers.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany



ETO HQ 45 35835 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Hospital conditions were horrible at the Dachau
concentration camp. For the past four years the
hospitals were so crowded that 3 men were forced to
lay in 2 beds. The beds were jammed together and
had 3 tiers.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany

11323

ETO HQ 45 35836 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

The barracks at the Dachau concentration camp had these facilities for washing. Two of these circular sinks with 8 heads a piece to take care of between 300 to 800 people. Conditions were so bad that thousands died of typhus, typhoid and other diseases due to filth.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35836 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

The barracks at the Dachau concentration camp had these facilities for washing. Two of these circular sinks with 8 heads a piece to take care of between 300 to 800 people. Conditions were so bad that thousands died of typhus, typhoid and other diseases due to filth.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.

11323

11323

ETO HQ 45 35837 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Sleeping quarters were so overcrowded at the Dachau concentration camp that 7 men had to share 2 tiny beds. The beds were three-tiered and there were anywhere from 350 to 800 men sleeping in a room crowded with 120 beds. The odor in the room was terrible.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany



ETO HQ 45 35837 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Sleeping quarters were so overcrowded at the Dachau concentration camp that 7 men had to share 2 tiny beds. The beds were three-tiered and there were anywhere from 350 to 800 men sleeping in a room crowded with 120 beds. The odor in the room was terrible.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany

11323

11000

ETO HQ 45 35838 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Many of the prisoners in the Dachau concentration camp had lives lived on potato peels and other garbage for months. Here are some of them in the streets during a snow storm preparing some of the foul food. Many stole potatoes from the warehouses when the camp was liberated.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.



ETO HQ 45 35838 1 May
Credit...US Army Signal Corps
Photog...T/4 Sidney Blau

Many of the prisoners in the Dachau concentration camp had lives lived on potato peels and other garbage for months. Here are some of them in the streets during a snow storm preparing some of the foul food. Many stole potato@s from the warehouses when the camp was liberated.

7th Army, Dachau, Germany.

11323

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

Roll 1

Target 9

Pretrial Documents

Newspaper Clippings (RG 153)
Apr. 30-Nov. 16, 1945

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

Freedom Fighters Liberate Dachau Camp

PM
30 Apr 45

Bavarian Underground Hits Nazi Rulers

By PETER FURST
Former Correspondent for PM
in Hollywood

(Copyright, 1945, by The Newspaper PM, Inc.)

PM ON THE ROAD TO
MUNICH, Apr. 29 (De-
layed).—The German
Freedom Movement, with
headquarters in Bavaria, has given
the order for open revolt against
the Nazis.

Using the phrase "The Golden Pheasant hunt is on" as a code signal over the Munich radio, which was captured by revolutionists early yesterday morning, the underground organization ordered the wholesale assassination of high and low Nazi leaders. It announced also the execution of a number of SS (Elite Guard) leaders and other important officials of the Nazi Party.

It was learned reliably in the early hours of today that the notorious concentration camp of Dachau already has been liberated through the joint attack of revolutionists and a revolt of the prisoners against their guards.

Sweeping Bavaria

An underground station monitored in the early hours today in a farmhouse by the side of the road to Munich said that the revolt and assassination action was sweeping Bavaria and that a number of smaller towns already had been taken over by the revolutionists.

The radio station said that Freedom fighters were beleaguering a number of points in Munich, including the Adolf Hitler barracks. It was reported that an entire company of Wehrmacht signalmen was handling communications and transmissions of orders from the headquarters of the Freedom Movement to its followers.

In this section of Germany, the population which heard the dramatic radio appeal from Munich in the early hours yesterday shortly before Augsburg surrendered to the U. S. 3d Division seemed to accept the Freedom Committee readily as the provisional new German government.

Proclamation

The Bavarians heard the Munich radio broadcast a 10-point proclamation several times yesterday morning, but the power failed in some places and the break resulted in an ever-increasing flood of rumors, particularly in Augsburg. Among the 10 points, which were rebroadcast late last night by the underground station, are the complete destruction of Nazi terror, immediate peace, destruction of militarism, re-establishment of legal justice, and a new social order.

The point dealing with militarism appeared to be particularly interesting since many of the leaders of the Movement are reported to be Wehrmacht officers.

Gauleiter Gumbel came on the air several times yesterday on the

Munich Party station waving to prove that he had not been assassinated, and to attempt to countermand the underground's orders. However, Giesler's three brothers—Ernst, Hermann and Alfred—were wounded seriously and possibly even killed during a Panzerfaust (bazooka) attack by revolutionists on their car just outside Munich.

Declaring that the Freedom Movement had waited for this moment in order to catch all of the Nazi leaders in one place, the underground station listed five or six other high officials as killed.

Among them were SS Brigade Leader Rudolph Weiss, whom Himmler reportedly placed in charge of the defense of Munich, and SS Col. Hannes Loehndorf, who was said to have been hanged in the rubble of his own home yesterday.

Officials Killed

The revolt at Dachau, largest and most notorious of all Nazi concentration camps, appears definitely to have saved the lives of tens of thousands of political prisoners of all nationalities, including some of the greatest brains of Germany and Europe. The prisoner roster at Dachau can, in fact, be considered a *European Who's Who*.

Revolutionary Wehrmacht troops and others were reported to have attacked the camp from the outside while, on a given signal, the prisoners rushed their guards, and after killing and capturing a large number of them, established their own command.

Underground sources said that SS Commandant Martin Weiss had escaped, but that another high SS leader at the camp was captured. At the same time, the revolutionists announced late tonight that they had established posts and guards at bridges, railroad lines and road junctions along the Swiss border to prevent lines and road junctions along the Swiss border to prevent the escape of Nazi leaders.

Chief Escapes

It was said that several already had been taken alive at these points. The Freedom Movement also said that several other concentration camps had been liberated and their gates opened during the first day of the revolt which the Nazis have announced as crushed, but which can be considered to be merely in its opening stages rather than on the decline.

Augsburg, which was surrendered to the Americans yesterday morning by a local citizens Freedom Movement who had the bridges safeguarded against destruction and who guided the Yanks into town, had its own revolt scheduled for the night before in case the Wehrmacht, SS or Volksturm tried to resist.

The city was taken, however, with hardly a shot fired because of the excellent organization of the Freedom Committee which consisted there of only 50 civilians and some 30 soldiers, all of varied shades of political opinion and from all walks of life.

RECORDED & INDEXED

11 17 MAY 1945

RECORDED & INDEXED

400 MORE SKELETONS EXPOSED TO GERMANS

A CONCENTRATION CAMP NEAR LANDSBERG, Germany, April 29 (Delayed) (AP)—German civilians were brought here today to look at the handiwork of the Nazis—the emaciated bodies of political prisoners killed by starvation.

Some 400 to 500 bodies have been discovered in this camp. Others are being uncovered every hour. They had been inmates of the sick section, useless as slave laborers, and the Nazis decided they were not worth wasting food on.

In a near-by section are between 500 and 600 more prisoners, still alive but very feeble.

Just before the camp was liberated, guards had attempted hastily to improvise a crematorium by burning the prisoners inside the huts where they had once lived.

Undoubtedly some of the victims were not dead before they were burned.

These were the sights that approximately 600 of the leading German citizens from near-by villages were brought to see today.

The Germans expressed sorrow and astonishment, but one American soldier, standing near said: "I'd like to turn my tommygun on the whole stinking bunch of them."

The tension eased when Col. Edward F. Seiler of Howell, N.J., addressed the Germans through a translator, Sgt. Max Beer of 334 East Ninetieth Street, New York.

"This is a prime example of your vaunted German culture," he said. "You say you are not responsible, but you supported the regime that committed such crimes."

Office
1 2 MAY 1945
13

Dachau, Reich's Most Dreaded Prison Camp, Taken By Yanks

RECORDED & INDEXED

With U.S. 3d Army, April 30 (P)—Lieut. John G. Winant, Jr., son of the United States Ambassador to Britain, was singled out from other American prisoners by the Gestapo several days ago and taken to Salzburg as "a political prisoner," his fellow American flyers liberated by the 14th Armored Division reported today.

Dachau, Germany, April 30 (P)—Dachau prison, Germany's most dreaded extermination camp, has been captured and its surviving 32,000 tortured inmates freed by American troops who killed or captured its garrison.

Dashing to the camp atop tanks, bulldozers, self-propelled guns—anything with wheels—Yanks of the 42d and 45th divisions hit the notorious prison northwest of Munich shortly after the lunch hour yesterday.

Dozens of Nazi guards fell under blasts of rifle and carbine fire as the soldiers ranged through its bar racks for a quick cleanup.

Trusties Aid Yanks

The troops were joined by trusty prisoners working outside the barbed-wire inclosures. Frenchmen and Russians, grabbing up weapons dropped by the slain SS guards, acted swiftly on their own to exact full revenge from their tormentors.

Sorting of the liberated prisoners was still under way today but the Americans learned from camp officials that some of the more important captives had been transferred recently to a new hideout, probably in the Tyrol.

These were said to have included Marshal Stalin's son, Jacob, who was captured in 1941; former Austrian Chancellor Kurt Schuschnigg and his wife; Prince Frederick Leopold of Prussia; Prince Xavier Bourbon de Parme and Pastor Martin Niemoller, the German Lutheran who was arrested when he defied Nazi attempts to control his preaching.

Schuschnigg Held Executed

(Prisoners at another camp liberated by the Americans recently reported Schuschnigg had been executed by his guards earlier this month.)

One of the prisoners remaining here told officers he was the son of Leon Blum, former French premier.

Prisoners with access to records said 9,000 captives died of hunger and disease or were shot in the past three months and 14,000 more perished during the cold winter. Typhus was prevalent in the camp and the city's water supply was reported contaminated by drainage from 6,000 graves near the prison.

When I reached the camp shortly after the battle I saw a train of 39 coal cars on a siding. The cars were loaded with hundreds of bodies and from them was removed at least one pitiful human wreck that still clung to life. These victims were mostly Poles and most of them had starved to death. As the train stood there idle for several days, lying along side a busy road near by were the bodies of those who had tried to escape.

Children Pedal By

Bavarian peasants—who traveled this road daily—ignored both the bodies and the horrors inside the camp to turn the American seizure of their city into an orgy of looting. Even German children rode by the bodies without a glance, pedaling away their stolen clothing on bicycles.

In the wake of the GI's bodies of the trimly clad Nazi guards lay scattered like tenpins, bowled over as they sought to flee. The highest of fliers surrendered, waving a white flag, but a Red Cross representative

said the real executives of the camp had escaped the night before.

The camp held 32,000 emaciated, unshaven men and 350 women, jammed in wooden barracks. Prisoners said 7,000 others had been marched away on foot during the last few days. The survivors went wild with joy as the doughboys broke open their pens, smothering their liberators with embraces.

Bodies were found in many places. Here also were gas chambers—camouflaged as "showers," into which prisoners were herded under the pretext of bathing—and the cremation ovens. Huge stacks of clothing bore mute testimony to the fate of their owners.

USA War Crimes Office

1 2 MAY

Handwritten initials and scribbles.

12

Doughboys Surprise SS Guards and Free 32,000 From Dachau

Stalin's Son Reported Among Several Recently Moved by Germans

By HOWARD COWAN,
Associated Press War Correspondent.

DACHAU, Germany, April 30.—The United States 8th Army's 42d and 45th Divisions captured the infamous Dachau prison camp today and freed its 32,000 captives.

Two columns of infantry riding tanks, bulldozers and long tom rifles—anything with wheels—rolled down from the northwest and surprised the SS (Elite Corps) guards in the extermination camp shortly after the lunch hour.

Scores of SS men were taken prisoner and dozens slain.

The American Doughboys were quickly joined by "trustees" working outside the sprawling barbed wire inclosure. Poles, Frenchmen and Russians seized SS weapons and turned them against their captors.

Stalin's Son Recently Moved.

Officials said the Nazis recently moved several distinguished inmates, including Premier Stalin's son Jacob Djugashvili, captured on the Russian front in 1941; former Austrian Chancellor Kurt Schuschnigg and his wife, and the German anti-Nazi Protestant leader, Pastor Martin Niemöller.

Three princes also were reported moved, among them Frederick Leopold and Xavier de Bourbon de Parme.

One of the prisoners remaining claimed to be the son of Leon Blum.

Prisoners who said they had had access to the records and inner workings of the camp said 9,000 inmates died of hunger or disease or were shot during the past three months and that 14,000 more had perished during the winter.

French General Slain.

Typhus cases were scattered throughout the camp. The water supply of the city was reported contaminated from 6,000 graves on high ground which drains into the Amper River.

A French general was slain last week as he walked toward a truck believing he was to be evacuated, prisoners reported. They said SS (Elite Guards) shot him in the back.

The GIs stormed through the camp with tommy-gun fury.

Not a stone's throw from a trainload of corpses lay the bleeding bodies of 18 SS men shot down as they fled the tommygunning Yanks.

Food Still Cooking.

In the mess hall of the SS barracks food still was cooking in the kitchen. One SS officer was slumped over in a plate of beans, a bullet through his head. Nearby was a telephone with the receiver down and the busy signal still buzzing.

Outside the power house were the bodies of two SS men slain by a Czech and a Pole working in the engine room.

Dachau

(Continued From First Page.)

and two SS officers came out of the building behind a white flag.

"The Red Cross man said the real heads of the camp had fled and placed these two fellows in charge of the camp last night," Gen. Linden said.

"I accepted their surrender, loaded the three of them in a jeep and drove them down to the train and made them look. One SS fellow asked for safe custody."

Bodies in 39 Railway Cars.

Infantrymen of the 157th Regiment, 45th Division, reached the camp's gate about the same time as did Lt. Col. Donald Downard, Olympia, Wash. commander of the 2d Battalion, 22d Regiment of the 42d Division.

Jan Yndrich, British war correspondent, and I a few minutes later saw the same thing that greeted the soldiers—39 open-type railroad cars standing on a siding which went through the walls of Dachau camp.

At first glance the cars seemed loaded with dirty clothing. Then you saw feet, heads and bony fingers. More than half the cars were full of bodies, hundreds of bodies.

Col. Downard was driving in a jeep along a string of cars when a soldier shouted: "Come here, quick, colonel, here's a live one!"

Col. Downard climbed over the pile of bodies to one man, his neck so small and shrunken it scarcely seemed capable of holding a head. He put the man in his jeep and carried him to a hospital where plasma was keeping him alive.

Had Starved in Cars.

The best information we could get was that this trainload of prisoners—mostly Poles—had stood on the tracks several days and most of the prisoners had simply starved to death. Others had been shot through the head. Clothing had been torn from some and their wasted bodies bore livid bruises. Some had tried to escape; their bodies lay along the tracks five or six steps away. One, shot through the head, was astride a bicycle.

This grisly spectacle was outside the walls of the camp—along a widely traveled road inside the City of Dachau where Bavarians passed daily.

The civilians were looting an SS warehouse nearby, passing the death train with no more than curious glances at the American soldiers. Children even pedaled past the bodies on bicycles and never interrupted their excited chatter. Looted clothing hung from their handlebars.

of the cheering crowd of Russian, Poles, French, Czechs and Austrians cheering the Americans in staccato tongues.

The American colonel was rescued by soldiers but the din kept up.

One American Prisoner.

Flags appeared and waved from the barracks. There was even an American flag, although only one American was held there. He is a major from Chicago captured behind German lines when he was on special assignment for the Office of Strategic Services.

The joyous crowd pressed the weight of thousands of frail bodies against the wire, and it gave way at one point. Like a break in a dam, they rushed out, although still penned up by the moat.

Three tried to climb over the fence but were burned to death on the top wires, for the current still was on.

Two SS guards fired into the mass from a tower, betraying their presence.

American infantrymen instantly riddled the Germans. Their bodies were hurled down into the moat amidst a roar unlike anything ever heard from human throats.

A few minutes later Gen. Linden went inside the gates for a hasty inspection. He and four newsmen were surrounded by a cordon of armed guards, but that didn't keep us from being hugged and kissed half a dozen times by grimy, whiskered, bandaged men of various nationalities.

1,000 Bodies in Barracks.

Inside the barracks were more than 1,000 bodies—some shot by guards in a wild melee last night, others victims of disease and starvation.

Inside as well as outside were gas chambers with adjacent crematory ovens. Sid Olsen of Time Magazine, Walter Riddler of the St. Paul Dispatch and I followed a fresh trail of blood into one brick building with a huge smokestack.

Almost 100 naked bodies were stacked neatly in the barren room with cement floors. They had come from a room on the left marked "brausebad," for "shower bath."

It really was a gas chamber, a low-ceilinged room about 30 feet square. After 15 or 20 persons were inside, the doors were firmly sealed and the faucets were turned on and poison gas issued. Then the bodies were hauled into a room separating the gas chamber from the crematorium. There were four ovens with a huge flue leading to a smoke-blackened stack.

Outside this building were tens of thousands of articles of clothing stacked in orderly piles. Nearby were discarded shoes.

USA War Crimes Office

2 3

7196
S. J. [Signature]
[Signature]

The Rainbow Infantry, meanwhile, reached the barbed wire enclosure covering acres of ground.

Among the first there were Brig. Gen. Henning Linden, South Minneapolis, Minn., deputy commander of the 42d Division; Brig. Gen. Charles Banfill of Bonifay, Fla., assigned to the 42d as an observer; Lt. Col. Walter J. Fellenz, San Antonio, Tex., commander of the first battalion, 222d Infantry, and Col. Will Cowling, Leavenworth, Kans., aide to Gen. Linden.

The yard behind the high fence was bare. Not a soul was in sight. A Swiss Red Cross representative

(See DACHAU, Page A-4.)

seven thousand inmates were marched away on foot in the last few days, it was reported.

Colonel All But Mobbed.

The main part of the camp, where 32,000 skinny men and women were jammed into wooden barracks, is surrounded by a 15-foot-wide moat through which a torrent of water circulates. Atop a 10-foot fence is charged barbed wire.

When Col. Cowling slipped the lock in the main gate there still was no sign of life inside this area. He looked around for a few seconds and then a tremendous human cry roared forth. A flood of humanity poured across the flat yard—which would hold half a dozen baseball diamonds—and Col. Cowling was all but mobbed.

He was hoisted to the shoulders

5

110,000 Freed From Germans' Biggest Camp

11,000 Among Prisoners At Mossburg's 7-A

By EDWARD B. BALL, Associated Press War Correspondent
UNITED STATES 3d ARMY, April 30.—The United States 14th Armored Division liberated 110,000 Allied prisoners of war at Stalag 7-A, at Mossburg, instead of the 27,000 previously reported. This was Germany's biggest prisoner-of-war camp.

The roster included the names of 11,000 Americans. There also were Britons, South Africans, New Zealanders, Australians, Poles, Russians, Frenchmen and Yugoslavs, and some war correspondents. The first accounts gave no names.

The Mossburg camp was taken by the 14th Armored Division's 47th Tank Battalion which found 19 of its own troops there.

A vast poison gas depot with 85,000 poison gas bombs was captured along with the depot officers and personnel near Niederlindorf, 13 miles south of Reichenburg.

Doughboys Liberate 32,000 From Dachau

By HOWARD COWAN, Associated Press War Correspondent
DACHAU, Germany, April 30.—The United States 7th Army's 42d and 45th Divisions captured the infamous Dachau prison camp today and freed its 32,000 captives.

Two columns of infantry riding tanks, bulldozers and long tom rifles—anything with wheels—rolled down from the northwest and surprised the SS (Elite Corps) guards in the extermination camp shortly after the lunch hour.

Some of SS men were taken prisoner and dozens slain.

The American Doughboys were quickly joined by "trusties" working outside the sprawling barbed wire inclosures. Poles, Frenchmen and Russians seized SS weapons and turned them against their captors.

Stalin's Son Recently Moved.
 Officials said the Nazis recently moved several distinguished inmates, including Premier Stalin's son Jacob Djughashvili, captured on the Russian front in 1941; former Austrian Chancellor Kurt Schuschnigg and his wife, and the German anti-Nazi Protestant leader, Pastor Martin Niemöller.

Three prisoners also were reported moved, among them Frederick Leopold and Xavier Bourbon de Parme.

One of the prisoners remaining claimed to be the son of Leon Blum. Prisoners who said they had had access to the records and inner workings of the camp said 8,000 inmates died of hunger or disease or were shot during the past three months and that 14,000 more had perished during the winter.

French General Slain

Typhus cases were scattered throughout the camp. The water supply of the city was reported contaminated from 6,000 graves on high ground which drains into the Amper River.

Prison Camp

(Continued From First Page.)

A French general was slain last week as he walked toward a truck believing he was to be evacuated, prisoners reported. They said SS "Elite Guards" shot him in the back. The GIs stormed through the camp with tommy gun fury.

Not a stone's throw from a trainload of corpses lay the bleeding bodies of 16 SS men shot down as they fled the tommygunning Yanks.

Food Still Cooking

In the mess hall of the SS barracks food still was cooking in the kitchen. One SS officer was slumped over in a plate of beans, a bullet through his head. Nearby was a telephone with the receiver down and the busy signal still buzzing.

Outside the power house were the bodies of two SS men slain by a Czech and a Pole working in the engine room.

The Rainbow Infantry while reached the barbed wire enclosure covering acres.

Among the prisoners were Brig. Gen. Horace W. ... South Minneapolis ... commander of the ... Brig. Gen. Charles ... Fla., assigned to ... San Antonio, Tex., commander of the first battalion, 222d ... and Lt. Col. ... Leavenworth, Kans., also ... Gen. Linden.

The yard behind the high fence was bare. Not a soul was in sight. A Swiss Red Cross representative and two SS officers came out of the building behind a white flag.

"The Red Cross man said the real heads of the camp had fled and placed these two fellows in charge of the camp last night," Gen. Linden said.

"I accepted their surrender, loaded the three of them in a jeep and drove them down to the train and made them look. One SS fellow asked for safe custody."

Bodies in 39 Railway Cars

Infantrymen of the 137th ... 49th Division, ... the camp's gate about the ... as did Lt. Col. Donald ... Olympia, Wash., commander of the 3d Battalion, 222d Regiment of the 43d Division.

Jad ... British war correspondent, and I a few minutes later saw the same thing that greeted the soldiers—39 open-type railroad cars standing on a siding which went through the walls of Dachau camp.

At first glance the cars seemed loaded with dirty clothing. Then you saw feet, heads and bony fingers. More than half the cars were full of bodies, hundreds of bodies.

Col. Downard was driving in a jeep along a string of cars when a soldier shouted: "Come here, quick, colonel, here's a live one!"

Col. Downard climbed over the pile of bodies to one man, his neck so small and shrunken it scarcely seemed capable of holding a head. He put the man in his jeep and carried him to a hospital where plasma was keeping him alive.

Had Starved in Cars

The best information we could get was that this trainload of prisoners—mostly Poles—had stood on the tracks several days and most of the prisoners had simply starved to death. Others had been shot through the head. Clothing had been torn from some and their wasted bodies bore livid bruises. Some had tried to escape; their bodies lay along the tracks five or six steps away. One, shot through the head, was astride a bicycle.

This grisly spectacle was outside the walls of the camp—along a widely traveled road inside the City of Dachau where Bavarians passed daily.

The civilians were looting an SS warehouse nearby, passing the death train with no more than curious glances at the American soldiers. Children even pedaled past the bodies on bicycles and never interrupted their excited chatter. Looted clothing hung from their hand-bars.

Seven thousand inmates were marched away on foot in the last few days, it was reported.

Colonel All But Mobbed

The main part of the camp, where 32,000 skinny men and women were jammed into wooden barracks, is surrounded by a 15-foot-wide moat through which a torrent of water circulates. A 10-foot fence is charged barbed wire.

When Col. Cowling slipped the lock in the main gate there still was no sign of life inside this area. He looked around for a few seconds and then a tremendous human cry roared forth. A flood of humanity poured across the flat yard—which would hold half a dozen baseball diamonds—and Col. Cowling was all but mobbed.

He was hoisted to the shoulders of the seething, swaying crowd of Russians, Poles, French, Czechs and Austrians, cheering the Americans in their native tongues.

The American colonel was rescued by soldiers but the din kept up.

One American Prisoner

Flags appeared and waved from the barracks. There was even an American flag, although only one American was held there. He is a major from Chicago captured behind German lines when he was on special assignment for the Office of Strategic Services.

The joyous crowd pressed the weight of thousands of frail bodies against the wire, and it gave way at one point. Like a break in a dam, they rushed out, although still penned up by the moat.

USA War Crimes Office

1 2 MAY 1945

Three tried to climb over the fence but were burned to death on the top wires, for the current still was on.

Two SS guards fired into the mass from a tower, betraying their presence.

American infantrymen instantly riddled the Germans. Their bodies were hurled down into the moat amidst a roar unlike anything ever heard from human throats.

A few minutes later Gen. Linden went inside the gates for a hasty inspection. He and four newsmen were surrounded by a cordon of armed guards, but that didn't keep us from being hugged and kissed half a dozen times by grimy, whiskered, bandaged men of various nationalities.

1,000 Bodies in Barracks

Inside the barracks were more than 1,000 bodies—some shot by guards in a wild panic last night, others victims of disease and starvation.

Inside as well as outside were gas chambers with adjacent crematory ovens. Ed ... of Time Magazine, Walter ... of the St. Paul Dispatch and I followed a fresh trail of blood into one brick building with a huge smokestack.

Almost 100 naked bodies were stacked neatly in the barren room with cement floors. They had come from a room on the left marked "brausebad" for "shower bath."

It really was a gas chamber, a low-ceilinged room about 30 feet square. After 15 or 20 persons were inside, the doors were firmly sealed and the faucets were turned on and poison gas issued. Then the bodies were hauled into a room separating the gas chamber from the crematorium. There were four ovens with a huge flue leading to a smoke-blackened stack.

Outside this building were tons of thousands of articles of clothing stacked in orderly piles. Nearly were discarded shoes.

S/V Infamous Nazi Camp Captured

PARIS, April 30 (U.P.).—The American 9th army captured the infamous ~~Nazi~~ concentration camp at Dachau last night, liberated 32,000 prisoners and found 50 boxcars loaded with corpses.

The troops also discovered gas chambers, torture rooms and ovens.

The camp, one mile northeast of Munich, was taken after a brief skirmish, in which 300 picked stormtroopers were subdued. A battalion of infantry was required to keep the hysterically joyous prisoners under control. They tried to mob the Nazi guards.

Dachau for more than a decade had been one of the most feared of the Nazi horror camps. Many political prisoners were taken there, never to be heard from again. A few who escaped described the cruel treatment, crowded living conditions and bad food.

In 1939, its reputation had become so notorious a British White Paper described some of the tortures meted out to prisoners.

The camp's population had increased 20 times its size in 1933, when it was established. Then there were only 1,600 prisoners, mostly Jews and Communists.

11
US Army Office

1 2 MAY 1945

Lichau Captured by Americans Who Kill Guards, Liberate 32,000

By The Associated Press.

LICHAU, Germany, April 30—Germany's most dreaded extermination camp, has been captured and its surviving 32,000 tortured inmates have been freed by outraged American troops who killed or captured its brutal garrison in a furious battle.

Dashing to the camp atop tanks, bulldozers, self-propelled guns—anything with wheels—the Forty-second and Forty-fifth Divisions hit the notorious prison northwest of Munich soon after the lunch hour yesterday. Dozens of German guards fell under withering blasts of rifle and carbine fire as the soldiers, catching glimpses of the horrors within the camp, raged through its barracks for a quick clean-up.

The troops were joined by trusty prisoners working outside the

barbed-wire enclosures. Frenchmen and Russians, grabbing weapons dropped by the slain guards, acted swiftly on their own to exact full revenge from their tormentors.

The sorting of the liberated prisoners was still under way today but the Americans learned from camp officials that some of the more important captives had been transferred recently to a new hide-out, probably in the Tyrol. These were said to have included Premier Stalin's son, Jacob, who was captured in 1941, the former Austrian Chancellor, Kurt Schuschnigg, and his wife; Prince Frederick Leopold of Prussia, Prince Xavier de Bourbon de Parme and the Rev. Martin Niemöller, the German Lutheran, who was arrested when he defied German attempts to control his preaching.

Continued From Page 1

One of the prisoners remaining here said that he was the son of Leon Blum, former French Premier.

[Prisoners at another camp liberated by the Americans recently reported that Dr. Schuschnigg had been executed by his guards earlier this month.]

Prisoners with access to records said that 8,000 captives had died of hunger and disease or were shot in the past three months and 14,000 more had perished during the winter. Typhus was prevalent in the camp and the city's water supply was reported to have been contaminated by drainage from 6,000 graves near the prison.

20 Cars Full of Bodies

A short time after the battle there was a train of thirty-nine coal cars on a siding. The cars were loaded with hundreds of bodies and from them was removed at least one pitiful human wreck that still clung to life. These victims were mostly Poles and most of them had starved to death as the train stood there idle for several days. Lying alongside a busy road near by were the murdered bodies of those who had tried to escape.

Bavarian peasants—who trav-

eled this road daily—ignored both the bodies and the horrors inside the camp to turn the American seizure of their city into an orgy of looting. Even German children rode by the bodies without a glance, carrying stolen clothing.

In the wake of the storming Americans the bodies of the trimly-clad German guards lay scattered like tenpins, bowled over as they sought to flee. The highest officers surrendered, waving a white flag, but a Red Cross representative said that the real executives of the camp had escaped the night before.

The camp held 32,000 emaciated, unshaven men and 350 women, jammed in the wooden barracks. Prisoners said that 7,000 others had been marched away on foot during the past few days. The survivors went wild with joy as the Americans broke open their pens, smothering their liberators with embraces.

Bodies were found in many places. Here also were the gas chambers—camouflaged as "showers" into which prisoners were herded under the pretext of bathing—and the cremation ovens. Huge stacks of clothing bore mute testimony to the fate of their owners.

A French general was slain last week as he walked toward a truck believing that he was to be evac-

uated, prisoners reported. They said that Elite Guards had shot him in the back.

The Americans stormed through the camp with tornadoic fury. Not a stone's throw from a trainload of corpses lay the bleeding bodies of sixteen guards shot down as they fled.

In the mess hall of the guard's barracks, food was still cooking in the kitchen. One officer was slumped over a plate of beans, a bullet through his head. Nearby was a telephone with the receiver down and the busy signal still buzzing. Outside the power house were the bodies of two Germans slain by a Czech and a Pole working in the engine room.

The main part of the camp is surrounded by a fifteen-foot-wide moat through which a torrent of water circulates. Atop a ten-foot fence is charged barbed wire.

When Lieut. Col. Will Cowling

of Leavenworth, Kan., slipped the lock in the main gate, there was still no sign of life inside this area. He looked around for a few seconds and then a tremendous human cry roared forth. A flood of humanity poured across the flat yard—which would hold a half dozen baseball diamonds—and Colonel Cowling was all but mobbed.

Rescued by Soldiers

He was hoisted to the shoulders of the seething, swaying crowd of Russians, Poles, Frenchmen, Czechs and Austrians, cheering the Americans in their native tongues. The American colonel was rescued by soldiers, but the din kept up.

Flags appeared and waved from the barracks. There was even an American flag, although only one American was held there. He is a major from Chicago captured behind the German lines when he was on special assignment for the Office of Strategic Services.

The joyous crowd pressed the weight of thousands of frail bodies against the wire, and it gave way at one point. Like a break in a dam, the prisoners rushed out, although still penned in by the moat. Three tried to climb over the fence, but were burned to death on the top wires, for the current still was on.

Two guards fired into the mass from a tower, betraying their presence. American infantrymen instantly riddled the Germans. Their bodies were hurled down into the moat amidst a road unlike anything ever heard from human throats.

Inside the barracks were more than 1,000 bodies—some shot by guards in a wild melee last night, others victims of disease and starvation.

USA War Crimes Office

1 2 MAY 1945

They Died There

39 Carloads of Bodies On Track in Dachau

POST

1 May 45

32,000 Liberated At Infamous Camp; Noted Captives Gone

By Howard Cowan

Dachau, Germany, April 30 (AP).—The U. S. Forty-second and Forty-fifth Divisions captured the infamous Dachau prison camp today and freed its 32,000 captives.

The Americans found a train of 39 coal cars loaded with hundreds of bodies of Poles, most of whom had starved to death as the train stood there idle for several days.

Two columns surprised the SS guards in the extermination camp, slaying dozens and capturing scores.

The doughboys were quickly joined by "trusties" working outside the sprawling barbed wire enclosure. Poles, Frenchmen and Russians seized SS weapons and turned them against their captors.

Officials said the Nazis recently moved several distinguished inmates, including Marshal Stalin's son, Jacob Djughashvili, captured on the Russian front in 1941; former Austrian Chancellor Kurt Schuschnigg and his wife, and the German anti-Nazi Protestant leader, Pastor Martin Niemöller.

Three princes also were reported
See DACHAU, Page 2, Column 7

moved, among them Frederick Leopold and Xavier de Bourbon de Parme.

One liberated prisoner said he was the son of Leon Blum.

Prisoners said 9000 internees died of hunger or disease or were shot in the last three months and that 14,000 more had perished during the winter.

Typhus was prevalent. The water supply was reported contaminated from 6000 graves draining into the Amper River.

A French general was slain last week as he walked toward a truck believing he was to be evacuated, prisoners reported. They said Elite guards shot him in the back.

Trainload of Corpses

Near a trainload of corpses lay the bleeding bodies of 16 SS men shot down as they fled the tommy-gunning Yanks.

In the mess hall of the SS barracks food still was cooking in the kitchen. One SS officer was slumped over in a plate of beans, a bullet through his head. A telephone receiver was down, the busy signal still buzzing.

Outside the power house were the bodies of two SS men slain by a Czech and a Pole working in the engine room.

A Swiss Red Cross representative and two SS officers came out of a building behind a white flag.

Horror Train

"The Red Cross man said the real heads of the camp had fled and placed these two fellows in charge last night," said Brig. Gen. Henning Linden, deputy commander of the Forty-second. "One SS fellow asked for safe custody."

The 39 open-type railroad cars stood on a siding which went through the walls of Dachau camp.

At first glance the cars seemed loaded with dirty clothing. Then you saw feet, heads and bony fingers. More than half the cars were full of bodies, hundreds of bodies.

A soldier shouted: "Come here quick, colonel, here's a live one!"

An American colonel climbed over the pile of bodies to one man, his neck so small and shrunken it scarcely seemed capable of holding a head. He put the man in his jeep and carried him to a hospital, where plasma is keeping him alive.

Starved in Standing Train

The best information we could get was that this trainload of prisoners—mostly Poles—had stood on the tracks several days and most of the prisoners had simply starved to death. Others had been shot through the head. Clothing had

been torn from some, and their wasted bodies bore livid bruises. Some had tried to escape; their bodies lay along the tracks five or six steps away. One, shot through the head, was astride a bicycle.

This grisly spectacle was on a widely traveled road inside the city of Dachau where Bavarians passed daily.

Civilians were looting an SS warehouse nearby, passing the death train with no more than curious glances at the American soldiers. Children even pedaled past the bodies on bicycles, and never interrupted their excited chatter. Looted clothing hung from their handlebars.

Cry of Liberation

Seven thousand inmates have been marched away on foot in the last few days.

The main part of the camp, where 32,000 skinny men and women were jammed into wooden barracks, is surrounded by a 15-foot-wide moat through which a torrent of water circulates. A top a 10-foot fence is charged barbed wire.

When an American slipped the lock in the main gate, a tremendous human cry roared forth.

He was hoisted to the shoulders of the seething, swaying crowd of Russians, Poles, French, Czechs and Austrians, cheering in their native tongues.

Flags appeared and waved from the barracks. There was even an American flag, although only one American was held there. He is a major from Chicago.

The joyous crowd pressed the weight of thousands of frail bodies against the wire, and it gave way at one point. Like a break in a dam, they rushed out, although still penned up by the moat.

Three tried to climb over the fence, but were burned to death on the top wires, for the current still was on.

Two SS guards fired into the mass from a tower, betraying their presence.

American infantrymen instantly riddled the Germans. Their bodies were hurled down into the moat, amidst a roar unlike anything ever heard from human throats.

A few minutes later, General Linden went inside the gates for a hasty inspection. He and four newsmen were surrounded by a cordon of armed guards, but that didn't keep us from being hugged and kissed half a dozen times by grimy, whiskered, bandaged men of various nationalities.

USA War Crimes Office

2 3 MAY 1945

Pure

File

Gas Chamber Marked "Shower"

Inside the barracks were more than 1000 bodies—some shot by guards in a wild melee last night, others victims of disease and starvation.

Inside, as well as outside, were gas chambers with adjacent crematory ovens. Sid Olsen of Time Magazine, Walter Riddler of the St. Paul Dispatch and I followed a fresh trail of blood into one brick building with a huge smokestack. (Olsen is a former Washington Post reporter.)

Almost 100 naked bodies were stacked neatly in the barren room with cement floor. They had come from a room on the left marked "Brausebad," for "shower bath."

It really was a gas chamber, a low-ceilinged room about 30 feet square. After 15 or 20 persons were inside, the doors were firmly sealed and the faucets were turned on and poison gas issued. Then the bodies were hauled into a room separating the gas chamber from crematorium. There were four ovens with a huge flue leading to a smoke-blackened stack.

Outside this building were tens of thousands of articles of clothing stacked in orderly piles. Nearby were discarded shoes.

RECORDED & INDEXED

STAR

30 Apr 45

67
New York Times Office
2 MAY 1945

Nazi Civilians Forced To Bury 4,000 Jews Found in Horror Camp

By LOUIS P. LAMMNER,
Associated Press War Correspondent.
LANZBERG, April 30.—Nearly 4,000 Jews from various parts of Europe were killed at concentration camp No. 4, which is located only a few miles from the jail cell where Adolf Hitler wrote "Mein Kampf."

Yesterday the few that still could walk were dragged along by the fleeing Nazi overlords.

Today I saw scores of charred bodies, hundreds of naked, virtual skeletons, lying on the ground with unforgettable grimaces of extreme pain. I also saw and smelled the filthy hovels where they were herded until the fleeing SS guards set fire to them, burning several hundred Jews alive.

About 250 Germans, including ministers, priests, farmers, businessmen and laborers from the surrounding country were brought to the camp today on the orders of Col. Edward F. Seiler of Louisville, Ky., head of the 12th Armored Division's military government section.

Germans Dig Graves.
German civilians were digging mass graves.

Standing amid corpses, Col. Seiler asked the Germans to remove their hats in tribute to men, who, "like yourselves, could see, feel, hear, smell and taste like other humans but who were coldly and inhumanely murdered."

Col. Seiler said "you may say that you weren't personally responsible for all this, but remember, you stood for the government which perpetrated atrocities like these."

Col. Seiler seized a stocky, bullet-headed man whose shaven head was smeared with iodine and stood him amidst the gruesome corpses and said: "I now produce for you the man who was commandant of this vile camp. Here's the man who was chiefly responsible for the tortures you see here with your own eyes which were inflicted on the unfortunate lying here."

The gravediggers angrily cried, "Throw the wretch down here; we'll finish and bury him." From among the 250 German visitors, came shouts of "Swine, beast, criminal." Some spat.

Compound Viewed.
Col. Seiler next conducted the Germans over the concentration camp compound. Most of the hovels had been burned down by the retreating Gestapo, but enough remained to give a graphic picture of the filthy conditions under which the inmates lived.

14
It was evident from an examination of the bodies that those who managed to crawl out of the blazing hovels and escape being burned alive had been killed on emerging. Many of the corpses were in a crawling posture with wounds from guns and blunt weapons.

Beyond the compound along the edge of the forest about a quarter of a mile from the last watch tower, scores of bodies lay like stacked lumber. Beyond them were half-finished trenches. Evidently the Nazis themselves had intended to remove these telltale corpses before the Americans arrived. The German civilians were ordered to carry these bodies to the mass graves.

Concentration camp No. 4 was but one of 11 in this immediate area, near Lanzberg prison where Adolf Hitler wrote "Mein Kampf" in 1923-24. It was said to be an overflow from Dachau, 12 miles northeast of Munich.

Boys Found in Camp.
At camp No. 2, a half mile distant, we saw emaciated 15 and 16 year old boys. They said they worked superhumanly for five years, before their liberation by the Americans.

Practically all of the survivors of this camp of 3,000 were mental cases. Most of them were Jews. They cried, grew hysterical, screamed incoherently when trying to tell us their stories. All bore the marks of malnutrition and torture: gashed wounds, gangrenous toes, shallow-sunken eyes, bones protruding from the skin behind which there was no flesh or fat, missing teeth.

Rabbi Jacob Bornstein of Lodz, Poland, said he had kept careful records and the inmates died at the rate of about 300 weekly.

During our visit 50 German prisoners of war were removing the vermin-infested articles of clothing of the camp inmates for burning. Whenever the American guard was not looking, some sickly looking inmate, with burning eyes, would lunge at a German soldier.

The camp's captain insisted defiantly when I asked him what he had to say about the corpses lying at his feet. "I was the rifle overseer on the outside. I didn't know what was going on in the inside. Whatever happened was the responsibility of Dr. Planke and his two assistants." GIs standing around me gave him the Bronx cheer when I translated his statement.

Incredulity Turns to Cold Hate As Editors View Dachau Horrors

BRITAIN MASTER PLAN governed camps, editors report. Page A-5

By B. M. McKEELEY,
Associate Editor of The

MUNICH, May 5 (By Wire).

—The reaction of Americans to the horrors of the Dachau concentration camp near Munich is one of incredulity which changes to cold hate of the Germans. That undoubtedly is the way the soldiers, supposedly toughened to war, feel about it and that has been the effect on the civilian newspaper editors and publishers who started out on this tour nursing a professional skepticism which supposedly would steel them against "propaganda stories" of Nazi atrocities.

I doubt that it is possible to transmit to Americans at home the slightest comprehension of what Dachau is like. Fortunately,

we have no standards of experience by which to measure the brutality of a place like this concentration camp which bore the reputation of being the best in Nazi Germany. The camp has been described already by competent correspondents, and I have read most of their accounts, but the only way to get an appreciation of the place is to take the revolting journey that our party took, spending five or six hours inspecting it, and talking to its pitiful inmates.

This is being written after our return from Dachau in a cold room in the remaining wing of the only hotel left standing in Munich. The effect of the visit is to give one a curious sense of personal satisfaction, the satisfaction of witnessing just retri-

(Continued on Page A-5, Col. 2)

11 17 MAY 1945

R

8

Survivors of Dachau Tell Editors of Horror in Camp

(Continued From First Page.)

tion in the almost complete destruction of this once beautiful city. Munich was the starting place of what happened at Dachau and other places like it. Munich, scores of other once beautiful cities throughout Germany and the German people themselves are paying the price for what they did at Dachau.

It was a week ago this Sunday afternoon about 3 o'clock that patrols of I Company, 3d Battalion, 15th Infantry of the 45th Division approached the Dachau concentration camp. That morning the 45th and 42d Divisions had taken the city of Dachau and were hurrying on to Munich. About 500 yards from the entrance to the prison, soldiers of I Company came across a string of cars standing on a railroad spur which runs into the camp. A number of these cars, box cars, open gondola cars and cattle cars, were filled with corpses, clad in striped prison uniforms. Several bodies were sprawled outside as if they had fallen from the opened doors. The soldiers advanced on the camp and after a skirmish, which lasted into that evening, had it under control. About 150 SS troopers and guards were killed. Some prisoners were taken. The camp inmates killed a number of guards with their bare hands, then stamped on them. The bodies of the German guards were lying sprawled about the place. When we got there, investigators revealed over 1,000 corpses jammed into the incinerator plant.

The Germans had run out of coal about an hour after the attack commenced on the camp. First Lt. Saur, a colon of Boston, Mass., reached the freight cars. A few hundred feet away, in plain sight of the cars and their cargo, children of German civilians were playing, laughing and shouting oblivious to occasional bursts of fire from the camp and equally oblivious to the corpses. Perhaps they have become accustomed to such sounds and sights. The 45th moved on to take Muenchen the next day and a battalion was left at the camp until the 15th Corps headquarters could send in military government people.

Medical Men on Duty

When our party arrived on Thursday afternoon, Col. Kenneth E. Worthing, G3 of the 15th Corps, was in general supervision with medical men from corps headquarters, trying to deal with some 32,000 of the camp inmates, many of whom were dying each hour.

A partial examination had already diagnosed 300 cases of tuberculosis and 130 suspected cases, 291 definite typhus cases with many others suspected, 72 syphilis and 115 cases of pneumonia. Those examined covered only a portion of the camp population and every inmate of the camp was suffering as well from malnutrition.

Col. G. J. Hathaway, corps surgeon of the 15th, said that many of the ill could not be moved. Most of the stories about Dachau have emphasized the dead bodies. The living in many portions of the camp were even more shocking. I went into one barracks filled entirely with Belgians and Dutch. There were three tiers of bunks. Each bunk was about 32 inches wide and 7 feet long.

Couldn't Sit Up

The vertical distance between the bunks was about two feet, so that a man lying in a lower bunk could not sit up. There were 112 bunks, occupied by 460 men. There were two, three and even four in one bunk. Some were unconscious. All seemed desperately ill, barely able to move. Many were suffering from a form of diarrhea, associated with malnutrition. There were three toilets, no medicine, no food, unless some stronger prisoner brought it.

These men were students, professional men, former officers, all from the so-called intellectual groups, according to Franz Snoek of Amsterdam who took me through the place. Starvation and disease had made them lower than animals. Living in the semi darkness of the unlighted barracks, in an overpowering stench, huddling together for warmth, outside this place in a closed pen about 25 by 100 feet, the "exercise" lot, corpses of that day's dead were lying. Healthier men stood there in black coats welcoming us with smiles and hoarse cheers and lifting their caps and bowing as we passed. The conditions in that "block" were dupli-



DACHAU ATROCITIES BARED—Members of the group of editors and publishers investigating German atrocities view the bodies of prisoners who died after being liberated by American forces at the Dachau prison camp. —Signal Corps Radiophoto.

ture." He had seen some men beaten for infringement of prison rules but he said, some experiments were forced to be guinea pigs for experiments such as inoculation with malaria. Some 15 of 40 died, he said and the others remained victims of intermittent malaria.

Immersion in Water. Another experiment was designed to measure the effect of dirt on ability to withstand immersion in cold water, to discover effective safeguards for pilots shot down in the Channel. Clergymen were immersed for long periods in water, cooled to Channel and North Sea temperature and the effects of their immersion studied. There were also experiments, inoculations for the treatment of ulcers, resulting from malnutrition.

Father van Orsdel worked each day on a labor gang, rising to answer roll call at 4 a.m., he said, and returning to the barracks about 7. We asked him how he stood it. He said his faith enabled him to stand it and he always tried to keep cheerful. He appeared to be in good health after three years in this camp.

Every man we talked with was asked about torture. We heard many stories from them, but beyond witnesses to such things as beatings found no direct verification of other tales of sadism.

A Polish ex-Army officer, Dr. Juz Farnik, alias of Katowice, Poland, gave the best answer. I thought, to these questions:

Tortured Every Day

"It is very difficult to talk about what you mean by torture," he said, "for it seems to me we were tortured every day. It was torture to get up in the bitter cold morning at 4 o'clock and stand out of doors for hours waiting for the guards to check up if anybody was missing. The whole camp was kept standing in rain, snow or cold sometimes all day long. It was torture not to have enough to eat. It was torture to live as we had to live."

He had never been beaten or kicked, he said.

Maj. Rene J. Burand, United States Army, Cicero, Ill., was captured "behind the enemy lines" in France, not in uniform, and sent to the camp eight months ago. A British officer who declined to give his name apparently was there under the same circumstances. Maj. Burand would not discuss the details of his capture. He was not considered a prisoner of war and indicated that his sentence at the camp instead of to death was something of a miracle. He said he had seen men beaten with tendon whips, rifle butts and jabbed with bayonets.

Turn on Dogs

He did not see, but said he knew, that prison dogs were turned on prisoners to amuse the SS who would tell the prisoner that if he ran

125,000 people in the camp, of whom 34,000 died "natural" deaths as distinguished from execution.

Typhus Kills Many. In 1943 there were 1,595 such deaths.

In 1944 there were 3,805 in January of this year, 2,868 in February, 4,977 in March, 3,668 and in April, 2,628, a total of 17,455 this year.

The great increase in deaths, according to what Dr. Franzer, chief diagnostician of the camp hospital, told Col. Hathaway, was due to an outbreak of typhus which the German medical officer in charge, who was a medical student and not a doctor, refused to recognize as such. In the crowded condition of the camp it spread and was made worse by a decrease in the ration that took effect three months ago. Col. Hathaway said the prisoners were being fed about one-fourth the vitamin content considered necessary to keep a man alive.

In Munich we made an effort to interview as many German civilians as we could talk to through an interpreter about the camp. They gave the usual answer that they knew of its existence but nothing of the details of what went on inside. They blamed it on the Nazis and none of us had yet met a German who would say he was Nazi.

In the administration office at Dachau in a room used as a library there is a quotation in German from Alexander Dumas. "Through every book speaks a man and every proper reader treats books with the deference due human beings." Outside the windows of this office are the barbed wire fences, sentry towers and concrete pillboxes used by the Germans to guard the human beings they had crowded into this terrible place. There is an odd contrast between the Dumas quotation on the wall and the camp, a contrast which one remembers that the Nazis at the outset of the move-

11 17 MAY 1945

...the camp, 100 feet long.

Close to 200 Up.
The worst sickness between the bunks was about two feet, so that a man lying in a lower-bunk could not sit up. There were 112 bunks occupied by 400 men. There were two, three and even four in one bunk. Some were unconscious. All seemed desperately ill, barely able to move. Many were suffering from a form of diarrhea, associated with malnutrition. There were three toilets, no medicine, no food, unless some stronger prisoner brought it.

These men were students, professional men, former officers, all from the so-called intellectual groups, according to Franz Snoek of Amsterdam who took me through the place. Starvation and disease had made them lower than animals. Living in the semi darkness of the unlighted barracks, in an overpowering stench, huddling together for warmth. Outside this place in a closed pen about 35 by 100 feet, the "exercise" lot, corpses of that day's dead were lying. Healthier men stood there in black muck welcoming us with smiles and hoarse cheers and lifting their caps and bowing as we passed. The conditions in that "block" were duplicated in others. Another was crowded with Poles, lying on the floor because there were no bunks.

Get No Food.
These men, like the corpses in the freight cars, had been shipped to Dachau from other concentration camps early in April. For example, 4,800 were sent on a train from Buchenwald camp, near Weimar, to Dachau, of these 2,718 survived the trip, having been given no food en route. The figures may not be accurate but were given me by a Polish priest, Casimir Michielski, at one time a director of Catholic action in Poland who had them tabulated. The worst victims undoubtedly were those recently transported from other camps.

It is a mystery why the Germans would go to the trouble to transport them at all, unless in some frantic gesture to conceal the products of the concentration camps from the advancing Allied troops. It would have been simpler and perhaps more humane to kill them quickly and cremate them with the excellent equipment available for that purpose. There is some curious twist of German mentality here that no one has been able to clarify.

A spokesman for relatively healthy inmates of the camp was the Rev. Peter van Orstel, a Dutch Jesuit prisoner since March, 1942. He spoke excellent English, was a man of obvious culture and refinement with a saintly expression which his bishop had not marred. Asked why he had been sent to the camp he said the answer would depend on the source. The Germans would say he was an anti-German agitator.

"Defender of Church."
"I would say I was a defender of the church," he said.

He lived in the camp block reserved for the clergy. At one time he said this block contained 1,600 clergymen, representing 34 nationalities and many denominations. The block at first was opened for German clergy exclusively in December of 1942. The block became available for "non-Polish" priests and still later Polish priests were admitted. They enjoyed the right to hold service on Sunday, one priest officiating, and set aside a portion of one of the blocks as a chapel. Nonclergy were excluded from this chapel and were not permitted to hold or attend any religious services.

Father van Orstel said he had seen Pastor Neuhuller at the camp until he was transferred to a "cell of honor" where he apparently was held until November or December last and then transferred somewhere unknown. He said in answer to the usual question that he had experienced no "personal tor-

...every day. It was torture to get up in the bitter cold morning at 4 o'clock and stand out of doors for hours waiting for the guards to check up if anybody was missing. The whole camp was kept standing in rain, snow or cold sometimes all day long. It was torture not to have enough to eat. It was torture to live as we had to live."

He had never been beaten or kicked, he said.

Maj. Rene J. Buirand, United States Army, Cicero, Ill., was captured "behind the enemy lines" in France, not in uniform, and sent to the camp eight months ago. A British officer who declined to give his name apparently was there under the same circumstances. Maj. Buirand would not discuss the details of his capture. He was not considered a prisoner of war and indicated that his sentence to the camp instead of to death was something of a miracle. He said he had seen men beaten with tendon whips, rifle butts and jabbed with bayonets.

Turn on Dogs.

He did not see, but said he knew that prison dogs were turned on prisoners to amuse the SS who would tell the prisoner that if he ran he would be freed. Then the dogs were set on them. The block leaders, he said, were selected from the prisoners on the basis of their brutality. Some, he said, were killed by the prisoners after the camp's liberation. He said he saw the leader of block 27 beat a prisoner to death and the SS promoted him for his action. He said that breakfast in the camp consisted of half a pint of synthetic coffee at noon. There was a bread ration of about a quarter of a loaf with an occasional piece of sausage or margarine and sometimes some jam on Sunday, and about a quart of very thin cabbage or carrot soup. For the evening meal there was more of the soup. Active workers were given more bread, he said. Maj. Buirand said he lost 50 pounds in the camp.

He said there was a prostitution house maintained for workers and that the women were brought from the women's camp some distance away where some 500 women were interned under the pretense that they could earn their freedom but they never did, he said, and were eventually disposed of in the gas chambers.

Few Jews in Camp.

There were virtually no Jews in the camp. Maj. Buirand said, it being his belief that most of them had been exterminated. According to what Col. Hathaway has been able to learn about the Dachau camp—the official records have been removed by the Germans—it was established about 1933 solely for extermination and later on political prisoners were sent there.

Mental cases throughout Germany were rounded up periodically and brought here, and nobody ever knew what became of them. "We saw the original gas chambers, four large cells into which victims apparently were crowded and put to death. Later on this method was improved by construction of a large chamber with a jet in the ceiling, similar to shower-bath sprinklers. The prisoners undressed in a room, where a man sat, with flowers on his desk, who gave them soap and a towel. Herded into the shower room, the gas was turned on while the operator watched its effect through a telescopic peephole. The incinerators adjoined.

Dr. Hathaway paid a high compliment to the staff of doctors, all prisoners, who ran the prison hospital. Without adequate supplies, he said, they have maintained their own morale together with high professional standard. They have kept their own death statistics, some of which they gave, as follows:

Between 1933 and 1942 there were

the barbed wire fences, sentinel towers and concrete pillboxes used by the Germans to guard the human beings they had crowded into this terrible place. There is an odd contrast between the Dumas quotation on the wall and the camp, a contrast until one remembers that the Nazis at the outset of the movement, now crumbling about the German people, burned books, too.

Tangled Piles of Rotting Corpses Tell Story of Dachau Horrors

By WALKER STONE Editor, Scripps-Howard Newspaper Alliance

DACHAU PRISON CAMP, Germany, May 5—Thousands of words have been written about this oldest of Nazi horror camps, but words cannot convey the impression given by the sickening stench of thousands of dead and the sight of tangled piles of emaciated and rotting corpses.

Buchenwald camp had been somewhat cleaned up by 10 days of American Army policing before it was visited last week by American editors invited by Gen. Eisenhower to see what Nazis had done.

But at Dachau, tho the clean-up had started and 2000 bodies had been removed, there nevertheless were 1400 corpses in jumbled heaps at the crematory, on floors and in railroad cars on a nearby siding.

SIGHT FOR EDITORS

This overwhelming evidence had been left for editors and congressmen, to make sure there were no dissenting reports on these centers in which Nazi terror and extermination reached its peak of cruel perfection. There could be no dissent from anyone with eyes and nose.

Apparently that evidence alone was enough for one delegation—members of Congress, six senators and six representatives, who had come to Europe at Gen. Eisenhower's invitation. They visited Buchenwald and waited for Dachau to be liberated. Yet only four reached Dachau: Saltonstall, Short, Mott and Leak.

THEY LEAVE FAST

They passed by death-laden railroad cars and inspected the crematory with its piles of corpses and departed from the camp in 30 minutes. That left little time to interview individuals or inspect filthy quarters of 32,000 camp inmates remaining alive.

The editors cannot blame the congressmen. We might have departed posthaste, too, had we seen the crematory first. But that came last with us, concluding six hours of walking thru camp, talking with the few who could speak English among the milling thousands in the compounds and other thousands prostrate on dirty blankets in barracks.

This camp might decently have accommodated 3000. Average population in early years of the war was around 8000 to 10,000. For the last several months the population exceeded 40,000.

CREMATORY EFFICIENT

Death was apparently the route out of the camp. The crematory was very

efficient, so much so that the dying in other camps were shipped to Dachau. The dead on railroad cars were part of the last shipment from Buchenwald Camp.

They were part of 4800 who had left Buchenwald and traveled, packed and scantily clad, in freight cars and open gondolas.

The 2718 who arrived alive testified the ration for the trip was seven potatoes and a little more than one gallon of water for the whole trip.

HUMAN GUINEA PIGS

Thousands of more words could and will be written about Dachau, about 178 Polish priests systematically tortured by being subjected to laboratory tests thru injection of malaria germs so that Nazi doctors might experiment for malaria cures; about others fed different diets and immersed in water of a sea temperature to determine how a Nazi aviator or sailor might be expected to live if he by war hazard were dumped into the sea.

Much may be written about 34,000 who died of "natural deaths"—that is, not by execution—from the year 1933 to 1942; about how deaths then began to mount—1600 in the year 1943, 4800 in the year 1944 and 13,000 in the first four months of this year before liberation May 1.

But cold statistics cannot tell the story, nor can torture stories of gas chamber executions and of turning vicious police dogs loose on naked prisoners (stories which for obvious reasons could not be vouched for by eye witnesses, altho we did see gas chambers and dog cages).

The real story which made all other evidence secondary was in those mounds of corpses.

RECORDED & INDEXED

110

MAY 19 1945

69

WASHINGTON POST ?

5 y .5 7

HIMMLER ORDERED
DACHAU MURDERS,
SIXTH ARMY LEARNS

Sixth Army Group Headquarters, May 6 (AP) — Gestapo Chief Heinrich Himmler ordered evacuation of the notorious Dachau concentration camp on April 14 and the extermination of all of its inmates to prevent any witnesses to Nazi inhumanity falling into Allied hands, the Sixth Army group said in an official statement tonight.

The commander at Dachau suggested to Himmler that the camp be turned over to the Allies, the announcement said it was learned through documents seized by the U. S. Seventh Army. Himmler replied with an order prohibiting such a move and concluded, over his own signature:

"No prisoners shall be allowed to fall into the hands of the enemy alive. Prisoners have behaved barbarously to the civilian population at Buchenwald."

(The Buchenwald camp, one of the worst Nazi murder prisons, was liberated by the Americans the week before the Himmler order was written.

No explanation was given immediately why the camp was not evacuated as ordered by Himmler and why stacks of dead prisoners and long rows of the barely living victims were left to betray the Nazi brutality.

11 9 MAY 1945

Original clipping filed in,

Copy of Clipping from the STAR, 8 May 1945

HIMMLER ORDERED DACHAU CAPTIVES KILLED

By the Associated Press.

Paris, May 8. - Supreme Allied headquarters yesterday made public what is said were the verbatim instructions of Gestapo Chief Heinrich Himmler that no prisoner at the notorious Dachau internment and termination center was to be given over alive to the Allies.

Original clipping filed in

11 9 MAY 1945

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH ARMY
Office of the A. C. of S., G-2
G-2 Translation Section
APO 758 U.S. Army
16 May 45

Extract from the order of SS- Reichsfuehrer Heinrich HIMMLER IN
Answer to the suggestion of the Camp Commandant of Dachau and
Flossenbuerg that the camp be turned over to the Allies.

"14 April 1945

The handing over of the camp is not to be considered.

The camp is to be evacuated immediately.

No prisoner shall be allowed to fall into the hands
of the enemy alive.

The prisoners have behaved barbarously to the civilian
population at Puchenwald.

Signed: H. HIMMLER"

Extract from the report of SS- Hauptsturmfuehrer SCHWARZ which
was given to SS-Obergruppenfuehrer POHL on 24 April 1945.

Dachau, 4 May 1945

12 226-
Office
1 29 MAY 1945

(14)

101 237-17

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH ARMY
Office of the A. C. of S., G-2
3-2 Translation Section
D 758 U.S. Army
16 May 45

Order of SS- Reichsfuehrer Heinrich HIMMLER IN
Recognition of the Camp Commandant of Dachau and
the camp be turned over to the Allies.

Transfer of the camp is not to be considered.
The camp is to be evacuated immediately.
The camp shall be allowed to fall into the hands
of the Allies.

Prisoners have behaved barbarously to the civilian
population at Buchenwald.

Signed: H. HIMMLER

Report of SS- Hauptsturmfuehrer SCHWARZ which
was received from SS- Gruppenfuehrer POHL on 24 April 1945.

Dachau, 4 May 1945

12 226-1
of Office

29 MAY 1945



KILLER AMID CORPSES. No shadow
Nazi concentration
camp. Many were burnt or shot as U. S. forces approached.

RECORDED & INDEXED

000501

IMMLER IN
neu and
s.

dered.

ands

ivilian

ARZ which

945.

45

226-12

Office

1945



KILLER AMID CORPSES. No shadow of contrition crosses the brutal face of the Nazi concentration camp master as he stands among the skeletons of people he butchered. This Landsberg prison held over 4,000 men, women, and children. Many were burnt or shot as U. S. forces approached.

Time
FRIDA

RECORDED & INDEXED

11 17 MAY 1945

Times Herald
June 7

THURSDAY

RECORDED HL

Gruesome Tests By Nazi Doctors Bared at Camps

By SIGRID SCHULTZ

BAD TOELZ, Germany, June 6 (C.T.P.S.)—As experts gradually sift the evidence, the truth about so-called scientific experiments carried out on living humans by German scientists under orders of the Gestapo, is becoming known.

While in Buchenwald scientists specialized in the study of typhus by infecting prisoners with it and trying their serum on them, scientists in Dachau carried out tasks for the army and navy, using their prisoners as guinea pigs to reduce the mortality among German soldiers and airmen.

Tested Coagulation

The most gruesome experiments were carried out to study the coagulation of blood and evolve a pill which would increase coagulation enough to reduce deaths through loss of blood.

When the dosages of experimental potions were too high the victims died of a blood clot stroke. When they did not die, eyewitnesses testify, their wrists were slashed to see how the medicine affected the flow of blood.

In other cases victims, who were fed test medicine, were submitted to "battle conditions." A leg blown off or similar wounds were inflicted while the scientists watched how long it took them to die from the loss of blood. Then attendants shoved the remains into ovens of crematoriums and the scientists went off with their data.

Freezing Experiments

In an effort to find a new type of clothing which would enable German fliers to survive if they landed in the icy waters of the North Sea, Dachau carried out freezing experiments.

Some victims were simply chained to cots out in the cold and then when they were unconscious different methods of reviving them were tried, including very hot baths from which the victims emerged looking like red lobsters—sometimes dead, sometimes alive.

112-226-17

11 7 JUN 1945

EA 111

28

6/7/45 THURSDAY

Gruesome Tests By Nazi Doctors Bared at Camps

By SIGRID SCHULTZ

BAD TOELZ, Germany, June 6 (C.T.P.S.)—As experts gradually sift the evidence, the truth about so-called scientific experiments carried out on living humans by German scientists under orders of the Gestapo, is becoming known.

While in Buchenwald scientists specialized in the study of typhus by infecting prisoners with it and trying their serums on them, scientists in Dachau carried out tasks for the army and navy, using their prisoners as guinea pigs to reduce the mortality among German soldiers and airmen.

Tested Coagulation

The most gruesome experiments were carried out to study the coagulation of blood and evolve a pill which would increase coagulation enough to reduce deaths through loss of blood.

When the dosages of experimental potions were too high the victims died of a blood clot stroke. When they did not die, eyewitnesses testify, their wrists were slashed to see how the medicine affected the flow of blood.

In other cases victims, who were fed test medicine, were submitted to "battle conditions." A leg blown off or similar wounds were inflicted while the scientists watched how long it took them to die from the loss of blood. Then attendants shoved the remains into ovens of crematoriums and the scientists went off with their data.

Freezing Experiments

In an effort to find a new type of clothing which would enable German fliers to survive if they landed in the icy waters of the North Sea, Dachau carried out freezing experiments.

Some victims were simply chained to cots out in the cold and then when they were unconscious different methods of reviving them were tried, including very hot baths from which the victims emerged looking like red lobsters—sometimes dead, sometimes alive.

USA War Crimes Office

1 7 JUN 1945

THE WORLD

How Nazi Doctors Tortured Prisoner 'Guinea Pigs'

RECORDED & INDEXED

Polish Priests
Were Favorite Victims
For TestsBy VICTOR H. BERNSTEIN
Staff Correspondent

(Copyright, 1945, by The Newspaper PM, Inc.)

DACHAU, Germany, June 9.—This is a story of Nazi experimental science as practiced on the inmates of the Dachau concentration camp. It is by no means the full story, as you will see. My knowledge of the people who performed the experiments is sketchy. Statistics concerning the number of inmates experimented upon and the number of fatalities which resulted are also incomplete. Yet I believe it is a fuller story than has been told before and the facts contained in it gathered from numberless interviews, have been checked and rechecked until, I believe, they would be accepted as evidence in any court of law.

The Death's Head SS (Elite Guard), which ran the Dachau camp, set aside a part of the hospital just outside the main compound for its experiments. I do not know whether the experiments were performed at the direct request of the Wehrmacht and the Luftwaffe, but I do know they were performed on their behalf. Heinrich Himmler was a frequent visitor at the laboratories, particularly when new work was involved.

The experiments fall naturally under several headings. The order in which they are taken up has no relation to their importance or to the horror they will doubtless evoke in you. I set them down simply and factually as they are set down in my notebook. Here they are.

Malaria

Kurt Schilling started doing research in malaria in 1899. At one time he had a Rockefeller grant to do his work in elaborate laboratories in Berlin. I am told that by the time he retired in 1936, he had an international reputation. At the age of 70 he was taken out of retirement by Himmler, who was a personal friend. This tall, thin man, who has been described to me as looking like a kindly old Sunday school teacher, was sent to Dachau to develop one of his pet theories: that an anti-malaria serum could be developed which would prove as effective as tetanus or smallpox injections. He was asked generally by Himmler to develop a type of serum for the kind of malaria the Wehrmacht would be expected to meet in North Africa.

The kindly old Sunday school teacher settled in the town of Dachau and went to the camp laboratories daily. In all, he is said to have inoculated 2000 inmates with malaria in an attempt to build up immunity in them, which would give them his serums. Some were inoculated five or six times. When he found what he thought was a favorable response, he built up the fever in his victims to the highest possible pitch and maintained it for as long as he could.

He was particularly fond of using Polish priests for his experi-



ments because, as the Dachau inmates have it, he was a "non-Pagan" and cordially detested Christianity. I am told that Dr. Schilling was not sadistic and did everything he could to keep his victims from dying, except killing them. He, himself, is said to have insisted that he saved all but two of his patients. Other inmates say he saved one-third of the 2000 he experimented upon.

Blood Coagulation Tests

Apparently, several different techniques were used for this experiment, but I was able to gather any real evidence for only one, and even this evidence is sketchy. The victims were fed certain drugs in pill form, designed to increase the tendency of the blood to coagulate. Some of the victims died from what amounts to apoplectic stroke as clots formed in the blood stream and reached the heart or brain. Those who survived were then slashed across the wrists and other quick-bleeding parts of the body, and the amount of blood lost before coagulation set in was carefully studied in connection with the varying pill doses which the victims had been given.

Those left in an obviously dying condition either from loss of blood or from an overdose of the drug were brought to the floor of the crematorium, and there actual battle wounds were inflicted upon them—legs were shot off, heads bashed in by shrapnel, or abdominal wounds inflicted. I could not learn whether these "simulated" wounds were to test the effect of different types of weapons on the human body or to create fresh "made-to-order" wounds for the doctors to study. In any case, disposal of the shattered bodies was easy, with the door of the crematory ovens yawning a few feet

Resistance

An SS Major, named Dr. Bascher, apparently was dismayed by the number of shot-down pilots the Luftwaffe was losing in the North Sea in winter. Many of these pilots were found frozen to death in the water by Luftwaffe rescue units. Dr. Bascher designed a system with an iron collar equipped with a freezing apparatus. The system then was filled with salt and the victim chosen for the experiment, dressed in clothing to be tested, was immersed in the water, except for his head which was rendered immobile by the iron collar. The victim's hands then were chained to keep him from thrashing about.

At the beginning, the water was chilled to the temperature of the North Sea water, and a careful check was kept on how long the victim could stay conscious. After a while, the water was chilled to lower temperatures. Dr. Bascher then determined to find out the best and fastest method of bringing the victim back to consciousness. Sometimes he would plunge the inert stripped body into hot water immediately. The victim would turn "red as a lobster," in the words of one witness. Sometimes the unconscious victim would simply be stretched out naked in a room of normal temperature to await death or revivification, however things turned out.

There were variations of these cold-resistance tests. One was to strip the victim, lay him on an iron cot, and leave the cot outdoors on a cold winter night. After the point of unconsciousness was reached, either the hot water or warm air treatment was given. Dr. Bascher, trying to foresee all the perils faced by Luftwaffe pilots landing in the North Sea, also experimented with amounts of salt water the victims could swallow without permanently injurious effects.

I have no statistics on the deaths resulting from these experiments, nor on their scientific yield. There

is evidence, however, that the yield was poor. I was informed that despite the thorough record kept of every phase of the experiments—the time elements involved, the air and water temperatures, the pulse respirations rate and the temperature of the victims, etc.—the Luftwaffe finally came to the conclusion that the whole thing was silly and not only ordered the experiments stopped, but reduced the doctor in rank from major to captain.

Air Pressure Experiments

This was also of direct interest to the Luftwaffe. The victim was placed in a simple iron box and the air pressure within was raised or lowered as desired. A quartz window, placed in one wall of the box, gave an opportunity to observe every stage of the experiment. "Often the victim would start pulling his hair out in an attempt to relieve the pressure in his head." This is an extract from one bit of testimony taken from my notebook.

How far this particular experiment went depended entirely upon the scientists conducting it. Sometimes the victim was taken out of the box as soon as his nose started bleeding. At other times again from my notebook they pored around until the victim no longer moved and then they would take him out to find out if he was dead or merely unconscious.

Other experiments also were made in the Dachau laboratories among them a series of tests with blood poisoning. My notebook also shows repeated references to vivisection and castrations but I was unable to gather anything in the nature of details.

Most of the dirty work at the camp was done by a non-commissioned officer named Becker. I am told Becker generally gathered human guinea pigs for his scientific superiors and got rid of the remnants. He apparently was also in charge of the gathering and tanning of human skin which, as at Buchenwald, certain SS wives liked to use for gloves, bags, shoes, etc.

I found another item in my notebook which has more to do with economics than with science. Prisoners were impressed to take the gold out of the teeth of all those who died in Dachau either through experimentation or by the more humane means of starvation, tuberculosis, or simple shooting.

This job also was done on the floor of the crematorium, and the more hardened prisoners—especially the criminal inmates who were used as guards over the political prisoners—often tired of trying to pry the gold loose with knives and took to smashing the jaws with sticks or shovels or their heels, if nothing else was handy. This gold was supposed to be turned over to the SS, but not all of it was, and for the lucky prisoners who sneaked away with some, it was more valuable than money for bribing the guards.

A box of gold teeth and fillings, I understand, is now in the hands of American authorities. I am told the market value is about \$10,000, if anyone is interested.

U.S. 'Soft Trial' Line Charged

Popper Says 'Powerful' Forces Would Retard War Prosecutions

Martin Popper, executive secretary of the Lawyers Guild and chairman of the International Lawyers Committee on War Crimes, warns that there are "powerful and reactionary forces in the U. S. A." who want to retard the prosecution of war criminals.

These forces, said Popper who has just returned from the San Francisco Conference, must be exposed and their policy must be defeated because, "in effect, what they want is a soft peace which will keep alive the murderers" and leave the roots of World War III.

Popper specifically cited as one of the most outspoken, an editorial in Life magazine of May 28, which, he said, boiled down to the contention that a fair trial for the war criminals would only be one which ended in acquittal. He added, however, that the viewpoint represents also that of Hearst, McCook, and the Scripps Howard press.

A conference of the International Lawyers Committee endorsed the report on U. S. policy on war criminals by Supreme Court Justice Robert H. Jackson.

AN EDITORIAL

Lidice

Sunday marks the third anniversary of the Murder of Lidice. That name has become the symbol of German bestiality and of the determination of freedom-loving peoples to wipe out fascist terrorism and tyranny everywhere.

On the night of June 9, 1942, German SS stormtroopers rounded up every man, woman and child in the Czechoslovakian village of Lidice—a community of 1200 souls. The men were killed and their bodies were dumped into a hole in what was the center of the town. The women and children were sent to concentration camps. Many of them have not been heard from since.

Today all that remains of Lidice is a simple memorial to Lidice's dead, erected on a small plot of scorched earth.

The victims of Lidice must not be forgotten. The United Nations must punish the murderers of Lidice and of the millions of others who have died at the hands of the Germans.

Supreme Court Justice Robert H. Jackson's recommendations for a swift prosecution of all war criminals must be put into operation at once—to give assurance that there won't be another Murder of Lidice.—BEN YABLONKY.

Is There an Antidote for the Poisoned Nazi Kids?

How They Were Taught to Hate

By RICHARD A. YAFFE

PM Heinz Amian, Heinz Vogt, and Theo Meyers, all of Aachen, Germany, were 3 years old when Hitler came to power. I don't know whether they are alive or dead. I do know that they were good little Nazis and that, if they're alive, they are 15 years old, probably are mourning their father, and sipping at their conquerors.

I have read their composition book picked up by an American in Aachen. The illustrations on this page are from the notebook which starts with the title, *Kampf im Osten*—Battle in the East—and ends with a note of appreciation for their fine work from their teacher, one Max Schimmel.

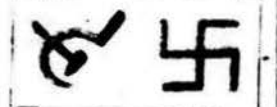
It is a carefully written book, beautifully illustrated with original crayon art in color and pasteps



"Russia the Octopus"—from the notebook of the three little Nazis.



The conquered Eastern Territory is now already larger Greater Germany. France, and England put together.



from propaganda magazines and newspapers. It repeats every bit of anti-Russian, anti-democracy propaganda ever tongued by Hitler and spread by Goebbels.

Methodical

The Germans were methodical in their *scheerlichkeit*; they were methodical in their education. They have raised a generation of fascists, completely indoctrinated in Nazism and our problem is: How are we going to reform them, to substitute education for democracy for the indoctrination that began at the cradle, and, for thousands upon thousands of young Germans, ended at the grave.

It's going to be tough wiping from their young minds the pat fascist phrases which are so remi-

niscent of the words used in the U. S. A. by those calling for war with the Soviet Union: "With Bolshevik Russia we can never live in peace," or "Bolshevism is the enemy of Europe."

There is more of the same stuff, but to repeat it would be to continue to spread the Hitlerite lies. But Germany's educational processes under Hitler are worth space and study. I am indebted for the following material to Dr. Helen Hirsch, an exile who studied German education at first hand.

Educator Himmler

In an address to the school teachers of the Third Reich in 1934, Heinrich Himmler said:

"We have the task to train and lead Germans from the cradle to the grave, and to prepare them for the holy fire which burns for Germany."

"From the cradle" meant from six years, when the German chil-

dren started school and when their National Socialist training began. Here is an example of a nursery rhyme, marked *Auswendig zu lernen* to be learned by heart.

"Jewish hands are red with Christian gore."

"We demand Jewish blood and more."

"The children hope one day to see the time"

"When shooting the last Jew will be no crime."

Textbooks

The teaching of racial principles—and goose-stepping began with the 6-year-olds in their first term in accordance with Hitler's pronouncement that no German boy or girl was to leave school without knowing the necessity of "racial purity" and that the Jew was the "misfortune of the whole German nation."

Julius Streicher, editor and

genitor of the *Der Sturmer*, took the education of German youth into its own tender hands. It issued and supervised closely all textbooks from kindergarten to college and university.

At 10 children were transferred into the Young Peoples Ring, and at 14 the boys were transferred to the Hitler Youth, and the girls to the *Bund Deutscher Mädel*—BDM—the League of German Girls.

Three textbooks were issued for these adolescents:

• *Adolph Hitler: His Life and Personality*. This book gave the kids "religious" training, taught them that "Adolf Hitler has become so big and Jesus Christ so small," glorified the ceremonies of the Nazi "Pledge Day," and substituted such holidays as Hitler's birthday and the "Feast of the German Family" for Good Friday and Ascension Day. Christian religion was not taught.

No More Heine

• *Spitta's Songbook*, which contained only the usual propaganda and blood-and-thunder Nazi-Germany-Can-Beat-Anybody songs. It did have Heinrich Heine's *Lorelei*, but it was credited to an unknown author, because Heine was a Jew.

• *Arithmetic*. This also was slanted Nazivise. For instance, one problem was: "There were five Jews. Three were shot. How many were left?"

But the most important textbook was Streicher's *Sturmer*. This jaw-busting sheet's gaudy headlines and captions were read to youngsters from 6 to 16, and the editor encouraged children to write com-

positions on chosen subjects. A colored picture of Hitler was awarded to a 5-year-old girl for her composition about *The Cuckoo and the Jew*. Another girl, 12, wrote:

"We children do our bit, too. Some of our class often stand in front of Babi's Shop and when people go in to shop, we shout 'You get to be ashamed shopping at a Jew's.' Then there's more Jewish treason and treason."

Thieves

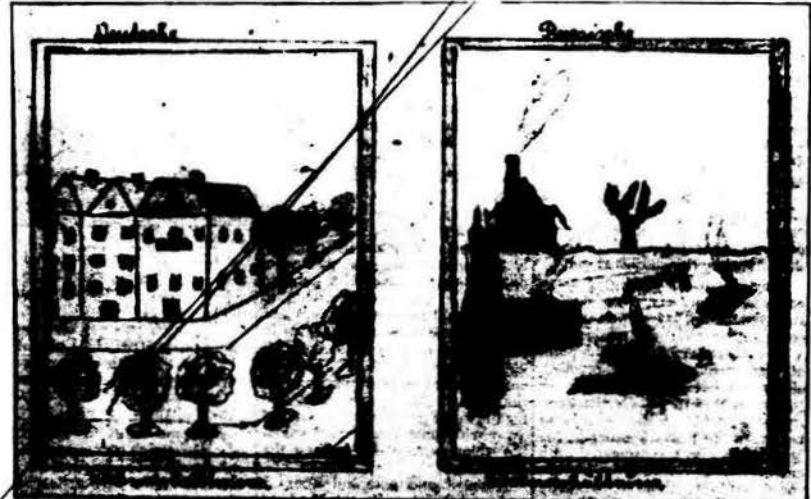
The other day, a Jew's chemist shop was wrecked. Boy what fun we had! On our way to school next morning, we helped ourselves to toothpaste, soap and sponges lying in the wreckage, while our parents and teachers looked on and laughed. Well *Sturmer*, you like that? In loyalty to our great fuhrer and grateful for what I have learned from the *Sturmer*, I greet you with a Heil Hitler. Gertrude V.

The "un-German spirit" was driven from the sciences of zoology, philosophy, psychology, political economy. It was expelled from mathematics and natural science. There were "Aryan" and "non-Aryan" mathematical formulas, "Aryan" and "non-Aryan" bacilli.

The textbooks and the *Sturmer* played on the uncritical and impressionable minds of the young with falsified history, fanatical hatred.

This is the heritage of the Nazis to their young.

This is the problem we face in Germany.



The German children are taught that housing conditions in Russia (right) are bad, in Germany good. Their notebook seems to have been written before the Reich took a pasting from the Allied air forces.

Do most PHC TEST AT T & L via Aiala

By Ronald Slead

Staff Correspondent of
The Christian Science Monitor

DACHAU, Germany, July 19 — Germans who still believe Nazi atrocities were mainly Allied propaganda and confess no sense of collective responsibility or shame in regard to them should take a look around the infamous concentration camp here.

I have met so many such Germans that there would almost seem to be a need for excursion trains to Dachau and other places like it in order to increase the people's personal understanding of their country's recent history, as well as of its fruitage—notably nonfraternization.

The average German either says that he or she knew nothing about the aspects of Nazi rule which Dachau illustrates, or declares that nothing could be done about it. Often I have had a German say to me doubtfully, "Yes, the Allies have told the world about German

Continued on Page 5, Column 4

Trip to Dachau Advised To Convince Germans

Continued from Page 1

atrocities, but have you actually seen any yourself?"

The answer is a description of a ghastly scene at Gardelegen after 1,000 political prisoners and forced laborers had been herded into a single barn and burned or shot or both. It seems to satisfy any doubts whether the Nazis were as black as painted. So does a visit to Dachau even now—more than 2½ months after the Americans rescued the survivors of 32,000 prisoners from the noisome congestion of filthy corpses and emaciated sufferers.

Here one can see for oneself the lethal chamber where the people the Nazis doomed were gassed. It has imitation shower baths, installations with dummy sprinklers set in a pipeless ceiling, and gratings looking like water drains in the floor through which gas was sent. As the victims had been provided in advance with a towel and a morsel of soap, they presumably were unsuspecting as the Nazi controller studied the scene through a glass peephole in the control room wall. All was highly efficient from the Nazi viewpoint.

Alongside is a storage room with the ceiling smeared by bodies stacked up to it when the Americans arrived. Adjacent to this room is a furnace house totally inadequate to meet the demands made on it in the final stages of the Nazi administration here.

Prisoners Tortured

This was the more humane side of Dachau. The other side involved punishment and torture of prisoners.

One can see "sleeping quarters" where seven men were packed like sardines into every three bunks and "living rooms" where 300 or so prisoners were jammed into a space inadequate for 50.

When the Americans arrived, April 28, Dachau's population was 22,000. When I paid a visit during this tour of German zones occupied by the western Allies, the figure was down below 4,000—mostly Russians, and many in the

hospital. They are awaiting repatriation.

There are also some Poles who consider continued residence at Dachau preferable to repatriation in their country's present political circumstances. This was a widespread sentiment among 800,000 Poles still in occupied Germany under western Allies at the time.

Germans Object

I also noticed while walking through the drabness of this dismal monument to the Nazi regime that some German war prisoners were having a taste of Dachau on their way to some other place. From their expressions, they did not think much of it. And they were not being maltreated.

Lieut. Col. Martin Joyce of Boston, Mass., who used to be camp commandant and is now executive officer there to the American military district commander, told me of all that was done to rescue the surviving victims of German inhumanity here. He started in the first day American troops arrived. And the situation that had to be handled was appalling.

I walked round the place with a man who was prisoner there five years—Rev. Stanislaw Matusczek, Polish Roman Catholic priest from Poznan. He reminded me how only the arrival of the Americans saved all the prisoners in Dachau

from massacre. The Rev. Mr. Matusczek's work as prisoner was to tend experimental gardens for medical and other plants.

There were found one day tiny torn-up fragments of a letter thrown out by the Nazi prison commander from his window overlooking the garden. Carefully pieced together into a mosaic of horror, it proved to be a specific order signed by Himmler, Rev. Mr. Matusczek said, ordering the mass execution at nine o'clock Sunday, April 29.

The Americans arrived on Saturday afternoon. And my guide said words were totally inadequate to express the feelings of prisoners looking hopelessly through electrified wire fence when they caught the first glimpse of American troops.

Concentration camps are not the only reminders to the German people today of what was sanctioned by leaders they sanctioned. At Gardelegen, for example, American military authorities decreed, not only that local citizens should bury the victims of the Nazis—as I watched them doing under the frowning muzzle of the gun on a Sherman tank with G. I.'s moving around among them in no amiable mood—but that graves they dug and filled

with their own hands should be maintained in perpetuity, first by the people who dug them and subsequently by their properly appointed designers.

The names of the Germans upon whom this responsibility devolves are on crosses above the graves in the cemetery laid out by the American infantry.

It is considered important—particularly to Germans—that characteristics of Nazism should not be forgotten too soon in the period of dealing with its payoff—the wrecked cities and national structure of Germany.

12-226
USA War Crimes Office

24 JUL 1945

Star
8-3-45

Today's War Story

Virginia Colonel Finishes Job Of Cleaning Up Dachau Camp

By THOMAS R. HENRY,
Star Staff Correspondent

WITH UNITED STATES 9th INFANTRY DIVISION (by mail).—Col. Paul A. Roy of Hilton Village, Va., was cleaning up his desk in the administration building at Dachau.

He has worked himself out of a job—perhaps the biggest single humanitarian job ever thrown on a man's shoulders. For the two days nobody has died in the camp hospital. Out of 32,000 inmates of Heil-on-the-Danube when it first was entered by American forces nearly three months ago only 233 are left. All the others who lived either have been repatriated or moved to repatriation centers. Most of those who remain are too sick or weak to be moved. A few have stayed as administrative clerks and interpreters.

About 50 of the sick will certainly die. They are in the last stages of tuberculosis brought about by malnutrition. Army doctors say there is no hope for them. All that can be done is to make them as comfortable as possible in their last days. The excitement of moving might shorten their lives. The others have a fair chance of recovery, but it will be a long pull. Medical men have advised against moving them, for the time being.

Dachau's days as a concentration camp for civilians are over and the place is being turned over to another outfit as a prison camp for SS troops. Here they are likely to remain for a long time among the ghosts of the thousands of innocent people they shot, beat, gassed and starved to death.

Job Looked Hopeless.

When the Virginia colonel first took command at Dachau his job looked hopeless. For the 32,000 anti-Nazi Germans, Poles, Russians, Czechs, Italian, French and English prisoners death was very near. There were 500 cases of typhus. All the others were in various advanced stages of malnutrition. They were living in indescribable filth. Many had lost their minds. They were crazy with hunger, but they could not eat. Their stomachs had shrunk from long starvation so that there was no room in them for

food. For days they had lived on the fat of their own bodies. There were many cases of total amnesia. Men and women crawled around in a strange dream state. They could not tell their names or their homes. They knew only Dachau now.

In cleaning up this mess Col. Roy's first consideration was to save as many lives as possible. The death rate, almost entirely from starvation, was 200 a day. Some could be fed only by human blood transfusions. Others, not quite so ill, could stand glucose injections in the veins. It was possible to nurse even a few of these people back to the point where they could take sips of warm milk every hour or so.

Used German Staff.

Col. Roy saw the death curve begin to drop. First it went down to 150 a day, then to 123. These people were so far gone that their cases were hopeless from the start. Then the deaths dropped to 25 a day. The curve hung suspended here for a time. Finally it was brought down to three or four a day and at last there was the first death free day.

Much use was made of German doctors and nurses—some of them prisoners of war, some of the staff at Dachau, some who had been themselves prisoners in the great concentration camp. They performed according to the best traditions of their profession. American Army doctors say. A titanic job was cleaning up the filth. Wehrmacht prisoners of war were used for this. Col. Roy put them on a task system, with rewards for finishing certain jobs in a minimum time. In this way work, the filthiest sort imaginable, which it had been estimated would require 25 days, was finished in 8. The former German soldiers wanted to get out of the filth as rapidly as possible. Today Dachau seems as clean as any American Army post. It is rather pretty with tall sunflowers in bloom around most of the buildings. The stench of death largely has disappeared, although German soldiers still are scrubbing 8 or 10 hours a day in a few places to get rid of the sickening smell.

Dachau
112-226-1
USA For Crimes Office

2 4 AUG 1945
WID

NEW YORK H

Dachau Horror Retold by 20th Armored Men

5,000 Witnesses of Sights
At the Nazi Murder Camp
Arrive On the Hermitage

The Hermitage, a troop transport operated by the Navy, docked at 1:30 p. m. yesterday at Pier 88, Forty-eighth Street and the Hudson River, with 5,728 troops. Some 5,000 of the men were of the 20th Armored Division, which in ten brief days of fighting drove to the infamous Dachau concentration camp, where they found Nazi troops in the systematic process of murdering helpless prisoners.

The officers and men said that they would all be fit to serve as expert witnesses before the United Nations War Crimes Commission. They never will forget, they said, what they observed, uncovered and smelled there. They brought back snapshots of horror and gave even more graphic descriptions of the sights which seared their memories.

The 20th Armored did not get overseas until Feb. 17, when it landed at Le Harve, according to Colonel Edwin J. Carns, thirty-eight-year-old leader of Combat Command B of the division, who formerly lived at 321 East 200th Street, the Bronx. Colonel Carns has been an Army officer since he was graduated from West Point in 1929.

The division raced across France and went up through Belgium and Holland into Germany, he said. A unit of the 3d Army, its mission was to cut off any hope of a last-ditch German stand in southern Germany. Its first encounter with the enemy was before Munich. The division, he said, ran headlong into a Schutz Staffel anti-tank school, outside Munich, where it met withering fire.

That was on April 30 when, forcing the Germans back, the division overran Dachau. The 42d and 45th Infantry Divisions had proceeded the 20th Armored into Dachau and at other points along the line the 20th was the spearhead, depending on the opposition. The rest of the story was picked up by three other officers.

Descriptions of the scene came

from Captain Joseph Barnhart, twenty-five, of Beeville, Tex., front-line physician who practiced medicine from foxhubs; Captain John Wodarski, forty, a Roman Catholic chaplain of St. Mary's Church, Putnam, Conn., and a former resident of Poland; and First Lieutenant Frank Murphy, twenty-seven, of 472 Eighty-second Street, Brooklyn, communications officer and a former income tax collector for the 2d New York District, at the Custom House.

"Would you like to see some snapshots I took?" asked Lieutenant Murphy. He showed pictures of a railroad freight car in which emaciated bodies of civilian prisoners lay dead in crazy positions. He carried pictures of the "shower-rooms" where gas was poured into chambers to kill prisoners and of the crematory, neatly landscaped with evergreens, where both dead and living prisoners were burned.

Lieutenant Murphy declared that when he reached Dachau, the healthier prisoners who had been liberated, including Poles and Russians, were half-crazed with joy. In the camp, which he estimated held 36,000 prisoners, mostly dead, he saw some of these prisoners beat two storm troopers to death with only their feet and hands as weapons.

In the murder train, Lieutenant Murphy said, the last car was reserved for S. S. guards and murderers. The 42d Division, he said, came upon this train before the 20th Armored arrived and were told that every S. S. man had been clubbed to death by the surviving prisoners, after some of them had been mutilated.

Captain Wodarski said that he found a former friend from Poland still alive at Dachau. This friend, he said, reported and had names and dates to prove it that 2,400 Roman Catholic priests were seized in Poland by the Germans. Most of them went to Dachau, Captain Wodarski said, and he talked to some of these, but only 784 were alive.

"I have evidence from survivors," Captain Wodarski said, "that

will fill books. In the Nazis, for example, tried out all their concentration camp poisons first at Auschwitz, Poland. I have accounts of these from a Polish medical doctor whom I knew before the war."

Captain Barnhart and Lieutenant Murphy told of seeing twenty savage dogs in a dry moat which had been shot by 42d Division troops. The animals were shot after the soldiers discovered that they had been re-trained to savagery and been used as sport to attack and kill hopelessly sick and defenseless prisoners. Each dog had on its collar the number of persons it had killed.

Other officers on their way off the Hermitage, the former Conte Biancamano of the Italian Line, declared that they had seen the same scenes, as did the enlisted men.

"I thought the stories out of Germany about atrocities were a little heavy on propaganda until I saw it for myself," Lieutenant Murphy said.

USA War Criminals Office

8 4 AUG 1948

Former Dachau 'Torturer' Finds Nakedness Impossible to Bear

By THOMAS R. HENRY,

Star War Correspondent

WITH UNITED STATES 9th INFANTRY DIVISION (By Mail)—The 47th Infantry lieutenant in command of the guard detail wrapped sharply on the door of one of his solitary confinement cells, paused a second, and then threw back the shutter of the peephole window.

Inside we saw a man standing rigidly at attention. He wore only a short undershirt and a pair of socks. He was a tall, somewhat emaciated fellow with a military bearing despite his unsoldierly attire.

This was the notorious Joseph Jarolin, SS lieutenant formerly second in command of the concentration camp at Dachau, before the war a quack doctor and abortionist in Munich. Jarolin escaped from Dachau before the American forces entered, but a few weeks ago, for some reason nobody can comprehend, he came back to the town outside the camp in civilian clothes to visit friends. He was quickly

recognized on the street and taken into custody.

Now, Jarolin is being "tortured" in American fashion. He bitterly complains of the cruelty of his jailers. His own favorite device was to tie a man's hands behind his back and then hang them by a rope attached to the hands from the limb of a pine tree for hours at a time. He did this to hundreds of starved prisoners at Dachau. The pain was unendurable. Usually there soon came a merciful unconsciousness which defeated Jarolin's purpose.

More Refined Method.

The Americans have a more refined method, although Jarolin says it really is more brutal. When arrested he refused to talk. They took away all his clothing and put him in solitary on bread and water. Whenever he feels like talking he can have his clothes back—to the extent to which his revelations are valued or to the degree to which there is good reason to believe he has told all he knows.

This may seem a silly way to expect to make a man talk. Jarolin has never been struck or threatened. His bread and water meals are entirely sufficient to keep him from feeling any hunger. Yet there is apparently some very sound psychological principle underlying the method. Already the man twice has asked to see an American officer. Each time he has changed his mind and actually told very little. The first time his socks were considered sufficient reward. The next time he told a lot more and got his undershirt. At this rate it will be a long time before he gets his pants back.

Officers in charge of the camp do not understand why nakedness should be such a "torture." All they know is that it will eventually break down some of the most obstinate characters. Jarolin almost sobs when he begs for more clothes.

Nobody sees his nakedness but himself and apparently he feels an undurable shame looking at himself without clothes.

Recently they were questioning him about a contingent of prisoners sent away from Dachau, of whom nothing has ever been heard. He said he thought they had gone to the gas chamber. Then, to the amazement of everybody, he half sobbed: "Poor devils."

Gets Undershirt Back.

This was perhaps the first expression of sentiment anybody ever heard from the lips of this man. It was the chief reason why he got his undershirt back. In the prison office there is a large file of affidavits from prisoners on the cruelties of Jarolin. Twenty-five or 30 lashes apparently was about the least punishment he ordered for a minor offense.

He took an interest in the medical experiments carried out at Dachau and suggested some improvements for his own amusement. Jewish prisoners, healthy young men who were kept very well fed, were subjected to various forms of extreme exposure until they lost consciousness. The object was to determine the probable behavior of Luftwaffe pilots under similar conditions and all sorts of physical and mental reactions were studied as the victim regained consciousness. Sometimes, of course, the exposure was carried to a fatal termination.

We passed on to the next cell. There the inmate stood at rigid attention, stark naked. He was about as tough-looking a scoundrel as one would care to meet and there was murder in his soul.

It seems that when former Dachau inmates watched the unloading of a truckload of SS prisoners brought from another camp an angry cry arose from them:

"Bone crusher, bone crusher."
They had spotted among the prisoners Sergt. Kurt Mueller. He had been one of the guards at Dachau.

11 9 AUG 1945

of the door
paused a second, and then threw
back the shutter of the peephole
window.

Inside we saw a man standing
rigidly at attention. He wore only
a short undershirt and a pair of
socks. He was a tall, somewhat
emaciated fellow with a military
bearing despite his unsoldierly
attire.

This was the notorious Joseph
Jarolin, SS lieutenant, formerly sec-
ond in command of the concentra-
tion camp at Dachau, before the
war a quack doctor and abortionist
in Munich. Jarolin escaped from
Dachau before the American forces
entered, but a few weeks ago, for
some reason nobody can compre-
hend, he came back to the town
outside the camp in civilian clothes
to visit friends. He was quickly

to the prison
pine tree for hours at a time. He
did this to hundreds of starved
prisoners at Dachau. The pain was
unendurable. Usually there soon
came a merciful unconsciousness
which defeated Jarolin's purpose.

More Refined Method.

The Americans have a more re-
fined method, although Jarolin says
it really is more brutal. When ar-
rested he refused to talk. They took
away all his clothing and put him
in solitary on bread and water.
Whenever he feels like talking he
can have his clothes back—to the
extent to which his revelations are
valued or to the degree to which
there is good reason to believe he
has told all he knows.

This may seem a silly way to
expect to make a man talk. Jarolin
has never been struck or threatened.
His bread and water meals are en-
tirely sufficient to keep him from
feeling any hunger. Yet there is
apparently some very sound psycho-
logical principle underlying the
method. Already the man twice has
asked to see an American officer.
Each time he has changed his mind
and actually told very little. The
first time his socks were considered
sufficient reward. The next time he
told a lot more and got his under-
shirt. At this rate it will be a long
time before he gets his pants back.

Officers in charge of the camp do
not understand why nakedness
should be such a "torture." All they
know is that it will eventually break
down some of the most obstinate
characters. Jarolin almost sobs when
he begs for more clothes.

Nobody sees his nakedness but
himself and apparently he feels an
unendurable shame looking at him-
self without clothes.

Recently they were questioning
him about a contingent of prison-
ers sent away from Dachau, of whom
nothing has ever been heard. He
said he thought they had gone to
the gas chamber. Then, to the
amazement of everybody, he half
sobbed: "Poor devils."

Gets Undershirt Back.

This was perhaps the first ex-
pression of sentiment anybody ever
heard from the lips of this man. It
was the chief reason why he got
his undershirt back. In the prison
office there is a large file of affi-
davits from prisoners on the cruel-
ties of Jarolin. Twenty-five or 30
lashes apparently was about the
least punishment he ordered for a
minor offense.

He took an interest in the medi-
cal experiments carried out at
Dachau and suggested some im-
provements for his own amusement.
Jewish prisoners, healthy young men
who were kept very well fed, were
subjected to various forms of ex-
treme exposure until they lost con-
sciousness. The object was to de-
termine the probable behavior of
Luftwaffe pilots under similar con-
ditions and all sorts of physical and
mental reactions were studied as
the victim regained consciousness.
Sometimes, of course, the exposure
was carried to a fatal termination.

We passed on to the next cell.
There the inmate stood at rigid
attention, stark naked. He was about
as tough-looking a scoundrel as one
would care to meet and there was
murder in his scowl.

It seems that when former Dachau
inmates watched the unloading of
a truckload of SS prisoners brought
from another camp an angry cry
arose from them:

"Bone crusher, bone crusher."
They had spotted among the prison-
ers Sergt. Kurt Moeller. He had
been one of the guards at Dachau.
A man of great physical strength,
his specialty was breaking arms and
legs with his bare fists.

Moeller doubtless knows a great
deal but he will not talk. There is
every reason to suppose, however,
that he will break under the naked-
ness treatment in a few days.

112-2-1

II 9 AUG 1945

W
328

Former Dachau Chief Is Found in Hiding ^H

ZURICH, Switzerland, Aug. 18 (Reuters)—A former commandant of the notorious German concentration camp at Dachau has been discovered hiding in a Swiss internment camp at Herisau, posing as an artist, it was learned here today.

With him was a former S.S. guard of Buchenwald concentration camp, who claimed that he was a Dutchman, though he spoke no Dutch. Both men were handed over to the French military authorities.

12-226
USA War Crimes Office
20 AUG 1945
M

DIVISION OF
PRESS INTELLIGENCE
O.W.I.
Tempo V Block

PH. **JA**

SY **W**

Times (ID)
New York, N. Y.
100

NOV 4 1945

42 MEN INDICTED IN DACHAU CRIMES

Doctors Who Used Prisoners for
Tests Among Accused—
Trials to Open Nov. 15

By KATHLEEN McLAUGHLIN

By Wire to The New York Times

NUREMBERG, Germany, Nov. 2 (Delayed)—Forty-two members of the staff of the Dachau concentration camp were indicted here this afternoon. All, except one, were S S men. They will be brought to trial Nov. 15.

Decapitation will be the sentence for any found guilty on two counts cited.

Lieut. Col. William D. Denson of the United States Third Army, chief prosecutor, read the indictments in English as the accused stood rigidly at attention in one of the court rooms now functioning on the site that they and their associates made infamous. The document was then interpreted in German, and Colonel Denson instructed the Germans as to their rights in selecting their own attorneys, in addition to the four American officers already appointed to handle the defense.

Doctor Among Those Accused

The single civilian arraigned was Dr. Klaus Karl Schilling, who planned and supervised the inhuman medical experiments on the Dachau prisoners in a futile attempt to find an antidote for malaria. He will be one of the major figures in the forthcoming trial.

Freshly shaven for the first time in weeks and wearing belts and

neckties, which have not been permitted since Robert Ley committed suicide at Nuremberg, the Germans not only were shabby but also were markedly dirty, despite the adequate sanitation facilities in their barracks.

They were ignorant of the purpose for which they had been summoned and apprehension was visible in every expression until the Army translator gave them the message as Colonel Denson's statement.

All were charged in the first count with having participated in the subjection of civilian nationals of nations at war with Germany to "cruelties and mistreatment, including killings, beatings, tortures, starvation, abuses and indignities" between Jan. 1, 1942, and April 19, 1945.

The second count referred to prisoners captured by the members of the armies then fighting Germany and accused them of having violated the rules of war.

Dachau Chief First on List

No. 1 on the list of defendants was Martin Gottfried Weiss, last commandant of Dachau. No. 2 was Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert, who operated the gas chamber at Lublin, although those crimes are irrelevant in the present instance. Third on the list was Joseph Jaro-
lin, deputy camp commandant at Dachau and one of the most vicious now in custody.

Others who will get special attention in the presentation of evidence were Christof Ludwig Knoll, who repeatedly bragged that he had hanged ninety-eight Jews as well as many Russians, Poles, etc.; Franz Xavier Frankle, sergeant who was particularly abusive to Dachau victims; Engelbert Valentin Niedermeyer, who liked to attend to the various tortures imposed on inmates; Johann Kieck, head of the political department who selected the punishments to be visited on groups of unfortunate under his command, and Franz Kowitzger who, like Niedermeyer, delighted in witnessing hangings.

Another of defendants, Vinzenz Schoettl, a tall, robust youth characteristic of the SS bullies, found himself being interrogated in the preparation for the prosecution of the case by a former victim he had often beaten but who is now wearing the uniform of a lieutenant in the United States Army.

Lieut. Col. Douglas A. Bates of Centerville, Tenn., will head a panel of four Army defense attorneys. His associates to date are Maj. Maurice J. McKeown of Ma-

plewood, N. J., and Capt. Dalwin J. Niles of Johnstown, N. Y.

Gen. John M. Lentz will preside over the military court that will try the Germans. His associates are Cola, George E. Bruner, George R. Schithers, Wendell Blanchard, John R. Jeter, Lester J. Abele, Peter O. Ward and Laird A. Richards.

Kramer Defender Produced

LUENEBURG, Germany, Nov. 2 (AP)—Herman Mueller, an SS official in charge of food stores at the Belzen concentration camp, has been found after a two-month search and will appear in the Belzen war crimes trial next week as one of six final defense witnesses, defending counsel reported today.

Mueller is expected to tell of the difficulties in getting food for overcrowded Belzen, to corroborate commandant Josef Kramer's testimony that his efforts to supplement the camp's meager food supplies failed. Kramer said that bombing raids had broken down transport systems.

British Maj. Thomas C. Winwood, counsel for Kramer, instituted the hunt for Mueller, who was brought to the trial from the San Boetel internment camp for SS personnel near Bremen.

The trial of Kramer and forty-four others charged with atrocities at Belzen and Oswiecim camps ended its seventh week today.

Helena Kopper, 35-year-old Polish woman who became a camp spy for the SS, was cross-examined today by Prosecutor T. M. Backhouse, and added to the accusations al-

WAR CRIMES OFFICE

27 NOV 1945

body made again defendants.

She declared that an SS woman guard men across wire barrier by guards at the day at Oswiecim.

"Greece took pleasure to carry the s away," Mrs. Kopper

Dachau Trial Begins Today

Two German physicians, who together are accused of the murder-by-experiment of between 2000 and 4000 persons, head a list of 40 Germans who go on trial today before an eight-man Allied military court for the atrocities committed at the notorious Dachau concentration camp.

Their trial starts near the close of the seven-weeks Lueneburg trial of Joseph Kramer, the "beast of Belsen" and his staff for the tortures and gas-chamber deaths at the Belsen and Oswiecim camps. The rambling proceedings reached the summation stage yesterday when Judge Advocate C. L. Stirling of the British Military Court ruled that sufficient evidence against the 45 Nazi defendants had been produced to prove that war crimes were committed.

Chief defendants at the Dachau trial are Dr. Klaus Karl Schilling, charged with the deaths in malaria experiments of about 1100 to 3000 persons, and Dr. Fritz Hartmann, accused of killing 900 and driving another 1000 insane.

At Nuremberg, the International Military Tribunal took under advisement a U. S. proposal—backed by the French and Russians—to make Alfred Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach, present head of the Krupp's armaments cartel, a war crimes defendant in place of his senile 75-year-old father, Gustav.

The British dissented, arguing that Gustav remains the symbol of the house that armed Germany for its wars in the past century and should remain a defendant, whatever his health, and even in absentia.

Whatever the decision, it is indicated, according to the United Press, that the trial must be delayed until Dec. 2 and possibly to Jan. 2. It was scheduled for Nov. 20.

Nabbed

Radio Melbourne says Maj. Charles Couzens, former Sydney radio announcer, who broadcast for the Japanese, has arrived in Australia to be tried for treason. The Japanese captured him in Singapore.

RECORDED AND INDEXED

12-226-74

Re = Heinz Endreass

Transferred

To 12-3016-1

USA War Crimes Office

3 10 NOV 1945

Dachau's Corpses Brand Murderers in Court

Witnesses Who Found Stacks of Dead Unfold Story of Crimes

About war crimes and criminals, as reported by United Press.

DACHAU, Germany, Nov. 16.—Col. David Chavez, Jr., Santa Fe, N. M., testified yesterday that the first American war crimes investigation team to reach Dachau concentration camp a day after Allied troops found trainloads of emaciated corpses on the railroad sidings and 2000 ill men crowded into camp barracks containing beds for only 600.

Chavez led the team. He testified as one of the first witnesses at the trial of 40 Germans charged with responsibility for the deaths of some 30,000 of Dachau's inmates. The trial is being held in the repainted and reconverted camp workshop before an American military tribunal.

Storage rooms next to the camp crematorium were piled high with nude corpses, Chavez said. The American investigators found three huge tables filled with the card indexes of men who had been "processed" through Dachau. He said three separate registers were assigned to Jews but were not complete. The last card was numbered 181,399.

The prisoners, including black-bearded camp commandant Martin Gottfried Weis and Dr. Klaus Karl Schilling, charged with killing 1100-3000 through "experiments" in malaria treatment, listened expressionless as Chavez spoke.

Col. Lawrence Ball, head of the U. S. Army medical mission in Dachau, said he found thousands of camp inmates afflicted with typhus and dying like flies. Many free from typhus were dying or near death from dysentery or starvation.

Ball testified that there was a plentiful supply of vitamin C in the camp, and big drug depots nearby, but none was given to prisoners. (Meanwhile, BBC, as heard by NBC, reported that Paul Hoffman, hangman of the infamous extermination Camp Majdanek, was sentenced to death yesterday in Lublin, Poland.)



Nazi Col. Joseph Albert Meisinger, once Gestapo chief in Poland, tried to commit suicide just before leaving Japan for the U. S. A. by plane, but failed when MPs stopped him. He slashed his wrists superficially. The Polish government has named him as the man responsible for the deaths of 100,000 Polish Jews and the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto. Meisinger was captured in Japan, where he directed all Nazi espionage in the Orient. He arrived in Washington, D. C., for questioning last night, before being taken to Germany for trial as a war criminal.

REPRODUCED FROM INDEXED

USA War Crimes Office

3 10 NOV 1945
Rell

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

Roll 1

Target 10

Pretrial Documents

Files of Dr Sigmund Rascher (RG 358)

May 15, 1941-July 12, 1946

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

JSA:bb

File No.
100-50-2
DACHAU

COG No. 707,
Medical Experiment Cases.

7 October 1946

1. JA, CG, 7 Oct
WCS aCJD, 46
c/o U S
Chief of
Counsel
for the
Prosecu-
tion of
Axis
Criminality,
AGO 124A,
U S Army.
ATTN:
Lt. Col.
McLendon.

1. Attached hereto are photostatic copies of documents concerning the experiments performed by Dr. Sigmund HASEGGER, set forth in Appendix "A" attached hereto.

2. Attached hereto are printed copies of Volumes 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, and 10 of File No. 100-50-2 representing the DACHAU record entitled United States vs. Maria Gottfried WEISS.

3. Attached hereto is supplementary list of names of those who may be involved in medical experiment cases, list numbering 142 to 222.

4. Attached hereto is a true copy of the review and recommendations of the Deputy Theater Judge Advocate for War Crimes in the case of United States vs. Alfons KLEIN et al (Madame Case).

5. Attached hereto are photostatic copies of the interrogation and translation of interrogation of Dr. Otto AMEROS, subscribed on 25 July 1946, original copies in File No. 12-2621 (AMEROS (A)).

5 Attachments.
As stated above.
Telephone: WHEELER 7261, Ext. 141.

G. A. STRAIGHT,
Colonel, JAGD,
Deputy Theater Judge Advocate
for War Crimes.

Receipt of the above enumerated documents
is herewith acknowledged.

ALEXANDER HARDY,
Attorney, Office of
U S Chief of Counsel.

(Hand carried by Mr. Alexander Hardy)

APPENDIX "A"

Documents referred to in the attached "Certificate" executed by Jerome S. ADLERMAN, dated 5 October 1946, re photostatic copies of original documents concerning Dr. Sigmund RASCHER are numbered as follows:

Folder 52-85	Statements, orders, bills, etc., for technical and scientific equipment.
File No. 113 1 to 4	(Complete translation) Conference in MÜNCHEN on "Medical Questions arising after exposure to cold water and to winter cold".
File No. 125	RASCHER requests Dr. GRAMMER, of St. Johann, Tyrol, to cooperate with him in reference to the Altitude Tests.
File no. 149 1 - 2	Letter from SIEVERS in reference to equipment and apparatus for Dr. RASCHER.
File No. 175 1 - 2	Electrocardiograph for Munich Research Institute.
F.No. 216 & 2	Experiments with blood from human beings.
" 217 & 2	Equipment needed for experiments at Schwabing Hospital.
File No. 227	File records about prisoner Walter NEFF.
" " 294	Statement of expenses for research for "AMNESTY".
" " 308	List of co-workers for the Munich Ahnenerbe Office.
" " 319	Miss MUSCHLER, Laboratory Assistant, to procure blood once a week in BACHAU.
" " 372 Pages 1 - 4	Thesis on charcoal and its therapeutic value.
File No. 450	SIEVERS' letter to Mrs. DIEMEL-RASCHER in reference to experiments.

File No. 457 Mrs. DIEHL's letter to SIEVERS mentioning that she supervises Julie MUSCHLER in laboratory.

" " 480 HIMMLER's permission to extend tests to horses.

" " 489 RASCHER had been accused of having Communistic views, until this was cleared would not be admitted to the Institute.

" " 507 Thesis on Cancer Research.

Pages 1 to 3

File No. 531 A medicine, "Polygal", tested on human beings.

Pages 1 to 7

Folder Dr. RASCHER's experiments on exposure to water and 532 to 576 to cold.

Folder Records of letters and reports on experiments in 577 to 619 DACHAU.

File No. 657 To safeguard his family RASCHER rents a cottage in 1 & 2 LIEGRIES.

File No. 661 RASCHER awarded special service medal.

" " 800 Letter dated 18 November 1943 from RASCHER to Prof. 1 & 2 PFANNENSTIEL in MARBURG. He asks if experiments on human beings, who have been given special vitamins, should be continued.

File No. 827 Having received the order from the Reich Leader's Office to continue experiments on freezing of human beings in SUDLWELD, RASCHER, on 21 November 1943, asks for appointment of Walter HEFF as his assistant.

" " 875 Patent for potato preparation with vitamins.

" " 876 Patent registration for "Polygal".

" " 877 Patent for rust preventative.

" " 880 Mini RASCHER's report to HIMMLER's Office. (Summary).

" " 888 BRANDT to RASCHER. It is understood that prisoners will be used for experimental purposes.

" " 901 RASCHER requests special permission to experiment with human beings in DACHAU.

File No. 965 SILVARS suggested that special equipment be requested from Universities of Leyden and Utrecht.

" " 967 Directives established by HIMMLER concerning young women in concentration camps to be used for experimental purposes.
Pages 1 to 3

File No. 1014 Letter from RAFF to FISCHOWIAK asking about latter's bride who is a prisoner in Auschwitz. Suggests her as nurse in Dachau.

" " 1024 Transport of women suffering from cancer to Dachau. Testimony of Maria STARE in reference to the RASCHER children and Julie MUSCHLER's death.
Pages 1 and 2

File No. 1026 Testimony of Hini RASCHER in reference to her children.
Pages 1 to 7

File No. 1027 Testimony in reference to Miss MUSCHLER.

File No. 1030 Last letter in files dated 23 April 1944. Dr. RASCHER to BRANDT. Last part of letter missing.
2 pages

File No. 1035 Blood received in Schonau from Dachau since April 1939.

" " 1036 JARISCH, HOLZLOEHNER and SINGER to be called in to help with water and cold experiments in Dachau.
2 pages

File No. 1039 Case of prisoner Nikolay GROSITSCH.

Folder Results of experiments concerning the reactions to
1043 to 1057 parachute jumps on the human body.

Folder Printed copy of Thesis for Doctor Degree on experiments
1058 to 1061 with hormones and diagnosis of pregnancy.

1062 to 1072 Original work on Thesis for Doctor Degree.

JSA/emh
WCG
FILE
DACHAU

WCG No. 707,
Medical Experiment Cases.

8 October 1946

1. SA, CO, 8 Oct
WCG. WCLD 1946
c/o U S
Chief of
Council
for the
Prosecu-
tion of
Axis
Criminality,
APO 124A,
U S Army.
ATTN:
Lt. Col.
McLendon.

1. Attached hereto are photostatic copies of documents concerning the experiments performed by Dr. Sigmund RASCHER, referred to in Appendix "A" of Internal Route Slip dated 7 October 1946, more particularly described as Exhibits 582, 584, 610 and 800.

2. Attached hereto is a photostatic copy of a letter from the 970 CIC Detachment, USFET, Region 3, BAD NAUHEIM, dated 18 September 1946, concerning a possible witness, Dr. Paul WEYLAND, against perpetrator Dr. Rolf PUNTZENROBER, a collaborator of Dr. RASCHER.

3. Attached hereto are photostatic copies of prosecution Exhibits No. 8, 9, 10, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20 and 21 in the case of the United States vs. Alphonse KLEIN et al (HADAMAR Case No. 000-12-31).

4. Please indicate receipt of the foregoing by signing this carrier note below and returning it.

C. E. STRAIGHT, *PS*
Colonel, JAGD,
Deputy Theater Judge Advocate
for War Crimes.

14 Enclosures
As stated above.

Telephone: WIESBADEN 7251, Ext. 141.

Receipt of the above enumerated documents is
heretby acknowledged.

Office of U S Chief of Council

Items from Appendix A which are missing:

File nos. 113-531

557-602

800

827

880

967

1014

Dr. med. v. Resche
Lehrstuhl für Naturf. Führer

Chro, 195 4.2.43

Herrn Adjutanten des KL in Chro
Se-Oberleitung Ihrer Suite:

D i e h e u

In entomologischen Institut habe Aussagen aus dem abgedortbe-
reichten Richtung, schliesst 1 tz, 1 Person für mich
1 Tisch 4 m lang, 2 Tische 4 m lang, 2 Ho., die 1.80 m breit, 2 m
hoch.

Darf ich Sie bitten, dass Sie es zu erledigen, die Sie. Sehen
mir mit LKW gelegentlich darüber, für recht werden. Ich bin Ihnen
mit KL geliehene Tische zurückzustellen.

Hecht schönen Dank und

Hilfswortler 1

Handwritten signature

F2 53

~~Institut für wissenschaftl.
Zweckforschung der Waffen - SS
Sachverständigenführer Dr. Baehner~~

Dachau Fk, den 25.8.
43.

An die
Siemenswerke
Verkaufsabteilung

München
Mühlisenstr.

Für den in meinem Institut befindlichen Siemens-Apparat Nr. 1054391
benötige ich diese 3 1/2 Ersatzröhren als folgt:

2 Stück Telefunken Re 134 und
1 " " " Re 134.

Gleichzeitig wird um die Lieferung dieser Röhren gebittet.
Um Zusage und unter Beachtung der Rechnungslegung meines In-
stitut ersucht.

Herrn Hitler I

W. Baehner

F3 - 4

Dr. med. S. Mascher
SS-Hauptsturmführer

Lechau 3 a., den 12.8.43

Herrn
Paul Sagawe Senior
Pelzwaren

Landenberg (Warthe)

Sehr geehrter Herr Sagawe !

Ich erhielt Ihre Adresse von Herrn Lazemann-Berlin und erlaube mir die Anfrage, ob Sie in der Lage sind, mir eine Stoffschweif möglichst bester Qualität liefern zu können. Herr Lazemann bittet Sie in aller Güte um freundliche Erfüllung des Auftrages. Die Rechnung bitte ich gleichzeitig noch hier senden zu wollen.

Im voraus bestens dankend, zeichne ich mit

Heil Hitler !

N.

FK - 5

V AUG. 42 4 SEP. 43

Statements, orders and bills for
billets, uniforms and technical and
scientific equipment. Also chemicals,
medicines and special laboratory
equipment, including equipment for
low pressure chamber, precision scale,
spectroscope, multiplex-galvanometer
and others
Used and returned refractometer.

Tel. 2100



Velzhandlung "Zum Bären"

Vuttcherei & Co.

Eigene Werkstätte im Hause
Annahme von Pelz- und Tuch-
sachen zur Aufbewahrung

Dank-Konten: Potsdamer Credit-Bank,
Stille der Bank für Landwirtschaft u. a.
Handels- und Gewerbebank, Potsdam

Potsdam, den 10. August 1943.
Drandenburger Straße 20

Herrn

Dr. med. J. Rascher.
Stabsarzt.

Dachau. 3 K.

Sir erhielten Ihre Zuschrift vom 5. cr.
und teilen Ihnen hierdurch erg. mit, dass Sie den
Schnitt für die Jacke durch die Deutsche Kürschner-
Zeitschrift, Verlag Arthur Heber & Co. Berlin W 9.
Linkstrasse 11. beziehen können. Ihre Wünsche wollen
Sie bitte dann dort nochmal angeben. wir können Ihnen
leider keinen Schnitt anfertigen, da unser Meister
seit Beginn des Krieges bei der Wehrmacht ist.

Für Pelzfarbe fügen wir Ihnen auch
eine Adresse bei.

Wir hoffen, Ihnen hiermit gedient zu
haben und zeichnen mit

Heil Hitler.

W. H. Heber & Co.

F 5

Dr. med. S. Rascher
SS-Hauptsturmführer

Dachau, den 9.8.41

Bez.: Rechnung Nr. 7757 der DAW
Datum: ohne
Blatt: -1-

Das Ahnenerbe
Berlin-Dahlem
Pücklerstr. 16

In der Anlage überreichte ich eine Rechnung der DAW G.m.b.H. über
RM 335.15. Die Rechnung betrifft laufende Herstellungen in der
Sicherheitswerkstätte des KL Dachau.
Die sachliche Richtigkeit ist bestätigt. Um Begleichung wird höf-
lichst gebeten.

Heil Hitler!

R.

F6 77

Herrn Dr. med. Carl B. Fischer
10. August 1943

17.7.43

Herrn
Dr. med. Carl B. Fischer

Berlin-Charlottenburg
Fritschestr. 31

Herrn Dr. med. Carl B. Fischer
nicht persönlich, sondern durch meine Tochter, die ich
dabei mitbringen möchte, um Ihnen meine Tochter zu
übergeben. Ich bin mit der Bitte, Sie mir zu helfen,
da ich mich selbst nicht helfen kann. Ich habe
schon eine Menge (Sänger 147) gemacht, aber selbst
nicht mehr. Wenn Sie kann, sende ich Ihnen ein
in dem Buch. Ich bin
der Mensch mit der Mutter war. Ich habe ein
Lange vorher für mich selbst gemacht. Ich
verfüge über eine schöne Wohnung. Ich bin
berichtet, ich bin sehr glücklich. Ich bin
ment-dynamischer Mensch. Ich bin
für Ihren Urlaub. Ich bin
gute Erholung zu veranlassen bis zu
mit kameradschaftlicher Liebe und

FF

SA.

Einschreiben I

Dr. med. S. Rascher
SS-Hauptsturmführer

Berlin, den 19.7.43

Frau
Deutschmann
„Adr. Gähnerbe“

Berlin-Dahlem
Ficklerstr. 16

Sehr geehrte Frau Deutschmann!

Anbei schicke ich Ihnen die versprochenen 712 Renten. Leider kann ich Ihnen keine Kassenkarte mit Wert schicken, nur auf alle Fälle ein Quittung I mit Befreiungsbogen und die 2 Reisekostenberechnungen ab. Der Rest der 712 ist in Erfüllung nicht gemacht habe.

Mit freundlichen Grüßen und

Heil Hitler!

FR

SN 5-9

Institut für wehrwissenschaftl.
Zweckforschung der Waffen - SS
SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Ruscher

Buchen FK, den 10.7.43

An die
Schering-Kahlbaum A.G.

B e r l i n N.

Scheringstr.

Für Versuchszwecke benötige ich eine grössere Menge

Methyltesteron-Dragees.

Ich bitte um Zusendung der Dragees unter gleichzeitiger Rech-
nungselegung nach hier.

mit Heilung!

R.

SS-Hauptsturmführer

FA-

20

X

Institut für wehrwissenschaftl.
Zweckforschung der Waffen - SS
SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Rascher

Dachau 34, am 10.7.43

An die
Proceda G.m.b.H.

Köln / Rhein
Hansring 97

Für Versuchszwecke benötige ich mehrere Packungen
Eusexan fen.

Ich bitte um Zusendung der Packungen unter gleichzeitiger
Rechnungslegung nach hier.

Heil Hitler!

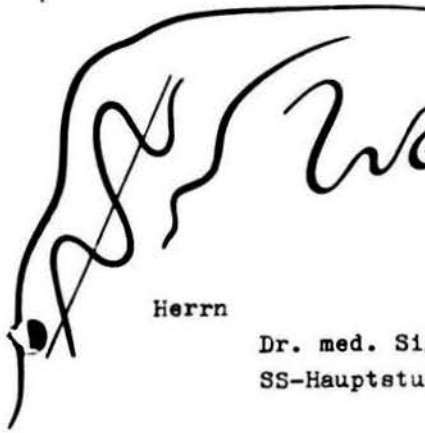
Rh.

SS-Hauptsturmführer

F.10 -

31

X

 Weleda a.g.

Stuttgart, 7. Juni 1943

Herrn

Dr. med. Sigmund Rascher
SS-Hauptsturmführer

München

Trogerstrasse 56

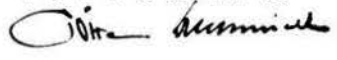
Sehr geehrter Herr Doktor !

Wir danken Ihnen noch vielmals für die Übersendung des Lanettewachses und des Told-Balsams. Die Berechnung ist wohl durch Ihren an unserer Rechnung gemachten Abzug erledigt. - Gerne sind wir bereit, Ihnen von den allerdings sehr geringen Vorräten an Kölnisch Wasser noch zwei Fläschchen abzutreten. Sie gehen mit gleicher Post an Sie ab.

Mit freundlichen Grüßen

Heil Hitler !

Weleda A. G.



G/K.

F. 13

Stuttgart, Postfach 470 Fernruf 2415 und 2416 Tele. 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416

RB-Nr. 0/0750/2762 Postsch. Stuttgart 20. Zust. u. Abg. d. B. K. 1943

Einschreiben !

Dachau 3K, den 24.5.43

Institut für
webrwissenschaftliche
Zweckforschung
Abteilung Dr. S. Rescher

An die
Quarzlempengesellschaft m. b. H.

H a n e u e /Main
.....

In der meinem Institut zur Verfügung stehenden Quarzlempen für chemische Analysen ist der Brenner untauglich geworden. Ich bitte um Kontrolle des beiliegenden Brenners. Ist eine Reparatur desselben möglich, so bitte ich diese vorzunehmen. Ist eine Reparatur nicht möglich, so bitte ich um einen Ersatzbrenner. Die Lempen wird dringend für webrwichtige Untersuchungen benötigt. Aus diesen Grunde wird höflichst um baldige Erledigung gebeten.
Ihre Rechnung bitte ich an mich senden zu wollen.

weil d i t l e r !

St-Hauptsturmführer

F-14

Dr. S. Rascher, SS-Hauptsturmführer
Persönlicher Stab Reichsführer-SS

Dachau 3K, den 11.5.43

An den
SS-Hauptsturmführer H. O. Pitz
Ebensbrück/Fürstenberg (Meckl.)
.....
SS-Abteilung

Lieber Kamerad Opitz !

Am 5.3.43 übersandte ich Ihnen abwaschungsfähig eingeschrie-
ben meinen Uniform-Bezugschein für Uniformrock, Uniform-Stie-
felhose, Uniform-Langhose und Uniform-Mantel. Sie erklärten
sich mir in D. einem flieberschwärmer beige bereit, mir einen
anständigen, guten Trikotstoff besorgen zu wollen. Nun sind
aber seit meiner Übersendung an Sie schon über 5 Monate ver-
gangen, ohne daß sich etwas von Ihnen gehört hätte. Da ich
sich Ihnen daran denken muß, wir eine SS-Uniform machen zu
lassen, erlaube ich mir, Sie zert an diesen Uniform-Bezugs-
schein zu erinnern und Sie gleichzeitig zu bitten, mir, wenn
möglich, doch den ents. rechenen Stoff baldigst zusenden zu
wollen. Soviel ich weiß, ist in Berlin über 5 Millionen
Meter Stoff bei dem Fliegerangriff Anfang März verbrannt. Aber
das läßt sich doch noch irgendwie in beständiger Stoff
aufreiben. Sonst bitte ich Sie, mir den bezugschein zurück-
senden zu wollen, mit ich mir erlaubte hier noch Hilfe zu
machen lassen kann.

Mit Ihren besten Grüßen
Ihr
R

Mit kameradschaftlichen Grüßen und

H. O. Pitz

Ihr
R

F-15

Dr. S. Rascher
SS-Hauptsturmführer
Persönlicher Stab Reichsführer-SS

Dachau, den 2.4.43

Herrn
Dr. med. W. R o m b e r g
Deutsche Versuchsanstalt für Luftfahrtforschung

Berlin - Adlershof
.....

Sehr geehrter Herr Dr. Romberg !

Wissen Sie, ob die Frage des 2-Stufen-Aggregates für den Unterdruckwagen gelöst ist ? Sollte es an Bezugsscheinen, d.h. Metallscheinen oder sonstigen Berechtigungsausweisen hapern, so bin ich in der Lage, Ihnen sofort zu helfen. Sie müssten an die Firma, welche das Aggregat zu liefern hat, einen Brief, der die Bestellung enthält, in dreifacher Ausfertigung schreiben. In diesem Brief müsste auf die Dringlichkeit der Versuche hingewiesen sein. Diese drei Briefe senden Sie dann mir. Ich werde sofort dafür sorgen, dass die Bestellung über die entsprechende Dienststelle beim Reichsforschungsrat erledigt wird. Ich hoffe, dass wir dann in absehbarer Zeit doch mit der Arbeit beginnen können.

Überlegen Sie sich Ihrerseits, was wir für chemisch-physiologische Untersuchungen während der Versuche machen wollen, damit ich bereits meinen Chemikerstab diesbezüglich einarbeiten kann.

Heil Hitler !

R

F. 18

SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. S. Rascher
Persönlicher Stab Reichsführer-SS

Dachau 3 K, den 5.3.43

An den
SS-Hauptsturmführer F. O p i t z
Ravensbrück/Fürstenberg (Meckl.)
SS-Siedlung

Lieber Kamerad Oritz !

Anbei sende ich einen Uniform-Bezugsschein, den ich vorgestern zugesandt bekommen habe. Kamerad Redwitz sagte mir, ich solle diesen Schein Ihnen sofort übersenden. Ich bitte Sie, so liebenswürdig zu sein und mir den versprochenen Stoff nach dem Konzentrationslager Dachau zusenden zu wollen.

Hoffentlich sind Sie wieder gut nach Hause gekommen. Kamerad Redwitz lässt Sie herzlichst grüssen. Auch von mir herzliche Grüsse und

Heil Hitler !

, R.

66
F19

Kopie

Dr. med. Rascher
SS-Hauptsturmführer

Dachau, den 15.3.43

An den
SS-Brigadeführer Dr. Blumenreuter
SS-Sanitätshauptamt

Berlin-Charlottenburg

Knesebeckstr.

Sehr verehrter Brigadeführer !

Für die prompte Zusendung des erbetenen Natrium-Wolframs sowie
für die Zusendung der Glaswaren und übrigen Charikalien spreche
ich meinen gehorsamsten Dank aus.

Heil Hitler!

R.

F 30

61

Stabsarzt Dr. med. S. Rascher

München, den 5.3.43

Betr.: Reisekostenvorschuss Dr. med. Rascher
Bezug: Beiliegendes Schreiben vom 24.2.43
Anlg.: -2-

An die
Gebührnisstelle der Flak-Artillerie-Schule IV
Schongau-Altenstadt II

In der Anlage übersende ich eine Mahnung der Reisekostenstelle des Reichsluftfahrtministeriums bezüglich meiner Reise nach Kopenhagen. Wie ich damals, ich glaube im September, auf meiner Reisekostenverrechnung angegeben habe, habe ich RM 70.- Vorschuss von vorerwähnter Dienststelle empfangen und gebeten, diesen Betrag von den Reisekosten abzuziehen. Ich bitte um Mitteilung, ob diese Erledigung der Reisekostenstelle des Reichsluftfahrtministeriums damals angezeigt wurde. Sollte dies nicht der Fall sein, so bitte ich um nachträgliche Erledigung.

Stabsarzt

F 21

Dr. med. S. Rascher
Stabsarzt Lg. Sen. Abt. 7

München, den 5.3.43

Bezug: Ihr Schreiben vom 1.3.43
Betr.: Leihgabe von 6 Schwimmwesten
Anlg.: -1-

An den
Luftpark I
Gablingen

Anliegend eine Anmahnung über 6 Schwimmwesten, welche am 15.8.42 als Leihgabe von Ihnen geliefert wurden. Die Schwimmwesten werden voraussichtlich noch 3 Monate benötigt. Ich bitte, die leihweise Überlassung der Schwimmwesten auf weitere 3 Monate zu verlängern.

Stabsarzt

F. 22

Dr. S. Rascher
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

München - Dachau, 3 K.
den 22. Januar 1943.

An den

Reichsgeschäftsführer des Ahnenerbe oder
Vertreter im Amt.

Anbei übersende ich ein Schreiben an
das Hauptsanitätslager der Waffen SS.
Wenn Einverständnis Ihrerseits vor-
liegt, bitte ich, um Weiterleitung des
Anschreibens, sowie der ebenfalls beiliegenden
Listen an das Hauptsanitätslager der Waf-
fen SS.

Gleichzeitig übersende ich zum Verbleib
eine Liste vorläufig benötigter Chemikalien,
Glaswaren und Laboratoriumsgegenstände.

Wie in dem Schreiben an das Hauptsani-
tätslager bereits erwähnt ist, konnte ich
ein Multiflex Galvanometer im freien Handel
beschaffen.

Heil Hitler !



Eingeschrieben !

SS-Hauptsturmführer.

F. 24

70

Institut für wehrwissenschaftliche
Zweckforschung im „Ahnenerbe RFSS“
SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr.S. Rascher.

München - Dachau K. 3.
15. Januar 1943.

E. de Haen A.G.
B e r l i n - Britz

Zur Klärung der verschiedenen physiologisch
chemischen Fragen, welche im Verlauf von
Arbeiten mit „Eunarcon“ für intravenöse
Injektionen aufgetreten sind, bitte ich, um
Zusendung von Sonderdrucken über die physio-
logischen Wirkungsweisen des Eunarcons.

Heil Hitler !

R.

F. 25

Institut für wehrwissenschaftliche
Zweckforschung im „Ahnenerbe RFSS“
SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. S. Rascher.
.....

München - Dachau K 3.
15. Januar 1943.

I.G. Farbenindustrie
B e r l i n W 15
.....
Kurfürstendamm 179

Zur Klärung verschiedener physiologischer
chemischer Fragen, welche im Verlauf von Arbeiten
mit „Evipan Natrium“ für intravenöse Injektio-
nen aufgetreten sind, bitte ich, um Zusendung
von Sonderdrucken über die physiologische Wirkungs-
weise des Evipans.

Heil Hitler !

∩

F 26

X

SS-Hauptsturmführer
Dr. S. Rascher
München Trogerstrasse 56

München, den 6. Januar 1943.

Herrn

Dr. B. Lange
Fabrik physikalisch-medizinischer Apparaturen

Berlin

Für Arbeiten im Rahmen des „Ahnenerbe“ Reichs -
führung SS, benötige ich einen Multiflex Galvanometer
nach Dr. Lange.

Ich bitte um Mitteilung ob ich ein solches Gerät
baldigst geliefert bekommen kann.

Antwort erbeten entweder an SS-Hauptsturmführer
Dr. Rascher München Trogerstrasse 56 oder
„Das Ahnenerbe“ Reichsführung SS Berlin Dahlem
Pücklerstrasse 16.

Heil Hitler !

F. 27

X

Ahnenerbe RFSS

Dachau, den 30. Dezember 1942.

Anforderung.

Für Ahnenerbe RFSS sind auf Grund des laufenden Auftrages folgende Arbeiten auszuführen :

- 1.) Einbau bzw. Anschluß des Digestoriums nach Angabe.
- 2.) Fundierung einer Mikro-Präzisionswaage nach Angabe.
- 3.) ~~Ben eines Gleichstroms zur Abschirmen der Waage.~~
- 4.) Einbau von Schubladen in die Fundamentplatte der Waage.

Leiter der Versuchsstation

F 28

Stabsarzt Dr. S. Rascher
München Trogerstrasse 56

München, den 30. Dezember 1942.

Herrn

Paul B u n g e
Fa. wissenschaftlicher Wagen
H a m b u r g 23

In der Anlage ersuche ich höflichst um die Zu -
weisung einer Wagebeschreibung für das Modell 25 D.M.
9161.

Wollen Sie meinen besten Dank entgegen nehmen.

Heil Hitler !

F 29

R-

Stabsarzt Dr. S. Rascher
München
Trogerstrasse 56

München, den 30. November 1942.

Herrn

Prof. Dr. Holzlöchner
Stabsarzt
Sanitätsversuchs und Lehranstalt

Jüterbog

Sehr geehrter Herr Professor!

Anbei werden drei Rechnungen der Fotofirma
Wilpert München übersandt.
Erklärendes Begleitschreiben des Erkennungs-
dienstes, welcher die Fotoarbeiten ausführte,
liegt bei.

Mit besten Grüßen und

Heil Hitler!

Ihr ergebener

S. R.

eigengeschrieben!

F30

Stabsarzt Dr. S. Rascher,
Dachau.

Dachau 9. Nov. 1942

Herrn
Stabsarzt, Professor Dr. Holslöbner,

K. I. L. L.
Universität.

„Bei folgt Refraktometer nach Pulfrich
zurück. Dürfte ich um Empfangsbestätigung bitten, da
die Bahnverhältnisse unsicher sind.

Mit bestem Gruss,
Heil Hitler!

Yr. n. n.

Eingeschrieben!

n. S. N.

F 31

71
43230

Stabsarzt Dr. Rascher
Luftgau San. Abt. 7
Luftgaukommando München.

München, 7. Oktober 1942.

An die
Stadtkommandantur
W ü r z b u r g

Die zur Kältetagung am 25. Oktober 1942, vom
R.L.M. befohlenen Stabsärzte Dr. F i n k e und
Dr. R a s c h e r bitten um Quartierzweisung
für die Nächte vom 27. bis 28. und 28. bis 29.
Oktober 1942.

Es wird um baldigste Übersendung der Quartier -
scheine an die Luftgau San. Abt. 7 München
gebeten.

K. Rascher

Stabsarzt.

F 32

75

Stabsarzt Dr. Rascher
Luftgau San. Abt. 7
Luftgaukommando München.

München, den 7. Oktober 1942.

An Das
Luftwaffenlazaret

N ü r n b e r g

Die zur Kältetagung am 26. und 27. Oktober 1942, vom
R.L.M. befohlenen Stabsärzte Dr. Finke und Dr. Rascher
bitten um Quartierzuweisung für die Nächte vom
25. bis 26.; 26. bis 27.; 27. bis 28. Oktober 1942.
Es wird gebeten die Quartierscheine auf der
Bahnhofkommandatur abzugeben.

Dr Rascher.

Stabsarzt.

F 33

77

München, 6. Oktober 1942.

Herrn

Dr. Schuster
Physiologisches Institut - Universität

K i e l

Lieber Herr Kollege !

Im Auftrage des Herrn Prof. Dr. Holzlöhner
bitten wir Sie die beiliegenden Blutproben auf
Kalium und Calcium zu untersuchen und die Resultate
Herrn Prof. Holzlöhner zukommen zu lassen.

Stabsarzt.

F. 34

80

Stabsarzt Dr. Rascher
Kennwort „Odysseus“

9. September 1942.

An den

Luftgau Apotheker VII
Herrn Oberregierungsrat Dr. Berndt

Ich bitte um Auslieferung folgender
Laboratoriumsgegenstände :

1. Autenrieth Colorimeter mit allen Keilen für :
 - Blutzucker
 - Reststickstoff
 - Bilirubin
 - Kolesterin
 - Wasserstoff jonen konz.P.h.
 - Doppelkeilen
 - Eiweiß
 - Zucker (Harn)
 - Harnsäure
 - Harnstoff
 - Ansatztröge
 - 1 Spektroskop : nach Kirchhoff - Bunsen mit Mikrometerwerk und Photographischer Kamera mit Platten,
 - 1 Bancrofftapparatur für Sauerstoff Deffizit - bestimmung.
 - 1 Analytische Wage samt Gewichtssatz.
- Chemikalien :
- | | |
|--------|---|
| 200 gr | Metaphosphorsäure |
| 200 gr | Calziumhydroxyd p.A. |
| 200 gr | Acidum Sulfuricum D - 1,84 |
| 1 Pkg. | Veratrol 0,125 % Lösung in Alkohol Absul. |
| 2 - | Naphtol 10 % Lösung absul Alkohol. |

.....
Stabsarzt

X
F 36

Stabsarzt Dr. Rascher.
Kennwort : „Odysseus“.

1. September 1942.

An den

Luftgauapotheker VII

Herrn Oberregierungsrat Dr. Berndt.

Ich bitte um Auslieferung folgender
Laboratoriumsgegenstände :

1	Stok.	Hornlöffel
1		Reibschale 80 mm Ø
2		Spritflaschen à 1/2 Liter
1		Tigelzange
2		Asbestnetze
20		Zentrifugengläser
1		Dreifußgestell
1		Filtriergestell
5		Rundkölbchen für Rest „N“ à 50 ccm
		Abdampfschalen à 5, 10, 15 cm Ø
		Uhrgläser je 2 Stück à - 50 mm,
		60mm, 70 mm, 80 mm, 90 mm, 100 mm,
		110 mm, 120 mm.
10		Leukopipetten
10		Erypipetten
2		Blutzuckerpipetten a 0.2
2		Blutzuckerpipetten a 0.25
		Vollpipetten je 1 Stück :
		0.5, 1.0, 2.0, 2.5,
		5.0, 20.0,

M Rascher

Stabsarzt.

X

F-37

Stabsarzt Dr. Mascher
Kommernot: "Odysseus"

28. August 1942.

An den
Luftgauapotheker VII
Herrn Oberregierungsrat Dr. B e r n a d t .

Ich bitte um Anlieferung folgender Chemikalien:

500 ccm n/10 Ag NO₃ chem.rein sur Analyse
500 ccm n/50 Ag NO₃ chem.rein sur Analyse
500 ccm n/10 Natronlauge sur Analyse

Laboratoriumsgegenstände:

1	Stek.	Viskosimeter
2		Mikrobüretten
1		Stopppuhr
2		Kjeldahl-Kowarski-Kolben für Stickstoff im Blut
2		Vorlagen zu Kjeldahl-Kowarski
2		Maßkolben à 100 ccm
1		Maßkolben à 500 ccm
1		Schere
1		Messer

ferner:

1	Lehrbuch Physiologie Treadwell Quantitative Analyse
5	Schachteln Schleicher u. Schüll-Filter Nr. 597

(Die zurückgelieferte Bürette hatte einen Glasfehler;
die beiden noch bei uns befindlichen Büretten haben
ebenfalls Fehler.)

M. Mascher.

Stabsarzt.

F 32

X

Stabsarzt Dr. Rascher
Versuchsgruppe "Odysseus"

Dachau, den 18. August 1942

An
Luftgauapotheker VII
M ü n c h e n.

Für Versuche wird benötigt:

Reagenzien für Blutzuckerbestimmung/Hagedorn-Jensen/

- 100 g Zinksulfat
- 50 g Kaliumjodid
- 50 g Stärke löslich für analytische Zwecke
- n/200 Kaliumferricyanid auf 1000 ccm, hergestellt aus 1,65 g Kaliumferricyanatum + 10,6 g Natriumcarbonium anhydr.
- 1000 Natriumthiosulfatlösung 1/10 n
- 2000 Kaliumjodatlösung KJ_3 / 0.3556 KJ_3 in 2000 H_2O
- 4 Stück Präparatengläser 30 x 100
- 4 " Mikrobüretten /für Blutzuckerbestimmung/ mit Stativ und Halter
- 50 g Wolframsaures Natrium pro Analyse
- 50 g Kaliumchromat
- 2 Stück Blutkörperzählkammern nach Bürker-Türk
- 10 " Ery. Mischpipetten
- 1 " Farbeuhr auf 1 Stunde
- 1 " Zentrifuge mit elektr. Antrieb
- 1 " Wasserbad elektrisch
- 1 Satz Maßkolben zu 25, 50, und 100 ccm
- 1 " Bechergläser bis zu 500 ccm
- 5 Stück Erlenneyerkolben zu 50 und 100 ccm
- 2 " Spiritusbrenner
- 1 Satz Quetschhähne

Wenn ich bitten darf, die Anforderung bis Freitag, den 21. August 1942 zusammenstellen zu lassen, ich werde die Gegenstände dann selber abholen.

Stabsarzt

F39

81 X

Stabsarzt Dr. Rascher
Kennwort "Odysseus"

München, den 7. August 1942

Befehl Lieferung von Reagentien
Besug: Fernmündliche Unterredung Luftgauapotheker VII/
Dr. Rascher
Anlage: Ohne

An den
Herrn Luftgauapotheker VII
Luftgaukommando VII München, Prinzregentenstr.

Bezugnehmend auf unsere heutige fernmündliche Rücksprache bitte ich gehorsamt um die baldigste Lieferung unten angeführter Chemikalien zur Durchführung einer Reihe von Herrn Sanitätsinspekteur Generaloberstabsarzt Professor Dr. Hippke befohlener Versuche.

Reagentien für Rest E Bestimmungen im Blut (nach Kowarski)

1. 50 g Zinksulfatlösung 4%
2. 250 g Natriumhydratlösung 1/10 norm.
3. 500 g Reine, Amoniakfreie Schwefelsäure (Spez. Gew. 1,84)
4. 100 g Kupfersulfatlösung 5%
5. 100 g Kaliumsulfat gepulvert (Karlbaum, zur Analyse)
6. 100 g Natriumsulfatlösung ~~10%~~ (Standardlösung)
7. 500 g Neßlers Reagens (Nach Wolin und Wu hergestellt.)

des weiteren

- 200 g Pikrinsäure 1,2%
1000 ccm Alkohol 96% unvergärrt
Je 1 Stück Messpipette zu 0,5, 2, und 1 ccm
10 Stück Leukozyten Mischpipetten
1 " Refraktometer zur quantitativen Eiweißbestimmung im Serum (nach Pulfrich)

Oben angeführte Reagentien und Gläser bitte ich Montag, den 17. August im San. Zweigpark abholen zu dürfen. Falls Unklarheiten bestehen sollten, über meine Berechtigung zur Anforderung (dringende Anforderung), so bitte ich gehorsamt bei L. Ia. 14 Stabsarzt Professor Dr. Antonj oder Herrn Generalarzt Martius anfragen zu wollen.

Rascher
Stabsarzt d. Lw.
F.A.S. IV

F 40

X
85

27.1 27.1

3

~~2~~ ~~1~~

Geheime Kommandosache

Bericht über Abkühlungsversuche am Menschen

Von

Stabsarzt Prof. Dr. E. H. J. Schner

Stabsarzt Dr. S. Rascher

Stabsarzt Dr. E. Finke

533

2 - 2

Inhaltsübersicht

	Seite
I. Versuchsaufgabe	1
II. Allgemeine Versuchsanordnung	2
III. Das klinische Bild der Abkühlung	4
IV. Blut, Liquor und Urin während der Unterkühlung	9
V. Die Erholung nach der Abkühlung und ihre Abhängigkeit von physikalisch-therapeutischen Maßnahmen	12
VI. Der Tod nach Abkühlung im Wasser - Praktische und theoretische Folgerungen	15
VII. Die pharmakologische Beeinflussung und die Alkoholfrage	20
VIII. Vorbeugungsmaßnahmen	24
IX. Zur Schwimmwestenfrage	29
X. Zusammenfassung	31

2 3
534

I. Versuchsaufgabe.

bisher bestanden keine Anhaltspunkte dafür, wie Seehotgefändete, die länger tiefen Wassertemperaturen ausgesetzt worden waren, zu behandeln sind. Diese unklaren Stellen erstreckten sich auf die möglichen physikalischen und pharmakologischen Eingriffe. Es war z.B. unklar, ob eine Erwärmung der Gefangenen schnell oder langsam zu erfolgen hat. Nach den bisherigen Anweisungen für die Behandlung arthritischer sollte eine langsame Wiedererwärmung angezeigt sein. Auch bestimmte theoretische Überlegungen konnten für eine langsame Erwärmung angeführt werden. Bestimmte Vorschläge für eine aussichtsreiche feinkalorienreiche Ernährung fehlten.

Alle Unsicherheiten beruhten letztlich auf der mangelnden sichereren Vorstellungen von den Ursachen des Kälteschocks beim Menschen. Inzwischen ist, um diese Frage zu klären, eine Reihe von Tierversuchen in Gang gebracht worden. Selbst wenn es sich um überzeugenden und übereinstimmenden Ergebnisse bei diesen Versuchen handeln sollte, müssten jene Stellen, die auf Grund von Tierversuchen den Ärzten im Seehotdienst bestimmte Vorschläge machen würden, eine große Verantwortung übernehmen. Es ist gerade hier besonders schwierig, die Tierbefunde auf den Menschen zu übertragen. In der Warmblüterreihe findet man einen verschiedenen Grad der Ausbildung der Wärmeregulation. Außerordentlich sind die Vorgänge in der Tierwelt der üblichen gehaltenen Versuchstiere nicht auf den Menschen zu übertragen.

535

2

4

II. Allgemeine Versuchsanordnung

Untersucht wurde die Einwirkung von wasserleit. erdarten von 2,3° bis 12°. Als Versuchsbecken diente ein Zylinder von 2 x 2 x 2 m. Die wassertemperatur wurde waren Zielpunkt erreicht und blieb während des Versuches konstant. Die Versuchspersonen waren im allgemeinen bekleidet mit einer Ausrüstung, wie sie der Flieger trägt, bestehend aus Unterwäsche, Uniform, einem ange- teilten Sommer- oder Wintermützchen, Kopfschube und Flieger- elz- stiefeln. Sie tragen ferner eine Schwimmweste aus Gummi oder Kapok. In einer besonderen Versuchsreihe wurde die Auswirkung zusätzlicher Schutzbekleidung gegen wasserkalte geprüft, in einer anderen die Abkühlung des Unbekleideten untersucht.

Die Körperwärme wurde thermoelektrisch gemessen. Nach Vorversuchen, in denen eine Thermosonde in den Magen eingeführt wurde, gingen wir dazu über, fortlaufend die Kerntemperatur rectal zu registrieren. Parallel damit wurde eine Aufzeichnung der Hauttemperatur vorgenommen. Messort war die Rückenhaut in der Höhe des 5. Brustwirbels. Die thermo- elektrischen Messungen wurden kontrolliert vor, während und nach dem Versuch durch thermometrische Prüfungen der Wangen- und Rectaltemperatur.

Bei starker Abkühlung ist die Kontrolle des Pulses schwierig. Der Puls wird kleiner, die Muskulatur wird steif und es tritt Zittern ein. Bewährt hat sich die Auskultation während des Versuches mit Hilfe eines Schlauchstethoskops, das über der Herzspitze befestigt worden war. Die Schlauche wurden aus der Uniform herausgeführt und ermöglichten fortlaufend das Abhören des Herzens während des Aufenthaltes im Wasser.

Elektrocardiographische Kontrollen waren im Wasser nicht möglich. Nach dem Herausziehen aus dem Wasser waren sie nur in jenen Fällen durchführbar, in denen nicht zu starkes Muskelzittern die elektrocardiographischen Aufnahmen störte.

Folgende chemische Untersuchungen wurden durchgeführt: Verfolgung des Blutzuckerspiegels (laufend), des hochsalz- spiegels im Serum, des Hest-N, der Alkali-Reserve des venösen und arteriellen Blutes und der Blutkörperchensenkung (vor und nach dem Versuch). Außerdem wurden laufend während des Versuches der gesamte Blutstatus und Viscosität verfolgt und vor und nach dem Versuch die Resistenz der roten Blutkörperchen und der Eiweißgehalt des Blutplasmas (dieser refraktometrisch) gemessen.

Nachstehende Uarnuntersuchungen erfolgten regelmäßig: Sediment-, Eiweiß-, Zucker-, hochsalz-, Aceton-, Acetessig- säure- sowie qualitative Eiweiß-Bestimmung.

In einem Teil der Versuche wurde die Lumbal- und Suboccipitalpunktion sowie entsprechende Liquoruntersuchungen durchgeführt.

An physikalischen und therapeutischen Maßnahmen wurden geprüft:

- a) Schnelle Erwärmung durch ein heißes Bad,
- b) Erwärmung durch Lichtbügel,
- c) Erwärmung im geheizten Schlafsack,
- d) Starkes Frottieren des ganzen Körpers,
- e) Einpacken in Decken,
- f) Diathermie des Herzens.

536

2

5

Daneben wurden in verschiedenen Versuchen folgende Pharmaka gegeben: Strophanthin i.v., Cardiazol i.v. und i.c., Lobelin und Coramin i.v. und i.c. In anderen Versuchen wurde Alkohol bzw. Traubenzucker verabreicht.

Ein Teil der Versuche wurde in Narkose (8 ccm Evipan i.v.) eingeleitet.

537

2 6

III. Das klinische Bild der Abkühlung.

Das klinische Bild sowie auch das Verhalten der Körpertemperatur zeigte zwar in der Art des allgemeinen Ablaufs bestimmte Regelmäßigkeiten, der Zeitpunkt des Auftretens einzelner Erscheinungen unterlag aber stark individuellen Schwankungen. Erwartungsgemäß verzögerte ein guter körperlicher Allgemeinzustand die Abkühlung und die damit zusammenhängenden Erscheinungen. Weitere Unterschiede waren bedingt durch die Lage der Versuchsperson im Wasser und die Art der Bekleidung. Es ergaben sich weiterhin Differenzen zwischen Versuchen, in denen die Versuchsperson so wagrecht im Wasser lag, daß Halsmark und Hinterhaupt vom Wasser umspült wurden, und anderen, in denen Hals und Kopf frei aus dem Wasser ragten.

Die absoluten Wassertemperaturen zwischen 2° und 12° hatten eigenartigerweise keinen nachweisbaren Einfluß auf die Schnelligkeit der Abkühlung. Natürlich wird ein solcher Einfluß bestehen. Da aber, abgesehen von den genannten individuellen und versuchsbedingten Unterschieden, auch die einzelnen Versuchspersonen an verschiedenen Tagen verschieden schnell abkühlten, tritt offenbar hinter solchen Schwankungen der Einfluß der absoluten Wassertemperaturen zwischen 2° und 12° zurück.

Wurde die Versuchsperson in Narkose in das Wasser hereingebracht, so beobachtete man eine gewisse Weckwirkung. Die Versuchsperson stöhnte auf und machte einige Abwehrbewegungen. In einigen Fällen setzte ein gewisser Erregungszustand ein. Dieser war bei Abkühlung von Hals und Nacken besonders stark. Niemals wurde aber eine völlige Aufhebung der Narkose beobachtet. Die Abwehrbewegungen hörten nach etwa 5 Minuten auf. Es folgte ein zunehmender Rigor, der sich besonders stark an der Armuskulatur entwickelte; die Arme waren stark angewinkelt und an den Körper angepresst. Der Rigor nahm mit Fortsetzung der Abkühlung zu, hier und da unterbrochen durch klonisch-tonische Zuckungen. Bei noch stärkerer Senkung der K.T. hörte er plötzlich auf. Diese Fälle endeten tödlich, ohne daß Wiederbelebungsversuche Erfolg hatten.

Im Verlauf der Narkoseversuche ging in einigen Fällen die Evipanwirkung unmittelbar in eine Kältenarkose über, in

538
2 7

anderen Fällen war im Anschluß an die beschriebene Weckwirkung eine vorübergehende Wiederherstellung des Bewußtseins festzustellen, allerdings waren die Versuchspersonen benommen. Kälteschmerz wurde nicht angegeben.

Versuche ohne Narkose zeigten keine wesentlichen Unterschiede im Abkühlungsverlauf. Beim Einstieg ins Wasser setzte ein erheblicher Kälteschauer ein. Besonders schmerzhaft wurde die Abkühlung von Nacken und Hinterhaupt empfunden, aber bereits nach 5 - 10 Minuten war eine deutliche Abschwächung der Schmerzempfindungen feststellbar. Der Rigor entwickelte sich nach derselben Zeit und in derselben Form wie in der Narkose, ebenso die klonischen-tonischen Zuckungen. Hierbei war das Sprechen erschwert, weil sich der Rigor auch auf die Sprachmuskulatur ausdehnte.

Gleichzeitig mit dem Rigor setzte mit und ohne Narkose eine starke Behinderung der Atmung ein. Es wurde angegeben, daß sich gleichsam ein eiserner Ring um die Brust legte. Objektiv fiel schon im Beginn dieser Atembehinderung ein starkes Nasenflügelatmen auf. Die Ausatmung war verlängert und sichtlich erschwert. Diese Behinderung ging in eine röchelnde und schnarchende Atmung über. Dabei war die Atmung aber nicht besonders vertieft wie bei einer Küssmaul'schen Atmung; ebenso war keine Cheyne-Stok'sche oder Biot'sche Atmung zu beobachten. Nicht bei allen Versuchspersonen, aber bei einer großen Anzahl war bei dieser Atmung eine gleichzeitige Erschwerung durch starke Schleimsekretion feststellbar. Hierbei konnte es zum Auftreten von weißem, feinblasigen Schaum vor dem Mund kommen, der an ein beginnendes Lungenödem erinnerte, ohne daß dieses Symptom mit Sicherheit klinisch auskultatorisch feststellbar gewesen wäre; nur ein verschärftes, unreines Atemgeräusch war abhörbar. Dieser Schaum konnte schon früh, das heißt bei Rectaltemperaturen von 32 - 35 °, auftreten. Es war ihm keine besondere Bedeutung für den Ausgang des Versuches beizumessen im Gegensatz zu dem beschriebenen Nachlassen des Rigors. Die Atemfrequenz nahm am Anfang des Versuches zu, sank aber nach etwa 20 Minuten auf eine solche von 24 pro Minute unter leichten Schwankungen ab.

Im allgemeinen trat eine deutliche Bewusstseinstäubung bei einer Senkung der Körperwärme auf 31° Rectaltemperatur auf. Die Versuchspersonen waren zunächst noch ansprechbar, antworteten schließlich aber sehr schläfrig. Die Pupillen erweiterten sich

2578

stark. Die Verengung auf Lichteinfall wurde zunehmend schwächer. Der Blick wurde zwanghaft fixiert nach oben gerichtet. Nach dem Herausziehen aus dem Wasser zeigte sich trotz des Rigors eine Steigerung der Reflexionserregbarkeit, ~~vor allem aber~~ ^{vor allem} regelmäßig ein stärkstes Heraufziehen der Hoden, die fast in der Bauchhöhle verschwanden. Die Gesichtsfarbe war in der ersten Versuchszeit blass. Nach etwa 40 bis 50 Minuten trat Cyanose auf. Dabei erschien ^{die} Gesichtshaut rötlicher, die Schleimhäute blaurot. Die Hautvenen waren nicht maximal kollabiert und fast immer punktierbar.

Eine konstante, unabhängig von allen übrigen individuellen Verschiedenheiten und bei allen Versuchspersonen feststellbare Veränderung zeigte die Herztätigkeit. (Siehe Abbildung 1 u.2.) Beim Einbringen in das Wasser ging schlagartig, sowohl beim Narkotisierten als auch Nichtnarkotisierten, die Herzfrequenz auf etwa 120 pro Minute herauf. Bei einer rectalen Körpertemperatur von etwa 34° begann sie dann zunehmend langsamer zu werden und fortlaufend zu sinken bis auf etwa 50 pro Minute.

Die Bradycardie ging schlagartig bei einer Körpertemperatur von etwa $29 - 30^{\circ}$ in eine Arrhythmia perpetua bzw. totale Irregularität über und zwar begann diese mit einer langsamen Form von etwa 50 Schlägen pro Minute; diese langsame Form der Irregularität konnte sich in eine schnellere verwandeln. Der Übergang zu der schnelleren Form war kein ungünstiges Zeichen quoad vitam. Wo die electrocardiographische Kontrolle nach dem Versuch durchführbar war, ergab sie regelmäßig Vorhofflattern. (Abbildung 3). Es sei vorweggenommen, daß diese Irregularität auch nach dem Aufhören der Abkühlung und einem Wiederanstieg der Körpertemperatur auf über $33 - 34^{\circ}$ eineinhalb bis zwei Stunden lang (nach dem Herausziehen aus dem Wasser) fortbestehen konnte, dann aber gewöhnlich von selbst und ohne therapeutische Hilfen in eine koordinierte Herztätigkeit überzugehen pflegte. Ebenso sei vorweggenommen, daß in allen Fällen mit letalem Ausgang sich ein plötzlicher Herzstillstand an eine Irregularität der langsamen Form anschließt.

Eine Kontrolle des Blutdrucks wurde versucht, konnte aber in keinem Falle befriedigen, da in den entscheidenden Stadien des Versuchs wegen des starken Rigors und Muskelfibrillierens eine genaue Messung nicht möglich war.

540

. 2 9

Auf individuelle Unterschiede im Verhalten der Rectaltemperatur ist bereits hingewiesen worden. Ein Beispiel gibt die Abbildung 4, die 4 Versuche festhält, in denen 4 verschiedene Versuchspersonen bei gleicher Wassertemperatur und gleicher Bekleidung abgekühlt worden waren. Es zeigte sich, daß bei Wasser von $4,5^{\circ}$ die Zeit, die zur Erreichung einer Rectaltemperatur von etwa $29,5^{\circ}$ vergeht, zwischen 70 - 90 Minuten variiert. Das Diagramm zeigt aber ebenso, daß trotz dieser individuellen Unterschiede sich eine Gesetzmäßigkeit des Ablaufs der Rectaltemperatur beobachten läßt. Von etwa $35 - 36^{\circ}$ ab beginnt die Körperwärme rascher zu sinken.

Von größter praktischer Bedeutung ist hierbei, daß die Körpertemperatur auch nach dem Herausnehmen aus dem Wasser eine geraume Zeit fast linear weiter absinkt. Dieses weitere Absinken kann 20 Minuten und länger dauern, Dabei konnte ein Nachsinken um 4° beobachtet werden, und zwar nicht nur bei Temperaturen unter 30° : In einem Falle wurde beobachtet, daß nach Abbruch des Versuchs bei 35° Rectaltemperatur nach weiteren 20 Minuten die Rectaltemperatur um $4,5^{\circ}$ nachgesunken war. Auf das "Abfangen" dieses nachstarzes durch physikalische Maßnahmen wird später eingegangen werden.

In unseren Versuchsreihen schwanken die tiefsten Rectaltemperaturen, die überstanden werden können ebenso individuell wie der Ablauf der Temperatursenkung. Im allgemeinen (in 6 Fällen) trat der Tod bei einer Senkung der Temperatur auf Werte zwischen $24,2$ und $25,7^{\circ}$ ein. (Siehe Abbildung 5.) In einem Fall wurde aber eine Senkung auf $25,2$ überstanden. (Siehe Abbildung 4). Dieser Versuch fiel insofern aus dem Durchschnittsbild, als sich hier nach 90 Minuten bei $26,6^{\circ}$ ein fast stationärer Zustand der Rectaltemperatur für 85 Minuten eingestellt hatte. Wir werden auf diesen besonderen Versuch noch zurückkommen.

Sehr viel schneller als die Rectaltemperatur sinkt die Hauttemperatur.⁽²⁴⁴⁾ Innerhalb einer Minute findet eine völlige Durchnäßung der Bekleidungsstücke statt. Dementsprechend fällt die Hauttemperatur bereits in 5 Minuten auf Werte zwischen 24 bis 19° ; nach 10 Minuten kann sie bereits auf 12° abgesunken sein. Weitere 10 bis 20 Minuten nach dem Versuchsbeginn ändert sich die Steilheit des Abfalls erheblich. Die Kurve der Hauttemperatur läuft für einige Zeit, d.h. für 15 bis 30 Minuten fast wagrecht. Nach dieser Zeit erfolgt ein weiterer, aber nun langsamerer Abfall bis zu tiefsten Werten, die am Schluß des Versuches

unter 15° liegen können. Abbildung 4 gibt hierfür ein typisches Beispiel.

Starke Unterschiede im Temperaturabfall ergaben Parallelversuche, die den Gang der Rectaltemperatur bei Abkühlung des Körpers ohne und mit Eintauchen von Hals und Hinterhaupt miteinander verglichen. Eindeutig zeigt das Abbildung 6. Die Kurven betreffen die gleiche Versuchsperson. Jene mit der tiefen Senkung auf 26° in 70 Minuten wurde bei einer Wassertemperatur von 12° gewonnen (!), die andere, mit Senkung auf $32,5^{\circ}$ in derselben Zeit, bei einer Wassertemperatur von $5,5^{\circ}$. Der sehr starke Unterschied ist mit einer Resistenzschwankung des Betreffenden nicht zu erklären, sondern muss auf die Lage der Versuchsperson im Wasser und ihre Kopfbekleidung zurückgeführt werden. Bei dem Versuch mit dem Wasser von 12° lag der Untersuchte in einer Kapokschwimmweste flach so im Wasser, daß Nacken und Hinterhaupt ausgiebig eintauchten; außerdem trug er keine Fliegerhaube. In dem andern Versuch mit Wasser von $5,5^{\circ}$ war der Kopf durch eine Flieger-Sommerhaube ohne FT bedeckt. Die Versuchsperson trug eine rückenfreie Gummischwimmweste; bei dieser ist der Kopf etwas aus dem Wasser gehoben.

Um den Einfluß einer isolierten Kühlung von Hals und Hinterhaupt auf Bewußtsein, Körpertemperatur und Kreislauf zu verfolgen, wurde in 3 Sonderversuchen eine solche vorgenommen. Die Versuchsperson lag wagrecht; Hinterhaupt und Nacken tauchten in eine Schüssel, durch die fortlaufend Wasser entsprechender Temperatur gespült wurde. Bei einer Versuchsdauer bis zu 3 Stunden traten geringe Temperatursenkungen von maximal $0,8^{\circ}$ auf. Die Wassertemperatur betrug $1 - 2^{\circ}$. In einem Falle trat nach 50 Minuten starke Schläfrigkeit auf, die in tiefe Narkose überging. Die Herztätigkeit war schwankend, eine ausgesprochene Bradycardie war nicht zu beobachten. Irregularität entstand nie; Veränderungen im EKG wurden nicht gesehen. Dagegen war bei allen 3 Versuchspersonen nach Beendigung des Versuchs der Liquordruck stark erhöht, bis auf Maximalwerte von 300 mm. Nach dem Versuch wurde Ataxie und ein ausgesprochenes Rombergsches Phänomen beobachtet, sowie eine Steigerung der normalen Reflexe; pathologische Reflexe fehlten.

IV. Blut, Liquor und Urin während der Unterkühlung

Der Differentialausstrich während der Abkühlung ergibt keine Besonderheiten. Dagegen zeigt die Zahl der weißen und roten Blutkörperchen eine gesetzmäßige Veränderung. Die Anzahl der Leukozyten steigt annähernd im Zusammenhang mit dem Beginn des steileren Temperatursturzes bei etwa 35° Rectaltemperatur steil an bis auf Werte von 25.000 bis 27.000 pro mm^3 . Nach 1 Stunde kann ein Maximum erreicht werden und es beginnt nun ein Absinken der Leukozytenanzahl, während die Körpertemperatur noch weiter fällt. Eine Steigerung, die in ihrem Ablauf der Veränderung der Leukozytenzahl ähnelt, erfährt, wenn auch in verhältnismäßig geringerem Ausmaß, die Anzahl der roten Blutkörperchen. Wir sahen Steigerungen bis zu 20%. Diese Steigerung wird noch früher als der Anstieg der Leukozyten unterbrochen, so daß also beide Kurven kein Spiegelbild der Temperaturkurve geben. Der Vermehrung der Erythrocyten entsprach eine Vermehrung des Haemoglobins von 10 bis 20%. Eine Verminderung der Resistenz der roten Blutkörperchen war mit Sicherheit nicht nachzuweisen, dagegen, allerdings nur in 3 Versuchen, eine deutliche Haemolyse.

Die Viscosität ist in der Regel mit dem Beginn des Temperaturabfalls erhöht. Die Steigerung kann Werte bis 7,8 erreichen. Diese Steigerung tritt sehr frühzeitig auf, und zwar schon bei Körpertemperaturen von 35° . Danach bleiben die Werte bei weiterem Temperaturabfall verhältnismäßig konstant. Der Eiweißgehalt des Plasmas war nach dem Versuch ebenfalls gesteigert, und zwar im Durchschnitt um 1% der absoluten Werte. Da aus technischen Gründen diese Messungen nicht so oft wie die der Viscosität durchgeführt werden konnten, blieb der Zusammenhang mit dem Ablauf der Viscositätsveränderung unklar. Nach den absoluten Werten, die erreicht wurden, war ein solcher Zusammenhang nicht erkennbar.

Mit der Zunahme des Temperaturabfalls erfolgt gleichzeitig ein immer stärkerer Anstieg des Blutzuckers auf Maximalwerte,

die im Durchschnitt eine Steigerung von 80%, in einigen Fällen eine Steigerung von über 100% erreichen können. Abb.7 bringt ein Beispiel. Danach wird der maximale Wert bei annähernd 27,5° erreicht und über längere Zeit fast konstant gehalten. Zu beobachten ist, daß solange der Temperaturabfall sich fortsetzt, in keinem Versuch ein Absinken dieser hohen Blutzuckerwerte beobachtet werden konnte. Wenn nach dem Herausnehmen aus dem Wasser die Temperatursenkung sich abfängt und in einen Wiederanstieg übergeht, ist meistens zu beobachten, daß ein verhältnismäßig rascher Abfall der Blutzuckerwerte einsetzt. Diese Befunde halten wir theoretisch für bedeutungsvoll. Bei der isolierten Kühlung von Nacken und Hinterhaupt, die im Abschnitt III, Seite 8 beschrieben worden ist, blieb der Blutzucker konstant.

In auffallendem Gegensatz zu dieser Erhöhung des Blutzuckers wurde niemals in dem sofort nach dem Versuch aufgefangenen oder mit Katheter entnommenen Harn eine entsprechende Glykosurie festgestellt, obwohl beträchtliche Harnmengen, im Durchschnitt 500 cm³, sich in der Blase befanden, nur in 2 Fällen war Zucker in Spuren (0,5%) nachzuweisen. Dieses paradoxe Verhalten kann vielleicht so erklärt werden, daß in den Zeiten der starken Blutzuckersteigerung eine Nierensperre eingesetzt hatte, und daß die entsprechenden Harnmengen entweder vor oder nach dieser Sperre, unter reflektorischer Polyurie, gebildet worden sind. Aceton und Acetessigsäure waren ebenfalls im Urin nicht nachweisbar.

Die Alkali-Reserve im arteriellen und venösen Blut ist am Ende der Versuche regelmäßig sehr stark herabgesetzt gewesen. (s. Abb. 8) Versuche über Sauerstoffsättigung konnten nicht ausgeführt werden. Nach der Farbe des aus der Armvene entnommenen Venenblutes muß die Sättigung dieses Blutes sehr stark herabgesetzt gewesen sein; das Blut kam fast schwarz in die Spritze. Bemerkenswert in diesem Zusammenhang sind Sektionsbefunde, die unmittelbar nach dem Exitus vorgenommen wurden. In diesen zeigte sich das Blut im rechten Herzen tief dunkel, im linken Herzen sehr stark hellrot gefärbt. Danach muß man mit einer Steigerung der Sättigungsdifferenz zwischen Arterien und Venen rechnen.

544

2 13

Kochsalz und der Rest-N im Blut waren am Ende der Versuche nicht deutlich, bzw. in Fehlergrenzen gesteigert. Der Kochsalzgehalt im Urin nahm im allgemeinen ab, entsprechend einer Abnahme des spezifischen Gewichtes. Regelmäßig waren dagegen am Ende des Versuches Spuren von Eiweiß im Harn nachzuweisen und in den Sedimenten mäßig vermehrte Leukozyten, vereinzelte Erythrocyten und Epithelien. In einzelnen Fällen wurden auch Eiweißzylinder beobachtet. Die Reaktion des Urins ist vor und nach dem Versuch fast ausnahmslos gleich gewesen. Die Untersuchungen auf Gallenfarbstoff blieben ergebnislos.

Lumbal- und Suboccipitalpunktionen ergaben unmittelbar nach dem Versuch eine beträchtliche Steigerung des Liquordrucks. Im Durchschnitt betrug sie 50 - 60 mm. In einem Fall wurde eine Steigerung auf 420 mm gesehen. Die Eiweißwerte waren stets normal. Zellenvermehrungen lagen nicht vor, ebenso keine von der Norm abweichenden Goldsolkurven. Die Bedeutung dieser Befunde für die Therapie wird noch später zu besprechen sein.

545
2 14

V. Die Erholung nach der Abkühlung und ihre Abhängigkeit von physikalischen ~~und~~ therapeutischen Maßnahmen.

Es ist bereits auf die wichtige Tatsache hingewiesen worden, daß nach der Bergung aus dem kalten Wasser die Körpertemperatur weiter absinkt und dabei in kurzer Zeit eine weitere Temperaturerniedrigung um 4° eintreten kann. Wie ebenfalls betont wurde, kann diese nachträglich nicht nur dann auftreten, wenn bereits tiefe Temperaturen während des Versuchs erreicht worden sind, sondern sie ist auch bei Ausgangstemperaturen von 35° noch festzustellen. Eine Abhängigkeit dieses Nachsinkens von der Versuchsdauer konnte nicht festgestellt werden; sie ist infolgedessen schwer im voraus zu berechnen. Diese Tatsache wird für praktische Maßnahmen von großer Wichtigkeit; auf der anderen Seite ersichert sie eine Übersicht darüber, wie verschiedene physikalische ~~und~~ therapeutische Maßnahmen sich auf das Abfangen dieses Nachsturzes und den Wiederanstieg der Körpertemperatur auswirken. Nur auf Grund der großen Anzahl von Versuchen war es möglich, sich hiervon begründete Vorstellungen zu machen.

Der flachste Anstieg der Körpertemperatur war dann zu beobachten, wenn die Versuchsperson nach dem Herausbringen aus dem Wasser, nur abgetrocknet und in warme Decken gehüllt, sich selbst überlassen blieb. Der Wiederanstieg lässt sich erheblich dadurch beschleunigen, das die Versuchsperson möglichst schnell, nachdem die nassen Bekleidungsstücke ausgezogen sind, in ein heißes Bad gebracht wird. (Siehe Abbildung 9). Weiter begünstigte den Temperaturanstieg das Erwärmen unter einem Lichtbügel. Auch starkes Frottieren hatte einen un günstigen Einfluss, allerdings war das nur dann der Fall, wenn eine Vorbehandlung mit einem heißen Bad oder Behandlung mit Lichtbügel vorausgegangen war. In keinem Fall wurden Anzeichen dafür festgestellt, das die Meißwasser- oder Lichtkastenbehandlung ungünstig gewirkt, oder gar die Versuchsperson geschädigt hatte. In drei Fällen wurde dagegen einwandfrei beobachtet, daß ein heißes Bad lebensrettend wirkte. In zwei von diesen Fällen war ein völliger Herz- und Aterstillstand vorhanden gewesen, in einem hatte das Herz nach einer stark verlangsamten Irregularität für mehrere Sekunden ausgesetzt, bevor die Versuchsperson in das Wasser von maximal 50° gebracht worden war. Hiermit entfallen alle traditionellen Bedenken gegen eine plötzliche Erwärmung.

546

2 15

Noch deutlicher als nach den Temperaturkurven, allerdings objektiv nicht darstellbar, ist der günstige Einfluss eines heißen Bades bei der Beobachtung des Allgemeinzustandes der Versuchsperson. Beim Hineinbringen in das heiße Wasser wird sehr oft die Atmung sofort "freier". Das heiße Wasser löst einen starken Reiz aus; die bewussten Versuchspersonen reagieren oft mit einer Aufschrei. Kurz darnach tritt eine deutliche Abnahme des starken Rigors auf. Auch das Zurückkehren des Bewusstseins erfolgt schneller, als zwar setzt es schon bei Körpertemperaturen ein, in denen es bei andern Behandlungsarten noch nicht aufzutreten pflegte.

In den ersten Versuchen mit Heißwasserbehandlung wurde diese nur auf 10 Minuten ausgedehnt; darnach wurden die Versuchspersonen herausgehoben und stark frothiert. Hierbei konnte festgestellt werden, daß der Temperaturanstieg während dieser Abreibungen sich weiter fortsetzte, ja, in einem Versuch wurde während des Frothierens der Anstieg steiler (Siehe Abbildung 10). Wie schon erwähnt, war ohne die Wärmebehandlung diese günstige Wirkung der Trockenabreibung nicht so ausgesprochen. Es kommt also darauf an, daß dann frothiert wird, wenn der starke Spasmus der peripheren Gefäße sich bereits gelöst hat.

Somit ist das heiße Bad die beste Behandlungsmethode des stark Abgekühlten. In der Praxis des Seenotdienstes wird sich aber diese Behandlung nicht durchführen lassen, da entsprechende Möglichkeiten in Maschinen und Booten fehlen. Hier kommt zunächst nur eine schnelle Wiederaufwärmung mit Lichtbügel oder elektrisch heizbaren Schlafsäcken in Betracht. Ein Schlafsack, wie er jetzt im Seenotdienst eingeführt ist, wurde daher ebenfalls erprobt. Es stellte sich heraus, daß die darin erzeugbaren Temperaturen für die Wärmebehandlung nicht ausreichend sind. Es konnten darin über der Haut Lufttemperaturen von nur 32° bei voller Beheizung erzielt werden. Außerdem ist an den Fußteilen des Schlafsacks die Wand nur teilweise beheizt; an den Außenseiten bleibt sie völlig kalt. Solange nicht eine Verstärkung und Verbesserung der Schlafsackheizung durchgeführt wird, kann der Schlafsack nur als ein Ersatz für die Einwicklung in warme Decken angesehen werden.

547

2 16

Die Erwärmung durch den Lichtbügel ist eine ungleichmäßigere als jene durch das heiße Bad. Man könnte daher starke örtliche Gefäßerweiterungen mit Kollapsgefahren erwarten. Tatsächlich wird oft nach Erlangung des Bewusstseins von den Versuchspersonen, wenn die Behandlung länger als 15 Minuten dauerte, über Schwindelgefühl und Übelkeit geklagt; vereinzelt trat auch Erbrechen auf. In diesen Fällen ist es angezeigt, den Lichtkasten auszuschalten und mit Decken abzudecken. Abgesehen davon, muß daran gedacht werden, daß während der Bewußtlosigkeit die Versuchsperson durch Eindecken vor direkter Berührung mit den Lampen geschützt wird, andernfalls können bei klonisch-tonischen Krampfzuständen Verbrennungen auftreten.

711 1277
Es ist naheliegend, zur Wärmezufuhr auch die "Kurzwellen" mit heranzuziehen, nachdem es sich in Tierversuchen gezeigt hatte, daß auf diesem Weg sich leicht eine Durchwärmung des ganzen Tieres herbeiführen läßt, die zu einer verblüffend schnellen Erholung der Tiere führt. Für eine Ganzdurchwärmung des Menschen auf diesem Weg fehlte es uns an einem geeignetem Gerät. Es wurde daher eine Kurzwellenbehandlung des Herzens versucht. Sie hatte keinen nachweisbaren Einfluß. Von einer praktischen Anwendung muß vor allem deswegen abgeraten werden, weil selbst bei vollem Bewußtsein durch die Kälteanaesthetie der Haut die Gefahr ausgedehnter Verbrennungen besteht, und zwar auch dann, wenn der behandelnde Arzt sie sorgfältig zu vermeiden sucht.

Die starke Behinderung der Atmung sowie die Schaumbildung vor dem Mund, die an beginnendes Lungenödem erinnert, ließ eine Sauerstoffbehandlung angezeigt erscheinen. In 4 Versuchen wurde deshalb diese Behandlung versucht; sie zeigte weder eine Beeinflussung der Atmung noch der Herztätigkeit. Es ist darauf hingewiesen worden, daß das arterielle Blut besonders hellrot aussieht.

548

2 17

VI. Der Tod nach Abkühlung im Wasser--

Praktische und theoretische Folgerungen.

Besonderes Aufsehen haben Mitteilungen erregt, nach denen die aus Seenot Geborgenen noch geraume Zeit nach der Bergung schwer gefährdet sind. Es ist beschrieben worden, daß noch 20 Minuten bis 1½ Stunden nach der Bergung plötzliche Todesfälle auftreten, und daß bei Massenkatastrophen diese plötzlichen Todesfälle zu einem Massensterben der Geborgenen sich häufen können. (Rettungskollaps). Diese Beobachtungen haben umfangreiche Diskussionen in Gang gebracht. Es ist an ein Verbluten in die sich wieder aufwärmende Peripherie, Zusammenbrüche neuraler und humoraler Korrelationen und ähnliches gedacht worden.

Demgegenüber geben unsere Versuche eine verhältnismäßig einfache Deutung des Kältetodes unter diesen Bedingungen. Mit einer einzigen Ausnahme war in allen Fällen von Abkühlung unter 30° (50 Versuche) bei einer Abnahme der Rektaltemperatur auf ca. 29°, meistens aber schon bei einer Abkühlung auf 31°, eine totale Irregularität der Herzkammer sicher nachzuweisen. Die Ausnahme war ein Versuch an einem betrunkenen, auf den noch einzugehen sein wird. (Siehe Abschnitt VII).

Ferner wurde in allen von uns beobachteten Todesfällen klinisch einwandfrei ein Herztod festgestellt. In zweien setzte gleichzeitig mit dem Aufhören der Herzaktivität die Atmung aus. Es handelt sich um Fälle, bei denen darauf besonders geachtet wurde, daß Nacken und Hinterhaupt tief im Wasser lagen. In allen übrigen Fällen konnte die Atmung bis zu 20 Minuten den klinischen Kammerstillstand überdauern. Zum Teil handelt es sich um eine "normale", stark verlangsamte Atmung, zum Teil um eine agonale Form von Schnappatmung. wie erwähnt, war elektrokardiographisch während der Irregularität Vorhofflattern nachzuweisen.

In Fällen, in denen eine besondere Abkühlung von Nacken und Hinterhaupt vor dem Tod bestanden hatte, ergab die Sektion ein starkes Hirnödem, eine pralle Füllung der gesamten Hirngefäße, Blut im Liquor sowie Blut in der Rautengrube.

549

2 18

Die Herzbefunde gestatten, auch zu der Frage des Rettungskollapses Stellung zu nehmen. Wie Abbildung 5 zeigt, trat zwar im allgemeinen der Tod verhältnismäßig schnell nach dem mit einer Bergung vergleichbaren Herausziehen aus dem Wasser ein. Das entsprechend längste Intervall betrug 14 Minuten. Es ist aber zu bemerken, daß erstens eine sehr viel größere Anzahl von Todesfällen mit Sicherheit beobachtet worden wäre, wenn nicht fast regelmäßig eine aktive Wärmebehandlung sofort an den Versuchsabbruch sich angeschlossen hätte, und daß zweitens in solchen Fällen sehr viel längere Intervalle aufgetreten wären. Wir haben mehrfach bereits auf die Nachkühlung nach dem Versuchsabbruch aufmerksam gemacht. (Siehe auch Abbildung 4). In jedem Falle, wo diese ein bestimmtes Ausmaß angenommen hatte, wurde, da nie der Versuch absichtlich auf den Exitus ausgerichtet war, aktiv eingegriffen. Man kann sich aber leicht vorstellen, daß gerade bei Massenkatastrophen, bei denen der Rettungskollaps bisher fast ausschließlich beschrieben worden ist, der therapeutische Eingriff sich auf ein Ausziehen und Abtrocknen der Geborgenen sowie ein anschließendes Einpacken in Decken beschränkt. Unter diesen Bedingungen werden Temperaturnachstürze von großem Ausmaß und langer Dauer gehäuft erwartet werden müssen. Im Verlauf dieser nachtraglichen Temperatursenkungen kann es dann ebenso zu einem Herztod kommen, wie in unseren Versuchen.

Wir möchten betonen, daß die Irregularität als solche auch in unseren Versuchen ebensowenig als ein unbedingt lebensbedrohendes Symptom anzusehen ist, wie in der Klinik, wohl aber als Zeichen einer direkten Herzschädigung, die mit dem weiteren Temperaturabfall fortlaufend zunimmt, bis schließlich das Herz versagt. Ist der Temperatursturz abgefangen, so geht die langsame Form der Irregularität in eine schnelle Form über. Der Übergang ist ein günstiges Zeichen für das Überleben; denn diese Irregularität geht fast immer von selbst nach einer Zeit von durchschnittlich $1\frac{1}{2}$ Stunden in eine normale Herztätigkeit über. Sie besteht also noch lange weiter, wenn die Körpertemperatur bereits wieder stark angestiegen ist. (Abbildung 11). Eine Kreislaufgefährdung in diesem Stadium war nicht mehr nachzuweisen. In drei Fällen trat eine Normalisierung der Herztätigkeit trotz gleichzeitiger starker körperlicher Arbeit auf.

550

2 19

Mit dem Nachweis, daß der Kältetod des Menschen in erster Linie ein Herztod ist, sind auch die wesentlichen Punkte für die Therapie geklärt. Eine andere Frage ist es, welche Ursache die starke Herzschiidigung hat. Da unsere Untersuchungen in erster Linie auf die Ausbildung praktischer Maßnahmen zur Behandlung zielten, soll auf die theoretischen Vorstellungen, die sich hieraus entwickeln lassen, nicht ausführlich eingegangen werden. Immerhin ergeben sich aus den Blutuntersuchungen einige Hinweise:

- 1.) Die starke Zunahme der Viscosität bedingt eine Mehrbeanspruchung des Herzens.
- 2.) Die Drosselung peripherer Gefäßprovinzen durch die starke Gefäßkontraktion führt zu einer Überfüllung der zentralen Gebiete. Dies geht nicht nur aus unseren Sektionen hervor. Aus allen bisher zugänglichen Sektionsprotokollen, die Fälle von Kältetod im Wasser nach Seenot betreffen, ergibt sich einheitlich eine starke Überfüllung des rechten Herzens.
- 3.) Es ist damit zu rechnen, daß unter dem Einfluß der tiefen Bluttemperatur das Herz selbst stark hypodynam wird. In Tierversuchen ist seit langem nachgewiesen, daß durch Überlastung und Abkühlung des isolierten Herzens sich Vorhofflattern erzeugen läßt.

Neben einer physikalischen Schädigung der Herzmuskulatur durch die Kälte muß natürlich an eine Schädigung durch pathologische Stoffwechselprodukte gedacht werden. Die starke Steigerung des Blutzuckers wird natürlich zunächst mit ~~der~~ vermehrten Adrenalinausschüttung in Zusammenhang gebracht werden können. Bemerkenswert ist aber die Konstanz dieser Blutzuckererhöhung während des Temperaturabfalls. Man kann nun annehmen, daß mit dem Fortdauern des Temperaturabfalls die Adrenalinausschüttung sich einmal erschöpft. Dabei müßte ein schnelles Absinken des Blutzuckers dann stattfinden, wenn die Oxydationsvorgänge ungestört ablaufen würden. Für ^{die} diese Schädigung spricht sehr die Abnahme der Alkalireserve, bzw. das Auftreten einer Acidose.

Anhaltspunkte dafür, daß bei Temperatursenkungen der intermediäre Stoffwechsel gestört ist, ergeben sich aus Tierversuchen mit allgemeiner Abkühlung; aber auch bei lokalen Erfrierungen des Menschen wird diese Veränderung diskutiert und ist bis zu einem gewissen Grade bewiesen. Übrigens zeigt nicht nur die Störung des intermediären Stoffwechsels einen Übergang zwischen allgemeiner und lokaler Kälteschädigung. In beiden Fällen findet sich eine Steigerung der Viscosität, die auf Veränderung von Kapillarwänden hinweist und auf eine Durchlässigkeitänderung dieser Wände für Eiweiß und Wasser schließen läßt.

Mit dem Nachweis, daß der Kältetod des Menschen in erster Linie ein Herztod ist, sind auch die wesentlichen Punkte für die Therapie geklärt. Eine andere Frage ist es, welche Ursache die starke Herzschiidigung hat. Da unsere Untersuchungen in erster Linie auf die Ausbildung praktischer Maßnahmen zur Behandlung zielten, soll auf die theoretischen Vorstellungen, die sich hieraus entwickeln lassen, nicht ausführlich eingegangen werden. Immerhin ergeben sich aus den Blutuntersuchungen einige Hinweise:

- 1.) Die starke Zunahme der Viscosität bedingt eine Mehrbeanspruchung des Herzens.
- 2.) Die Drosselung peripherer Gefäßprovinzen durch die starke Gefäßkontraktion führt zu einer Überfüllung der zentralen Gebiete. Dies geht nicht nur aus unseren Sektionen hervor. Aus allen bisher zugänglichen Sektionsprotokollen, die Fälle von Kältetod im Wasser nach Seenot betreffen, ergibt sich einheitlich eine starke Überfüllung des rechten Herzens.
- 3.) Es ist damit zu rechnen, daß unter dem Einfluß der tiefen Bluttemperatur das Herz selbst stark hypodynam wird. In Tierversuchen ist seit langem nachgewiesen, daß durch Überlastung und Abkühlung des isolierten Herzens sich Vorhofflattern erzeugen läßt.

Neben einer physikalischen Schädigung der Herzmuskulatur durch die Kälte muß natürlich an eine Schädigung durch pathologische Stoffwechselprodukte gedacht werden. Die starke Steigerung des Blutzuckers wird ~~natürlich~~ zunächst mit ~~der~~ vermehrten Adrenalinausschüttung in Zusammenhang gebracht werden können. Bemerkenswert ist aber die Konstanz dieser Blutzuckererhöhung während des Temperaturabfalls. Man kann nun annehmen, daß mit dem Fortdauern des Temperaturabfalls die Adrenalinausschüttung sich einmal erschöpft. Dabei müßte ein schnelles Absinken des Blutzuckers dann stattfinden, wenn die Oxydationsvorgänge ^{bei} gestört ablaufen würden. Für diese Schädigung spricht sehr die Abnahme der Alkalireserve, bzw. das Auftreten einer Acidose.

Anhaltspunkte dafür, daß bei Temperatursenkungen der intermediäre Stoffwechsel gestört ist, ergeben sich aus Tierversuchen mit allgemeiner Abkühlung; aber auch bei lokalen Erfrierungen des Menschen wird diese Veränderung diskutiert und ist bis zu einem gewissen Grade bewiesen. Übrigens zeigt nicht nur die Störung des intermediären Stoffwechsels einen Übergang zwischen allgemeiner und lokaler Kälteschädigung. In beiden Fällen findet sich eine Steigerung der Viscosität, die auf Veränderung von Kapillarwänden hinweist und auf eine Durchlässigkeitsänderung dieser Wände für Eiweiß und Wasser schließen läßt.

Der Herztod steht im Vordergrund; die regelmäßige Liquordruckerhöhung bei starker Nacken- und Hinterhauptkühlung lassen es aber offen, ob außerdem diese für den Ausgang eine zusätzliche pathognomische Bedeutung hat. Bei einem Liquordruck von 420 mm muß tatsächlich damit gerechnet werden, daß er an der Erzeugung der Bradycardie beteiligt ist. Auch für die Therapie ist der Nachweis einer Liquordruckerhöhung nicht belanglos. Man kann an die Lumbal- bzw. Suboccipitalpunktion als vorzuschreibende Maßnahme denken. Abbildung 1 zeigt zum Beispiel, daß nach der Lumbalpunktion eine Umwandlung der langsamen in die schnelle Form der Arrhythmie stattfindet. Ob in der Praxis im Seenotdienst solche Maßnahmen, die auf der anderen Seite eine schnelle aktive Wiedererwärmung hinauszögern, zu empfehlen sind, soll dahingestellt bleiben.

Die Vorstellung, daß der Kältetod im Wasser mit oder ohne Beteiligung der Atmung auf einem Versagen des Herzens beruht, bedarf einer Einschränkung. Aus 57 Versuchen fiel einer heraus. (siehe Abbildung 12). Es handelte sich um Überleben einer Abkühlung auf $25,2^{\circ}$ bei einem Aufenthalt von 3 Stunden im Wasser von $5,5^{\circ}$. Die letzten $1\frac{1}{2}$ Stunden hielt sich dabei die Rectaltemperatur unter leichten Schwankungen zwischen 27° und 25° konstant. In dem Versuch trat ebenso, völlig abweichend von der Regel, kein Anstieg des Blutzuckers auf. Am auffälligsten war aber, daß bis zum Versuchsschluß und nach Abbruch des Versuches das Bewusstsein nicht gestört war. Der Versuchsverlauf erinnert an das Verhalten von bestimmten Versuchstieren, die sich bei tiefsten Körpertemperaturen längere Zeit halten können. Niedere Warmblüter, wie zum Beispiel Katzen, können Rectaltemperaturen von 20° mehrere Stunden ertragen. Es ist denkbar, daß dieser atypische Versuch, wenn er länger fortgesetzt worden wäre, auch eine atypische Todesursache gezeigt hätte. Dagegen spricht, daß auch in diesem Falle, allerdings erst bei einer Körpertemperatur von $30,1^{\circ}$, eine Irregularität sich bereits eingestellt hatte.

Auch abgesehen von der Liquordruckerhöhung scheint uns die Beteiligung des Zentralnervensystems am Versuchsausgang als eine sekundäre. Die Versuche mit gleichzeitiger Nackenkühlung haben zwar gezeigt, wie eine Abkühlung von Hals und Hinterhaupt die Schnelligkeit der Temperaturenniedrigung begünstigt. Zu erklären ist dies dadurch, daß die Gegenregulationen,

die vom Temperatursentrum nach der Peripherie weitergegeben werden, entweder durch Hyperfunktion der Zentren nicht mehr entstehen können, (Wirkung von Ödem und Abkühlung), oder durch die Kälteblockierung der Bahnen nicht mehr weitergeleitet werden. Es können aber ebenso auch zentrale Gegenregulationen in peripheren Gefäßbezirken ausfallen, die die Überlastung des Herzens durch ausgedehnte Vasoconstrictions der Peripherie hinausschieben.

553
2 22

VII. Die pharmakologische Beeinflussung und die Alkoholfrage

Neue Versuche von Jarisch haben ergeben, daß Herzmittel wie Strophanthin und Weckmittel wie Cardiazol und Coramin an abgekühlten Tieren in therapeutischen Dosen toxisch wirken können. Diese Befunde mahnen zu größter Vorsicht bei der medikamentösen Behandlung stark Abgekühlter, ist doch bisher Strophanthin und Cardiazol in derartigen Fällen ausdrücklich empfohlen worden.

In Versuchen mit tödlichem Ausgang trat der Herzstillstand entweder noch im Wasser oder nach der Bergung in einem Zeitabstand von maximal 14 Minuten auf. (S. Abb. 5) Bei so schnellen Abläufen ist es ~~von vornherein~~ unwahrscheinlich, durch intravenöse Injektion von Strophanthin die Herzaktivität günstig beeinflussen zu können, besonders auch deshalb, weil vor dem Herztod der Kreislauf sehr darnieder liegt. Es wurde daher in einem Falle, als der Zustand bereits äußerst bedrohlich war, Strophanthin intracardial in einer Dosis von 0,25 mg gegeben. Hierauf verschlechterte sich die Herzaktivität weiter, und nach 5 Minuten trat Herzstillstand ein. Man hatte den Eindruck, daß durch die intracardiale Injektion von Strophanthin die Herzaktivität verschlechtert wurde. Dies ist aber der einzige Fall, der die Möglichkeit einer Schädigung durch Strophanthin offen ließ. Bei intravenöser Injektion von Strophanthin konnte eine solche Schädigung nie festgestellt werden. Andererseits ließ sich ein therapeutischer Erfolg selbst bei maximalen Dosen von 0,5 mg nie nachweisen. Die Abb. 11 zeigt im letzten Stab in 10 Fällen die Gesamtdauer der Irregularität, die ohne Strophanthingaben beobachtet wurde. Sie schwankt zwischen 25 bis 200 Minuten. Demgegenüber stehen im letzten Stab der Abb. 13 in den ersten 5 Querreihen entsprechende Zeitwerte von 175 bis 360 Minuten. In diesen Versuchen war zu verschiedenen Versuchszeiten 0,25 bis 0,5 mg Strophanthin gegeben worden. Eine Verkürzung der Dauer der Irregularität ist also nicht feststellbar. Auch subjektiv wurde nie nach einer Strophanthininjektion eine Besserung von Puls oder Allgemeinzustand beobachtet. Selbstverständlich sind diese Versuchszahlen zu klein, um einen möglichen günstigen Einfluß in allen Fällen auszuschließen. Es wären hierfür mehrere 100 Versuche notwendig, um statistisch einwandfreie Angaben zu bekommen. So kann, da wir im Gegensatz zu Tierversuchen eine

Schädigung nach intravenösen Strophanthingaben nicht einwandfrei feststellen konnten, es dem behandelnden Arzt überlassen bleiben, ob er nicht doch einen Versuch mit Strophanthin machen will. Allerdings muß vor einer solchen Anwendung bei einer stark verlangsamten Form der Irregularität abgeraten werden. Diese wird dann beobachtet, wenn größte Gefahr besteht; hierbei sollte nie Zeit mit einem medikamentösen Versuch verloren, sondern alles auf die Karte der massiven Wärmerotherapie gesetzt werden.

Auch in den Versuchen mit Cardiazol, Coramin und Lobelin haben wir uns in erster Linie darauf beschränkt, festzustellen, ob bei verhältnismäßig großen Dosen eine schädliche Wirkung auftrat. Es wurden 4 cm³ von 10% Cardiazol und 25% Coramin sowie 2 cm³ von 1% Lobelin in verschiedenen Studien der Restitution intravenös gespritzt, ohne daß eine objektive und subjektive Verschlechterung von Herz, Atmung und Allgemeinbefinden zu verzeichnen gewesen wäre. Aber ebenso wie beim Strophanthin ist es auf Grund viel zu geringer Versuchszahlen unmöglich, einen therapeutisch günstigen Effekt auszuschließen. Ein solcher wurde nie von uns gesehen. Insbesondere wurde die nach Coramin sonst schlagartig einsetzende starke Vertiefung der Atmung und der Erregbarkeit im Gebiete des Trigeminus (3^o das Niesens unmittelbar nach der Injektion) stets vermißt. Im Gegensatz zum Strophanthin, in dem wir unter bestimmten Bedingungen von Versuchen mit intravenöser Injektion nicht abraten konnten, hatten wir aus theoretischen Gründen solche Versuche mit peripheren Kreislaufmitteln, die den Gefäßtonus erhöhen können, für nicht angezeigt, und zwar auf Grund von folgenden Überlegungen: Die Schädigung des Herzens ist unter anderem auf eine Überlastung zurückzuführen, die abgesehen von einer Steigerung der Viscosität, durch eine Sperrung von ausgedehnten Gefäßprovinzen bedingt ist. Wird in den noch ungesperrt gebliebenen Gebieten der Gefäßtonus weiter erhöht, so werden dadurch die Bedingungen für das Herz verschlechtert.

Die skeptische Haltung gegenüber der medikamentösen Beeinflussung wird vor allem verstärkt durch die Beobachtung, daß in dem größten Teil der Versuche, in dem keine Pharmaka gegeben worden waren, selbst schwerste Störungen des peripheren Kreislaufs auffallend schnell unter einer massiven Wärmebehandlung zurückgingen. Dabei ist zu betonen, daß neben der Erholung der

Körpertemperatur, durch die Wärmebehandlung vor allem eine Entlastung des Herzens eintritt, weil die gesperrten Gebiete sich öffnen. Im Gegensatz zu früheren Vorstellungen, nach denen die Gefahr einer Verblutung in die Peripherie bei schnellerer Erwärmung bestünde, und nach denen man durch Einwicklungen von Extremitäten diese Verblutung ebenso verhindern wollte wie durch ein ganz langsames Erwärmen, ist also der "Aderlaß in die Peripherie" unter Umständen lebensrettend. Eine Ausnahme, nämlich die lokale Hyperämie nach erheblichem Wiederanstieg der Temperatur und entsprechender Wiederherstellung des Kreislaufs, ist bereits bei dem Hinweis auf die eventuelle Gefahr der sehr stark ausgedehnten Lichtbügelbehandlung beschrieben worden.

Die bekannte Steigerung der peripheren Durchblutung durch Alkohol läßt erwarten, daß stark Betrunkene schneller abkühlen. Abb. 14 zeigt einen Versuch, aus dem hervorgeht, daß in der Tat eine Beschleunigung der Abkühlung nach starkem Alkoholgenuß vor dem Versuch sich einstellt. Sehr bemerkenswert ist nun, daß in einem solchen Versuch, als einzigere Ausnahme unter allen Abkühlungsexperimenten, bei einer Senkung der Rectaltemperatur auf $28,1^{\circ}$ Irregularität vermisst wurde. Wenn es auch in Kontrollversuchen an anderen Versuchspersonen nicht gelang, diese scheinbare Verhütung der Irregularität durch Alkoholvorgenuß zu reproduzieren, so bleibt doch die Möglichkeit offen, daß, ebenso wie die periphere Gefäßerweiterung die Abkühlungsgeschwindigkeit begünstigt, sie auf der anderen Seite die Überlastung des Herzens hinauszögert.

Dem Nutzen jener alten seemannischen Gepflogenheit, dem bereits Abgekühlten sofort Alkohol einzufliessen, widerspricht unsere Beobachtung, nach der auch bei geringen Graden von Abkühlung die Körpertemperatur dazu neigt, längere Zeit nach der Bergung weiter abzusinken. So lange eine aktive Wärmzufuhr von außen fehlt, wird also dem Nutzen einer Aufhebung peripherer Gefäßsperrung, der Nachteil eines vermehrten Wärmeverlustes

556

2 20

entgegenstehen. Auch in späteren Stadien der Wiedererholung muß bei der Gabe von Alkohol offenbar sehr vorsichtig vorgegangen werden; zu dieser Vorsicht mannt vor allen Dingen die Möglichkeit, das noch nach mehr als einer Stunde mit einer totalen Irregularität, die dem ungelübten Untersucher unbemerkt bleiben kann, gerechnet werden muß.

557

2 26

VIII. Vorbeugungsmaßnahmen.

Die Erfahrungen im Seenotdienst zeigten die Bedeutung der Bekleidung für die Abkühlungsgeschwindigkeit. Es bestätigte sich immer wieder der Schutz, den eine selbst völlig durchnässte Kleidung dem im Wasser Treibenden gewährt. Dort wo sich Schiffbrüchige ihrer Kleidung entledigt hatten, um besser schwimmen zu können, waren sie auffallend schwerer geschädigt wie ihre Kameraden, die keine Bekleidungsstücke ausgezogen hatten. Bestätigungen dieser Beobachtungen ergaben sich aus unserer Versuchsreihe durch Sonderversuche, in denen die übliche Bekleidung fortgelassen wurde; allerdings müssen hierbei Durchschnittswerte berücksichtigt werden, da individuelle Schwankungen der Resistenz gegen die Abkühlung diese Unterschiede verdecken können.

Der Schutz den die durchnässte Kleidung gegen Wärmeentzug bietet, ist zu erklären durch die Behinderung der Wasserkonvektion. Wenn auch die isolierende Lufthülle in der durchnässten Bekleidung fehlt, so wird doch das Wasser am Körper festgehalten und kann bis zu einem gewissen Grade aufgewärmt werden, ohne daß es, wie beim Nekten, sofort nach oben steigt und durch kaltes Wasser schnell ersetzt wird. Allerdings ist dieser Schutz nur ein sehr geringfügiger und langt nicht aus, um eine Verlängerung der Lebensdauer zu gewährleisten, die dem Seenotdienst bessere Erfolgsmöglichkeiten bietet. Die Wärme-Isolation durch eine Lufthülle läßt sich scheinbar nur stabilisieren durch einen wasserdichten Gummischutzanzug, der über der luftdichten Kleidung zu tragen wäre und ihre Durchnässung verhindert. Es ist unmöglich, das fliegende Personal mit solchen Gummianzügen auszurüsten, da sie ein völliges Stocken der Schweißabgabe bedingen und bereits nach wenigen Minuten unerschwinglich werden können. Es ist deshalb seit einiger Zeit der Versuch gemacht worden, die bei der Durchnässung entweichenden Gase zu regenerieren und in Form von Schaumbläschen festzuhalten. Dies geschieht durch eine wattierte Unterbekleidung, deren Einlage mit einer bestimmten Substanz imprägniert ist. Bei der

558

2 27

Durchnässung macht diese Substanz Gas (CO_2) frei. Sie enthält außerdem einen Strukturbildner, der das Gas in Schaumbläschen festhält, sowie ein Kolloid, das Schädigungen der Haut und der Textilfaser bei den entsprechenden chemischen Umsetzungen verhindert.

Ein wesentlicher Bestandteil unserer Problemstellung lag in der Erprobung solcher Unterkleidung. Insgesamt wurden 9 Versuche durchgeführt. Die Ausführung der Schaumunterkleidung und ihrer Entwicklung ist durch das deutsche Textilforschungsinstitut in München-Gladbach erfolgt. Die gelieferten neuen Erprobungsmuster zerfielen in 4 Gruppen von verschiedener Herstellungsart. Bei der ersten (Versuchsmuster I) war die Unterkleidung sehr steif gearbeitet, mit einem uniformtuchartigen Oberstoff, bei der zweiten (Versuchsmuster II) war der Oberstoff weicher, das Imprägnationsmittel in geringen Mengen beigegeben, bei der dritten (Versuchsmuster III) war die Imprägnationsmenge verstärkt, bei der vierten (Versuchsmuster IV) war statt der Füllung mit Zellwolle eine Wattierung mit Watteline erfolgt. Außerdem waren in den einzelnen Gruppen verschiedenartige Schnitte und Verschlüsse verwendet worden.

Die beiden Muster, die zur letzten Gruppe gehörten, ergaben eine völlig ungenügende Schaumbildung; eine Schutzwirkung fehlte so gut wie ~~völlig~~^{ganz}. Dies wurde von dem Direktor des herstellenden Institutes auf Grund von Vorversuchen bis zu einem gewissen Grade vorausgesagt. Die Erprobung wurde trotzdem vorgenommen, da die Wattelinefütterung gewisse Vorteile bezüglich des Gewichtes hat.

In allen übrigen 7 Versuchen war eine ausgesprochene Schutzwirkung festzustellen. Welche Möglichkeiten der Schaumschutz eröffnet, zeigt Abb. 15. Hier ist bei einer Wassertemperatur von 5° nach 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ Stunden die rectale Temperatur noch völlig normal und von $37,6^\circ$, nach vorübergehender Erhöhung, auf $37,2^\circ$ abgesunken. Die Hauttemperatur lag am Versuchsende nach verschiedenen Schwankungen noch bei 24° . Zum Vergleich ist eine Kurve mit eingezeichnet, die den Mittelwert aus 4 Unterkühlungsversuchen bei einer Wassertemperatur von 4° wiedergibt. Hier ist bei 75 Minuten die Rectaltemperatur auf 30° abgesunken, die Hauttemperatur auf 17° . Bei dem Versuch handelt es sich

um einen Schutzanzug der Mustergruppe III, der vom Hersteller unter der Angabe geliefert war, daß hier eine optimale Imprägnation stattgefunden hätte. Außerdem war die Versuchsperson in einem besonders guten Ernährungszustand. Ferner war sie während des Versuches senkrecht in das Wasser gestellt, so daß das Wasser nicht in den Nacken eindringen konnte. In den beiden anderen Versuchen mit demselben Versuchsmuster war nach 90 Minuten einmal die Rectaltemperatur auf $32,1^{\circ}$, das anderemal nach 80 Minuten auf $32,4^{\circ}$ gesunken. Es handelte sich dabei einmal um eine sehr magere Versuchsperson, das anderemal um einen jugendlichen Vasolabilen.

Experimente mit dem Versuchsmuster II, das eine weniger reichliche Imprägnierung enthielt, veranschaulichen die Abbildungen 16 bis 18. In den Abbildungen sind Kontrollkurven eingezeichnet, die an der gleichen Versuchsperson erhalten waren, so daß die Abkühlungsverzögerung trotz nicht optimaler Bedingung deutlich wird. Abb. 16 zeigt z.B., daß nach einer Stunde ohne Schaumanzug eine Rectaltemperatur von $31,2^{\circ}$ einer Rectaltemperatur von $36,7^{\circ}$ mit Schaumanzug gegenübersteht, obwohl im Schaumanzug Wasser von $4,5^{\circ}$, ohne Schaumanzug Wasser von 12° verwendet worden war. Im Wasser von 12° ohne Schaumanzug war nach einer Zeit von 63 Minuten eine Körpertemperatur von 31° erreicht. Im Versuch mit Schaumanzug betrug nach 105 Minuten die Rectaltemperatur noch 36° . Abb. 17 gibt Vergleichsversuche an einer Person, die besonders empfindlich gegen Abkühlung war. Bei Wasser von 6° war nach 15 Minuten ohne Schaumanzug eine Rectaltemperatur von 30° unterschritten. Mit Schaumanzug hielt sich die Rectaltemperatur im Wasser von 6° auf der Höhe von 30° 134 Minuten.

Im Durchschnitt war bei den bisherigen, noch zu verbessernden Mustern, eine Verzögerung der Abkühlung um eine Stunde zu erreichen. Diese Zeit kann verlängert werden, wenn bestimmte Verbesserungen bei der Anfertigung erfolgen, für die die Versuchsergebnisse Richtlinien ergaben.

Besonders deutliche Unterschiede zwischen Versuchen mit und ohne Schaumanzug zeigt der Gang der entsprechenden Hauttemperatur. Beispiele hierfür geben wiederum die Abbildungen

560

2 29

16 und 17, obwohl es sich hier nicht um einen optimalen Schutz handelt. In Abb. 16 unterschreitet bis zum Versuchsende (nach 100 Minuten) die Hauttemperatur nicht einen Wert von 23° , während ohne Schutzanzug dieser Wert nach 10 Minuten bereits unterschritten war. Aus den Versuchen, die Abb. 17 wiedergibt, ist ersichtlich, daß bis zum Versuchsende (135 Minuten) die Hauttemperatur über $25,5^{\circ}$ bleibt, während sie ohne Schutz bereits nach 5 Minuten auf 20° abgefallen und nach 30 Minuten auf $15,1^{\circ}$ gesunken ist.

Dem Verhalten der Hauttemperatur entsprechen die subjektiven Empfindungen der Versuchsperson. Bei Hauttemperaturen von 25° entsprechen sie denen in einem lauwarmer Bad; bei starker Schaumwirkung wird selbst am Rücken periodisch eine ausgesprochene Wärmeempfindung angegeben. Eine Versuchsperson sagte aus, daß sie sich in bestimmten Intervallen am Rücken "wärm wie neben einem Ofen" fühle.

Ein Wärmegefühl besteht nur, solange der Schaumanzug nicht durch eindringendes Wasser unterspült worden ist. Dies erfolgt meistens vom Nacken aus. Es kommt dann zu Kälteschauern, solange bis das eingedrungene Wasser wieder aufgewärmt ist. Auch der Abschuß an den Arme- und Hosenbein-Enden macht Schwierigkeiten, die aber in den letzten Versuchsaufbauten zufriedenstellend überwunden waren. Problematisch bleibt der Schutz der Füße. In den letzten Versuchen wurde auf völlige Schaumeinhüllung der Füße verzichtet, es wurden nur Schaumeinlegesohlen in die übergezogenen Fliegerpelzstiefel gegeben. Hierbei ist das Kältegefühl an den Füßen bis zu 30° erträglich. Später werden die Füße taub. Nach einer $3/4$ Stunde fangen sie an unempfindlich zu werden; Schwimmbewegungen sind aber möglich. Selbst nach 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ Stunden waren Kälteschäden an den Füßen nicht eingetreten, bis auf ein taubes Gefühl am nächsten Tag. Auch ein Mangelhaften Fußschutzes auf die allgemeine Abkühlung war nicht erkennbar. Unvollkommen war ferner der Handschutz. Es läßt sich zwar ein sehr guter Schaumschutz durchführen; die bisher gelieferten Handschuhe waren aber für Seenotzwecke nicht zu verwenden, weil sie sich nicht im Wasser genügend abschließend überziehen lassen, was unbedingt gefordert werden muß. Vor dem Hereinfallen in das Wasser bleibt nämlich dem Flieger wohl selten Zeit, sich diese Handschuhe anzuziehen; während des Fliegens kann er sie nicht tragen.

Folgende Richtlinien für die Weiterentwicklung des Schaumanzuges sind erkennbar:

- 1.) Der Anzug muß so weich gearbeitet werden, daß er, bei genügender Füllung mit dem Imprägnationsmittel, trotzdem nach der Durchnässung plastisch dem Körper anliegt. In dieser Beziehung sind die zuletzt gelieferten Schnitte zufriedenstellend.
- 2.) Der Abschluß am Hals muß unbedingt verbessert werden, um eine Unterspülung des Schaumes durch eindringendes Wasser möglichst zu verhindern.
- 3.) Die handschuhe müssen den oben angeführten Ansprüchen genügen.
- 4.) Eine Verbesserung des Fußschutzes wäre wünschenswert, ist aber nicht unbedingt erforderlich.

562
2} 31

IX. Zur Schwimmwestenfrage

Gewissermaßen als Nebenbefund ergaben sich wichtige Hinweise auf Mängel der bei der Luftwaffe eingeführten Schwimmwesten und für neuere Konstruktionen.

Um eine rasche Abkühlung zu verhüten, was, wie gesagt wurde, verhindert werden, daß der Schwimmende flach im Wasser liegt. Er taucht sonst zu tief mit dem nackten, bzw. hinterhaupt in das Wasser hinein. Ausgesprochen ist eine fast wagrechte Lage im Wasser beim Gebrauch der Kapokschwimmweste, besonders wenn der Fliegerschutzanzug einen zusätzlichen Auftrieb gibt, wie z.B. der alte Winterschutzanzug mit Pelzfütterung. Abgesehen davon erwies sich die Kapokschwimmweste als sehr unzuverlässig. Bei der Verwendung von ungebrauchten Mustern zeigte sich mehrfach ein ungenügender Auftrieb. Dieser kam besonders bei Versuchen mit narkotisierten Personen zum Vorschein, die die Auftriebsminderung durch kleinere Schwimmbewegungen nicht korrigieren konnten. Sie sanken sehr schnell aus der wagrechten Lage tiefer in das Wasser ein, kippten nach vorne und konnten nur durch einen leichten Zug an der Weste vor dem Ertrinken bewahrt werden. Regelmäßiger war dieses Versagen der Kapokschwimmweste bei einer mehrfachen Benutzung. Selbst nach einem 5 Tage langen Trocknen im Freien bei Sonnenschein, war ein zufriedenstellender Auftrieb nicht wiederhergestellt.

Die rückenfreie Gummischwimmweste schützt Hals und Kopf etwas besser. Außerdem ist sie, solange sie dicht ist, im Auftrieb zuverlässiger. Aber auch bei ihr ist der Auftrieb an der Brust zu stark, so daß der Schwimmende in die Wagrechte gezwungen wird und bei geringster Wasserbewegung sofort Kopf und Hals weitgehend bespült werden.

Die Nachteile der Gummischwimmweste könnten durch eine Konstruktion behoben werden, bei der der allgemeine Auftrieb, vor allem aber jener am Rücken, verstärkt wird, so daß der Schwimmende aus dem Wasser stärker und mehr in senkrechter Haltung herausragt. Die ideale Lage wäre jene, wie man sie beim Schwimmen in einem engen Rettungsring erreicht, wobei dann die Schultern aus dem Wasser kommen und damit auch Hals und Hinterkopf weitgehend vor einer starken Abkühlung durch das Wasser

geschützt bleiben. Allerdings wird eine Stabilisierung in einer solchen Lage nicht ganz einfach sein. Auf Konstruktionsmöglichkeiten soll hier nicht eingegangen werden.

Unter allen Umständen wäre es wünschenswert, die Schwimmwesten so zu bauen, daß sie nur unter dem Fliegerschutzanzug getragen werden können. Die Ergebnisse des Seenotdienstes haben gezeigt, daß das Ertrinken heute bei funktionierenden Auftriebsmitteln nicht primär erfolgt, sondern sekundär nach einer starken Abkühlung im Wasser. Unsere Versuche haben ergeben, daß selbst bei Wassertemperaturen von 12° diese Abkühlung sehr schnell sein kann (S. Abb. 6) und dementsprechend rasch auch das Bewußtsein verloren wird. Eine Schwimmweste, die unter der Fliegerschutzbekleidung getragen wird, nützt jenen Wärmeschutz besser aus, den ihre Gasfüllung hergibt. Bei dieser Tragweise wird nämlich erreicht, daß die Schwimmweste weniger stark durch kaltes Wasser unterspült wird, so daß die Schutzwirkung der Gasfüllung besser ausgenützt wird. Die Versuche mit dem Schaumschutz wiesen immer wieder auf die Notwendigkeit der Verhinderung einer solchen Unterspülung durch eindringendes Wasser hin.

564

2 33

I. Zusammenfassung

- 1.) Die Kurve der Rectaltemperatur des Menschen zeigt bei Abkühlung im Wasser von 2° - 12° zunächst ein langsames Absinken bis zu etwa 35° . Darauf wird der Abfall steiler. Todesgefahr besteht bei Rectaltemperaturen unter 30° .
- 2.) Die Todesursache ist ein Versagen des Herzens. Die direkte Schädigung des Herzens ergibt sich aus der regelmässig beobachteten totalen Irregularität, die bei ungefähr 30° einsetzt. Die Schädigung ist auf eine Überlastung des Herzens zurückzuführen, hervorgerufen durch eine starke und regelmässige Erhöhung der Blutviscosität, sowie einer ausgedehnten Sperrung grösserer peripherer Gefäßbezirke. Ausserdem ist eine Kälteschädigung des Herzens wahrscheinlich.
- 3.) Bei gleichzeitiger Abkühlung von Hals und Nacken wird die Temperatursenkung beschränkt. Dies ist auf einen Ausfall der Gegenregulation durch Wärme- und Gefäßzentren zu beziehen; es tritt ausserdem Hirnödem auf.
- 4.) Der Blutzucker steigt während der Temperatursenkung an und geht nicht zurück, solange diese anhält. Es ergeben sich Anhaltspunkte für eine intermediäre Störung des Stoffwechsels.
- 5.) Die Atmung des Abgekühlten ist erschwert durch den Rigor der Atemmuskulatur.
- 6.) Nach der Bergung aus dem kalten Wasser kann 15 Minuten und länger sich ein weiterer Temperaturabfall vollziehen. Dies gibt eine Erklärungsmöglichkeit für Todesfälle, die nach der Rettung aus Seenot auftreten.
- 7.) Starke Wärmezufuhr von aussen schädigt den stark Abgekühlten.
- 8.) Erfolge einer Strophanthinbehandlung wurden nicht beobachtet. Die Frage der Anwendung von Strophanthin bleibt offen. Von einer Anwendung peripherer Kreislaufmittel wird abgeraten.
- 9.) Als wirksamste therapeutische Massnahme wird eine aktive massive Wärmebehandlung nachgewiesen, am günstigsten ist das Einbringen in ein heisses Bad.

565

2. 04

- 10.) Die Erprobung von Anzügen gegen Wasserkälte zeigte, daß die Überlebensdauer auf über das doppelte sich steigern läßt.
- 11.) Es werden Vorschläge zur Verbesserung von Schwimmwesten gemacht.

Abgeschlossen am 10. Oktober 1942

Prof. Dr. Pufflinger

Dr. Rascher

A. Tiedke

566

2 35

Verzeichnis der Abbildungen:

- Nr.1.....Temperatur u.Pulsverhalten bei 6° Wasserwärme.
Nr.2.....Temp,Puls u.Atemung bei Exitus.
Nr.3.....Elektrokardiogramm.
Nr.3^a.....Elektrokardiogramm.
Nr.4.....60Minuten vor Unterkühlung durch Wasser von 4,5°C
100gr.Dextropur.
Erwärmung durch Lichtkasten mit 16 elektr.Birnen.
Nr.5.....Exitus.
Nr.6.....Temperaturabfall derselben V_p bei versch. Lage
im Wasser.
Nr.7.....Blutzuckerverhalten. Mittelwerte von 5Versuchen.
Mittlere Wassertemperatur 4° C.
Nr.8.....Absinken des CO₂ im Blut.
Nr.9..... Mittelwerte verschiedener Erwärmungen.
Nr.10.....Wirkung einer kombinierten Wärmebehandlung:
Wassers Bad,Frottieren und Lichtbügel.
Nr.11.....Verhalten der Herzaktion ohne medikamentöse
Beeinflussung.
Nr.12.....Ausnahmefall: Unterkühlung unbekleideter V_p bei
5,5°C Wassertemperatur.
Erwärmung durch Herzdiathermie.
Nr.13.....Verhalten der Herzaktion unter medikamentöser
/ Beeinflussung.
Nr.14.....Durchschnittswerte aus je 4Versuchen bei 4-4,5°C
Wassertemperatur.
Nr.15.....Vergleichstemperaturen mit und ohne Schaumanzug
I.mit Schaumanzug, II.ohne Schaumanzug.
Versuch Nr.51 Durchschnitt aus 4Versuchen
Vp.164cm 75kg Nr.Nr.38,39,41,42.
Nr.16.....Vergleichstemperaturen derselben Vp.mit und ohne
Schaumanzug.
Nr.17.....Vergleichstemperaturen derselben Vp.mit und ohne
Schaumanzug.
Nr.18.....Vergleichstemperaturen derselben Vp.mit und ohne
Schaumanzug.

2-37567

Temperatur u. Pulsverhalten bei 0° Wasserarme. Versuch XXIV

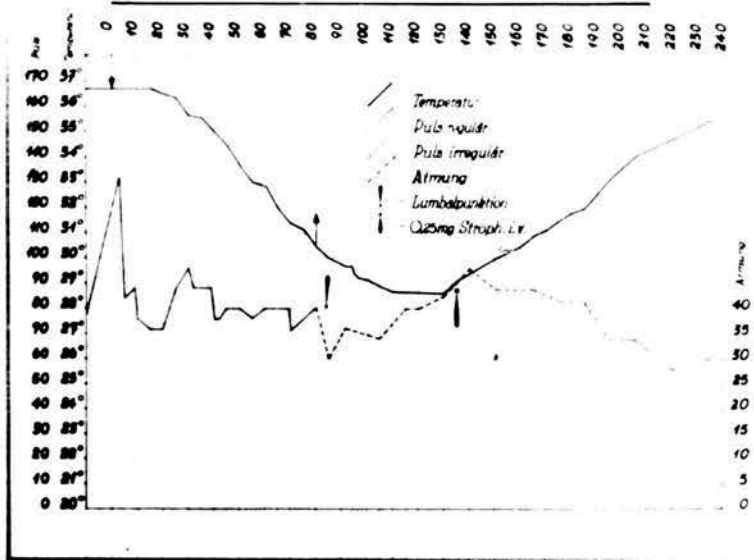


Abb. 1

2-38 568

Versuch XXV.

Temp., Puls u. Atmung bei Exitus.

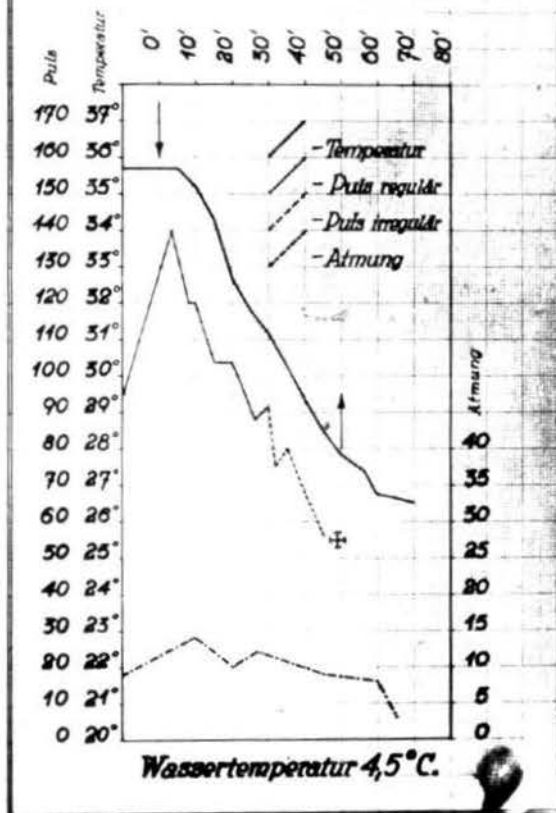


Abb. 2

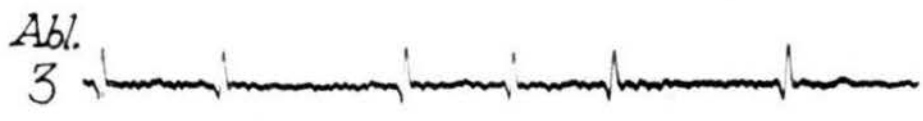
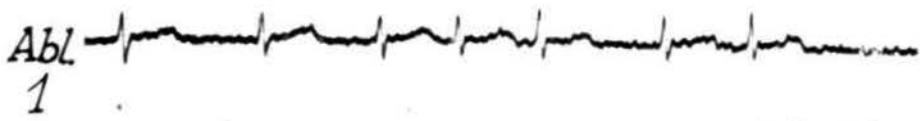


Abb. 3.

2-40 560

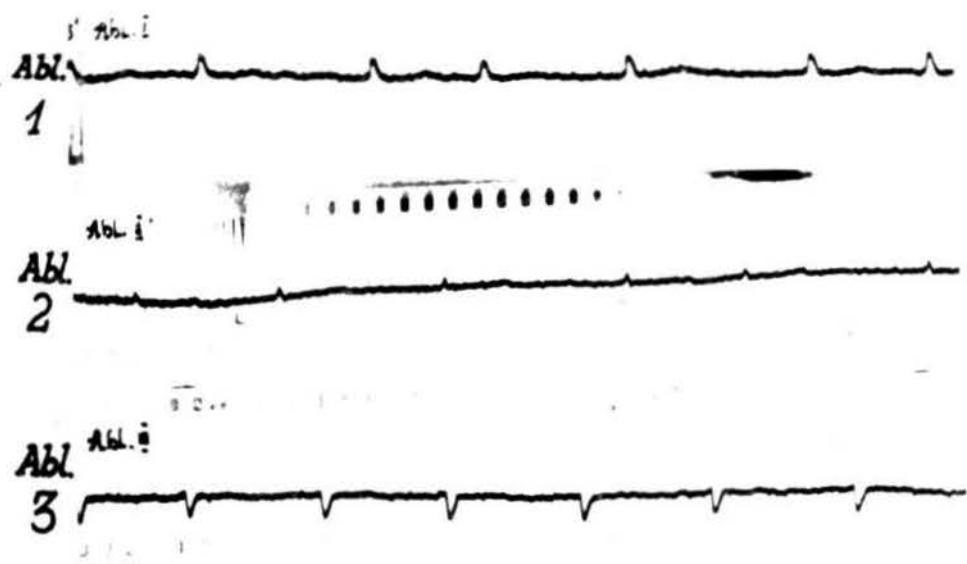


Abb. 3a

2-41 561

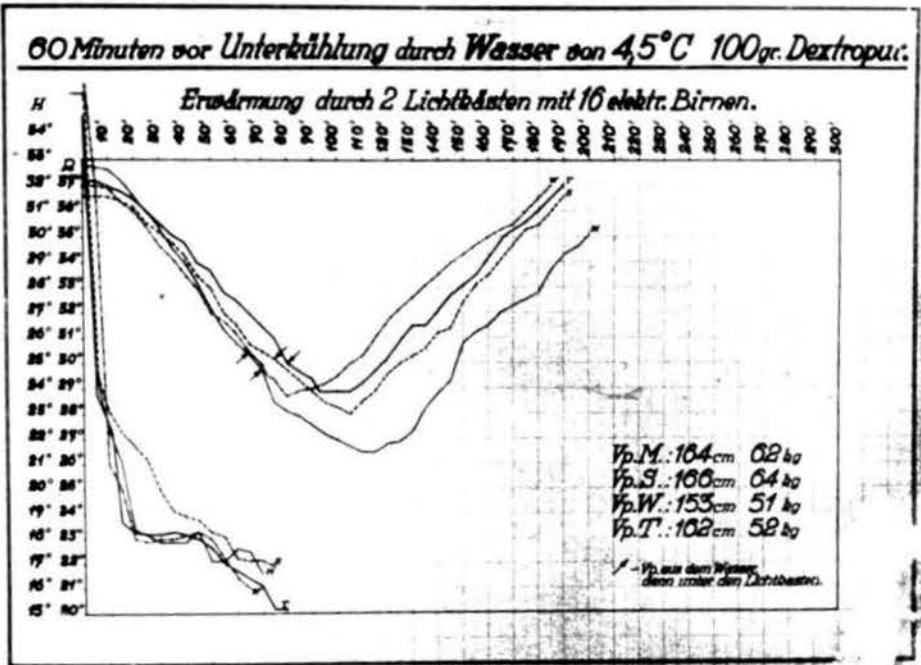


Abb. 4

2. 10 562

Exitus.

Versuch No	Wasser- temperatur	Körpertemperatur bei Entfernung aus dem Wasser	Körpertemperatur beim Eintritt des Todes	Dauerdauer im Wasser	Eintritt des Todes
5	5,2°	27,7°	27,7°	66'	60'
13	6°	29,2°	29,2°	80'	87'
14	4°	27,8°	27,5°	98'	100'
16	4°	28,7°	26°	60'	74'
23	4,5°	27,8°	25,7°	57'	65'
25	4,5°	27,8°	26,6°	51'	65'
	4,2°	26,7°	25,9°	53'	53'

Abb. 5

2 43
563

Exitus.

Versuch No	Wasser- temperatur	Körpertemperatur bei Entfernung aus dem Wasser	Körpertemperatur beim Eintritt des Todes	Periodeauer in Wasser	Eintritt des Todes
5	5,2°	27,7°	27,7°	60'	60'
13	6°	29,2°	29,2°	80'	87'
14	4°	27,6°	27,5°	98'	100'
16	4°	28,7°	26°	60'	74'
23	4,5°	27,8°	25,7°	57'	65'
25	4,5°	27,8°	26,8°	51'	65'
	4,2°	26,7°	25,9°	53'	53'

Abb. 5

2 43
563

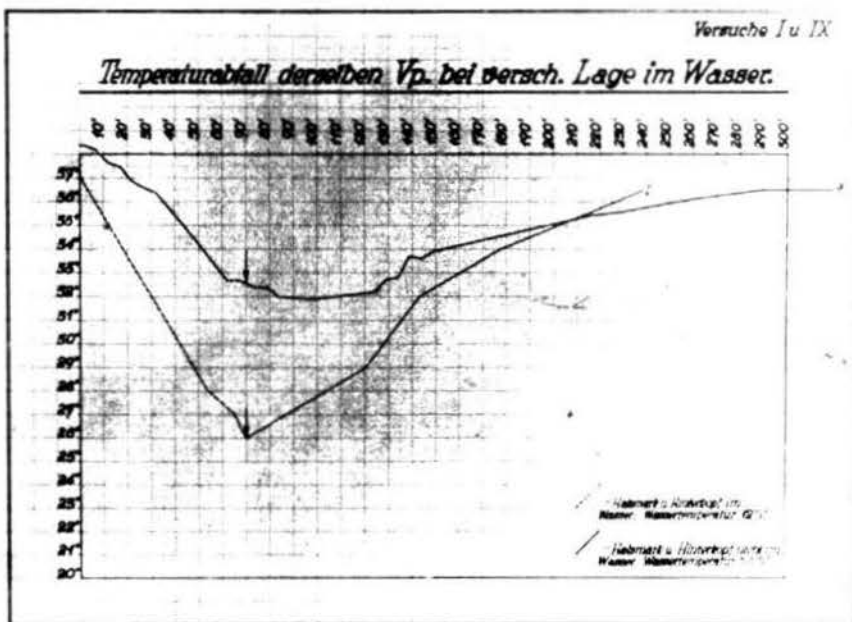


Abb. 6

2 44 564

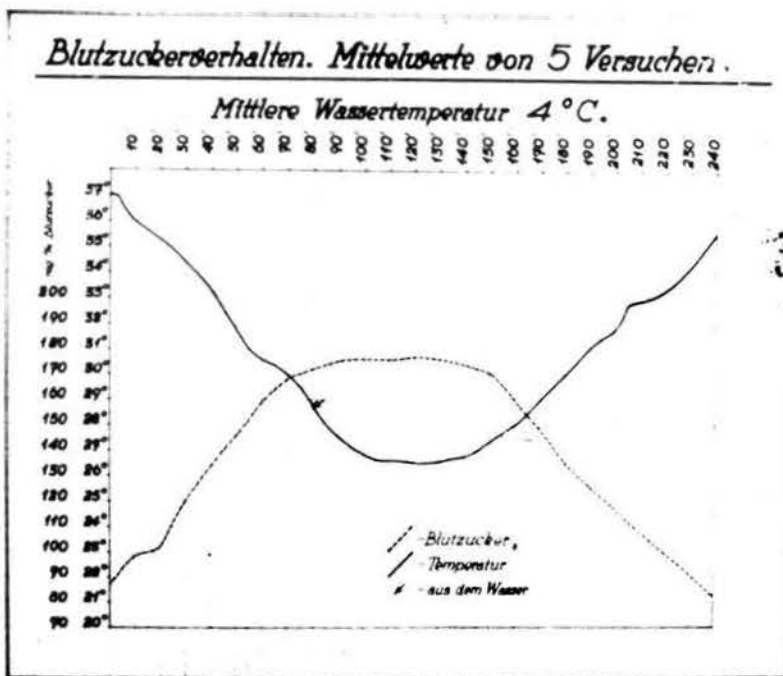


Abb. 7

565
 2-45

Absinken des CO_2 im Blut.

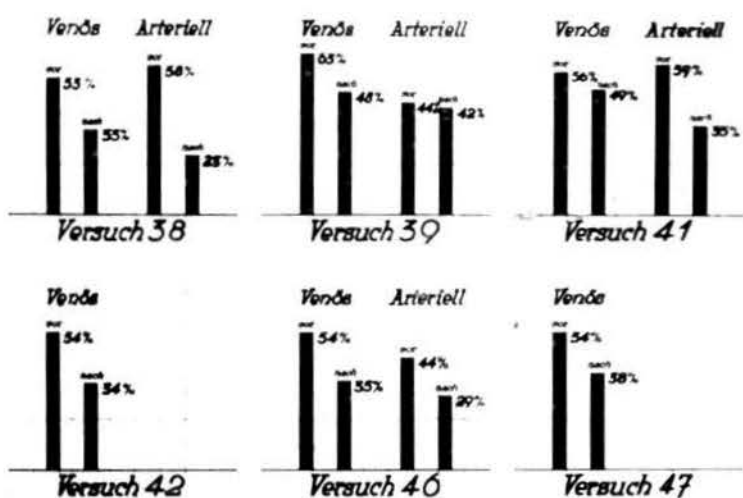


Abb. 8

566
2-46

Mittelwerte verschiedener Wiedererwärmungen.

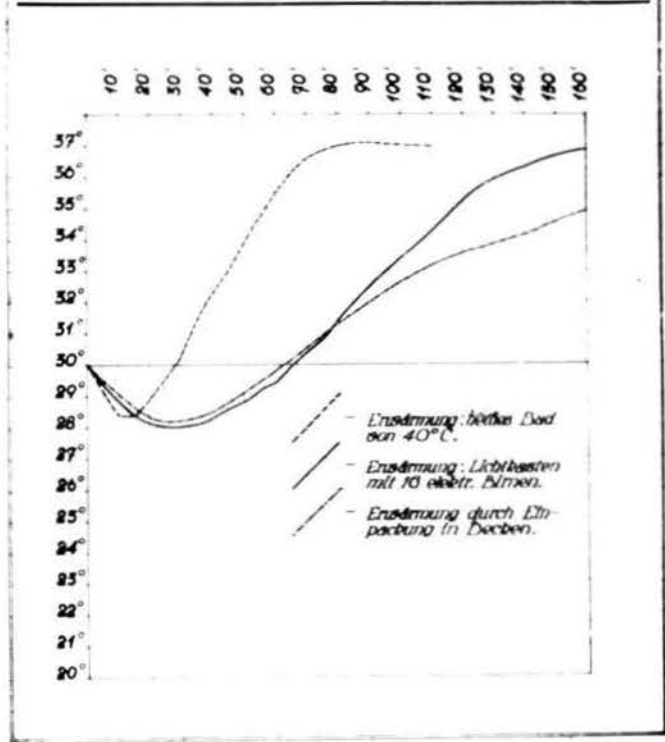


Abb. 9

567

2-47

Wirkung einer kombinierten Wärmebehandlung :
Warmes Bad, Frottieren und Lichtbügel .

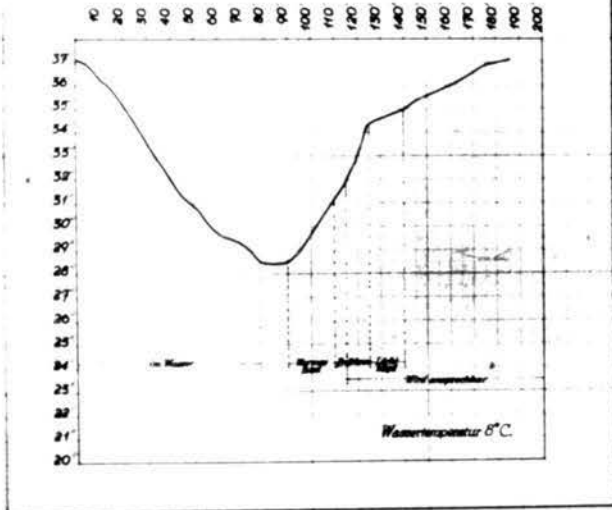


Abb. 10

568
 2 48

<i>Verhalten der Herzaktion ohne medikamentöse Beeinflussung.</i>						
<i>Probanden- name</i>	<i>Alte</i>	<i>Zeitpunkt der Beobachtung</i>	<i>Zeitpunkt der Beobachtung</i>	<i>Zeitpunkt der Beobachtung</i>	<i>Zeitpunkt der Beobachtung</i>	<i>Zeitpunkt der Beobachtung</i>
W.J.	6°	70 Min.	29,0°	95 Min.	29,4°	25 Min.
S.P.	4°	60 Min.	30,5°	125 Min.	29,1°	65 Min.
K.P.	4°	55 Min.	30,8°	145 Min.	32,0°	90 Min.
St.O.	5,5°	72 Min.	32,4°	170 Min.	33,7°	98 Min.
H.A.	2,5°	75 Min.	29,5°	190 Min.	31,1°	115 Min.
W.P.	4°	60 Min.	32,0°	180 Min.	32,6°	120 Min.
T.M.	8°	60 Min.	30,0°	185 Min.	36,1°	125 Min.
W.F.	7°	69 Min.	30,3°	240 Min.	35,0°	171 Min.
N.J.	4°	65 Min.	30,6°	230 Min.	34,6°	175 Min.
L.O.	3°	30 Min.	29,7°	230 Min.	34,4°	200 Min.

Abb. 11

569
2-49

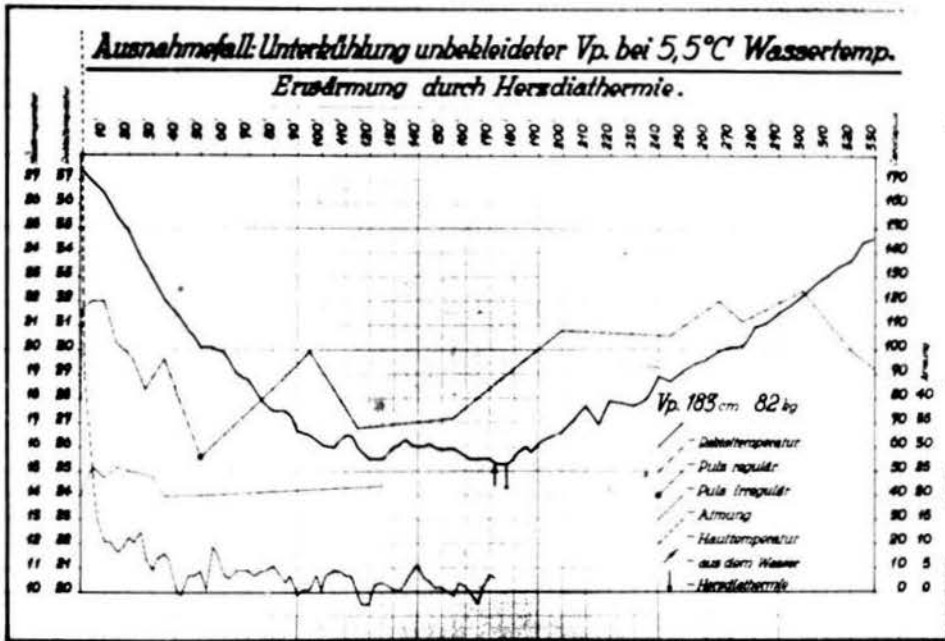


Abb. 12

2 50
5 70

**Verhalten der Herzaktion
unter medikamentöser Beeinflussung.**

Namen des Versuch	Alter	Aufnahme der Herzfrequenz	Temperatur bei Ergänzung	Thyrope		Puls wird registriert nach		Zeitdauer der Ergänzung	Bemerkungen
				mg Stroph.	in der Min.	Herzfrequenz	Stroph. nach		
M.F.	6°	55 Min.	29°	0,50 mg	76 Min.	128 Min.	52 Min.	75 Min.	
M.F.	45°	49 Min.	30,9°	0,25 mg 0,25 mg	57 Min. 120 Min.	155 Min.	98 Min.	106 Min.	
W.S.	6°	80 Min.	30,4°	0,25 mg	135 Min.	195 Min.	60 Min.	115 Min.	
N.Ch.	55°	80 Min.	28,5°	0,25 mg	95 Min.	305 Min.	210 Min.	225 Min.	
H.H.	4°	60 Min.	32,0°	0,50 mg	95 Min.	420 Min.	387 Min.	360 Min.	
B.L.	4°	55 Min.	30°	0,25 mg Acetinsol	65 Min.	Entst. in der 2. Min. 100 Min. nach Ergänz. aus dem Wasser			
L.H.	4°	50 Min.	31,5°	0,25 mg Harnsäure Lösung	60 Min.	Entst. Herzstillstand 5 Min. nach Ergänz. aus dem Wasser			
V.E.	52°	60 Min.	30,5°	0,25 mg Harnsäure Lösung	68 Min.	Entst. Herzstillstand in der 60. Minute beim Ergänz. aus dem Wasser			
S.M.	6°	75 Min.	31,4°	1/2 Esslöffel Äther Lösung Cardiazol	82 Min.	Entst. Herzstillstand in der 87. Minute 7 Minuten nach Ergänz. aus dem Wasser			
L.Q.	45°	30 Min.	31,2°	L. P.	57 Min.	Entst. Herzstillstand in der 65. Minute 6 Minuten nach Ergänz. aus dem Wasser			

Abb. 13

2 51
5 71

Durchschnittswerte aus je 4 Versuchen bei 4°-4,5°C Wassertemperatur.

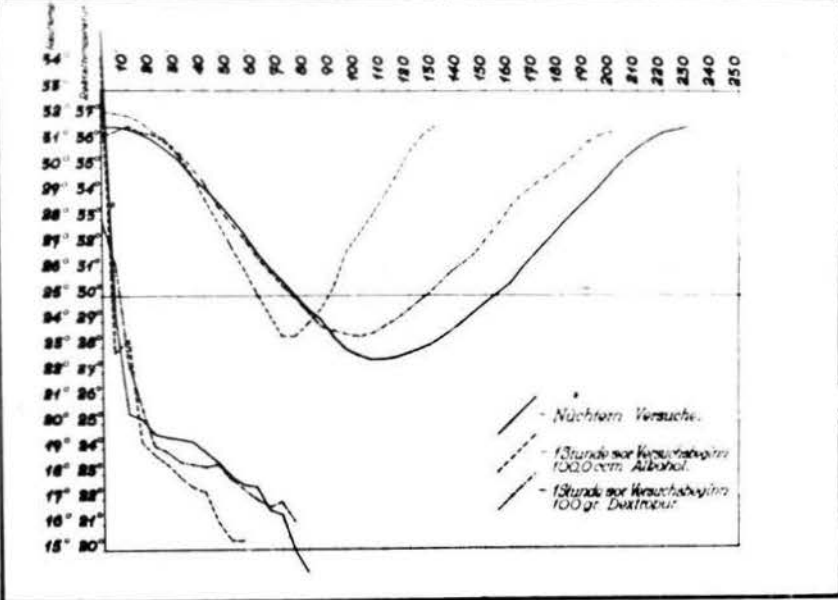


Abb. 14

2 52
572

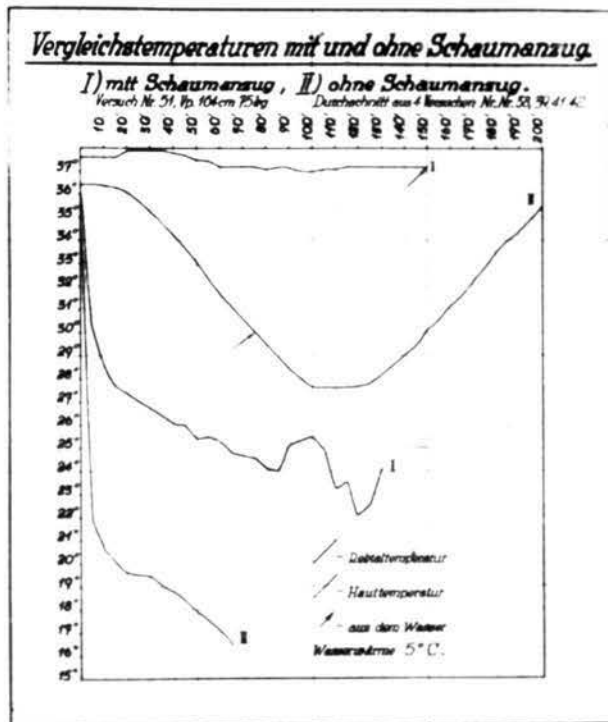


Abb. 15.

2 — 53
5 73

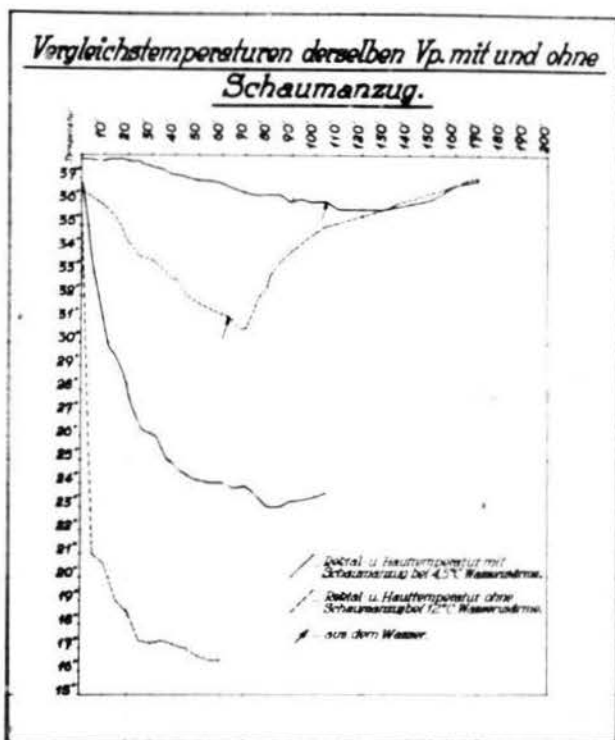


Abb. 16

2-54
574

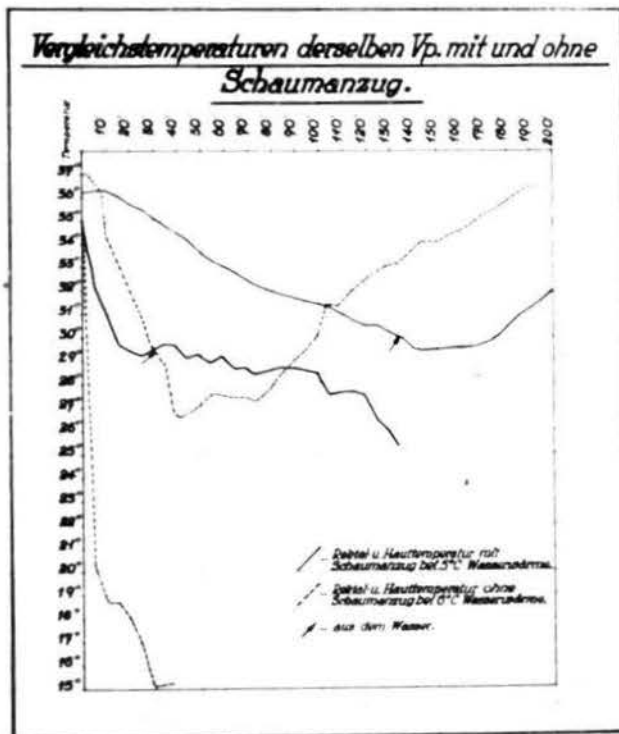


Abb. 17

2-55
575

Vergleichstemperaturen derselben Vp. mit und ohne
Schaumzug.

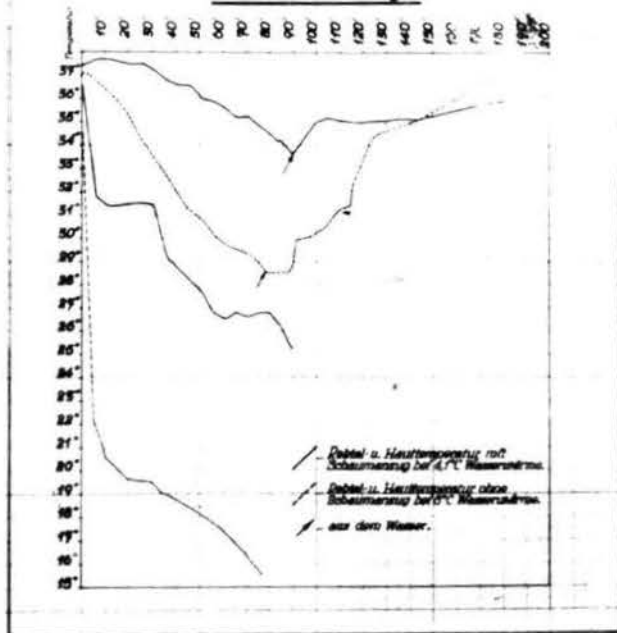


Abb. 18

2 56 576

This file contains a report of experiments exposing human beings to extreme cold or to ice baths.

They were made by Doctors RASCHER, HOLZLOEHNER and FINKE and diagrams of the results of these experiments are shown.

It appears that some of these experiments caused the death of the patients. "If a person, in narcosis, was immersed in the cold water, a partial reviving could be observed, then the rigidity of the body increased as the temperature of the water was lowered. They would have a few convulsions, but these ceased suddenly when the temperature of the body sank still to a lower degree. These cases ended in death, and the attempts to revive them failed." "In all death cases that we have registered, the cause of death was doubtless heart failure. Two cases showed that breathing ceased altogether when the heart stopped beating; in these special cases, the nape of the neck and the back of the head of the patients were under water. In all other cases breathing was observed to continue up to 20 minutes after the heart had ceased beating"

21 October 1942

Signed by 576

Doctors

RASCHER

HOLZLOEHNER

FINKE

FILE NOTE

6 NOV 1942

In reference to research work of mountain troops with DR RASCHER

DR. CRÄMER is interested in working with DR RASCHER on problems of food and clothing for troops in winter. CRÄMER is connected with Experimental Medical School in ST JOHANN and very much interested in Dachau experiments and would like to visit Dachau

Dr. med. Sigmund Rascher

Der Führer des Reiches
Schreibweise und
Nr. 10th.

V e r m e r k :

**Betrifft : Gemeinsame Forschungsarbeit Dr. Rascher und Forschungsstelle
der Gebirgsanitätstruppen .**

Oberstabsarzt Dr. Crämer frag ob eine Möglichkeit bestünde mit mir zusammenzuarbeiten .

Als vordringliches Problem ist zu klären die Anpassung der Truppe an Winterkälte und die zur besten Anpassung notwendige Ernährung. Da die Lösung dieses Problems auch für die SS-Truppen von äußerster Wichtigkeit ist kam ich nach reiflicher Überlegung auf folgenden Weg :

Nachdem auf dem Gelände des SS-Berghauses bei Bayrischzell bereits KI-Häftlinge untergebracht sind, müßte es möglich sein, im dortigen Gelände, das bis zu einem gewissen Grad abzusperrt ist, die Gewöhnungsversuche durchzuführen. Die naturgetreueste Gewöhnung müßte in Schneehütten (Iglu) bei normaler, truppenmäßiger Bekleidung erfolgen.

- Zu erproben wäre :
- a) fettreiche Kost,
 - b) vitaminreiche, fleischlose Kost,
 - c) Fleisch-Fettkost der Nordländer.

Nach den Gewöhnungsversuchen wäre von Bedeutung, ob Erfrierungserscheinungen der Extremitäten bei den Kältegewöhnten günstiger verlaufen, als bei den Kälteungewöhnten.

Veranlassung zu dem Gedankengang der Gewöhnung gibt die Tatsache, 1. daß ich bei Versuchen in Dachau zeigen konnte, daß kältegewöhnte Individuen die 3-4 fache Überlebenszeit bei selben Unterkühlungsverhältnissen gegenüber Kälteungewöhnten haben.

2. daß im Abschnitt Mitte seit Anfang eingesetzte Gebirgstruppenteile bei 40 ° Kälte mit normaler Bekleidung ohne Erfrierungen kämpften, während von der nachrückenden Ersatzabteilung aus Westfrankreich bereits 50 % auf dem Anmarschweg der Kälte erlagen.

Die Berechtigung des Vorschlages der Durchführung oben angeführter Versuchsreihen erscheint mir daher gegeben.

Ich bitte um Prüfung und entsprechende Befehle.

München, den 6. November 1942

H/95

Dr. Rascher

Dr. med. Sigmund Rascher



Deutschlicher Stahl Reichsbanner
Schulung und
Arbeit

Vermerk.

Betrifft :Zusammenarbeit von SS-Ärzten mit Ärzten der Gebirgstruppen .

Auf der Tagung " Seemot und Winterkälte " waren alle 4 Wehrmachtsteile vertreten .Von Seiten des Heeres u.a. Oberstabsarzt Dr. Crämer, Chef der Forschungsstelle bei der Gebirgssanitätsschule St.Johann. Dr. Crämer bat mich, an Sie, hochverehrter Reichsführer, bittend heranzutreten, ob es nicht möglich wäre, daß die Sanitätseinheiten der SS-Gebirgstruppen bezw. die verantwortlichen Ärzte dieser Truppenteile offiziell mit der Forschungsstelle der Sanitätsschule der Gebirgstruppen zusammenarbeiten könnten. Es seien bisher lediglich inoffiziell öfters SS-Ärzte nach St.Johann gekommen, um aus den langjährigen Erfahrungen der Gebirgsjäger-Ärzte zu profitieren. Nachdem sich eine ausgezeichnete Zusammenarbeit der beiden Truppenformationen an der Front ergeben habe, wäre es sehr wünschenswert, wenn die SS-Ärzte sich die langjährigen Erfahrungen der Gebirgstruppen-Ärzte zunutze machen könnten.

Dr. Crämer war über die von mir vorgetragenen Ergebnisse so begeistert, daß er mich bat, die Versuche in der Praxis sehen zu dürfen . Neben einer, von ihm erbetenen, und im besondern zu schildernden wissenschaftlichen Zusammenarbeit ersuchte er mich, einen Entscheid über obige Zusammenarbeit zu erwirken .

München, den 6. November 42.

Dr. Rascher

~~DRAFT~~ DRAFT OF REPORT

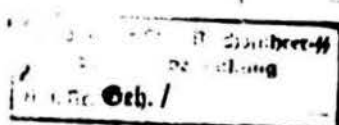
NOV 82

made by Rascher

Protection for troops against extreme cold. Clothing, medicine (vitamins)

Instruction given in accordance with results of tests. No 7 was to be rewritten and German corrected)

E n t w u r f .



Merkblatt für das Verhalten der Truppe bei großer Kälte .

1. Die beste Abwehr gegen Kälte ist die langsame, zweckmäßige Gewöhnung an dieselbe.
2. Bei Außendienst, weloher keine allzugroße Beweglichkeit erfordert, sind die ausgegebenen Wärmebeutel (nach entsprechender Vorbereitung mit Wasser oder Schnee) wie folgt am Körper zu verteilen :
 - a) in den beiden äußern Manteltaschen je ein Beutel für die Hände
 - b) zwischen Hosenbund und Leibbinde ein Beutel
 - c) bei extremer Kälte ist es zweckmäßig, Soldaten die als Posten eingeteilt sind, in die Kniekehlen je einen Beutel zu geben (Erwärmung der großen Blutgefäße), zwischen die Sohle der Lederstiefel und den Film-Überstiefeln ist eine, mit Wärmemasse gefüllte Einlegesohle zu tragen. (Diese schaltet durch Wärmeentwicklung die große Erfrierungsgefahr beim Nasswerden der Füße aus.).
3. Im allgemeinen ist darauf zu achten, daß die Bekleidung nirgends eng anliegt, jedoch an den Handgelenken und am Hals gut abschließt. In den Stiefeln muß stets soviel Platz sein, daß die Zehen frei beweglich sind. Feuchte Socken sind nach Möglichkeit sofort zu wechseln.
4. Alkohol, auch in geringsten Mengen, darf nur zur Wiederaufwärmung gegeben werden, wenn es sicher ist, daß kein sofortiges Neuumrücken der Truppe zu erwarten ist.
5. Mehrmals täglich 2 Tabletten Dextro-Energen steigern die Widerstandskraft des Körpers gegen schnelle Auskühlung.
6. Verwundete werden für den Transport zum Verbandplatz in der Uniform in eine leicht angefeuchtete (mit Schnee eingeriebene) "Wärmedecke" eingewickelt, und dann mit 2 Wolldecken fest eingehüllt. Es ist darauf zu achten, daß genügender Abschluß am Hals besteht. (Den besten Abschluß gegen abstrahlende Wärme bietet ein großer Sack aus Packpapier).
7. Völlig Ausgekühlte, auch Bewußtlose, werden 4 bis auf die hartgefrorenen, d.h. absolut erstarrten Teile, welche langsam aufgetaut werden müssen) in ein heißes Bad mit 40 - 45 ° gebracht. Schädigungen durch die schnelle Aufwärmung sind nicht zu erwarten. Ist eine warme oder Bottich nicht vorhanden, so kann der Ausgekühlte mit Wasser von 50 ° übergossen werden. Zweckmäßig ist es, für diese Behandlung Sauna's, auch in bescheidenster Form einzurichten. Anschließend an die Heißwasser-Behandlung wird der Ausgekühlte kräftig mit trockenen Tüchern abgerieben und in gut vorgewärmte Decken gepackt. Nun kann in Mengen bis zu einem 1/8 Liter verdünnter Schnaps gegeben werden .

Dr. S. Rescher.

84

7th ARMY DOCUMENT CENTER

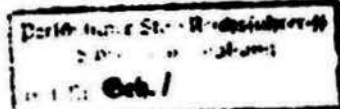
Der Reichsführer-
Persönlicher Stab

Tgb.Nr.

Bra/V.

99/9/43g

Feld-Kommandostelle, 11.42



An

Hauptsturmführer Dr. Rascher

München

Trogerstr. 56

Lieber Kamerad Rascher!

Ich habe dem Reichsführer- heute von dem Merkblatt für das Verhalten der Truppe bei großer Kälte Kenntnis gegeben. Der Reichsführer- meinte, daß die Punkte 1 - 6 zunächst nicht in dieses Merkblatt hineingehörten, weil teilweise ja schon Bestimmungen ähnlicher Art vorhanden wären. Lediglich das unter Ziffer 7 Gesagte müßte von Ihnen für ein Merkblatt in guter deutsch ausgearbeitet und erneut vorgelegt werden.

Mit einer entsprechenden Anweisung an die Bekleidungswerke in Wachen zur Ausgabe bzw. Herstellung der notwendigen Versuchsbekleidung ist der Reichsführer- einverstanden, damit vor allen Dingen auch die Anlegesoalen zwischen Filz- und Lederstiefel ausprobiert werden können. *gnd*

Heil Hitler!

J. P. P.

Sturmbannführer

1.00
2.00
3.00
4.00
5.00
6.00
7.00
8.00
9.00
10.00

PEY/PINA

DRAFT TO RASCHEN - 23 NOV 42

In reference to change in Sec. 7
of instructions to troops during
extreme cold.
Simons gives permission to
manufacture clothing for tests
at Wachen.

4
C.P.
C.P.

13. 12. 1942

Deutscher Stahl Reichsausschuss
Schutzanzugherstellung
Postfach 1

Ich beauftrage den Hauptsturmführer
Dr. K a s c h e r mit der Durchführung folgender Versuche:

- 1.) Wirklichkeitsentsprechende Unterdruckkammerversuche zur Rettung aus großen und größten Höhen. Bestimmung der Veränderung im chemischen Gleichgewicht sowie im Gasgleichgewicht des menschlichen Körpers. Die Versuche sind in entsprechender Anzahl bis zur wissenschaftlich einwandfreien Fundierung der Ergebnisse durchzuführen. Die Erprobung von Druck-Schutzanzügen für größte Höhen ist mit Unterstützung der Herstellerfirmen der Schutzanzüge durchzuführen.
- 2.) Die Versuche über wiedererwärmung bei allgemeiner Abkühlung des menschlichen Körpers mit allen Veränderungen des chemischen und Gasaushaltes sind weiter bis zur völligen Klärung der entstandenen Fragen durchzuführen. Auf möglichst wirklichkeitgetreue Versuchsanordnung, besonders hinsichtlich der wiedererwärmung, lege ich den größten Wert. Die im Standort Dachau vorhandene Sauna ist für Erwärmungsversuche zu benutzen.
- 3.) Versuche über die Heilung bei teilweisen Erfrierungen, insbesondere der Extremitäten, sind in geeigneter Form durchzuführen (z.B. Umschläge mit Gasteiner Wasser).
- 4.) Durch Kälteanpassungsversuche in Schneehäusern (Iglu) mit unterschiedlicher Nahrung ist zu erproben, ob eine Gewöhnung an die Kälte und eine Widerstandssteigerung gegen Erfrierungen erzielt werden kann.

Diese Versuche sind auf dem Gelände des **H-Berghauses**
Sudelfeld durchzuführen.

5.) Die Beschaffung der für alle Versuche
notwendigen Apparaturen ist im einzelnen mit den Dienst-
stellen des Reichsarztes **H**, des **H-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungs-**
hauptamtes und mit dem Ahnenerbe e.V. zu besprechen. Die
notwendigen Chemikalien, Medikamente und Glaswaren werden
vom **H-Sanitätsamt** Berlin zur Verfügung gestellt.

6.) Veröffentlichungen über die bei den
Versuchen erzielten Ergebnisse bedürfen meiner Genehmigung.

611-2

Fernschreiben

W-Obersturmführer Schnitzler,
München

Lieber Kamerad Schnitzler !

Ein Brief an W-Untersturmführer Dr. Raascher ist unterwegs. Sagen Sie ihm doch bitte schon heute, ich schlage vor, er möchte den Bericht an den Reichsführer-W über die Dachauer Versuche Ihnen bis Donnerstag abgeben, damit Sie ihn noch rechtzeitig an den Reichsführer-W weiterleiten könnten.

Heil Hitler!
Ihr

W-Obersturmbahnführer.

Teletype from BRANDT
* SCHNITZLER, Munich.

Letter to Rascher on the way. Tell
him to-day that I suggest he give
the report on Rascher experiments
to you by Thursday, so that you
can forward it to Zimmerler in time.

VII ARMY DOCUMENT CENTER

Vermerk

... Von dem Stabsarztmeister post-
Royaer am 20.10.44 d. d. d. d. d. d.
RF: keine Übertragung von Dokumenten
kann für Infektion mit Typhus

72 hi 2/4

Note

Photostatic copies were made
of the original documents, so
that Himmler would not be
exposed to Typhus. There were
cases in the camp.

Der Inspekteur des Sanitätswesens
der Luftwaffe

Az.55 Nr.81038/43 (2 IIB).

Berlin W8, den 19. Febr. 1943.
Leipziger Straße 7

Fernsprecher: 580024, 518241, 120047
Telegramm Adresse: Reichsluft Berlin

Herr Reichsführer!

Die in Dachau durchgeführten Versuche über Schutzmaßnahmen gegen die Wirkung der Unterkühlung des menschlichen Körpers bei Aufenthalt in kaltem Wasser haben zu praktisch brauchbaren Ergebnissen geführt. Sie wurden in Zusammenarbeit mit der SS von den Stabsärzten der Luftwaffe Professor Dr. Holzlöhner, Dr. Finke und Dr. Rascher durchgeführt und sind abgeschlossen. Über das Ergebnis wurde auf einer Besprechung über ärztliche Fragen bei Seenot und Winternot am 26. und 27. Oktober 1942 in Nürnberg von den Bearbeitern berichtet. Der ausführliche Tagungsbericht befindet sich zurzeit in Vorbereitung.

Für die große Hilfe, die die Zusammenarbeit mit der SS bei der Durchführung der Untersuchungen für uns bedeutet hat, sage ich meinen ergebensten Dank und bitte ihn auch dem Herrn Kommandanten des Lagers Dachau übermitteln zu wollen.

Heil Hitler!

FEB 1943

1579/43

11

4/25

19 FEB. 43 - 14 -

HIPPKE to HIMMLE. -

The experiments on refrigeration of human beings are completed. They were made by HOLZLÖHNER, FINKE and RASCHER who will make a report on this subject at the conference in Nürnberg on ^{24/27} OCT. 42.

Appreciates the help of the SS in the completion of these experiments, and also thanks the ~~responsible~~ ^{responsible} ~~Commander~~ ^{Commander}.

Der Reichsführer-
Persönlicher Stab
Tgb.Nr. 1406/43
Lu/Co. 4574

Feld-Kommandostelle, den 24. Februar 1943

Betr.: Forschungen Dr. Rascher.
Bezug: Dort.vom 28.1.1943 - G/R/8 S 1/sb.

An den
Reichsgeschäftsführer des Ahnenerbe,
W-Standartenführer S i e v e r s
Berlin-Dahlem

Im Nachgang zum Schreiben von W-Obersturmbannführer Dr. Brandt vom 17.2.1943 übersende ich in der Anlage in Abschrift ein am 12.2.1943 an W-Gruppenführer Dr. Grawitz geschicktes Schreiben von W-Obersturmbannführer Dr. Brandt mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme.

Ebenso füge ich in Abschrift ein Schreiben des Inspektors des Sanitätswesens der Luftwaffe vom 19.2.1943 zur Kenntnisnahme bei.

i.A.

2 Anlagen

W-Hauptsturmführer 13 2.

W ~~311~~
10.3.

~~Higginer's~~ Staff
to SIEVERS

24 FEB. 43

2 enclosures sent to SIEVERS
relating to Baasche's experiences

Copy of letter, 12 FEB 43 from BRANDT
to GRAWITZ

Also a copy of letter from Inspector
of Medical Unit of Air Forces of 19 FEB. 43.

HIPPIE TO WOLF

6 MAR. 43

In reference to Rascher's release
from the Air Force. Will consent if
it is Rascher's wish.

Also in agreement with the others
that tests should be made on human
beings. The difficulties were caused
by the ambitions of scientists to receive
personal credit. Rascher may build up
his own experimental station. I will
give my consent.

Der Inspekteur des Sanitätswesens
der Luftwaffe

Az. - Nr. 2299/43 geheim Insp.

Berlin W 8, den 6. März 1943.
Leipziger Straße 7
Fernsprecher 52 00 24, 21 82 41, 12 00 47
Telegraphen-Adresse: Reichsluft Berlin

Mn-

Sehr geehrter Herr Obergruppenführer W o l f f !

Der Herr Staatssekretär Milch hat mir Ende Februar Ihren Brief vom 21. November v.Js. - Tgb.Nr. 1426/42 g.Rs. - betr. Abgabe des Stabsarztes der Luftwaffe Dr.Rascher an die Waffen-SS übergeben.

Ich erkläre mich bereit, den Stabsarzt Dr.Rascher aus der Luftwaffe zu entlassen, auch nachdem der Reichsarzt-SS, SS-Gruppenführer Dr.Grawitz, mir erklärt hat, einen Ersatz nicht stellen zu können, ich werde ihn der Waffen-SS zur Verfügung stellen, wenn Rascher selbst diese Entlassung wünscht. Ich werde ihn hierüber befragen.

Ihre Auffassung allerdings, daß ich als verantwortlicher Leiter aller ärztlich-wissenschaftlichen Forschungsarbeiten den Abkühlungsversuchen an Menschen irgend welchen Widerstand entgegengesetzt hätte und dadurch die Entwicklung gehemmt hätte, ist irrig, ich habe diesen Versuchen sofort zugestimmt, weil unsere eigenen Vorversuche an Großtieren abgeschlossen waren und der Ergänzung bedurften. Es dürfte wohl auch ganz unwahrscheinlich sein, daß ich, der ich für die Entwicklung aller Rettungsmöglichkeiten für unsere Flieger verantwortlich bin, nicht alles täte, was überhaupt nur möglich ist, um solche Arbeiten zu fördern. Als Rascher mir seine Wünsche seinerzeit vortrug, habe ich ihm sofort zugestimmt.

zugestimmt. Die Schwierigkeiten, Herr Wolff, liegen auf ganz anderem Gebiet; es sind Eitelkeitsfragen der einzelnen Wissenschaftler, von denen jeder allein neue Forschungsergebnisse herausbringen will und die oft genug nur mit großer Mühe zu selbstloser Gemeinschaftsarbeit zusammenzuführen sind. Allesamt sind in diesem Punkte nicht unschuldig, auch Rascher nicht!

Wenn Rascher sich ein eigenes Forschungsinstitut im Rahmen der Waffen-SS aufzubauen wünscht, so steht dem von mir aus nichts im Wege. Alle Arbeiten aus dem Gebiet der Luftfahrtmedizin - also der Höhe - ständen ohnehin unter meiner wissenschaftlichen Aufsicht in meiner Eigenschaft als Leiter der deutschen Luftfahrtmedizin. Dieses Institut würde dann der Dienstaufsicht des Reichsarztes der SS, SS-Gruppenführer Dr. Grawitz, unterstehen.

Vorläufig sind allerdings diese Arbeiten nicht weiter durchführbar, weil für eine Weiterführung der Arbeiten eine Unterdruckkammer erforderlich ist, die nicht nur Stratosphärenhöhen, sondern auch Stratosphärenkälte darstellen kann. Eine solche Kammer gibt es aber in Deutschland noch nicht, sie ist erst als Großkammer im Rahmen des neuen Luftfahrtmedizinischen Forschungsinstituts Berlin im Bau, und ich hoffe, sie im Laufe dieses Jahres fertigstellen lassen zu können.

Will Rascher dagegen andersartige Versuche, außerhalb des Höhen- und Kälteproblems ausführen, so unterliegt das nicht meiner Aufsicht (Luftfahrtmedizin) sondern der Aufsicht des Heeres sanitätsinspektors (Wehrmedizin), an den er sich zu wenden hätte.

Ich werde den ganzen Fragenkomplex mit Rascher persönlich in alter Kameradschaft durchsprechen und gebe Ihnen dann erneut Nachricht.

Mit ergebenem Gruß
und
Heil Hitler!

9. MÄRZ 1943

1449/43

CA/P

th ARMY DOCUMENT



0 135

Dr. med. Sigmund Rascher

München, den 4.4.43

AN Herrn Oberregierungsrat

SS - obersturmbannführer Dr. R. Brandt

Berlin, SW 11, Prinz Albrechtstrasse 8

Sehr verehrter Obersturmbannführer !

In der Anlage folgt die Bestätigung des Erhaltes des Briefes 1479/43 geh. In der Zwischenzeit haben Sie vielleicht Gelegenheit gehabt, einen Blick auf die Notiz betr. Besprechung Rascher - Hippke zu werfen. Der darin geschilderte Besprechungsverlauf entspricht ungefähr dem Brief des Herrn Generaloberstabsarztes Dr. Hippke an SS Obergruppenführer Wolff. Lediglich eines weise ich zurück, das ist der Vorwurf der wissenschaftlichen Mittelkeit. Meine Forschungsergebnisse stelle ich gerne und sofort jedem zur Verfügung der damit etwas richtiges anfangen kann. Wie aus dem Besprechungsbericht hervorgeht, habe ich dies ja auch vor Kenntnis des eben erhaltenen

7th ARMY DOCUMENT CENTER

HT 96 - bis 11

briefes Hippke klar und deutlich mitgeteilt. Wenn allerdings einige Herren - ohne sich vorher zu überzeugen - meine Resultate als unwahrscheinlich hinstellen möchten, so ist das ihre Sache. Auch Gruppenführer Dr. Grawitz hat ja nur die Möglichkeit der forcierten schnellen Aufwärmung Erfrorener bezweifelt - obwohl er leicht die Möglichkeit gehabt hätte, sich von der Richtigkeit meiner Behauptung zu überzeugen!

Die Frage der Rettung an der Luft Erfrorener ist inzwischen auch geklärt worden, da in Dachau Gottseidank auch nochmal starkes Frostwetter eintrat. Einzelne Leute waren 14 Stunden bei -6° im Freien, erreichten eine Innentemperatur von 25° mit peripheren Erfrierungen und konnten alle durch ein heisses Bad gerettet werden. Wie gesagt: ~~Gegenbehauptung~~ aufstellen ist leicht! Aber ehe man dies macht soll man kommen und ~~...~~
Übrigens wird ein Bericht über Freiluft unterkühlungen in den nächsten Tagen an den Reichsführer SS abgehen.

Mit den besten Wünschen für Ihr Ergehen
Heil Hitler!

2/2 *Sp. Sp. dankbar ergebnis*

S. Rascher.

6. APR 1943

1555/43

an:

78-5

4 APR 43

Rascher to Bram

Received secret letter 177975.
In reference to letter of HIPPIE
to WOLFF look at the notes on
conference of RASCHER with HIPPIE.
There is no question of scientific
ambitions. The results of my
experiments can be had for
general use. GRAWITZ could
have convinced himself that I had
the desired results with the
heating process.

As there has been extremely
cold weather in Washington, we
managed to conduct more tests.
We exposed people, at 60, to the cold
for 14 hours and were successful
in reviving them all.

11

Grascherin cottage
in Lengguis.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

and copy

1 /

Dachau, den 12. Oktober 1943

Herrn
Dr. Sigmund Rascher
M ü n c h e n
Trogerstr. 56.

Ich habe heute mit Ihnen Folgendes vereinbart:

Das Polygal welches beim R.P.A. in Berlin am 2.10.1943 zum Patent angemeldet wurde und für das mir - wofür ich einstehe - die Rechte der Fabrikation und des Verkaufes gegen eine Entschädigung von nicht mehr als 5% vom Umsatz auf Patentschutzdauer eingeräumt werden, soll in Deutschland so rasch als möglich fabrikmäßig hergestellt und verkauft werden. Örtlich soll die Fabrikation möglichst im Anschluß an das "Sicabo"-Werk in Vorarlberg erfolgen, zu welchem Zweck dort eine Kommanditgesellschaft gegründet wird. Für den oder die Gesellschafter welche das Unternehmen finanzieren sind 34% vom Reingewinn vorbehalten, während Dr. Rascher und ich mit je 33% am Reingewinn der Gesellschaft beteiligt sein werden. Die Gewinnbeteiligung Dr. Raschers ist die Abgeltung für die von ihm geleistete wissenschaftliche Entwicklungsarbeit. Außerdem ist vorgesehen, dass Dr. Rascher gegen ein noch festzusetzendes Fixum ständiger wissenschaftlicher Mitarbeiter des Unternehmens wird.

Diese Vereinbarung gilt sinngemäß und bei gleicher Verteilung des Reingewinnes für die noch zu erwerbenden Polygal-Auslandspatente.

Nach Feststellung aller örtlichen Gegebenheiten und Klarstellung der Finanzierungsfrage, also nach erfolgter Übersiedlung nach Vorarlberg werden wir dort auf Grundlage dieses Vorvertrages den Hauptvertrag schließen. Zum Zeichen Ihres Einverständnisses bitte ich Sie mir den Durchschlag dieses Schreibens mit einer diesbezüglichen Bemerkung versehen und von Ihnen gefertigt zurückzureichen.

Dr. S. Rascher
14. X. 43

Dr. Sigmund Rascher

BRANDT to RASCHER May 19 48

It is understood that
prisoners will be used for
experimental purposes.

49.5.1941

am 7/10 4.1.40
Bra/V

J

Sturmführer Dr. med. Sigmund Rascher

München

Trogerstr. 56

Sehr geehrter Herr Dr. Rascher !

Kurz vor seinem Abflug nach Oslo hat mir der Reichsführer-^{er} Ihren Brief vom 15.5.1941 zur teilweisen Beantwortung übergeben.

Ich kann Ihnen mitteilen, daß Häftlinge für die Höhenflugforschung selbstverständlich gern zur Verfügung gestellt werden. Ich habe dem Chef der Sicherheitspolizei von diesem Einverständnis des Reichsführer-^{er} Kenntnis gegeben und gebeten, den zuständigen Sachbearbeiter anzuweisen, mit Ihnen Verbindung aufzunehmen.

Ich möchte die Gelegenheit benutzen, um Ihnen auch noch zu der Geburt Ihres Sohnes meine herzlichsten Wünsche zu übermitteln.

Auf den zweiten Teil Ihres Briefes komme ich so bald als möglich zurück.

Heil Hitler !

i. A.

[Handwritten signature]

Sturmbannführer

[Handwritten initials]

[Handwritten initials]

~~##~~
~~##~~

25 NOV 24/1

RASCHER to BRAND:

Requests permission to
experiment on people in
Cachan.

Dr. Sigmund Rascher

Berlin, den 5. November 41.

6

Sehr verehrter Herr Doktor Brandt !

Wir haben es sehr bedauert, dass wir Sie nicht sehen und sprechen konnten. Ich bin morgen noch hier und werde jedenfalls vor meiner Abreise noch einmal in der Reichsführung anrufen, vielleicht kann ich Sie wenigstens noch kurz telefonisch begrüßen.

Gestern gab ich Hauptsturmführer Meine eine Angelegenheit betreffend Frau Möller, Inhaberin der Firma Thams u. Garfs. Ich bitte Sie herzlich dem Reichsführer-SS die Angelegenheit wohlwollend vorzutragen, da es schade wäre, wenn die Sache negativ beschieden würde und die Geschäfte dem Verfall preisgegeben werden müssten. Ich habe mir lange überlegt, ob ich in der Angelegenheit an Sie herantreten darf, kann es aber nach genauester Prüfung verantworten.

Darf ich auch bitten, die vielleicht ~~ermögliche~~ Erlaubnis der Ausübung der Versuche (Höhenluft-Unterdruck) (Hauptsturmführer Fälschlein vorgetragen) innerhalb des Lagers Dachau selbst, bald zu gewähren. Ich vergass, bei Hauptsturmführer Fälschlein zu erwähnen, dass aus dem Forschungsfonds des RLM extra zu diesem Zweck eine fahrbare Unterdruckkammer bezahlt wurde.

Meine Frau hat sich sehr gefreut, Ihre Frau Gemahlin kennengelernt zu haben und wir beide freuen uns, wenn Sie uns im Januar die Ehre Ihres Besuches geben.

Mit herzlichen Grüßen und

Heil Hitler !

*Ihr dankbar
ergebener
S. Rascher.*

Karcher
to
Himmeler

F. E. RECORD

Sievers suggests that letters
be written through channels,
requesting loan of special
scientific apparatus from
universities of Leyden and
Utrecht

Dr. med. S. Rascher
SS-Hauptsturmführer

I
Aktenvermerk.

Die Beschaffung von medizinisch - physiologischen Apparaten ist in Deutschland so schwierig, daß die Durchführung von Versuchen ernstlich gefährdet ist. Der Aufbau des Instituts für wehrwissenschaftliche Zweckforschung im "Ahnenerbe" ist äußerst erschwert, wenn nicht die notwendigen Apparate beschafft werden können.

An den Instituten der Universitäten L e y d e n und U t r e c h t sind jedoch reichlichst erstklassige wissenschaftliche Apparate und Instrumente vorhanden. Eine Auslastung der wissenschaftlichen Apparate an diesen beiden Universitäten kann jedoch nicht erfolgen, da die Universität L e y d e n allen Gerüchten entgegen geschlossen ist und bleibt, und die Universität U t r e c h t nur mit halber Belegzahl arbeitet.

SS-Standartenführer Sievers schlägt daher vor, daß der Reichsführer-SS an Reichsstatthalter Dr. Seyß-Inquart einen Brief des Inhaltes schreibt, daß der Reichsstatthalter gebeten ist, aus den betreffenden Universitätsinstituten die Apparate vorläufig leihweise dem "Ahnenerbe" zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Dr. Rascher.

München, den 12. November 42.

Dr. Brandt
Rascher

2nd of MAR. 44

Testimony of MARIA STARR

Rascher's Slovenian maid

Interviewed in Untermying by the
Commissioner and SCHNITZLEIR and
some women were present. Began
work at Rascher's on 4 JUL. 42. Peter
and Volker were the children then. Was
not present at WULFI's birth but returned
2 days later.

In reference to the disappearance
of Lulu on 18 DEC 43 she complained
about her hands and had slight argument
with Mrs. Rascher. She walked out. Later
they searched for her, but could not
find her. The next day Rascher reported
her disappearance. Then the Criminal
Policewoman came to call for Peter.
After all the children were gone,
Mrs. HEUFELDER, who brought a letter
said: "I wonder what will happen now
after the DOCTOR buried Miss LULU down
there." (Steinbach) A farmer saw him
bury her. "Mrs. Höss said the same
thing and I said it was not true."

Als der Kommissar mit Herrn Schmitzler und den Frauen in Unternberg war wurde ich zuerst gefragt, wann ich zu Raschere gekommen sei. Ich antwortete, 4. Juli 42. Dann wurde gefragt, welche Kinder dagewesen seien. Ich antwortete Peter und Volki. Dann frug ich ob ich bei der Geburt von Lulu dagewesen sei. Nein, ich war in Urlaub, und am zweiten Tag nach der Geburt also am 26. November bin ich zurückgekommen. Dann wurde ich gefragt, ob das Kind nicht schon 4 Wochen alt gewesen sei, worauf ich sagte, nein, es war so wie neugeboren. Dann wurde ich gefragt, wer die Wäsche und das übrige sauber gemacht habe nach der Geburt, ich sagte Frä. Lulu, aber die Blutflecken vor Boden habe ich mit Seifenspänen sauber gemacht. Dann wurde ich gefragt, wie und von wem dieser hier herausgebracht worden sei. Ich sagte mit Schlitzen, Herr und Frau Doktor und Anita. Dann wurde ich gefragt, wie Frau Doktor ausgepackt habe, und ich sagte ganz blaß. Und gelächelt hat er mich und befragt warum so blaß Frau Doktor. Kleines ich sagte hat sie sich ein bisschen viel Blut verloren. Er frug ob Frau Doktor die gewesen sei, und ich sagte, Frau Doktor hat es gemacht. V. er gelächelt und ist so dick geworden, das sie nicht mehr zwischen ihre Hände bekommen konnte. Ich war früher in der Armee Frau Doktor hat sie gemacht und ich habe gesehen, das sie dicker geworden ist. Hat mich gefragt, ob Herr Doktor und Frau Doktor es nicht gern haben? Ich sagte ja, es ist ja die Frau! Hat mich gefragt, ob Herr und Frau Doktor miteinander Streit hatten. Ich habe gesagt, ich habe nie etwas gehört. Das wird sein, es wird immer sein. Ich habe manchmal was gehört, aber ist vielleicht zwei Tage in München gewesen. Übrigen stimmt das, das Anita Siemen über die Vorgänge in Unternberg nachher hat geschrieben. Ich wurde gefragt, ob ich gerne bei Raschere sei und wieviel ich habe. Ich bin zufrieden und gern da.

Lulu: Keine Ahnung, ob sie mich hier gesehen hat. Ich bin nicht nach Unternberg gekommen, ist nicht in Unternberg nach München gekommen.

Frage: Wie hat sie die Sachen gemacht? Aufpassen, das sind Sachen, die sie nicht machen darf. Sie hat es gemacht, er hat es gemacht und er hat es gemacht und ist alleine herausgekommen mit Herrn Doktor in Auto. Frage: Wie hat sie die Sachen gemacht? Polizei hat nachher am 1. Dez. Fr. : Wie hat sie die Sachen gemacht? Er hat gelächelt, vielleicht mit Herrn oder Frau Doktor. Nein, ich habe keinen Bericht gehört, nur mit dem Palet. Dann fragte er, ob ich Lulu und die anderen Doktor Streit hatten? Ich habe nicht gesagt, Frau Doktor und Frä. Lulu haben immer gut miteinander. Keine Erinnerung des Wortes, das es das Palet. Bettlinübertrage. Wie Lulu und ich nicht frage, ich habe Lulu auf dem Kopf gehabt. Frä. Lulu hat mir so viel. Ich habe er mich, ob Lulu nochmals ins Blockhaus gekommen sei oder arbeiten zu liegen wart. Frä. Lulu ist sie nochmal gekommen. Ist das noch Streit gewesen? Frä. Lulu hat mich gefragt, wie man sich ein Kindigen, weil sie gesagt hat, Frau Doktor habe das Palet geöffnet. Maria Frä. Lulu hat sich nicht entschuldigt. Und dann ist sie hinausgegangen.

Kommissar: Schmeier fragte dann, wann ich ins Lulu weg? Ich antwortete 7 Uhr. Nach einer halben Stunde sagte Frau Doktor ich muß Lulu drüber holen zum Essen, und Kinder müssen zu Bett gebracht werden. Ich ging hindüber und drüber, der alles abgesperrt. Kar wieder zurück und sagte sie ist nicht drüber. Frau Doktor sagte, wo ist Frä. Lulu was man suchen. Und Frä. Lulu hat mich gefragt, wie ich sie hinaus und rief. So war Herr Doktor? In Zimmer. Und dann geht Herr und Frau Doktor hinaus und die beiden rufen und suchen. Und wieder kommen in die Küche. Siegen Frä. Lulu hat mich gefragt, vielleicht ist sie bei Frä. Siemen. Herr und Frau Doktor Lulu gesucht, nach 1 Stunde wieder gekommen. Diese Nacht wurde nicht mehr gesucht. Frage: Was war am nächsten Tag? Nächsten Tag Herr und Frau Doktor zum Bürgermeister nach Weisbach gefahren und nachmittags Lulu suchen mit Frau Siemen.

Am Donnerstag kam die angekündigte Kri. S. antin um Peter zu holen, und sagte man müsse Peter anziehen.

Eines P. Mittlers brachte Frau Heufelder einen Brief, als Peter noch da war und fragte wo die Kinder seien. Frau Heufelder ich weiß es nicht. Frau Heufelder : Schrecklich was kommt noch alles. Frau Heufelder ich weiß nicht, was noch alles kommt. Frau Heufelder : was hat Herr Doktor gemacht ? Herr Doktor hat dort unten (Steinbach . gedautet) Pfl. Imlu eingegraben. Wer hat es gesehen habe ich gefragt ? Ein Bauer antwortete Frau Heufelder. Ich, Maria bin bereit dies zu bezeugen .

Frau Heufelder (HNS) hat abends zu mir und hat mich gefragt, was hat die Frau Heufelder gesagt ? Auf meine ausweichende Antwort sagte Frau HNS, ich weiß schon, und dann habe ich es ihr erzählt. Und Frau HNS hat dann gesagt, Maria was glaubst du nicht, mir hat sie es auch erzählt. Maria hat Heufelder nicht durchgehelt .

Maria Starc

Maria Starc.

Testimony of ~~Primo~~ Rascher

was
V arrested on 28 MAR. 44 and
taken to prison. Was taken before
several women who were to identify
me. They all, except one, denied knowing
me. During the hearing on 30 MAR. I
was told that trimmler had said
that if I agreed to anything, as
there was no evidence against me, I
would be released and nothing
would happen to my husband and
we could all return to Untermyberg.

After my release, according to
Mr. SCHMIDT's instructions, I became
very friendly with the women who
had my children, so as to hasten the
adoptions. They also informed me
that they had found Mrs. MUSCHLER,
whom my husband was supposed
to have murdered.

Received instructions on what to
say in reference to the children.

Weiter wollte Frl. L. dass ich ihr Kind doch gleich nehmen solle, sie wolle es keinesfalls länger in einem SS-Heim haben. Die Kinder waren offiziell gesperrt, trotzdem hatte Frl. L. ihr "Kind über Ostern bei sich in der Wohnung .

Frl. Malowetz gibt an ihr Kind 41 im Oktober erstmals auf einige Wochen aus dem Fürsorgeheim Thalkirchen am Bahnhof an eine verschleierte Frau abgegeben zu haben, das Kind war dann wieder lange im Heim und wurde endgültig im Oktober 42 abgegeben. Volker ist a, 19. April 41 geboren und hat unsern Haushalt niemals verlassen, ausser mit mir und den Kindern zusammen (Mausmühle und Untermberg . Sie bat um schnelle Adoption .

Frau Dietl gab an, daß sie sich vor den Schwestern geniert habe, weil sie das Kind nicht kenne. Sie sei mit einer Sofortadoption einverstanden, nur wolle sie die Summe die auf dem Jugendamt liegt. Wann sie ihr Kind weggegeben habe, wisse sie nicht, im November 39 oder im Mai 42.

Peter soll in zwei Ausführungen vorhanden gewesen sein. Etwa bis März und dann sei ich von März 40 bis Ende Mai 41 ohne Kind gewesh. Hierfür sind Massenhaft Zeugen vorhanden, die bestätigen können, daß Peter unsern Haushalt nie und erst im Mai (Ende) mit mir zusammen verlassen hat, wir zogen auf eine Jagdhütte. Im März als wir dienstlich in Italien waren, war Peter mit meiner Kusine Muschler zusammen in Augsburg, wurde von uns dorthin verbracht und dort wieder abgeholt.

Rainer soll nur an den Windeln und einem Jücken erkannt worden sein, diese Wäschestückt hat Anita aus dem Keller heraufgeholt, als das Kind geboren worden war.

Ich bot als allererstes an : frauenärztliche Untersuchung und Blutgruppenuntersuchung. beides beides wurde hohnlächelnd abgelehnt.

Geburt Peter in Prag, s. Akt.

Geburt Volki in München, 19. April 41. Lulu anwesend, abgenabelt, einige Stunden darauf wurde Margot Lange geholt, diese untersuchte, beurkundete das Kind. 2 Tage darauf wurde Augenarzt Dr. Müller gerufen wegen Augenuntersuchung, dieser hat Volki wiederholt behandelt ebenso sein Vertreter. 10 Tage darauf Darmstörung, Behandlung durch Frl. Dr. Busch, später auch durch Dr. Viskott. Dies alles war in den allerersten Lebenswochen, ich nehme an, dass doch einer der Ärzte gesehen hätte, dass Volki angeblich 8 Wochen älter gewesen wäre-

Dieter, der angeblich 8 Wochen älter sein sollte, wurde 3 Wochen nach der Geburt krank, Bronchitis und wurde sofort von Dr. Bösl behandelt.

Den Frauen wurden meine Mäntel in Untermberg vorgeführt und keine erkannte die Kleidungsstücke. In Untermberg wurden den Frauen immer wieder bedeutet, sie sollten doch suchen. , ob sie nichts fänden, was ihnen gehöre !! Alles wurde durchwühlt. Einer Bäuerin die die Milch brachte, wurde auch der ganze Sachverhalt auseinandergesetzt. Frau Müller wurde auf der Krim- Polizei aufs genaueste instruiert, sorgte natürlich für Weiterverbreitung. Frau Leitgeber wurde ebenso eingehend unterrichtet , Es wurde mir gleich nach dem Besuch der Frauen in Untermberg durch Herrn Schmidt bedeutet, "da müssen Sie auf jeden Fall weg, da können Sie sich nicht mehr halten " .

Als dann mein Mann in Haft kam, wurde mir bedeutet, nun müße ich ihm Brücken bauen und Prag sei nicht richtig angegeben, sie hätten alles nachgeprüft, das, sei anders, wir helfen Ihnen schon das alles

Am 28. März früh vormittags war ich beim Zahnarzt in Dachau, bekam mehrere Spritzen und einen Backenzahn gezogen.

Am Nachmittag des 28. wurde ich verhaftet und in das Polizeigefängnis eingewiesen, ich sollte nur mit dorthingehen um einigen Frauen gegenübergestellt zu werden und wie mir Herr Schnitzler auf Ehrenwortversichert, könne ich sofort wieder nachhausegehen, denn über der Polizei stünde das Wort des Reichsführers.

1. von den mir gegenübergestellten Frauen hat mich angeblich mit Bestimmtheit nur eine Frau Zizelsberger erkannt und die Frau die später eingesperrt wurde. Alle andern, auch die Schwestern sagten "ich weiß nicht" vielleicht die Sprache. Ein Frl. Malowetz hat abgelehnt mich zu kennen.

2. am andern Tag wurde ich Frl. Lamparski gegenübergestellt, die sofort sagte "diese Dame kenne ich nicht". Frl. Baraney kannte mich ebensowenig.

3. von den in "Untermberg" gefundenen Sachen: Das Jäckchen und Mütchen wurde von mir Peter in Italien im März 40 gekauft, die Schuhe sind Einheitschuhe und in Feldkirchen im Februar 44 gekauft.

4. Als Einleitung zu den Vernehmungen wurde mir am 30. gesagt "Sie haben überhaupt nichts Böses getan, alle Kinder sind da, allen geht es gut, es liegt keinerlei strafbare Handlung vor, der Reichsführer hat bestimmt, wenn Sie schnell alles zugeben und zur Aufklärung beitragen sind Sie sofort entlassen. Ihrem Mann passiert nichts und Sie können sofort wieder zu Ihren Kindern nach Untermberg. Wenn Sie aber nicht gestehen, dann beliben Sie hier bis Sie schwarz werden und Ihr Mann wird auch festgesetzt."

Es wurde mir nun "an Hand der Aussagen der Frauen" diktiert, d.h. vorgesagt, was zu sagen wäre, damit ja nur alles schön übereinstimmt alles wurde gesagt, wo ich die Kinder herhaben sollte. Auch sei vom Reichsführer der Akt Prag ausgefolgt worden, und ganz besonders hier müsse ich sagen, dass das Kind ja gar nicht aus Prag sei, der Reichsführer wolle das klargestellt wissen.

Ich hatte die ganzen 2 Nächte rasende Zahnschmerzen, eine starke Schwellung und ständig Eiter im Mund. Durch die schlaflosen Nächte und die Aussicht nachhause zu können, gab ich alles zu, was man von mir wollte, schon deshalb damit meinem Mann nichts passiert. Als ich schmerzstillende Mittel in der ersten Nacht, d.h. es war morgens als die erste Wärterin schon weg war und die zweite ihren Dienst noch nicht angetreten hatte, verlangte und läuten mußte, schrie mich ein heraufkommender Mann an "Saumensch dreckiges, wirst Du aufhören zu läuten. Luderviech, Dir werden wir kommen, stellts nichts an ihr Menacher, dann passiert Euch nichts" Tabletten bekam ich keine. Erst viel später, und da war es häufig Natron, was mir die Aufseherinnen gaben. Ich hätte in diesem Zustand auch einen Raubmord eingestanden, ohne ihn begangen zu haben.

Nach einigen Tagen wurde mir Frl. Lamparski wieder vorgestellt, die nun sagte, ja jetzt kenne ich Sie von letztemal. Ich wäre Ihnen sehr dankbar, wenn Sie das Kind "wieder"nehmen würden, ich weiß nicht wohin damit, auch könne man über eine Adoption reden. Diese Frl. besitzt eine Fotografie ihres Kindes, dieses Kind ist keinesfalls identisch mit unserm Dieter, Diese Fotografie muß sich finden, wenn man gewillt ist, sie zu suchen. Vielleicht aber wurde sie auftragsgemäß schon vernichtet. Frl. L. gab an, ihr Kind am 6. Dezember am Max Weberplatz abgegeben zu haben und in der Zwischenzeit sei es wiederholmal 8. 10 Tage bei ihr gewesen. Ich stelle fest, daß Dieter niemals von zuhause wegwar, ausser mit uns allen z.B. Sommer Mausmühle und jetzt Untermberg.

Am 28. März vormittags war ich beim Zahnarzt in Dachau (SS) bekam verschiedene Spritzen, da mir ein Backenzahn gezogen wurde .

Am nachmittag des 28. wurde ich verhaftet. Es wurde mir gesagt, ich müßte nur in die Ettstrasse mitgehen zu einer Gegenüberstellung. Herr Schnitzler versicherte mir auf Wort, daß ich nachher sofort wieder nachhause könne, denn über allem stünde das Wort des Reichsführers. Ich wurde natürlich nicht wieder nachhause gelassen, sondern mußte dort bleiben bis zum 15. April.

1. von den mir in der Ettstrasse gegenübergestellten Frauen hat mich "angeblich" mit Sicherheit nur eine Frau Ziemelsberger erkannt, sowie die Frau, die dann eingesperrt wurde. Alle andern, auch die Schwestern sagten " ich weiß nicht " "vielleicht die Sprache" . Eine Malowetz hat sofort abgelehnt, mich zu kennen.

2. am andern Tag früh wurde ich Frl. Lamparski gegenübergestellt die sofort sagte "nein, die Dame kenne ich nicht " . Ebenso kodierte sich ein Frl. Baranski.

3. Zu der Suchaktion in Untermberg nah Kindersachen bei der Herr Schmidt immer wieder aufforderte "Suchen Sie nur damit sie etwas finden" und wobei alle meine Sachen durchwühlt wurden ; Das hellblaue Jäckchen das angeblich als Zeichen, dass Dieter Frl. Lamparskis Kind sei, gewertet wurde, ist zu sagen ; Dieses Jäckchen mit Häubchen hat mein Mann Peter März 40 in Italien gekauft, Das andere Jäckchen mit rosa Mütze ist ein Einheitsjäckchen und bei Horn schon lange von mir gekauft. Die Schuhe, die man fand, habe ich in Feldkirchen Februar 44 gekauft . (Einheitschuhe, Beweis kann erbracht werden) .

Ich hatte die erste Nacht rasende Zahnschmerzen und habe morgend gegen 8 Uhr geläutet um etwas schmerzstillendes zu bekommen. Ich wußte damals noch nicht, dass kurz vorher der Wechsel der Aufseherinnen stattfindet. Auf mein Läuten kam ein Mann, geöffnet wurde bei mir nicht und schrie "Geh doch dreckiges, dir werden wir das Läuten schon abgewöhnen, Ludervisch, freilich Zahnschmerzen des kennen wir schon, a Ruh gibst jetzt" . Tabletten bekam ich keine. Nach dieser schlaflosen Nacht kam eine zweite, in der ich eine starke Einnistung bekam. Auf vieles Bitten bekam ich dann Matron . Am 30. früh wurde ich zu einem Verhör geführt. Ich war vollkommen erledigt. Und als man mir dann in lebenswürdigsten Tönen sagte. Sie können, wenn Sie uns jetzt schnell zu einer Klarstellung helfen, sofort wieder nachhause gehen, und ihrem Mann passiert auch nichts. Es ist ja überhaupt nichts geschehen, alle Kinder sind da, allen geht es gut, also geben Sie schnell zu, dass die Frauen Ihnen die Kinder gegeben haben, dann sind Sie frei. Der Reichsführer will ein schnelles Geständnis, Gestehen Sie aber nicht, dann bleiben Sie hier bis Sie schwarz werden. Ich glaubte nun den Beiden und war der Meinung, dass ich sofort entlassen würde und dann mit Depesche beim Reichsführer sofort alles richtig stellen könne. Statt dessen ——— Es wurde mir nun an Hand der Frauenaussagen in den und gelegt, woher die Kinder sein sollten. Ich stelle fest, dass ich niemals etwas zum Lesen bekommen habe, was ich unterschreiben mußte. Weiter stelle ich fest, daß ich als allererstes angeboten haben ; frauenärztliche Untersuchung mit Blutgruppenuntersuchung bei mir , meinem Mann und den Kindern. Höhnisches ablehnen. Zum zweitenmal stellte ich die ses Krauchen am 1. April. wieder mit negativem Erfolg .

Sir haben hier auch den Akt Prag vom Reichsführer bekommen und hier ganz besonders will der Reichsführer aus ganz bestimmten Gründen, daß sie erklären, daß Peter nicht ihr Kind und nicht in Prag geboren ist. Die Kinder beliben in Unterberg, es bleibt alles, wie es ist, und ihr Mann behält seine Uniform, sie brauchen nur schnell zu unterschreiben. Und ich ging auf den Leib und unterschrieb, was— weiß ich nicht, Ich glaube aber, daß ich in diesem Zustand, voller Schmerzen, nach schlaflosen Nächten und in diesem Milieu, es war fast jede Nacht Geschrei und manchmal wurden die Gefangenen auch geschlagen, auch einen Raubmord unterschrieben hätte, hatte ich doch die Zusicherung, sofort nach Unterberg herauszukommen - alles freies Handeln in Aussicht.

Nach einigen Tagen wurde mir Frl. Lamparski wieder gegenübergestellt, die mich jetzt natürlich von der letzten Gegenüberstellung kannte. Sie bat mich, "ihr" Kind doch wieder zu nehmen, sie wüßte nicht wohin damit, und sie stellte auch eine Adoption in Aussicht. Diese L. besitzt eine Fotografie eines Kindes, eine Fotografie auf der sie mit ihrem Kind ist, und dieses Bild wurde herumgeschickt, auch meiner Mutter. Dieses Bild ist grundverschieden mit unserm Dieter. Diese Fotografie muß sich finden, wenn man gewillt ist, sie zu finden. Dieses Kind soll am 6. Dezember 42 am Max Weberplatz abgegeben worden sein, und da schon 10 Wochen alt gewesen sein.

Unser Dieter ist am 25. November 42 Trogerstrasse 56 geboren, Sturzgeburt, abgenabelt von Frl. Maschler, die auch die Wohnung säuberte. An diesen Tag kam auch die neue Küche in unsere Wohnung, es sind also Zeugen vorhanden, die den 25. November 42 bestätigen können. Anderntags viele Besuche Schwester Pia, Frau Schnitzler, Frau Gronicka. Es ist doch wohl anzunehmen, daß von all den Frauen jemand gesehen hätte, wenn das Kind 8 Wochen gewesen wäre. 3 Wochen nach der Geburt wurde Dieter krank, Bronchitis, behandelnder Arzt Dr. Bösl, der wohl auch den Altersunterschied gemerkt haben würde.

Frl. L. wollte, daß ich ihr Kind sofort nehmen sollte, da es ihr unheimlich sei, "ihr" Kind in einem SS-Heim zu wissen. Obwohl die Kinder offiziell "gesperrt" waren, bezog Frl. Lamparski den Dieter Ostern über angedündigt. Frl. L. gibt an "ihr Kind" 2 - 3 mal in einem Jahr auf 8 Tage bei sich gehabt zu haben. Dazu stelle ich fest, daß unser Dieter unsere Wohnung nur mit uns allen verlassen hat und zwar im Sommer nach der Mausemühle und im August 43 nach Unterberg, hierfür sind Zeugen zu erbringen.

Volki ist am 19. April 41 Trogerstrasse geboren. Einige Stunden nach der Geburt wurde Frl. Dr. Lange geholt. Einige Tage (2) wurde der Augenarzt geholt wegen starker Entzündung, Dr. Müller, der Volki mehrere Wochen hindurch behandelt hat, 10 Tage nach der Geburt Darmstörung, Behandlung durch Frl. Dr. Rusot, später Behandlung durch Dr. Viskott. Es ist doch wohl anzunehmen, daß einer der behandelnden Ärzte gemerkt haben würde, wenn das Kind 8 Wochen älter gewesen wäre. Zudem steht schriftlich fest, daß Frl. Malowetz erstmals im Oktober 41 ihr Kind aus dem Fürsorgeheim Thalkirchen geholt hat und zwar nur auf Wochen, endgültig wurde das Kind im Oktober 42 aus dem Heim entlassen. Wie soll das nun mit unserm Volki stimmen? Unser Volki hat, ebenso wie Dieter unsere Wohnung nur gemeinsam mit mir nach der Mausemühle und nach Unterberg verlassen. Reichlich Zeugen hierfür vorhanden. Volki soll bei seiner Geburt am 19. April schon 8 Wochen alt gewesen sein nach Aussagen der M.

Frl. Muschler. Im Verlaufe der Vernehmungen erzählte ich von Frl. M. und dem 18. Dezember. Sofort sahen sich die beiden an und sagten, wie war das nun? Das gibt es nicht, dass sich ein Mensch wegen eines Ausschlagens umbringt. Am andern Tag wurde gesagt, es hat sich gegen Sie Mordverdacht verdichtet, Sie sind Schuld am Tod der Frl. M. Geben Sie doch zu, daß Sie Streit mit ihr hatten, ausserdem existiert bei Ihnen ein Beil, mit dem Frl. M. immer Holz gemacht hat, geben Sie doch zu, dass Ihnen das Beil im Streit und unter Zubilligung mildernder Umstände ausgereicht ist und auf ihren Kopf. Wo ist sie verscharrt? Auf meine entrüstete Verneinung lachten die beiden, wie sie überhaupt über alles was ich sagte, lachten.

Als mir dann nach Ostern in sieblich bedauernswerten Ton berichtet wurde, "wir haben die Frl. Muschler gefunden" (es war nicht die Krim. Polizei sondern ein Schiffahrer) "da haben Sie aber Glück gehabt" merkte ich, wie unangenehm man berührt war über diesen Fund, weil ja dieser Fund nicht in das Gesamtbild passte, was man sich von mir gemacht hatte. Die Herren waren der Meinung, daß ich gemeinsam mit meinem Mann Frl. M. um die Ecke gebracht hatte. Mein Wort wurde uns vollkommen Unbescholtenen geglaubt, sondern in Gaissach und Untermberg durch entsprechende Umfragen leichtfertig unser Ruf zerstört. Auch hierfür keinerlei Entschuldigung. Es wurde uns vom Bürgermeister berichtet, dass die Umfragen nicht wie bei einem Offizier, sondern wie bei einem Landstreicher gemacht worden sind. Keiner unserer Aussagen wurde geglaubt, sondern den Bauern, welche äußerten, sie hätten gesehen, wo Herr Doktor in Steinhörsch die Muschler eingescharrt habe. Die Leute allerdings, die das behauptet hatten, wurden natürlich nicht zur Rede gestellt.

Wie Aussagen zustandekommen: Die Kriminalbesatztin die Peter holte, Frau ihn, wo er lieber hin geht zur Mama oder zur Anita. Peter: Zur Mama kann ich ja nicht, die ist ja eingesperrt (das hat man dem Kind liebenswürdigweise eingetrichtert), dann gehe ich zur Anita. Daraus wurde Peter den Art gemacht "Das Kind wollte nicht zur Mama, sondern zur Anita."

Am 14. April durfte ich mit Herr Schmidt Dieter besuchen (so sagte er) und als wir dort waren in diesem ärmlichen Heim, in dem die Kinder mager und hustend herumsaßen, sagte er zur Schwester, bringer Sie vorher mal das andere Kind. Und herein kam ein verschüchterter, magerer blasser, zitternder Jungge—mein strahlender fröhlicher Peter: der überhaupt nicht wiedererkennen war, kein Wort sprach nur stützte und erst als ich ihn küssend in die Arme nahm leise sagte "Küssen so viel Schläge, ich kann kein Kreuz machen". Herr Schmidt war gleich mir erschüttert (zur ersten mal sah ich so etwas wie Empfinden bei diesem eisalten Menschen) und veranlasste anderntags Überbringung in den Lebensborn Steinhörsch. Am 28. April wurde Peter mit Scharl von dort weggeschickt nach Fambach bei Haag. Die Schwestern scheine dort gut zu sein zu den Kindern, sie erwähnte mir, wie ausgehungert Peter gekommen wäre, er hätte am ersten Tag immer gesagt, ich habe Hunger, ich bin ganz leer, und hat dann 7!!!! Butterbrote bekommen Was sagt dazu der Reichsführer.

Volki ist schwer krank gewesen und nach Aussagen der Arzitin in ein jämmerlichen Zustand eingeliefert worden (er war auch in der Vinz anstalt), er hatte schwere Diphtherie und ist von meinem Mann der ihn ärztlich besucht hatte kaum wiedererkannt worden, weil er nicht glauben konnte, daß ein Kind in 4 Wochen derartig abmagern könne.

In Untermberg wurden den Frauen Kleingüterstücke von mir vorgewiesen, die aber von keiner der Frauen erkannt wurden.

182 - 4

1. von den mir am 28. III. abends gegenübergestellten Frauen hat mich angeblich mit Bestimmtheit nur erkannt eine Frau Zitzelsberger und die Frau die dann später eingesperrt wurde. Alle anderen sagten "ich weiß nicht, vielleicht die Sprache". Die Schwestern waren ebenso unsicher. Ein Frl. Malowetz hat abgelehnt mich zu kennen.
2. am andern Tag wurde ich Frl. Lamparski gegenübergestellt, die sofort sagte "nein, diese Dame kenne ich nicht. Frl. Baranay kannt mich ebenso wenig."
3. von den in Untermberg "gefundenen Sachen". Das Jäckchen habe ich vor 4 Jahren Peter in Italien gekauft, die Schuhe sind Einheitsschuhe und in Feldkirch gekauft worden von mir im Februar.
4. Als Einleitung zu den "Vernehmungen" wurde mir gesagt "Sie haben j überhaupt nichts Böses getan, alle Kinder sind da, alle Kinder waren blendend versorgt, es liegt keinerlei sträfbare Handlung vor, geben Sie alles zu, dann passiert Ihrem Mann nichts und Sie sind sofort wieder auf freiem Fuß. Wir helfen Ihnen schon dass alles recht schnell geht. Die Kinder bleiben in Untermberg, es ist alles in schönster Ordnung.

Es wurde mir nun an Hand der Aussagen der Frauen diktiert, d.h. vorgesagt, wo ich jeweils die Kinder hergehabt haben soll. Ich war nach diesen stundenlangen Verhören und dem Aufenthalt in der Zelle so fertig, daß ich auch einen Raubmord eingestanden hätte ohne ihn beargen zu haben.

Nach einigen Tagen wurde mir Frl. Lamparski bei Herrn Schmidt vorgezeigt, die sagte, ja ich kenne Sie vom letztenmal. Wenn Sie das Kind wieder nehmen würden wäre ich sehr dankbar, ich kann es ja nicht haben. Ich sagte, es käme nur eine Adoption in Frage, worauf sie nicht abgeneigt schien. Dieses Frl. Lamparski besitzt eine Fotografie ihres Kindes, die nicht identisch mit Dieter ist, diese Fotografie muß sich finden. Dieses Frl. gibt an, daß sie ihr Kind mehrmals in der Zeit vom 6. Dezember (Tag der Jeggabe) bis jetzt bei sich auf mehrere Tage gehabt habe. Später bei einer Besprechung der Adoption gab sie an, daß sie ihr Kind keinesfalls länger in einem SS-Heim haben wolle, ich solle es doch schon gleich zu mir nehmen bis zur fertigen Adoption. Auch gab sie an, ihr Kind nicht erkannt zu haben, da ihr Kind braune Augen gehabt habe.

Frau Schmidt-Dietl gab an, daß sie sich vor den Schwestern geniert habe, daß sie das Kind nicht erkannt habe, es liege ihr überhaupt nichts an dem Kind und ich könne es sofort haben, sie wolle nur die Summe die beim Jugendamt liegt und einige Kleider etc, von mir. Sie wisse nicht ob sie ihr Kind im November oder im Mai abgegeben habe.

Malowetz. Gibt an ihr Kind Ende 41 aus dem Heim am Bahnhof an eine verschleierte Frau abgegeben zu haben. mich hat sie nicht erkannt als die betr. Frau. Ihr Kind sei dann immer wieder vorübergehend im Heim auf einige Zeit untergebracht gewesen. Befragt. ob sie ihr Kind kerne -nein, sie habe auch keinerlei Interesse an dem Kind, bat um sofortige Adoption Volki, der dieser Frau zugesprochen wurde, ist am 19. April 41 geboren und hat unser Heim überhaupt nicht verlassen.

Rainer wurde, obwohl die Mutter angeblich das Kind erst 8 Tage vorher weggegeben habe, an dem Jäckchen und Windeln erkannt, sonst an nichts. Ich bot als erstes an frauenärztliche Untersuchung und Blutgruppenuntersuchung bei allen Kindern - es wurde abgelehnt.

Als dann mein Mann in Haft kam, wurde mir bedeutet ich müße ihm. Brücken bauen. sonst verlore er die Uniform etc. Ich gab an, daß über Peter nichts zu sagen sei, Peter sei in Prag geboren, der Akt läge beim Reichsführer. Nein den Akt haben wir hier, der Reichsführer verlangt gerade hierüber dass Sie endlich reden. Später hat sich herausgestellt, daß Sie überhaupt keinen Akt hatten. Ich wurde soviel belogen, z.B. wurde mir noch am Ostermontag von Herrn Schmidt das Ehrenwort im Bürgerbräu mit Handschlag gegeben, dass Peter in Unterberg sei und auch nicht wegkäme - Peter war aber schon am Donnerstag vorher weggeholt worden .

Geburt Volki 19. April 41 war Lulu anwesend, anschliessend daran am selben Tag wurde Margot Lange geholt, die das Kind eingehend ansah und beurkundete. 2 Tage darauf wurde der Augenarzt Dr. Müller geholt behandelt bis 8. Mai, bis 12. Mai Darmstörung behandelt von Dr. Busch. Geburtsbesuche Margot, Ria Schnitzler, Schnitzler

Dieter wurde 3 Wochen nach der Geburt schwer krank an Bronchitis behandelnder Arzt Dr. Bösl.

Bei allen Kindern war gleich in den ersten Tagen die Säuglingspflegerin Frau von Hüls untersuchenderweise anwesend.

Peter soll in 2 Exemplaren vorhanden gewesen sein. einmal mit braunen Augen.

Peter soll von 1. März bis Ende Mai ⁴⁰ k e i n e r in der Wohnung gewesen sein.

Die Mäntel wurden laut Aussage des Mädchens von keiner der Frauen erkannt.

Volki war in seinen ersten Lebenswochen auch bei Dr. Viskott. Aber all dies nützt ja nichts, weil alle Ärzte von vorneherein als Idioten gekennzeichnet wurden.

In Unterberg wurde alles was wir besitzen durchwühlt und den Frauen angeboten sich auszusuchen was ihnen gehört. Jedem wurde alles erzählt, z.B. einer Bäuerin die die Milch brachte wurde von der weiblichen Kriminalbeamtin alles was sie wußte bis ins kleinste erzählt. Frau Müller Augsburg wurde der ganze Sachverhalt erzählt, ebenso Frau Leitgeber, dem Bürgermeister und seiner ganzen Familie, Diskretion wurde überhaupt absichtlich nicht gewahrt. Es wurde mir gleich nach dem ersten Besuch der Mütter in Unterberg bedeutet, dort können sie sich nicht mehr halten, denn alle wissen alles (Schmidt).

Am 28. März vormittags bekam ich in Dachau SS Revier einige Spritzen, da mir ein Stockzahn gezogen wurde, Abends kam ich ins Gefängnis. Die Nacht darauf und den folgenden Morgen hatte ich sehr starke Schmerzen. Morgens als ich läutete um ein schmerzstillendes Mittel, (es war die Aufseherin schon weg oder noch nicht da) kam ein Mann herauf, der die Tafel hineinschob und mich füchterlich anschrte weil ich geläutet hatte "Saurensch dreiges, Ludervich, Du wennst nomal läutst, dann wirst schau wo du hinkommst, stälts nix an ihr Menscher, na kommts net darein) Tablette bekam ich keine .

Die Schmerzen hielten die ganzen Tage an, ich bekam starke Eiterung und Schwellung. Zu einem Arzt kam ich nicht. Teilweise gab man mir als schmerzstillendes Mittel "Matron". Erst nachdem ich anfang zu schmieren, ging es besser und ich bekam auch Tabletten, Bücher, bekam das Essen gebracht und durfte mir viel Wasser holen.

Kusterer : Das eigene Hemd, selbst wenn es schmutzig ist, ist mir immer noch lieber, als ein fremdes, und sei es das des eigenen Mannes. Schonen Sie nur ihren Mann nicht, Sie wissen sicher Dinge von der Station die für uns von Interesse sind .

Maria wurde vom Moorhauern genauestens nach allem einvernommen und ihr gesagt, dass er dafür sorgen werde, dass sie von uns wegkommt und vom Arbeitsamt Tölz wo anderseingesetzt wird, bei seinen Verwandten in Lengries.

Ich wollte Frl. Lamparski etwas hinterlassen und sprach dabei ihre Wirtin, welche sich in sehr abfälligerweise äußerte. "Jetzt macht sie plötzlich ihr Mutterglück, nachdem sie vorher das Kind überhaupt nicht interessiert hat. Ich hätte es nehmen sollen. Dabei ist diese Person jeden Abend bis 12 und 1/2 Uhr unterwegs oder bringt Männer mit. Ich schmeiß sie raus . Früher wußte man überhaupt nicht, das sie ein Kind hat. Sa,stag nachmittag, den 29. April Max Weberplatz Frau Chalupke xxxxxx

Die Schwester in Tambach erzählte mir, das Peter vollkommen ausgehungert zu ihnen gekommen sei und immer wieder gesagt habe, Schwester, ich habe so Hunger, ich bin ganz leer im Bauch , geben Sie mir was zu essen. Er soll am ersten nachmittag 7 Butterbrote gegessen haben . Mir hat Peter erzählt, das man ihm berichtet hat, ich sei bei den letzten Bombenangriffen umgekommen, aber er habe es nicht geglaubt.

Im Krankenhaus hier habe er es sehr gut und werde nicht geschlagen, in Steinhöring hätte man ihn immer auf den Mund geschlagen .

Der Frau Schmidt-Dietl tat Peter als sie ihn im Vinzensiusheim sah so leid, dass sie sagte, obwohl ich ja gar nicht weiß ob es mein Kind ist, täte ich ihn am liebsten auf ein paar Wochen mitnehmen, damit er was ordentliches zu essen ~~bekommt~~ erhält, das Kind ist ja verhungert.

Dr. Ebner hat sich gewundert, das Peter in so abgemagertem Zustande eingeliefert wurde, er wußte nicht, das Peter 9 Tage vorher im Vinzensiusheim untergebracht war und dort nach Aussagen der Schwester 8 Tage nichts gegessen hat und nur geweint habe.

---Schmidt und Kusterer waren z bei.

In Steinhöring hat mir Peter erzählt habe man bemerkt, das er Lause habe, darauf wurden ihm die Haare geschnitten .

xxxx jetzt setzt sie alle Stellen in Bewegung um Unterstützung zu erhalten .

~~copy~~ COPY

17 APR. 44

FRANZISKA GREITOR made the following statement of her own free will: In the spring of 1943, while she was in the Schwabing Hospital with JULIA MUSCHLER, the latter frequently mentioned that if she ever had another outbreak of eczema she would take her own life. Only her love for the Pacher family deterred her ~~at~~ this time.

A b s c h r i f t !

E r k l ä r u n g !

Ich erkläre hiermit freiwillig, dass ich mit Fräulein Julia Muschler im Frühjahr 1943 im Schwabinger Krankenhaus krankheitshalber gelegen habe. Fräulein Muschler äusserte in der Zeit unseres Zusammenseins das öfteren, dass sie ein Wiederauftreten ihres Ausschages nicht überleben werde und lieber freiwillig aus dem Leben scheide. Bislang habe sie lediglich die Liebe zu Familie Dr. Muschler von diesem Schritt abgehalten.

M ü n c h e n , den 17. 11. 1944.

gez. Franziska Greiter

12 - 1

3 APR. 44

RASCHER to BRANDT-

wishes that ANITA SIEMEN be sent back to Kiel. While Mr. Rascher was imprisoned by the Police and Dr. Rascher by the SS, she took advantage of the situation especially as she had been told by the police that Mr. & Mrs. Rascher might be imprisoned for life. She used money, ration points and even Mrs. Rascher's clothes ^{MISS} SIEMEN and the criminal Police were responsible for spreading the scandal about the Rascher's children. Rascher will not believe that they are not his children. He is sure that those women who testified are not the mothers of his children. "They also say I murdered my cousin. That is natural as they condemn me for my experiments in Dachau."

end of letter missing

Unternberg, den 23. April 44.

SS- Oberst rabinenführer Oberregierungsrat
Dr. R. Brandt

Berlin SW 11

Prinz Albrechtstrasse 8.

Sehr verehrter Herr Doktor Brandt !

Verbindlichsten Dank für die Überweisung des Hausmädchens Anita Siemen. Es ist eine altbekannte Tatsache, daß ein Unglück nie alleine kommt. So auch bei mir. Während meine Frau im Polizeigefängnis und ich mit Kanzen zusammen in SS-Haft war, hat Anita Siemen die Situation reichlichst ausgenützt, insbesondere als ihr auf der Polizei gesagt wurde, weder Herr noch Frau Dr. Rascher werden jemals wieder aus der Haft entlassen werden. Die Siemen hat nicht nur die verschiedensten fremden Männer in meiner Wohnung empfangen, nein sie hat sie auch reichlich verköstigt, und zwar mit unsern Lebensmittelmarken, in der Annahme, dass wir sie ja nicht mehr brachten. (Mit was mir uns jetzt ernähren, können Sie sich ja denken). Des weitern hat die Siemen ihr für den Haushalt anvertrautes Geld für eigene Zwecke, wie Ausgehen und Schmuckkaufen verwendet. Weiter hat die Siemen Wäsche meiner Frau (da sie ja sowieso nicht widerkäme) getragen und zwar einmal sogar beim Besuchen meiner Frau im Gefängnis. Und zum Schluß hat die Siemen neben der Kriminalpolizei, insbesondere der weiblichen, für weiteste Verbreitung des Skandals gesorgt, der uns betroffen hat. Ich bitte es mir nicht zu verübeln, daß ich unter diesen Umständen selbstverständlich auf eine weitere Beschäftigung der Siemen bei mir verzichte. Ihr Einverständnis voraussetzend, werde ich die Siemen am 30. April dorthin in

Marsch setzen, woher ich sie bekommen habe, nämlich zur Stapf-Leitstelle Kibitz. Ich bitte Sie höflichst, nach dort angelen zu wollen, wo die Siemen weiterbeschäftigt werden soll. Ich betone, daß die Siemen in der Zeit, wo sie unter Aufsicht stand, fleißig gearbeitet hat und bemüht war den berechtigten Wünschen der Arbeitgeber gerecht zu werden. Aus diesem Grunde bitte ich auch von jeglicher Strafverfolgung abzusehen, sondern lediglich sie in ein straffes Dienstverhältnis einzurufen (sie hat eben die Situation bei uns ausgenützt).

Da ich Annahme und auch sehr hoffe, daß die Kinder in absehbarer Zeit wieder in den Haushalt meiner Frau zurückkehren, bitte ich sehr, daß mir die vor 1 3/4 Jahren vom Reichsführer -SS zur Verfügung gestellte Slovenen-Absiedlerin Maria Stare noch weiterhin belassen wird. Die Maria Stare hat sich bei uns sehr gut eingewöhnt und hängt ausserordentlich an meiner Frau und den Kindern.

Da ich nicht weiß, ob ich Gelegenheit bekommen werde Ihnen bezw. dem Reichsführer persönlich Vortrag zu halten erlauben Sie mir, daß ich mich kurz schriftlich äußere: Nachher nun die ersten Aufregungen langsam abklingen kann ich die Sachlage etwas überschauen. Zuerst darf ich Ihnen versichern, daß ich auch heute noch nicht glaube, daß die Kinder nicht von mir und meiner Frau sind. Denn schließlich total vertrottelt bin ich auch nicht, daß ich viel sehe, wenn die eigene Frau in andern Umständen ist und von Monat zu Monat dicker wird. Den letzten Abend habe ich als Laemanz doch wo meine Frau nackt gesehen und kann beurteilen, ob ein Kissen hineingestopft war. Einmal kann man im besten Fall beschwindel werden, aber nicht viermal. Soweit kenne ich meine Frau auch, da wir sehr viel Schweres gemeinsam durchgemacht haben, daß mich meine Frau nicht in dem was uns das heiligste ist, nämlich die Kinder, blank belügen würde. Auch nach dem Verhalten der Mütter, jetzt wo sie keine Angst mehr vor der Polizei haben, zu urteilen, glaube ich im innersten nicht, daß es die Mütter meiner Kinder sind. Ich werde mir gestatten Ihnen später, wenn meine eigenen Kinder von uns adoptiert sind, eine genaue Aufstellung der Dinge, wie ich sie sehe, vorzulegen. Selbstverständlich kann man eine Kindsunterschlebung und alle damit verbundenen Lügereien leicht glauben, wenn man sogar glaubt, daß man seine Sekretärin bezw. die eigene Kusine ungebracht hat. Allerdings kann man einem Menschen der derartige Versuche, wie ich sie in Dao! gemacht habe, leicht einen Mord untertanen, weil ja der Wert eines

Schonau, den 1.12. 1940

SS-Untersturmführer
Oberarzt d.L.

An

SS.-Standartenführer Dr. L o l l i n g ,
Konzentrationslager ,
D a c h a u .

Sehr geehrter Standartenführer!

Wie ich erfahre, wurden Sie in meinem Auftrag schon von Frau Diehl davon verständigt, dass meine Labor-Angestellte Frl. Julie Muschler im Lager von Häftlingen Blut holen soll. Das Blut ist bestimmt für eine vom RPSS befohlene Arbeit, die ich im Rahmen des Ahnerben durchführe. Blut wird mit kurzen Unterbrechungen aus dem Lager seit April 1939 geholt. Die Blutabnahme erfolgte, wenn ich nicht da war, durch den dicken Capo im Krankenrevier. Sein Name ist mir nicht bekannt. (Er ist von Beruf Krankenpfleger, Österreicher) .

Ich bitte Sie nun, sehr geehrter Standartenführer, Frl. Muschler durch entsprechende Veranlassung dahingehend zu unterstützen, dass sie wöchentlich 1 mal Blut von mehreren Häftlingen erhält.

Besten Dank für Ihre liebenswürdigen Bemühungen.

Heil Hitler!

~~A-240~~

München, Trogerstrasse 56, den 15.6.42.

Hochverehrter Reichsführer !

Vor einigen Tagen war ich zum Inspekteur des Luftwaffensanitätswesens Generaloberstabsarzt Professor Dr. Hipke zu einer Besprechung befohlen. Als ich ihm mitteilte, daß Ihnen der Bericht über die Gesamtversuche noch nicht vorgelegen habe, Sie jedoch erst die Freigabe der Berichterstattung über die Resultate erteilen müßten, verlangte er keinerlei Berichterstattung. Der Inspekteur war ausserordentlich liebenswürdig und bat mich, als Mittelsmann zur SS, Ihnen, hochverehrter Reichsführer, seinen privaten Dank für die Versuche aussprechen zu dürfen.

Gleichzeitig bat er, daß die Kälte- und Wasserversuche in Dachau durchgeführt werden dürfen und daß zu diesen Versuchen Professor Dr. J a r i s c h - Universität Innsbruck, Professor Dr. H o l s l ö h n e r - Kiel, sowie der Luftwaffenpathologe Professor Dr. S i n g e r - Krankenhaus Schwabing zugezogen werden. (Professor Singer ist mir persönlich sehr gut bekannt). Der Inspekteur bezeichnete die Versuche als außerordentlich wichtig, da mit einem weiteren Winter im Osten zu rechnen sei.

Bei der weiteren Aussprache wurde ich gebeten, bei Ihnen, hochverehrter Reichsführer anzufragen, ob von Seiten der Gestapo nachgeprüft werden könne, ob die oben genannten Herren politisch einwandfrei sind.

Es wurde auch festgelegt, daß mich der Inspekteur zu diesen Versuchen jederzeit kommandieren wird. Der Inspekteur äußerte, er würde lieber lang dauernde Kommandos genehmigen, als mich von der Luftwaffe freigeben, da er mich braucht.

Mit den Wasserversuchen kann sofort begonnen werden,

A-133

sowie Ihre Genehmigung für die genannten Herren vorliegt.

Ich war heute in Dachau. Mein persönliches Sorgenkind, der Schutzhäftling Neff wartet fieberhaft auf seine Entscheidung. Er hat mich herzlichst gebeten, ob ich nicht bis zu einer Entscheidung für ihn eine Frontverwendung im tiefsten Dreck erwirken könnte. Wenn es überhaupt möglich wäre, so hätte ich noch 5 Schutzhäftlinge, die kleinere politische Delikte haben, und schon sehr lange in Dachau sind, sich bei der Mitarbeit, z.B. Beispiel Sektion in der Druckkammer in 13,8 km Höhe, sehr verdient gemacht haben, und ihr politisches Vergehen, das sie einsehen gelernt haben, an der Front wieder gutmachen möchten. Es handelt sich durchwegs um kräftigste Leute.

Hochverehrter Reichsführer, ich weiß, eine offen ausgesprochene Bitte ist eher erlaubt als ein Herumgerede. SS-Obergruppenführer Wolff stellte auf der Fahrt nach Dachau in Aussicht, daß ich mit Dr. Romberg zur Berichterstattung und Vorführung des übrigens ausgezeichneten Filmes ins Führerhauptquartier befohlen würde. Ich wäre sehr glücklich, wenn Sie mir diesen heißen Wunsch erfüllen würden. Voll berichterstattungsfähig sind wir in 14 Tagen bis 3 Wochen.

In aufrichtiger Verehrung und Dankbarkeit
bin ich mit

H e i l H i t l e r !

Dr. S. R a s c h e r ,
Stabsarzt.

Dachau 10. Okt. 1942.

An den Herrn Kommandanten
des K.L. D a c h a u ,
; Stabsabteilerführer W e i s s .

Am 28. September wurde mir der russische Kriegsgefangene Chonitsch Nikolaj, K.G.Nr. 8583 VI.K, geboren am 24.V.1920 in Berdjansk, zu Versuchszwecken übergeben. Es handelt sich bei Chonitsch um einen Russen, welcher executiert werden sollte. Da mir vom Reichsführer ; befohlen wurde, für gefährliche Versuche zu Tode Verurteilte zu nehmen, wollte ich bei diesem Russen einen Versuch vornehmen, bei dem mit absoluter Sicherheit anzunehmen war, dass die Vp. den Versuch nicht überleben würde.

Ich meldete Ihnen damals, "Sie könnten sich darauf verlassen, dass der Russe den Versuch mit Bestimmtheit nicht überstehen würde, - und zu dem befohlenen Termin tot sei."

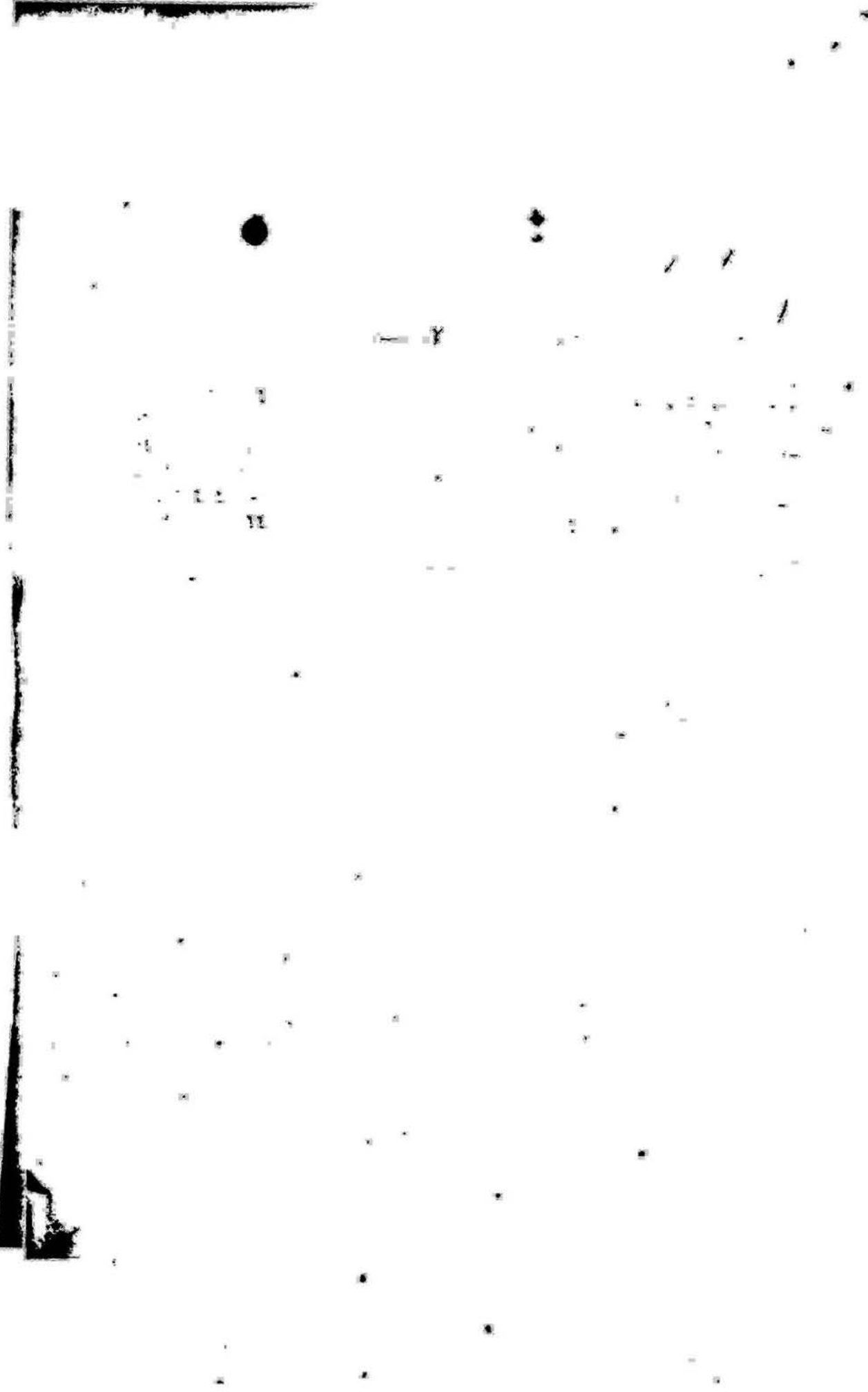
Entgegen jeder Annahme überstand nun betreffender Russe drei Versuche, die bei jedem anderen tödlich ausgelaufen wären. Entsprechend dem Befehl des Reichsführers ;, dass solche Vp.,s, die zum Tode verurteilt sind, aber lebensgefährliche Versuche überstehen, zu begnadigen sind, bitte ich, entsprechende Schritte vornehmen zu wollen.

Es tut mir leid, dass durch unsere falsche Annahme nun Schreibereien entstehen. Mit bestem Dank

und

Heil Hitler!

1039





DEUTSCHE VERSUCHSANSTALT FÜR LUFTFAHRT
BERLIN-ADLERHOF

Stabsstellen
Berlin-Adlerhof

Drahtanschrift
Luftfahrt Adlerhof

Fernsprechanstalt
Ordnungs-Nr. 43 83 11
Fernverkehr 43 83 24

Banken
Reichs-Kredit-Ges. A.-G.
Berlin W 8, Behrenstr. 21-22
Deutsche Bank
Depotkassen Köpenick, Gröner 3

Postfach
Berlin 32239

Deutsche Versuchsanstalt für Luftfahrt E.V., Berlin-Adlerhof, Rudower Ch. 14-28

An den
Herrn Reichsführer-SS
Berlin SW 11
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Ihre Zeichen

Ihre Nachricht vom

DVL-Zeichen
R/Ru/Ko

Tag
22.9.42

Betreff: Bericht "Versuche zur Rettung aus großen Höhen".

Wichtig

In demnige kamen die Abfertigungen Nr. 2, 3 und 4
des Berichtes "Versuche zur Rettung aus großen Höhen"
zum dortigen Verbleib übersandt.

Deutsche Versuchsanstalt für Luftfahrt, E.V.
In Vollmacht

Dr. Romburg *h. [unintelligible]*

3 Anlagen.

Verfasser Reichsführer	
29. SEP. 1942	Anlagen
Cach.-Nr. 1168/42	- 1 -
St. [unintelligible]	

104
1-1

7th ARMY DOCUMENT CENTER

Versuche zur Rettung aus großen Höhen.^x

Übersicht: Es wird über Versuche berichtet, in denen die Möglichkeiten einer Rettung aus großen Höhen in der Unterdruckkammer untersucht wurden. Es wurden Versuche in Fallschirmsinkgeschwindigkeit bis 15 km ohne O₂-Atmung und bis 18 km mit O₂-Atmung, Fallversuche bis 21 km Höhe mit und ohne O₂-Atmung durchgeführt. Die aus den Versuchen für die Praxis sich ergebenden Folgerungen werden besprochen.

- Gliederung:
- I. Einleitung und Aufgabenstellung.
 - II. Versuchsanordnung.
 - III. Versuchsergebnisse.
 1. Sinkversuche ohne O₂-Atmung.
 2. Sinkversuche mit O₂-Atmung.
 3. Fallversuche ohne O₂-Atmung.
 4. Fallversuche mit O₂-Atmung.
 - IV. Besprechung der Ergebnisse.
 - V. Folgerungen aus den Ergebnissen.
 - VI. Zusammenfassung.
Schrifttum.

Der Bericht umfasst:
28 Seiten mit
3 Abbildungen und
6 Zahlentafeln.

DEUTSCHE VERSUCHSANSTALT FÜR LUFTFAHRT, E.V.

Der Institutsleiter

Die Bearbeiter

L. Ruff

im Entwurf gez.
Dr. Rascher
Stabsarzt der LW.

Dr. Romberg

^xDie Untersuchungen wurden in Verbindung mit der Forschungs- und Lehrgemeinschaft "Das Ahnenerbe" durchgeführt.

Berlin-Adlershof, den 28. Juli 1942
Rf 401/20

7th ARMY DOCUMENT CENTER

1048
1-4

I. Einleitung und Aufgabenstellung.

In einem Druckkabinenflugzeug ist dem Menschen theoretisch keine Grenze für die Erreichung beliebig großer Höhen gesetzt. Es muß aber die Frage geklärt werden, welche Folgen eine Verweigerung der Druckkabine für den Menschen hat, der in dieser Höhe ausserhalb gewöhnlicher Luftdruck und damit des Sauerstoffmangels größter Gefahr ausgesetzt ist. Von besonderem praktischen Interesse ist hierbei die Frage, aus welchen Mitteln und mit welchen Hilfsmitteln eine möglichst sichere Rettung der Besatzung durchgeführt werden kann. In vorliegender Arbeit wird über diese Punkte berichtet, in denen unter anderem besonderer Wert auf die Bedingungen der Rettungsmaßnahmen gelegt werden soll. Die Wichtigkeit der Lösung dieses praktischen wichtigen Problems ist vornehmlich aus dem Grunde besonders hervorzuheben, da es sich um die einwirkende Höhenkrankheit wissenschaftlicher Fragen vorläufig verhalten werden.

II. Versuchsanordnung.

Die Versuche wurden in einer Kabinen-Druckkammer mit Drucksturzmechanismus durchgeführt, wobei durch die Leistungsstärke der Anlage die größte erreichbare Höhe auf etwa 21000 m begrenzt ist.

Bei diesen Versuchsreihen, die die ertragbaren Höhen aus großen Höhen abwärts sollten, wurden die Versuche in Nachahmung der praktischen Verhältnisse in der Weise durchgeführt, daß die Rettung als vertikales Schirm (als Sinkversuch bezeichnet) und als nichtvertikales Schirm (als Fallversuch bezeichnet) jeweils mit und ohne Sauerstoffatmung untersucht wurde. Da für die Beanspruchungen des Kreislaufs durch den O_2 -Mangel die Körperhaltung von wesentlicher Bedeutung ist, wurden die Ver-

7th ARMY DOCUMENT CENTER

1-5

101

suche in sitzender und liegender Stellung sowie insbesondere die Sinkversuche entsprechend den praktischen Verhältnissen in hängender Haltung in Fallschirmsbegurtung durchgeführt. Zur Demonstration wurden einzelne dieser Versuche in Film festgehalten. Von mehreren Versuchen der verschiedenen Versuchsreihen wurden Elektrokardiogramme geschrieben. Sauerstoff wurde aus dem üblichen Unterdruckgerät, in Höhen über 10 km mit Bläser geatmet. Es wurden folgende Versuchsanordnungen gewählt:

1. Sinkversuche ohne O_2 -Atmung,
2. Sinkversuche mit O_2 -Atmung,
3. Fallversuche ohne O_2 -Atmung,
4. Fallversuche mit O_2 -Atmung.

Die Sink- und Fallzeiten, die bei den Versuchen eingehalten wurden, sind in Abb. 1 und 2 zusammengestellt.

III. Versuchsergebnisse.

1. Sinkversuche ohne O_2 -Atmung.

Da ein zuverlässiges Fallschirmsauerstoffgerät noch nicht allgemein zur Verfügung steht, wurde in Versuchen erprobt, aus welchen Höhen ohne Sauerstoff noch eine Rettung am entfalteten Schirm möglich ist. Es wurden daher Sinkversuche durchgeführt, bei denen nach Aufstieg (Steiggeschwindigkeit der Kammer siehe Abb. 1) mit O_2 in der Versuchshöhe die Maske abgenommen und nach 10 Sekunden Wartezeit mit dem Sinken begonnen wurde.

Beim Versuch aus 9 km trat, wie zu erwarten, keine Höhenkrankheit auf.

Beim Sinkversuch aus 10 km Höhe trat nach ca 2 Minuten, d.h. in einer Höhe von ca 8,6 km, typische Höhenkrankheit auf, wie sich in der Schrittprobe in stärksten Gekritzel zeigte, jedoch trat keine Bewußtlosigkeit ein (Schrittprobe Kloos).

Wolter Klaus, 27 Jahre 21. III. 48

10.000"

991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999

991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999

20" 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999

55" 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999

10.000"

11.000"

12.000"

13.000"

14.000"

15.000"

16.000"

17.000"

18.000"

19.000"

20.000"

21.000"

22.000"

23.000"

24.000"

25.000"

26.000"

27.000"

28.000"

29.000"

30.000"

31.000"

32.000"

33.000"

34.000"

35.000"

36.000"

37.000"

38.000"

39.000"

40.000"

41.000"

42.000"

43.000"

44.000"

45.000"

46.000"

47.000"

48.000"

49.000"

50.000"

51.000"

52.000"

53.000"

54.000"

55.000"

56.000"

57.000"

58.000"

59.000"

60.000"

61.000"

62.000"

63.000"

64.000"

65.000"

66.000"

67.000"

68.000"

69.000"

70.000"

71.000"

72.000"

73.000"

74.000"

75.000"

76.000"

77.000"

78.000"

79.000"

80.000"

81.000"

82.000"

83.000"

84.000"

85.000"

86.000"

87.000"

88.000"

89.000"

90.000"

91.000"

92.000"

93.000"

94.000"

95.000"

96.000"

97.000"

98.000"

99.000"

100.000"

as "752 977 985 979 973 977 976
Wolter Klaus, Wambach, am 21. III. 48

Die Versuche aus 12 bis 15 km Höhe wurden zum Teil in Aufhängung in Fallschirmgurten, zum Teil im Sitzen und im Liegen durchgeführt. Es ergab sich bei diesen Versuchen, daß die Körperlage einen sehr wesentlichen Einfluß auf das Ertragen hochgradigen Sauerstoffmangels hat. Da außerdem jede körperliche Anstrengung eine große Rolle spielt, wurden bei einem Teil der Versuche während der Wartezeit von 10 Sekunden vor Beginn des Abstiegs von den Versuchspersonen 6 Kniebeugen gemacht, und zwar 3 Kniebeugen mit Sauerstoffatmung, dann nach tiefem Einatmen und Atemhalten nochmals 3 Kniebeugen ohne Sauerstoffatmung. Diese Anordnung wurde gewählt, um die körperliche Arbeit beim wirklichen Fallschirmsprung nicht zu vernachlässigen. Die Sinkversuche aus 12 km Höhe ergaben folgende Durchschnittswerte:

Zahlentafel 1.

Sinkversuch aus 12 km	Bewußtlosigkeit nach	Erwachen nach
im Sitzen ohne Kniebeugen:	1'39" = 10,85 km Höhe	6'58" = 7,45 km Höhe
im Sitzen nach 6 Kniebeugen:	55" = 11,4 km Höhe	6'55" = 7,25 km Höhe
bei Aufhängung in Fallschirmgurten:	37" = 11,65 km Höhe	7'40" = 6,77 km Höhe

Zu den angegebenen Zeit- und Höhenwerten ist zu bemerken, daß der Eintritt der Bewußtlosigkeit bzw. des Erwachens vom Absetzen des O_2 an gerechnet wurde, während mit dem Sinken bzw. Fallen bei den meisten Versuchsanordnungen erst nach Ablauf der 10-Sekunden-Wartezeit begonnen wurde. Da außerdem die Höhenstufen jeweils im Augenblick der Bewußtlosigkeit abgelesen wurden, sind kleinere Abweichungen von den in den Abbildungen 2 und 3 angegebenen Zeiten auch

dadurch möglich, daß besonders bei den Fallversuchen durch die etwas grobe Ventilsteuerung Schwankungen vorkamen. Diese Abweichungen sind jedoch gering und zu vernachlässigen, da ja die Fall- und Sinkzeiten in der Praxis von der Fluglage im Augenblick des Absprungs von Katapultsitz usw. abhängig sind, und in übrigen die angenommenen Fall- und Sinkzeiten in der Wirklichkeit durch Gewicht- und Luftwiderstand in erheblichem Maße beeinflußt werden.

Bei den Versuchen im Sitzen ist zu berücksichtigen, daß die Versuchspersonen bei Eintreten der Bewußtlosigkeit umsanken und daher die kritische Zeit der größten Kreislaufbelastung im Liegen überstanden, während die in Fallschirmgurten aufgehängten während des gesamten Versuchs sich in senkrechter, also für eine Kreislaufbelastung sehr günstigen Lage befanden.

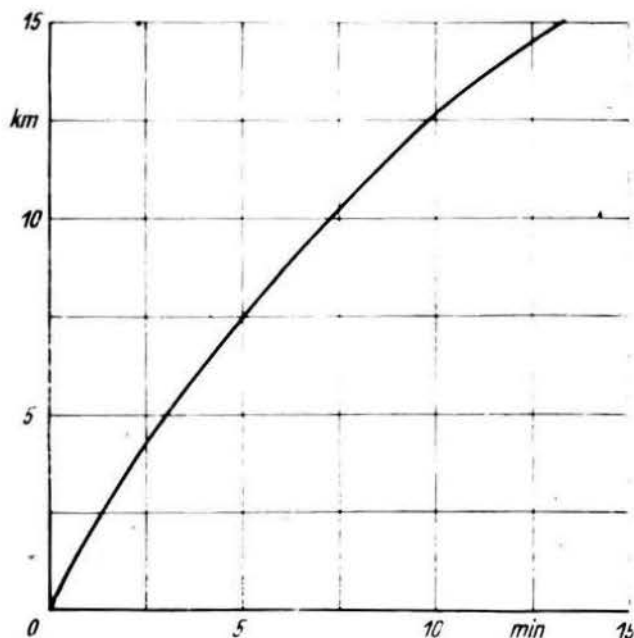


Abb.1 Steiggeschwindigkeit in der fahrbaren Unterdruk-kammer.

7.1. ARMY DOCUMENT CENTER

1-19

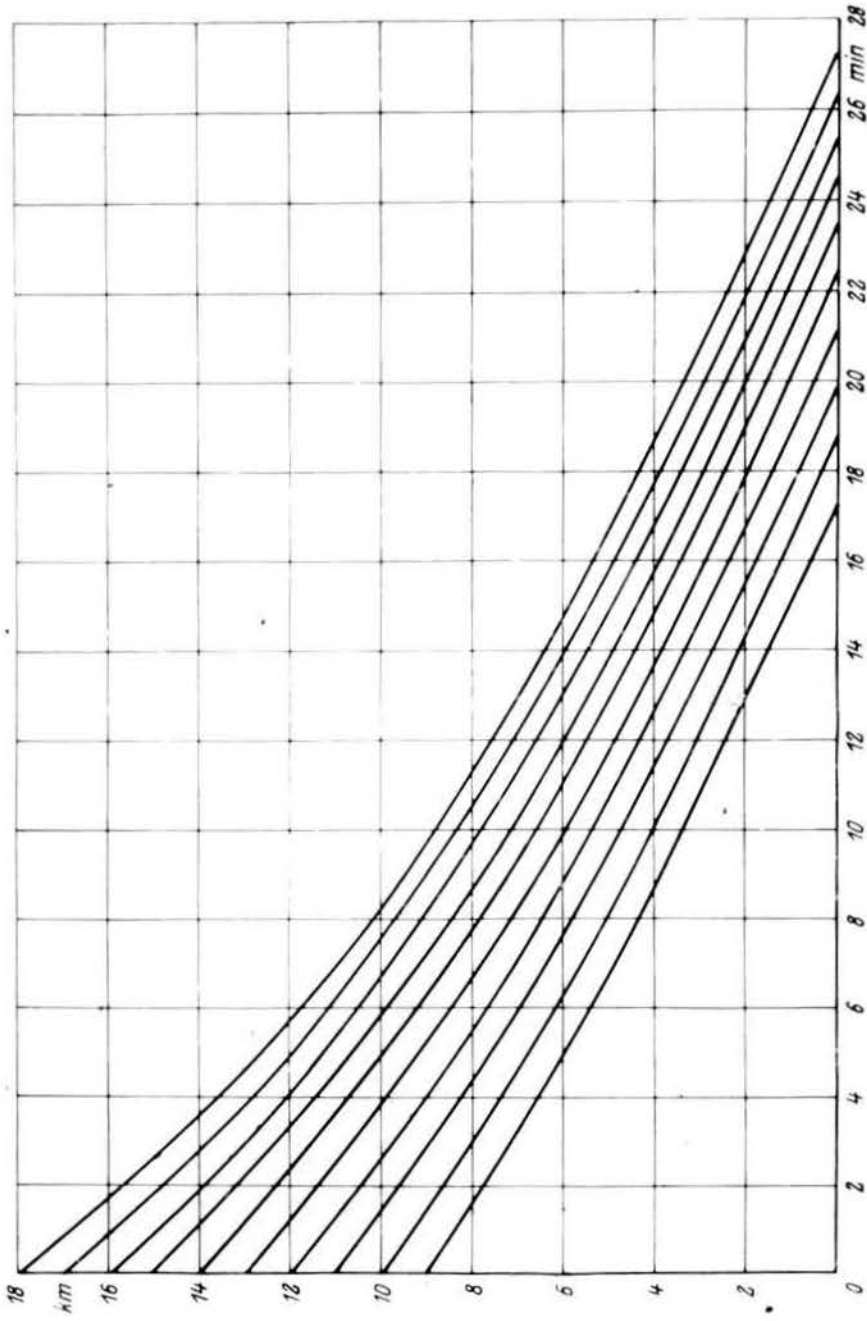


Abb.2 Startgeschwindigkeiten für Versuche aus 9 km bis 18 km Abprunghöhe.

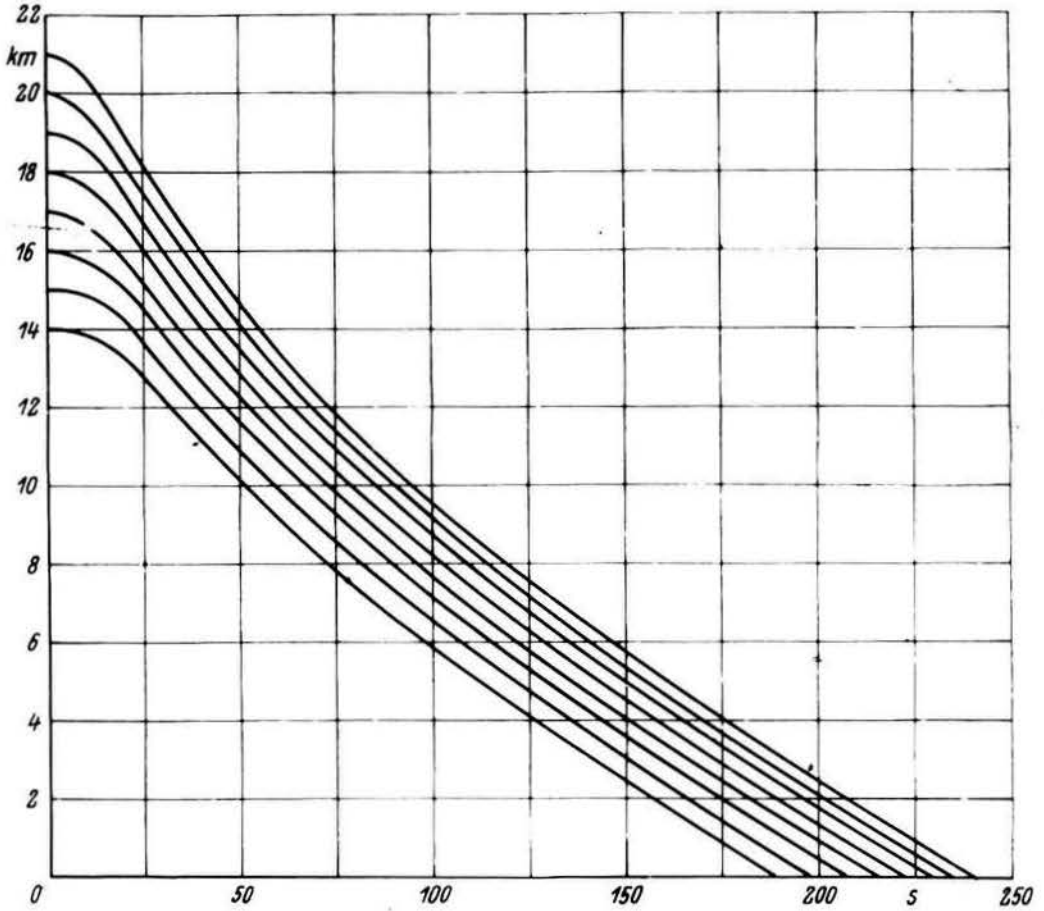


Abb.3 Fallgeschwindigkeiten für Versuche aus 14 km bis 21 km Absprunghöhe.

7th ARMY DOCUMENT CENTER

1-11

Josef Hedingen

27. VII. 42

N 15)

Sinkt nach
12 min

999 998 997 996 995
 999 998 997 996 995 994 993 992 991 990
 30" 989 988 987 986 985 984 983 982 981 980
 110" 979 978 977 976 975 974 973
 972 971 970 969 968 967 966
 965 964 963 962 961 960 959
 8" 958 957 956 955 954 953 952 951
 950 949 948 947 946 945 944 943
 930 942 941 940 939 938 937 936 935

Im vorstehenden Schriftbild drückt sich das Auftreten der Höhenkrankheit beim Sinkversuch aus 12 km Höhe in der Weise aus, daß z.B. nach einer Minute, 20 Sekunden, in 11 km Höhe wegen plötzlicher Höhenkrankheit mit Bewußtlosigkeit das Schreiben unterbrochen und nach 4 1/2 Minuten in 8,3 km Höhe mit fehlerhaftem Schreiben wieder begonnen wird. In 6,3 km Höhe wird bereits fehlerfrei geschrieben. Dies verdient deswegen besondere Beachtung, weil hier ein Mensch nach 3 Minuten schwersten Sauerstoffmangels in einer Höhe von 6,3 km geistig wieder völlig klar ist, während im Höhenlagenversuch in dieser Höhe nach ungefähr 3 Minuten schwere Höhenkrankheit einsetzt. Es handelt sich hierbei um einen noch nicht ganz geklärten, aber jedenfalls sehr günstigen Vorgang, der auch schon bei früheren Versuchen zum Fallschirmabsprung aus großen Höhen beobachtet wurde. Geht doch daraus hervor, daß ein längerer Sauerstoffmangel in Höhen bis 13 km keine schwere Vorbelastung im Sinne eines Verbrauchs der letzten

Reserven darstellt, sondern daß im Gegenteil glücklicherweise der menschliche Organismus auf diese Belastung sogar mit einer gewissen Steigerung seiner Höhenfestigkeit zu reagieren scheint.

Bei den Sinkversuchen aus 13 km Höhe wurde nur die Wartezeit von 10 Sekunden eingehalten, auf die Arbeitsleistungen in Form von Kniebeugen dagegen verzichtet, da technische Schwierigkeiten diese Anordnung verhinderten.

Die Versuche mit Aufhängung konnten nämlich nur in der großen Unterdruckkammer durchgeführt werden, da aus räumlichen Gründen eine Aufhängung in der kleinen Drucksturzammer unmöglich war. Es mußte daher in der Hauptkammer der Aufstieg bis 13 km Höhe langsam (ohne Drucksturzammer) durchgeführt werden, so daß beim Erreichen von 13000 m bereits ein gewisser O₂-Mangel bestand. Bei diesem O₂-Mangel hätten die Kniebeugen eine große Belastung dargestellt, die das Bild des Versuchs allzusehr verfälscht hätten. Dieselben Bedingungen waren auch bei den weiteren Versuchen in größeren Höhen in der Hauptkammer gegeben. Es wurden daher die 13-km-Sinkversuche z.T. im Sitzen, z.T. sitzend angeschnallt, z.T. hängend durchgeführt. Sie ergaben folgende Durchschnittswerte (Zahlentafel 2):

Zahlentafel 2.

Sinkversuch aus 13 km	Bewußtlosigkeit nach	Erwachen nach
sitzend (in der Bewußtlosigkeit liegend):	50" = 12,4 km Höhe	8'12" = 7,2 km Höhe
sitzend angeschnallt:	35" = 12,6 km Höhe	10'30" = 9,85 km Höhe
hängend:	20" = 12,8 km Höhe	19' = 1,6 km Höhe

~~1-13~~

7th ARMY DOCUMENT CENTER

Da bei diesen Versuchen im ungünstigsten Falle, nämlich bei der Aufhängung, das Erwachen erst in 1,6 km Höhe eintrat, mußte damit gerechnet werden, daß bei Absprünge aus Höhen über 13 km das Erwachen erst nach Erreichen von 0 m erfolgen würde, was für den Ernstfall eine Landung in bewußtlosein Zustand bedeutet hätte. Damit war aber eine sichere Rettung in Frage gestellt.

Sinkversuche aus 15 km Höhe wurden in größerer Anzahl durchgeführt, da sich herausstellte, daß bei dieser Höhe wohl ungefähr die Grenze des auch in Notfällen praktisch Möglichen schon erreicht bzw. wesentlich überschritten war. Nach möglichst raschem Aufstieg mit Sauerstoff-Bläsegerät wurde sofort bei Erreichen von 15 km Höhe die Maske abgesetzt und der Abstieg begonnen. Da der Verlauf dieser Sinkversuche ein ganz typischer und besonders eindrucksvoll war, ist es notwendig, einen dieser Versuche genau zu schildern. Es wird daher im folgenden das Protokoll eines Versuchs wiedergegeben:

<u>15 km</u>	Läßt Maske fallen, schwere Höhenkrankheit, klonische Krämpfe.
<u>14,5 km</u> <u>30 Sek.</u>	Opistotonus.
<u>14,3 km</u> <u>45 Sek.</u>	Arme steif nach vorne gestreckt, Pfötchenstellung, Beine steif gespreizt.
<u>13,7 km</u> <u>1 Min. 20 Sek.</u>	Hängt in Opistotonus.
<u>13,2 km</u> <u>1 Min. 50 Sek.</u>	Agonale Krampfatemung.
<u>12,2 km</u> <u>3 Min.</u>	Dyspnoe, hängt schlaff.
<u>7,2 km</u> <u>10 Min.</u>	Unkoordiniertes Strampeln mit den Extremitäten.
<u>6 km</u> <u>12 Min.</u>	Klonische Krämpfe, Stöhnen.
<u>5,5 km</u> <u>15 Min.</u>	Schreit laut.

- 2,9 km
18 Min. Schreit immer noch, krampft Arme und Beine, Kopf sinkt nach vorne.
- 2 - 0 km
20 - 24 1/2 Min. Schreit anfallsweise, grimassiert, beißt sich auf die Zunge.
- 0 m Nicht ansprechbar, macht den Eindruck eines völlig Geistesgestörten.
- 5 Min. (nach Erreichen von Bodenhöhe) Reagiert erstmals auf Anruf.
- 7 Min. Versucht auf Kommando aufzustehen, sagt stereotyp: "Nein, bitte".
- 9 Min. Steht auf Befehl auf, starke Ataxie, antwortet auf alle Fragen: "Moment mal". Versucht krampfhaft, sich an sein Geburtsdatum zu erinnern.
- 10 Min. Typische Haltungs- und Bewegungs-Stereotypie (Katatonie), murmelt Zahlen vor sich hin.
- 11 Min. Hält Kopf krampfhaft nach rechts gedreht, versucht immer wieder, auf die erste Frage nach seinem Geburtsdatum zu antworten.
- 12 Min. Fragen der Vp.: "Darf ich etwas aufschneiden?" (im Zivilberuf Feinkosthändler)
"Darf ich schnaufen? Ist es recht, wenn ich aufschnaufe?" Atmet tief, sagt dann: "So, danke schön".
- 15 Min. Auf Befehl zu gehen, tritt er am Fleck und sagt: "So, danke schön".
- 17 Min. Gibt Namen an, sei 1928 geboren (geb. 1.11.08) Versuchsleiter: "Wo?" "Etwas 1928" "Beruf?" "28 - 1928".
- 18 Min. "Darf ich aufschnaufen?" "Ja." "Bin damit zufrieden."
- 25 Min. Immer noch die Frage: "Schnaufen?"
- 28 Min. Sieht nichts, rennt gegen offenen sonnenbeschienenen Fensterflügel, so daß sich eine große Beule an der Stirn bildet, sagt: "Entschuldigen Sie bitte". Keine Schmerzaeußerung.

- 30 Min. Weiß Name und Geburtsort. Auf die Frage nach dem heutigen Datum: "1.11.28". Zittern der Beine, Stupor hält an, ist durch den Knall eines Schusses nicht zu erschrecken. Dunkle Gegenstände werden noch nicht wahrgenommen, rennt dagegen. Helles Licht wird wahrgenommen, weiß seinen Beruf, örtlich desorientiert.
- 37 Min. Reagiert auf Schmerzreize.
- 40 Min. Beginnt Unterschiede zusehen. Gerät immer in seine anfänglichen Rede-Stereotypien.
- 50 Min. Örtlich orientiert
- 75 Min. Immer noch zeitlich desorientiert, retrograde Amnesie, über 3 Tage.
- 24 Std. Normalzustand wieder erreicht, nur an den Versuch selbst besteht keine Erinnerung.

Der Ablauf der Sinkversuche aus 15 km Höhe, wie er hier an einem Beispiel gezeigt wurde, wiederholte sich in ähnlicher Weise bei allen übrigen Versuchen. Die Durchschnittswerte aus 20 Versuchen mit 15 verschiedenen Versuchspersonen sind folgende:

Zahlentafel 3.

	Bewußtlosigkeit nach	Unbewußte Aufwachbewegungen nach	Klares Bewußtsein in 0 m nach
<u>hängend</u>	16" = 14,7 km	20/2' = 1,8 km	18' - 90'
<u>liegend</u>	20" = 14,6 km	14' = 5 km	15' - 80'

Die Bewußtlosigkeit nach Absetzen des Sauerstoffs tritt nach einer kurzen motorischen Unruhe mit schwerer Höhenkrankheit ein, worauf im Zustand völliger Bewußtlosigkeit leichte klonische und dann schwerste tonische Krämpfe folgen. Diesen fast eine Minute dauernden tonischen Krämpfen folgt ziemlich plötzlich eine Phase völliger

ger Schläffheit mit Abnahme der Atemfrequenz und Übergang in Krampfatumung mit 3 bis 4 Atemzügen in der Minute bis zu völligen Atemstillstand von 45 Sekunden Dauer (posthypoxämischer Scheintod? Lutz). Dann folgt eine Zeit der Verbesserung der Atmung, bis die ersten unbewussten Bewegungen das allmähliche Erwachen ankündigen, wobei jedoch vorerst höhere geistige Funktionen noch völlig fehlen. Das weitere Erwachen geht langsam im Verlauf der nächsten halben bis 1 1/2 Stunden vor sich, wie aus dem vorausgehenden Protokoll ersichtlich ist. In der Zeit der völligen Bewußtlosigkeit bei der Mehrzahl der Versuchspersonen Kot- und Urinabgang, gesteigerter Speichelfluß und in einzelnen Fällen auch Erbrechen.

Wir haben hier offensichtlich den Zustand vor uns, den L u t z und W e n d t bei ihren später eingehender zitierten Tierversuchen im Fallversuch mit O₂-Atmung fanden und als "posthypoxämischen Dämmer Schlaf" bezeichneten. Wir möchten, da es sich um ein langsames Erwachen handelt, besonders auch im Hinblick auf das geistige Verhalten der Versuchspersonen, den Namen "posthypoxämischen Dämmerzustand" vorschlagen. Den von Wendt und Lutz beobachteten "posthypoxämischen Scheintod" fanden wir in der von ihnen beobachteten Form bei keinem Versuch, den oben geschilderten schweren Zustand könnten wir höchstens als hypoxämischen Scheintod bezeichnen, da er sich nur über die Zeit des schwersten O₂-Mangels zwischen durchschnittlich 13,3 bis 12,3 km erstreckte.

Bei den schweren geistigen Störungen und körperlichen Ausfällen (Lähmungen, Blindheit usw.) des posthypoxämischen Dämmerzustandes ist trotz der verhältnismäßig großen Anzahl der Versuche der eigentliche Grund dieser Störungen etwas rätselhaft geblieben. Es schien oft, als ob sich Erscheinungen der Druckfallkrankheit mit den Folgen des schweren Sauerstoffmangels kombinierten. In dieser Hinsicht sind Selbstbeobachtungen interessant, welche die Bearbeiter bei je zwei Versuchen machen konnten. Bei Ro kam es bei einem halbstündigen Aufenthalt in 12 km mit O₂

nur zu den üblichen typischen Druckfallschmerzen. Bei einem weiteren Versuch mit Aufenthalt von 40 Minuten Dauer in einer Höhe zwischen 13 und 13,5 km trat ganz allmählich ein Schwächezustand, verbunden mit eigenartigen Kopfschmerzen ein, der dann zu einem erheblichen Nachlassen der Kraft der Arme und Hände führte. Hierdurch konnte Ro das Atemmundstück (aus besonderen Gründen mußte Ro bei diesem Versuch mit Mundstück und Nasenklemme atmen) nicht mehr halten, so daß es ihm aus dem Mund glitt. Alle diese Erscheinungen wurden von Ro noch klar an sich beobachtet. Ra gab Ro das Mundstück wieder, jedoch kam es jetzt ziemlich plötzlich zu einem schweren Versagen Ro's mit Blässe, starker Cyanose der Lippen und völliger Bewußtlosigkeit. Nachdem durch Abstieg und ausreichende O₂-Atmung Ro das klare Bewußtsein wiedererlangt hatte, stellte er bei sich eine völlige Lähmung beider Beine, eine starke Schwäche der Arme und schwere Sehstörungen fest. Diese schweren Störungen waren eingetreten, obwohl die Zeit des O₂-Mangels und der Bewußtlosigkeit nur ca 5 Sekunden betragen hatte. Nach bald darauf erfolgtem Abstieg auf 0 m blieb die Lähmung der Beine noch ca 5 Minuten bestehen, während die sehr schweren Sehstörungen erst nach 2 Stunden abgeklungen waren. Während dieser Zwischenfall Ro's bei einem Versuch in besonderer Höhe eintrat, traten die Störungen bei Ra in einer Höhe zwischen 12 und 12,5 km bei ausreichender O₂-Atmung mit Maske und eingeschaltetem Bläser auf. Nach ca 10 Minuten Aufenthalt in dieser Höhe begannen Schmerzen auf der ganzen rechten Seite mit einem spastischen Lähmungszustand des rechten Beines, die sich immer mehr steigerten, in der Art, als ob die ganze rechte Seite Ra's zwischen zwei Pressen zerquetscht würde. Zugleich bestanden stärkste Kopfschmerzen, als ob der Schädel auseinandergesprengt würde. Die Schmerzen steigerten sich immer mehr, so daß schließlich der Abbruch des Versuches notwendig wurde. Die Schmerzen vergingen erst bei Erreichen von Bodenhöhe, während die Störung des rechten Beines noch etwa 5 Minuten andauerte. Beim zweiten Versuch

nahm Ra kurz vorher 2 Tabletten Antineuralgica und 2 Tabletten Pervitin. Im Laufe des Versuchs traten nur leichte Schmerzen im rechten Arm und Bein, mäßige Kopfschmerzen, aber ein sehr starker unbezwinglicher Hustenreiz auf, also geringere Beschwerden als im vorigen Versuch, obgleich er um 1000m höher stattfand.

Es traten also bei Ro Störungen auf, die in ihrer Art sehr den schweren Störungen bei den 15-km-Sinkversuchen gleichen, obwohl der Grad des Sauerstoffmangels bei diesem Versuch im Vergleich zu dem 15-km-Versuch minimal war, so daß der Gedanke an eine Kombination von Druckfallerscheinungen mit Sauerstoffmangelerscheinungen sehr nahe liegt.

2. Sinkversuche mit O₂-Atmung.

Da mit den Sinkversuchen aus 15 km ohne Sauerstoffatmung offensichtlich die äußerste Grenze dieser Versuche erreicht war, wurden Sinkversuche aus größeren Höhen mit Sauerstoffatmung durchgeführt.

Bei den Versuchen wurde folgende Versuchsanordnung gewählt: Aufstieg bis 8 km, Aufenthalt von 5 bis 10 Minuten mit O₂-Atmung, dann Aufdrehen des O₂-Bläfers, Drucksturz bis zur vorgesehenen Höhe, 10 Sekunden Wartezeit - bei Versuchen aus 17 und 18 km Höhe ohne Wartezeit - und Abstieg in Sinkgeschwindigkeit. Um die senkrechte Körperhaltung wie beim Hängen am Fallschirm nachzuahmen, mußten die Versuchspersonen während des Versuches stehen, da eine Aufhängung in der kleinen Drucksturzammer nicht möglich war.

Bei Sinkversuchen aus 15 km Höhe trat keine oder leichte rasch vorübergehende Höhenkrankheit auf. Bei den weiteren Sinkversuchen ergab sich folgender Ablauf. (Zahlentafel 4):

Zahlentafel 4.
Sinkversuche mit O₂-Atmung.

Bewusstlosigkeit nach		Erwachen nach
23 Sek. = 15,75 km	<u>16 km</u>	2 Min., 35 Sek. = 13,55 km
10 Sek. = 16,8 km	<u>17 km</u>	3 Min., 50 Sek. = 13 km
7 Sek. = 17,9 km	<u>18 km</u>	10 Min., 35 Sek. = 8,5 km

Es zeigte sich also, daß die Bewusstlosigkeit trotz Sauerstoffatmung verhältnismäßig rasch eintrat, während das folgende Krampfstadium in sehr viel leichter Form als bei den Versuchen ohne O₂-Atmung ablief. Es traten vorwiegend tonische, nur vereinzelt leichte tonische Krämpfe auf. Atemlähmung trat niemals ein, beim Erwachen aus der Bewusstlosigkeit waren alle Versuchspersonen wieder voll handlungsfähig. Das so auffallend schnelle Eintreten der Bewusstlosigkeit wurde durch das Stehen beim Versuch verursacht (beim Vergleich mit den entsprechenden Zeiten beim Fallversuch mit O₂ zu berücksichtigen). Sinkversuche aus noch größeren Höhen wurden nicht vorgenommen, da in der Praxis keinerlei Notwendigkeit besteht, sich aus derartigen Höhen mit entfaltetem Schirm zu retten und sich dabei der Gefahr schwerer Erfrierungen auszusetzen.

3. Fallversuche ohne O₂-Atmung.

Da aus früheren Versuchen der Ablauf von Fallversuchen aus 12 km Höhe bekannt war und im Rahmen dieser Arbeit sogar Sinkversuche bis 15 km ohne O₂ durchgeführt worden waren, wurde mit Fallversuchen erst in 14 km Höhe begonnen, um die Zahl der Versuche nicht unnötig zu vergrößern.

Der Aufstieg erfolgte durch Drucksturz von 8 auf 14 bzw. 15 km, wobei der Aufstieg bis 8 km mit Sauerstoff und nach 5 bis 10 Minuten Wartezeit der Drucksturz mit Bläser erfolgte. Nach abnehmen der Maske unmittelbar im Anschluß an den Drucksturz 5 Kniebeugen während der Wartezeit von 10 Sekunden, dann Abstieg in Fallgeschwindigkeit. Während des Drucksturzes wurde die Sauerstoffzufuhr von außen unterbrochen. Die Ergebnisse dieser Versuche waren (Schildertafel 5):

Zahlentafel 5.

Fallversuch ohne O₂-Atemung.

Bewußtlosigkeit nach		Erwachen nach
	<u>14 km</u>	
30 Sek. = 13,2 km		65 Sek. = 3,7 km
	<u>15 km</u>	
28 Sek. = 14,3 km		96 Sek. = 7,6 km

Die weiteren Versuche bis 20 km Höhe wurden in derselben Anordnung wie die bis 15 km, jedoch ohne Kniebeugen während der Wartezeit von 10 Sekunden durchgeführt, da durch die Kniebeugen zu schnell Bewußtlosigkeit eingetreten wäre und die Bearbeiter die Überzeugung gewonnen hatten, daß bei Rettung aus diesen Höhen das Verlassen des Flugzeuges ohne körperliche Anstrengungen (Luftpolstersitz) erfolgen müßte.

Bewußtlosigkeit nach		Erwachen nach
	<u>16 km</u>	
32 Sek. = 14,7 km		118 Sek. = 3,6 km
	<u>17 km</u>	
27 Sek. = 15,9 km		126 Sek. = 3,3 km

Bewußtlosigkeit nach	Erwachen nach
	<u>18 km</u>
23 Sek. = 17 km	156 Sek. = 4,6 km
	<u>19 km</u>
20 Sek. = 18,5 km	173 Sek. = 3,7 km
	<u>20 km</u>
17 Sek. = 19,75 km	178 Sek. = 3,2 km
	<u>21 km</u>
15 Sek. = 20,875 km	1 Min., 10 Sek., nach Erreichen von 0 m

Aus 21 km Höhe wurde in dieser Reihe nur ein Versuch gemacht, ebenso wie bei den Fallversuchen mit O_2 -Atmung, da die Pumpen die für einen Drucksturz auf 21 km Höhe notwendige Svalvierung der Hauptkammer nur mit stundenlanger Überlastung erhielten, und das für die Versuche verwendete Quecksilberbarometer in dieser Höhe seine Meßgrenze hatte. Die beiden Versuche waren nur zu einer Orientierung über das Verhalten des menschlichen Organismus in dieser Höhe gedacht, in der der "Siedepunkt" des Blutes bereits weit überschritten war. Eine systematische Bearbeitung dieser Höhen muß mit vervollkommenen Meßinstrumenten und einem zweistufigen Pumpenaggregat in einer neuen Versuchsreihe erfolgen.

Das Ergebnis des Fallversuches ohne Sauerstoff aus 21 km Höhe wurde dadurch beeinträchtigt, daß die Vp. von 11 bis 7 m eine Atemlähmung hatte, wodurch die Erholung sicher erheblich verzögert wurde. Eine Schädigung blieb jedoch nicht zurück.

4. Fallversuche mit O_2 -Atmung.

Fallversuche mit O_2 -Atmung wurden nur als grobe Orientierungsversuche in geringer Zahl vorgenommen, und zwar aus folgenden Gründen: Die größte Höhe war bei der zur

Verfügung stehenden Versuchsanlage auf maximal 21 km beschränkt; aus dieser Höhe waren aber sogar schon Fallversuche ohne Sauerstoffatmung erfolgreich durchgeführt worden. Daß die Sauerstoffatmung beim Fallschirmabsprung aus derart extremen Höhen über die Chancen des Absprungs in jedem Falle erheblich verbessert und daher unbedingt zu fordern ist, versteht sich von selbst. Infolgedessen kam es den Bearbeitern nur darauf an festzustellen, in welchem Grade der Verlauf durch Sauerstoffatmung, beeinflusst wird, besonders in Bezug auf das Erwachen, das ja ohne Sauerstoff erst in verhältnismäßig geringen Höhen erfolgte. Wie zu erwarten, zeigten diese Versuche deutlich den günstigen Einfluß der O₂-Atmung. (Zahlentafel 6):

Zahlentafel 6.
Fallversuch mit O₂-Atmung.

Bewußtlosigkeit nach	Erwachen nach
	<u>20 km</u>
21 Sek. = 19,5 km	87 Sek. = 10,95 km
	<u>21 km</u>
15 Sek. = 20,875 km	60 Sek. = 12,9 km

Der erstaunlich erscheinende Wert von 60 Sekunden = 12,9 km für das Erwachen beim 21-km-Versuch wird dadurch erklärt, daß dieser Wert von einem einzigen Versuch mit einer Vp. stammt, die sich schon in zahlreichen anderen Versuchen als besonders höhenfest erwiesen hatte. Die 20-km-Werte dagegen sind der Durchschnitt aus einer Reihe von Versuchen.

III. Besprechung der Ergebnisse.

Die Sinkversuche ohne Sauerstoff zeigen, daß die Grenze für eine sichere Rettung mit entfalteten Schirm ungefähr bei einer Absprunghöhe von 13 km liegt, da beim Ab-

sprung aus 13 km ein Erwachen erst in 1,6 km Höhe erfolgte und daher schon an die Möglichkeit des Landens in bewußtlosen Zustand mit allen damit verbundenen Gefahren gedacht werden muß. Hierbei ist die starke Belastung und Gefährdung durch die Kälte aber noch nicht berücksichtigt. Wie stark sich aber jede zusätzliche Belastung auswirkt, wird aus dem großen Einfluß der Körperlage während der Versuche ersichtlich.

Während z.B. im 13-Km-Versuch beim sitzenden, in der Bewußtlosigkeit liegenden Menschen das Erwachen nach 8 Min., 12 Sek., in 7,2 km Höhe eintrat, erwachten die Hängenden erst nach 19 Min. in 1,6 km Höhe. Entsprechend trat auch die Bewußtlosigkeit im Hängen erheblich rascher als im Sitzen ein. Dieselbe Beobachtung wurde bei den 15-Km-Versuchen gemacht, und zwar konnten jene, die den Versuch im Liegen überstanden, sofort nach Erreichen von Bodenhöhe Name und Geburtsort, allerdings bei körperlicher Handlungsunfähigkeit, bereits angeben, während die Hängenden in dieser Zeit gar nicht ansprechbar waren. Bis auf eine geistig sehr träge Vp. trat auch der Normalzustand beim Liegenden erheblich früher, nämlich innerhalb von 15 Minuten, ein. Die bis 18 km Höhe ausgedehnten Sinkversuche mit O_2 -Atmung ergaben, daß, abgesehen von der Kältegefährdung, sogar aus diesen Höhen die Rettung mit entfaltetem Schirm möglich ist, wenn auch praktisch hierfür keine Notwendigkeit besteht.

Bevor wir auf die Besprechung der Fallschirmversuche eingehen, erscheint es uns notwendig, die Arbeit von Latz und Wendt über "Tierversuche zum Fallschirmabsprung aus Überdruckkabinen" heranzuziehen. Leider stand uns diese Arbeit während der Versuche nicht zur Verfügung, so daß wir auf die darin enthaltenen, aus zahlreichen Tierversuchen gewonnenen wertvollen Ergebnisse und die Erfahrungen der Verfasser nicht aufbauen konnten. Obwohl die beiden Autoren mit der notwendigen Skepsis an die Aufgabe herangingen, "durch Tierversuche Entscheidungen in Fragen zu erhalten, für die letztenendes ausschließlich das Verhalten

des Menschen in gleichen Situationen interessiert", konnten und mußten sie sich noch auf die bisher bewährte Erfahrung stützen, daß zwischen Tier und Mensch zwar erhebliche quantitative, d.h. in diesem Falle weitliche Unterschiede, jedoch keine grundsätzlichen qualitativen, d.h. Unterschiede in der Art und Weise der Reaktion auf den Sauerstoffmangel, zu erwarten seien. Die Erfahrungen unserer Versuche zeigen jedoch, daß z.B. sowohl quantitativ wie qualitativ derart große Unterschiede vorhanden sind, daß die obigen Tierversuche zu schweren, für die weitere Entwicklung bedeutsamen Irrtümern führen müssen. Dies zeigt sich insbesondere beim Vergleich der an Tier genommenen Ergebnisse mit den im Menschenversuch gesammelten Erfahrungen für die Rettung aus großer Höhe durch Sauerstoff ohne Sauerstoff. Auf Grund der Tierversuche mußten Satz und Söldt zu der Überzeugung kommen, daß bei O₂-Mangel vor dem Drucksturz "3. Ränge aus 14 km Höhe grundsätzlich überlebt werden. Damit ist die oberste Grenze jedenfalls erreicht....", während Menschenversuche von uns bis 21 km Höhe ohne irgendeine Schädigung der V. durchgeführt werden konnten. Bei allen Versuchen auf 20 km erreichten die Versuchspersonen oberhalb 3 km, also in einer sogar für den tatsächlichen Fallschirmabsprung ausreichenden Höhe zu klarem Bewusstsein mit spontaner Handlungsfähigkeit. Sie läuteten, wie vor dem Versuch befohlen, mit einer in der Kammer aufgehängten Fußlocke durch Ziehen an einem Griff, gedacht als Ziehen des Fallschirmgriffes, ohne erneute Aufforderung hierzu, so daß sie im Ernstfall auch sicher den Schirm rechtzeitig gezogen hätten.

Versuche mit Drucksturz von 4 km ohne O₂-Vorrichtung wurden von uns nicht durchgeführt, weil wir von der Ansicht ausgingen, daß bei der Möglichkeit der Feindberührung Druckkabinenmaschinen mit einer 8 km Höhe entsprechenden Druck fliegen und daher die Besatzungen schon beim evtl. Drucksturz durch Verletzung der Kabine immer O₂ atmen würden.

Da die Fallversuche ohne Sauerstoff bereits derart gute Resultate ergaben, wurden Fallversuche mit Sauerstoff erst in 20 km Höhe begonnen und konnten leider auf Grund der oben geschilderten Bedingungen nur bis 21 km durchgeführt werden. Es wurden hier die von Lutz und Wendt gewonnenen Ergebnisse in der Beziehung voll bestätigt, daß Sprünge auch aus über 21 km wahrscheinlich ohne Gefährdung durchgeführt werden können, und daß ein Sieden des Blutes bis 21 km Höhe noch nicht eintritt. Dagegen wurde beim Menschen in Fallversuch niemals ein posthypoxämischer Scheintod und ebenfalls niemals ein posthypoxämischer Dauerschlaf (Lutz) beobachtet.

Abschließend muß in Hinblick auf die extremen Versuchsbedingungen besonders festgestellt werden, daß bei dieser ganzen Versuchsreihe kein Todesfall und ebenso kein bleibender Sauerstoffmangel Schaden eintrat.

IV. Folgerungen aus den Ergebnissen.

Für die praktische Durchführung der Rettung aus großen und großen Höhen durch Fallschirmabsprung ergibt sich aus den Versuchen folgendes:

Der Absprung ohne Sauerstoffgerät mit sofortiger Entfaltung des Schirmes ist bis 15-km-Absprunghöhe möglich, der Absprung mit Sauerstoffgerät kann aus Absprunghöhen bis 18 km durchgeführt werden. Da jedoch die Gefahr der Erfrierung erheblich ist, und eine Notwendigkeit zum Ziehen des Schirmes in großen Höhen nicht besteht, muß vom Absprung mit entfaltetem Schirm abgeraten werden. Die Ergebnisse geben aber Aufschluß über die Chancen des Fallschirmspringers, dessen Schirm aus irgendwelchen Gründen in großen Höhen entfaltet worden ist.

Der Absprung mit Durchfallenlassen und Entfaltung des Schirmes in geringeren Höhen kann ohne Sauerstoffgerät bis 20 km Absprunghöhe durchgeführt werden, mit Gerät bis 21 km und wahrscheinlich erheblich darüber.

Bei allen Versuchen in großen Höhen, auch bei den Versuchen mit O_2 -Atmung, trat die Bewußtlosigkeit und natürlich noch früher die Handlungsunfähigkeit außerordentlich rasch ein, im ungünstigsten Falle stehend beim Sinkversuch mit O_2 aus 18 km, nach 7 Sekunden. Mit einer längeren Zeit als 10 Sekunden bis zum Eintritt der Handlungsunfähigkeit wird man auch bei körperlicher Ruhe für größere Höhen nicht rechnen dürfen. In dieser Zeit muß also das Paraganzug verlassen oder zumindest eine Automatik zum Herabschleudern in Betrieb gesetzt worden sein. Die technische Lösung dieses Problems muß von anderer Seite gefunden werden. Fest steht nur, daß ein Aussteigen mit eigener Kraft unmöglich sein wird, jede körperliche Anstrengung unbedingt vermieden und die Zeit so kurz wie möglich gehalten werden muß. Die Rettung ist noch aus sehr großen Höhen möglich, der kritische Punkt ist das Verlassen des Paraganzugs.

Das Fallschirmsauerstoffgerät ist für Flüge in diesen Höhen unbedingt zu fordern, da es für den Absprung die günstigsten Bedingungen sichert, beim Verlassen des Geräts, Verlust des Mundstückes oder anderen Zwischenfällen ist jedoch bis 20 km noch nicht mit schweren Störungen oder Schädigungen zu rechnen. Auch Absprünge aus 21 km werden noch gut gehen, wenn eine automatische Auslösung des Schirmes durch barometrische Steuerung in 7 bis 4 km Höhe erfolgt.

Die automatische Auslösung muß aus mehreren Gründen gefordert werden:

1. In vereinzelt Fällen kann der Fallschirmspringer infolge Kollaps oder Verletzungen nicht mehr in ausreichender Höhe über dem Boden das Bewußtsein erlangen.
2. Infolge der Kälte kann es vorkommen, daß der Fallschirmspringer in der Beweglichkeit der Hände beeinträchtigt und dadurch beim Ziehen des Schirmgriffes gehindert ist.
3. Infolge der durch O_2 -Mangel bedingten Bewußtlosigkeit.

verliert der Fallschirmspringer, wie sich bei allen Versuchen zeigte, jegliches Gefühl für die seit dem Absprung vergangene Zeit, so daß für ihn bei fehlender Sicht keine Möglichkeit, die Höhe zu schätzen, besteht.

Aus dem unter 5. angeführten Grunde wäre es andererseits wünschenswert, daß die Auslösung des Schirmes in Höhen über 7 km blockiert ist, da sonst häufig der Fallschirmspringer sofort nach dem Erwachen aus der Höhenkrankheit den Schirm zu früh in großen Höhen ziehen würde.

Für den Drucksturz selbst und die Sekunden bis zum Eintreten der Höhenkrankheit nach dem Drucksturz sind die besten Voraussetzungen gegeben, wenn mit Kabinendruck entsprechend 8 km und O₂-Atmung geflogen wird.

Da ein Verlassen des Flugzeuges auch aus anderen Gründen als Beschädigung der Druckkabine notwendig werden kann, muß ein Ventil den Druckausgleich in einer angemessenen Schnelligkeit ermöglichen.

Erscheint ein Verlassen des Flugzeuges trotz Verlust des Kabinendrucks nicht nötig, so ist beim automatisch gesteuerten Rettungsturz die Befähigung durch O₂-Mangel noch geringer als beim Fallschirmabsprung, da der Sturz mit erheblich größerer Geschwindigkeit erfolgen kann.

V. Zusammenfassung.

Es wurden Versuche über die Rettungsmöglichkeiten aus Höhen bis 21 km angestellt.

Ohne Fallschirmsauerstoffgerät ist eine Rettung im Sinkversuch noch aus 13 km, mit O₂-Gerät aus 18 km Höhe, möglich. Die Kältegefährdung muß berücksichtigt werden.

Im Fallversuch erwies sich die Rettung aus 21 km Höhe mit und ohne O₂-Gerät als möglich. Eine automatische Fallschirmauslösung ist notwendig. Sieden des Blutes tritt in 21 km Höhe noch nicht ein.

Vor dem Drucksturz muß Sauerstoff geatmet werden, das Verlassen des Flugzeuges muß durch Katapultsitz erfolgen. Der Rettungsturz bietet sehr gute Rettungsmöglichkeiten, wenn ein Verlassen des Flugzeuges nach Verlust des Kabinendrucks nicht notwendig ist.

S c h r i f t t u m .

L u t z und
W e n d t

Tierversuche am Fallschirmabsprung
aus Überdruckkabinen.

Mitteilungen a.d. Gebiet d. Luftfahrt-
medizin, Forsch.B. 5/42.

R o m b e r g

Der Fallschirmabsprung aus großen
Höhen.

FB Nr. 1416, Deutsche Luftfahrtforsch.

7th ARMY DOCUMENT CENTER

Nachprüfung der E. Pfeiffer'schen Angaben über die Möglichkeit einer kristallographischen Diagnostik; Versuch einer Hormoneskopie und Schwangerschaftsdiagnose.

(Vorläufige Mitteilung)

Von Prof. Dr. J. Trumpp und cand. med. S. Rascher, München.

In seinen Arbeiten „Kristalle“ (Orient-Occident-Verlag Stuttgart 1932), „Studium von Formkräften an Kristallisationen“ (Orient-Occident-Verlag Stuttgart 1931) und „Empfindliche Kristallisationsvorgänge als Nachweis von Formkräften im Blut“ (Verlag Emil Weise's Buchhandlung Dresden 1935) stellt E. Pfeiffer die Behauptung auf: „Daß Kristallisationsvorgänge unter gewissen Bedingungen durch bestimmte Zusätze andersartiger Substanzen in der Ausbildung und Anordnung der Kristalle weitgehend beeinflußt werden können.“

Eine 2,5 %ige Kupferchloridlösung erwies sich als Reagens für diese Versuche als besonders geeignet, weil besonders empfindlich. Sie wird auf eben, reine fehlerfreie Glasplatten ausgegossen und in einem Raum, der 20° Wärme und etwa 60 Proz. absolute Feuchtigkeit haben muß, innerhalb 14 bis 18 Stunden zur Ausstrückung bzw. Auskristallisation gebracht. Wird kein Zusatz zur Kupferchloridlösung gegeben, so findet man die Platte zum Teil, sehr selten ganz bis zum Rand, von wirt durcheinander gelagerten Kristallen bedeckt (Abb. 1). Setzt man aber der Kupferchloridlösung ein paar Tropfen organischer Substanz (vegetabilen oder animalischen Ursprunges) zu, so verändert sich das Kristallbild in einer auch dem Neuling unverkennbaren Weise. Häufig ist der Einfluß einer Substanz so ausgeprägt eigenartig, daß man aus dem Kristallbild bestimmen kann, welcher Zusatz verwendet wurde. Das gilt hauptsächlich von Pflanzenextrakten. Die auffallenden Ergebnisse man beachte die diesbezüglichen Abbildun

geh in den beiden ersten zitierten Arbeiten Pfeiffer's) veranlaßten Pf. vor 5-6 Jahren, auch Blutuntersuchungen vorzunehmen. Pfeiffer arbeitete dabei mit einer Anzahl von Ärzten zusammen, die ihm von eingehend studierten Krankheitsfällen etwas Blut und die Krankheitsberichte zusandten. Beim Vergleich der Krankheitsbefunde mit den Kristallisationsstudien glaubte Pfeiffer auf Grund viel hundertfacher Erfahrung feststellen zu können, 1. daß krankhafte Veränderungen eines Organes sich stets an derselben Stelle der Platte kund tun, und 2. daß gewisse Krankheiten die Kristallisation in ganz bestimmter Weise beeinflussen, so daß man aus dem Vorhandensein



Abb. 1.
Auskristallisation einer 2-proz. Taub Lösung ohne Zusatz.

gewisser Kristallformen das Bestehen gewisser Krankheiten, z. B. Ca, erkennen kann; so daß man also ohne den Krankheitsfall zu kennen, allein aus dem Betrachter der Kristallplatten nicht nur das Vorhandensein bestimmter Krankheiten bzw. Krankheitszustände, sondern auch deren Lokalisation im Körper angeben könne.

Es ist wirklich nicht zu verwundern, wenn die Angaben Pfeiffer's überall dem größten Mißtrauen begegnen, zumal Pfeiffer gleichzeitig bekanntgibt, daß die beobachteten Veränderungen nicht auf den zunächst vermuteten bekannten

chemischen oder physikalischen Einflüssen beruhen, und wir nichts über die Natur der angenommenen „Bilde- oder Formkräfte“ wissen.

Das kann und darf uns natürlich nicht davon abhalten, die sonderbar klingenden Angaben Pfeiffer's nachzuprüfen, da sie, falls sie sich als richtig erweisen, mit der Zeit von größter Bedeutung werden können. Die Nachprüfung erfordert viel Geschick und Geduld. Man kann sie sich erleichtern, wenn man statt der sehr umständlichen **Technik der Plattenreinigung**, wie sie Pfeiffer angibt, die sehr viel einfachere Reinigungsmethode **Rascher's** anwendet.



Abb. 2 Entlösung mit Zusatz einer reinen Thyroxinlösung.

(Die Platten werden mit Nylol entfettet; das Nylol und noch etwa anhaftende Unreinlichkeiten werden mit reinem Alkohol abgewaschen. Der Alkohol wird durch mehrere Waschungen in destilliertem Wasser entfernt.) Wir machen ausdrücklich darauf aufmerksam, daß die Methode sehr heikel ist und äußerst gewissenhaftes Arbeiten (u. a. nicht dabei rauchen) nebst manuellem Geschick und visueller Begabung erfordert.

Wir konnten durch unsere eigene Arbeit (seit Oktober 1934) viele Angaben Pfeiffer's als richtig bestätigen und konnten aus Blutauskristallisationen erstaunlich richtige Diagnosen herauslesen, die durch Röntgenbild, Operation oder Sektion ihre nachträgliche Bestätigung erhielten. Mit am wertvollsten



Abb. 3. Catu mit Zusatz von Adrenalin



Abb. 4. Catu mit Zusatz eines halben Kubikzentimeters-Haars einer Virgo.

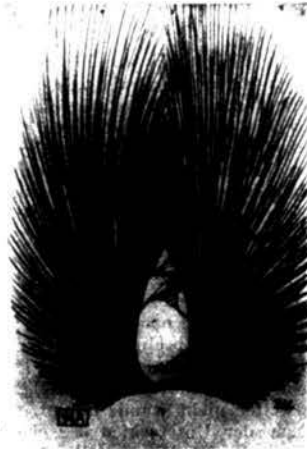


Abb. 4. Cut'li mit Zusatz mehrerer Tropfen Hypophyssenpreßsaft.



Abb. 6. Cut'li mit Zusatz eines halben Kubikzentimeters Schwangerenharz.

dürfte die Pfeiffer'sche Diagnostik für die frühzeitige Erkennung bösartiger Neubildungen werden. Unser Hauptaugenmerk war nun von vorneherein darauf gerichtet, ob sich die Methode für eine auch für den Praktiker brauchbare Hormonoskopie und damit u. a. auch für eine rasche und einfache Schwangerschaftsdiagnose eignen würde. Die Resultate unserer dahingehenden Versuche entsprachen unseren Erwartungen. Zuerst mußten die **reinen Hormone** auskristallisiert werden. Verarbeitet wurden von uns: Hypophysenvorderlappenhormon, Hypophysenhinterlappenhormon, Gesamthypophyse, Thyroxin (Abb. 2), Insulin, Adrenalin, Nebennierenrindensextrakt (Pancortex) (Abb. 3), Androsteron, Uden, Ovarextrakt, Progynon und noch einige unwichtigere Fertigpräparate. Jedes Hormon beeinflußt die Kristallisation der Kupferchloridlösung in besonderer Weise, lediglich die Formen von Progynon und Androsteron gleichen sich zum Verwechseln, was weiter nicht wundert, wenn man weiß, wie gering auch der Unterschied der chem. Konstitution dieser beiden Hormone ist. Die auffälligste Kristallform liefert ein Hypophysenhormonzusatz, und zwar gleichviel, ob die Hypophyse vom Menschen, Pferd, Rind oder Schwein stammt, ob Organpreßsaft oder ein käufliches Präparat verwendet wird. (Siehe Abb. 4.)

Es lag nahe, die Entdeckung des Hypophysenzeichens als bald für eine einfache **Schwangerschaftsdiagnose** zu verwenden, nachdem man doch weiß, daß im Harn der Schwangeren in den ersten Wochen und Monaten reichlich Hypophysenhormon auftritt. Wir hielten uns für berechtigt, beim Auffinden des Hypophysenzeichens im fraglichen Harn Schwangerschaft anzunehmen, andernfalls die Schwangerschaft ablehnen zu dürfen. Ein Vergleich unserer Diagnosen mit den in der Klinik nach Friedmann gefundenen Diagnosen ergab, abgesehen von 5 Fehldiagnosen in 66 Fällen, eine so regelmäßige Übereinstimmung, daß wir der Zuverlässigkeit der kristallographischen Diagnose schon ganz sicher zu sein glaubten. Bei einem Blick auf die Wiedergabe der Kristallbilder des virginellen Harnes (Abb. 5) im Gegensatz zum graviden (Abb. 6) wird man das begreiflich finden, da das Vorhandensein oder das Fehlen des Hypophysenzeichens zu auffallend ist, um unbemerkt zu bleiben. Aber ebenso wie in seltenen Fällen bei nichtgraviden Frauen Hypophysenhormon im Harn auftreten kann (so bei Ca, im Klimakterium u. a. m.), ebenso ist das unter besonderen, uns nicht im einzelnen be-

kannten Umständen auch beim Manne möglich. Wir haben dies nur einmal erlebt. Der Betreffende schied an zwei aufeinanderfolgenden Tagen Hypophysenhormon im Harn aus. Eine einen Monat später vorgenommene Kontrolle fiel negativ aus. Diese Erfahrung lehrte uns, daß auch bei dieser Untersuchungsmethode, ebenso wie bei jeder anderen, stets auch alle übrigen Umstände berücksichtigt werden müssen, wenn man grobe Fehler oder unsichere Resultate vermeiden will. Die 66 von uns ausgeführten **Harnkristallisationen** verteilen sich folgendermaßen: Männer 15, Frauenklinikharn 40, Virgines 4, Frauen außerhalb der Klinik 4, Kinderharn 4. Die entsprechenden Platten stehen Nachprüfern selbstverständlich gerne im Pathol. Institut zur Einsichtnahme zur Verfügung, ebenso wie die entsprechenden Protokolle.

Zum Schluß möchten wir noch darauf aufmerksam machen, daß wir schon vor Jahr und Tag auf die jetzt von *Jones* (Rostock) hervorgehobene Periodizität der Hormonausschüttung aufmerksam wurden. Die Tatsache nämlich, daß sich in einigen Harnen nur Spuren von Hypophysenhormonen fanden, in anderen hingegen so viel, daß man glauben konnte, die konzentrierte Aufschwemmung eines reinen Hypophysenpräparates vor sich zu haben, ließ eben kaum eine andere Deutung zu, als daß die uns zur Untersuchung zugesandten Harnen zu verschiedenen Tageszeiten entleert worden waren, und daß eben zu diesen Tageszeiten eine verschieden starke Hypophysenhormonausschüttung stattfindet. Leider stand uns kein geeigneter Fall zur Verfügung, um die Richtigkeit dieser Vermutung experimentell zu beweisen.

Anmerk. Während der Drucklegung dieser Mitteilung erhalten wir die Nachricht, daß *W. C. Byrd* (Ug.) auf dem Niederländisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Kongreß in Batavia, Herbst 1933, einen Vortrag hielt, der sich mit der Pfeiffer'schen Methode befaßt (Berufung auf 36 einschlägige Schriftumsangaben). Seine Überprüfung der Pfeiffer'schen Angaben fußte jeweils auf 50 gleichzeitigen Kristallisationen. Die Resultate stimmten in 63 Proz. mit Pf. überein, waren in 9 Proz. abweichend, Mißerfolge in 26 Proz. Der Verf. stellt in Aussicht, daß bei genaueren Arbeiten noch mehr erreicht werden könnte.

Nachprüfung der E. Pfeiffer'schen Angaben über
die Möglichkeit einer kristallographischen
Diagnostik; versuch einer Hormonoskopie und
Schwangerschaftsdiagnose.

inaugural Dissertation

zur

Erlangung der Doktorwürde in der gesamten Medizin
verfasst und einer
hohen Medizinischen Fakultät der bayerischen
Ludwig - Maximilians - universität zu München

vorgelegt von

S i g m u n d G. R a s c h e r
aus München

München 1936

1062-

In seinen Arbeiten "Kristalle", "Studium von Formkräften" und "Empfindliche Kristallisationsvorgänge als Nachweis von Formkräften im Blut" stellt E. Pfeiffer die Behauptung auf: "Dass Kristallisationsvorgänge unter gewissen Bedingungen durch bestimmte Zusätze andererartiger Substanzen in der Ausbildung und Anordnung der Kristalle weitgehend beeinflusst werden können".

Eine 2,5 - 30 prozentige Kupferchloridlösung erwies sich als Reagens für diese Versuche als besonders geeignet, weil besonders empfindlich. Sie wird auf chemisch reine fehlerfreie Glasplatten ausgegossen und in einem Raum, der 29 Grad Wärme und etwa 60 Prozent absolute Feuchtigkeit haben muss, innerhalb 14 - 18 Stunden zur Austrocknung beziehungsweise Auskristallisation gebracht. Wird kein Zusatz zur Kupferchloridlösung gegeben, so findet man die Platten zum Teil, sehr selten ganz bis zum Rand, von einander durcheinander gelagerten Kristallen bedeckt. (Abb. 1) Setzt man aber der Kupferchloridlösung ein paar Tropfen organischer Substanz (vegetabilen oder animalischen Ursprunges) zu, so verändert sich das Kristallbild in einer auch dem

Neuling unverkennbaren Weise. Häufig ist der Einfluss einer Substanz so ausgeprägt eigenartig, dass man aus dem Kristallbild bestimmen kann, welcher Zusatz verwendet wurde.



Abb. 1
Auskristallisation einer 2-proz. CuCl₂-Lösung ohne Zusatz.

Das gilt hauptsächlich von Pflanzenextrakten. Die auffallenden Ergebnisse, man beachte die diesbezüglichen Abbildungen in den beiden ersten zitierten Arbeiten Pfeiffers, veranlassten Pfeiffer vor 5-6 Jahren, auch Blutuntersuchungen vorzunehmen. Pfeiffer arbeitete dabei mit einer Anzahl von Ärzten zusammen, die ihm von eingehend studierten Krankheitsfällen etwas Blut und die Krankheitsberichte zusandten. Beim Vergleich der Krankheitsbefunde mit den Kristallisationsbefunden

III.

glaubte Pfeiffer auf Grund vie hundertfacher Erfahrung feststellen zu können, 1. dass krankhafte Veränderungen eines Organes sich stets an der selben Stelle der Platte kundtun, und 2. dass gewisse Krankheiten die Kristallisation in ganz bestimmter Weise beeinflussen, so dass man aus dem Vorhandensein gewisser Kristallformen das Bestehen gewisser Krankheiten, z. B. Ca, erkennen kann; so dass man also ohne den Krankheitsfall zu erkennen, allein aus dem Betrachten der Kristallplatten nicht nur das Vorhandensein bestimmter Krankheiten beziehungsweise Krankheitszustände, sondern auch deren Lokalisation im Körper angeben könne.



Abb. 2. Ca^{++} -Lösung mit Zusatz einer reinen Thyroxinlösung.

Es ist wirklich nicht zu verwundern, wenn die Angaben Pfeiffers überall dem grössten Misstrauen begegnen, zumal Pfeiffer gleichzeitig bekannt gibt, dass die beobachteten Veränderungen nicht auf den zunächst vermuteten bekannten chemischen oder physikalischen Einflüssen

beruhen, und wir nichts über die Natur der angenommenen "Bilde - oder Formkräfte" wissen.

Das kann und darf uns natürlich nicht davon abhalten die sonderbar klingenden Angaben Pfeiffers nachzuprüfen, da sie, falls sie sich als richtig erweisen, mit der Zeit von grösster Bedeutung werden können. Die Nachprüfung erfordert viel Geschick und Geduld. Man kann sie sich erleichtern, wenn man statt der sehr umständlichen Technik der Plattenreinigung, wie sie Pfeiffer angibt, die sehr viel einfachere Reinigungsmethode Mascher's anwendet.



Abb. 3. CuCl_2 mit Zusatz von Adrenalin.

(Die Platten werden mit Äylol entfettet; das Äylol und noch etwa haftende Unreinlichkeiten werden mit reinem Alkohol abgewaschen. Der Alkohol wird durch mehrere waschungen in destilliertem wasser entfernt.) Wir machen ausdrücklich darauf aufmerksam, dass die Methode sehr heikel ist und äusserst gewissenhaftes arbeiten

unter anderem nicht dabei rauchen !) nebst manuellem Geschick und visueller Begabung erfordert.

wir konnten durch unsere eigene Arbeit (seit Oktober 1934) viele Angaben Pfeiffer's als richtig bestätigen und konnten aus Blutkristallisationen erstaunlich richtige Diagnosen herauslesen, die durch Röntgenbild, Operation oder Sektion ihre nachträgliche Bestätigung erhielten.



Abb. 4. $CuCl_2$ mit Zusatz mehrerer Tropfen Hypophysenpreparat.

Mit am wertvollsten dürfte die Pfeiffer'sche Diagnostik für die frühzeitige Erkennung bösartiger Neubildungen werden. Unser Hauptaugenmerk war nun von vorne herein darauf gerichtet, ob sich die Methode für eine auch für den Praktiker brauchbare Hormeonskopie und damit unter anderem auch für eine rasche und einfache Schwangerschaftsdiagnose eignen würde. Die Resultate unserer dahingehenden Versuche entsprachen unseren Erwartungen. Zuerst mussten die reinen Hormone auskristallisiert werden.

Verarbeitet wurden von uns: Hypophysenvorderlappen -
hormon, Hypophysenhinterlappenhormon, Gesamthypophyse,
Thyroxin (Abb.2), Insulin, Adrenalin, Nebennierenrin -
denextrakt (Pankortex)(Abb.3), Androsteron, Onden,
Ovarextrakt, Progynon und noch einige unwichtigere Fer -
tigpräparate. Jedes Hormon beeinflusst die Kristallisa -
tion der Kupferchloridlösung in besonderer Weise, ledig -
lich die Formen von Progynon und Androsteron gleichen
sich zum Verwechseln, was nicht weiter wunder nimmt,
wenn man weiss, wie gering auch der Unterschied der
chemischen Konstitution dieser beiden Hormone ist. Die
auffälligste Kristallform liefert ein Hypophysenhormon -
zusatz, und zwar gleichviel ob die Hypophyse vom Menschen
Pferd, Rind oder Schwein stammt, ob Organpresssaft oder
ein käufliches Präparat verwendet wird. (Abb. 4.)



Abb. 5. CuCl_2 mit Zusatz eines halben
Kubikzentimeters Harn einer Virgo.

Es lag nahe, die Entdeckung des Hypophysenzeichens als -
bald für eine einfache Schwangerschaftsdiagnose zu ver -

VII!

wenden, nachdem man doch weiss, das im Harn der Schwangeren in den ersten Wochen und Monaten reichlich Hypophysenhormon auftritt, Wir hielten uns für berechtigt, beim Auffinden des Hypophysenzeichens im fraglichen Harn Schwangerschaft anzunehmen, ande nfalls die Schwangerschaft ablehnen zu dürfen. Ein Vergleich unserer Diagnosen mit den in der Klinik nach Friedmann gefundenen Diagnosen ergab, abgesehen von fünf Fehl-diagnosen in 66 Fällen, eine so regelmässige Übereinstimmung, dass wir der Zuverlässigkeit der kristallographischen Diagnose schon ganz sicher zu sein glaubten. Bei einem Blick auf die Wiedergabe der Kristallbilder des vaginalen Harnes (Abb.5) im Gegensatz zum Graviden (Abb.6) wird man das begreiflich finden, das das Vorhandensein oder das Fehlen des Hypophysenzeichens zu auffallend ist, um unbemerkt zu bleiben.



Abb. 6. CuCl₂ mit Zusatz eines halben Kubikzentimeters Schwangerenarns.

Aber ebenso wie in seltenen Fällen bei nicht graviden Frauen. Hypophysenhormon im Harn auftreten kann (so bei Ca, im Klimakterium und anderes mehr), ebenso ist das

VIII.

unter besonderen, uns nicht im einzelnen bekannten Umständen auch beim Manne möglich. Wir haben dies nur einmal erlebt. Der Betreffende schied an zwei aufeinanderfolgenden Tagen Hypophysenhormon im Harn aus. Eine einen Monat später vorgenommene Kontrolle fiel negativ aus. Diese Erfahrung lehrte uns, dass auch bei dieser Untersuchungsmethode, ebenso wie bei jeder anderen, stets auch alle übrigen Umstände berücksichtigt werden müssen, wenn man grobe Fehler oder unsichere Resultate vermeiden will. Die 66 von uns ausgeführten Harnkristallisationen verteilen sich folgendermassen:

	+	-	Gesamt	Falsch
Männer	2	12	14	2
Friedmann	21	3	4	1
Rascher	24	0		
Virgines		4	4	
Frauen ambulant	2	1	3	
Kinder		4	4	
			<u>66</u>	<u>5</u>

Die entsprechenden Platten stehen nachprüfen selbstverständlich gerne im pathologischen Institut zur Einsichtnahme zur Verfügung - ebenso wie die entsprechenden Protokolle.

Zum Schluss möchten wir noch darauf aufmerksam machen, dass wir schon vor Jahr und Tag auf die jetzt von J o r e s - Rostock hervorgehobene Periodizität der Hormonausschüttung aufmerksam wurden. Die Tatsache nämlich,

101

II.

dass sich in einigen Narnen nur Spuren von Hypophysen -
hormonen fanden, in anderen hingegen soviel, dass man
glauben konnte, die konzentrierte Aufschwemmung eines
reinen Hypophysenpräparates vor sich zu haben, liess
eben kaum eine andere Deutung zu, als dass die uns zur
Untersuchung zugesandten Narnen zu verschiedenen Tages -
Zeiten entleert worden waren, und dass eben zu diesen
Tageszeiten eine verschieden starke Hypophysenhormon -
ausschüttung stattfindet. Leider stand uns kein geeigne -
ter Fall zur Verfügung, um die Richtigkeit dieser Ver -
mutung experimentell zu beweisen.

Anmerkung: Während der Drucklegung dieser Mit -
teilung erhalten wir die Nachricht, dass W.C. B e d d i n g
auf dem niederländisch - indisch - naturwissenschaftlichen
Kongress in Batavia, Herbst 1935, einen Vortrag hielt,
der sich mit der Pfeiffer'schen Methode befasst (Beru -
fung auf 56 einschlägige Schriftumsangaben). Seine
Überprüfung der Pfeiffer'schen Angaben fasst jeweilen
auf 50 (!) gleichzeitigen Kristallisationen. Die Resul -
tate stimmten in 65 Prozent mit Pfeiffer überein, waren
in 9 % abweichend; Misserfolg in 26 Prozent. Der Ver -
fasser stellt in Aussicht, dass bei genauerem Arbeiten
noch mehr erreicht werden könnte.

pophysen -
dass man
ng eines
, liess
e uns zur
nen Tages -
u diesen
nhormon -
n geeigne-
eser ver -

dieser mit -
B e d n i g
enschaftlichen
rag hielt,
sst (Beru -
Seine
jeweilen
die Resul -
erein, waren
Der Ver -
Arbeiten

10/11

Lebenslauf.

Ich, Sigmund Gerhard K a s e h e r wurde geboren am
12. Februar 1909 als das 3. Kind des praktischen Arztes
Dr. med. Hanns Kascher und seiner Ehegattin Rosamunde
München. Die Volksschule sowie das erste Gymnasium
jahr verbrachte ich in München. Nach der Oberstufe
meiner Eltern nach Stuttgart besuchte ich dort
unterprima die Oberrealschule. Das Abiturium
an der Zeppelin-Oberrealschule in Konstanz
später, also im Jahre 1932 bestand ich an
der Schule das Latinum. Das medizinische Studium
schloss ich in 5 Semestern ab, 2 Semester
in München, wovon ich am 15. Dez.
das medizinische Staatsexamen bestand.

Sigmund K

München 15. X 4 . 19

TRANSLATION OF DOCUMENT 1618- PS *

S. Rascher

Intermediate report on intense chilling experiments in the Dachau Camp,
started on 15 August 1942

Experimental procedure

The experimental subjects (V P) were placed in the water, dressed in a complete flying uniform, winter or summer combination, and with an aviator's helmet. A life-jacket made of rubber or kapok was to prevent submerging. The experiments were carried out at water temperatures varying from 2.5° to 12°. In one experimental series, Occiput and brain stem protruded above the water, while in another series of experiments the Occiput (brain stem) and back of the head were submerged in water.

Electrical measurements gave low temperature readings of 26.4° in the stomach and 26.5° in the rectum. Fatalities occurred only when the brain stem and the back of the head were also chilled. Autopsies of such fatal cases always revealed large amounts of free blood, up to 1/2 liter, in the cranial cavity. The heart invariably showed extreme dilation of the right chamber. As soon as the temperature in these experiments reached 28°, the experimental subjects (V P) died invariably, despite all attempts at resuscitation. The above discussed autopsy finding conclusively proved the importance of a warning protective device for the head and Occiput when designing the planned protective clothing of the foam type.

Other important findings, common in all experiments, to be mentioned. Marked increase of the viscosity of the blood, marked increase of hemoglobin, an approximate five fold increase of the leukocytes, irregular rise of blood sugar to twice its normal value. Auricular fibrillation made its appearance regularly at 30°.

During attempts to save severely chilled persons, it was shown that rapid re-warming was in all cases preferable to slow re-warming, because after removal from the cold water, the body temperature continued to sink rapidly. I think that for this reason we can dispense with the attempt to save intensely chilled subjects by means of animal heat.

Rewarming by animal warmth—animal bodies or women's bodies—would be too slow. As auxiliary measures for the prevention of intense chilling, improvements in the clothing of aviators come into consideration. The foam suit with suitable neck protector which is being prepared by the German Institution for textile research (Deutsches Textilforschungsinstitut, Muenchen-Gladbach deserves first priority in this connection. The experiments have shown that pharmaceutical measures are probably unnecessary if the flier is still alive at the time of rescue.

(signed) Dr. S. Rascher

Muenchen - Dachau, 10 September 1942

*from "NAZI CONSPIRACY AND AGGRESSION," Vol. IV, pages 135, 136

S. Rascher

Intermediate report on intense chilling experiments in the Dachau Camp,
started on 15 August 1942

Experimental procedure

The experimental subjects (V P) were placed in the water, dressed in complete flying uniform, winter or summer combination, and with an aviator's helmet. A life-jacket made of rubber or kapok was to prevent submerging. The experiments were carried out at water temperatures varying from 2.5 to 12°. In one experimental series, occiput and brain stem protruded above the water, while in another series of experiments the occiput (brain stem) and back of the head were submerged in water.

Electrical measurements gave low temperature readings of 26.4 in the stomach and 26.5° in the rectum. Fatalities occurred only when the brain stem and the back of the head were also chilled. Autopsies of such fatal cases always revealed large amounts of free blood, up to 1/2 liter, in the cranial cavity. The heart invariably showed extreme dilation of the right chamber. As soon as the temperature in these experiments reached 28°, the experimental subjects (VI) died invariably, despite all attempts at resuscitation. The above discussed autopsy finding conclusively proved the importance of a warming protective device for the head and occiput when designing the planned protective clothing of the foam type.

Other important findings, common in all experiments, to be mentioned. Marked increase of the viscosity of the blood, marked increase of hemoglobin, an approximate five fold increase of the leukocytes, invariable rise of blood sugar to twice its normal value. Scurf-like fibrillation made its appearance regularly at 30°.

During attempts to save severely chilled persons, it was shown that rapid re-warming was in all cases preferable to slow re-warming, because after removal from the cold water, the body temperature continued to sink rapidly. I think that for this reason we can dispense with the attempt to save intensely chilled subjects by means of animal heat.

Re-warming by animal warmth-animal bodies or women's bodies - would be too slow. As auxiliary measures for the prevention of intense chilling, improvements in the clothing of aviators come into consideration. The foam suit with suitable neck protector which is being prepared by the German Institution for textile research (Deutsches Textilforschungsinstitut) Muenchen-Gladbach deserves first priority in this connection. The experiments have shown that pharmaceutical measures are probably unnecessary if the flier is still alive at the time of rescue.

(signed) Dr. S. Rascher

Muenchen - Dachau, 10 September 1942

*from "NAZI CONSPIRACY AND AGGRESSION," Vol. IV, pages 135, 136

TRANSLATION OF DOCUMENT 1616-PS *

Dr. S. Rascher SS-Hauptsturmfuehrer

Munich, 17 February 1943

To the Reichsfuehrer SS and Chief of the German Police Mr. Heinrich Himmler
Berlin SW 11 Prinz Albrecht Str. 2

Dear Reichsfuehrer:

Enclosed I present to you in a condensed form a summary of the results of the experiments made in warming up people who have been cooled off by using animal heat.

Right now I am attempting to prove through experiments on human beings that it is possible to warm up people cooled off by dry cold just as fast as people who were cooled off by remaining in cold water. The Reich physician SS, SS-Gruppenfuehrer Dr. Gravitz doubted very much that that would be possible and said that I would have to prove it first by 100 experiments. Up to now I have cooled off about 30 people stripped in the open air during 7-14 hours to 27° - 29°. After a time corresponding to a transport of one hour, I put these subjects in a hot bath. Up to now every single patient was completely warmed up within one hour at most, though some of them had their hands and feet frozen white. In some cases a slight fatigue with slightly rising temperature was observed on the day following the experiments. I have not observed any fatal results from this extremely fast warming up. I have not so far been able to do any warming up by "Sonne" as ordered by you, my dear Reichsfuehrer, as the weather in December and January was too warm for any experiments in the open air, and right now the camp is closed on account of typhoid and I am not allowed therefore to bring the subjects to these experiments into the SS-Sanna. (I have been vaccinated several times and continue myself to make the tests within the camp in spite of the typhoid in the camp, it would be best if I were transferred to the Waffen-SS soon and could go together with the Neff to Lubowitz and *** the question of warming up of persons who have frozen in land ***

Yours faithfully,
[Signature]

*from "NAZI CONSPIRACY AND AGGRESSION", Vol. IV, page 133

TRANSLATION OF DOCUMENT 1616-PS *

Dr. S. Rascher SS-Hauptsturmfuehrer

Munich, 17 February 1943

To the Reichsfuehrer SS and Chief of the German Police Mr. Heinrich Himmler
Berlin SW 11 Prinz Albrecht Str.²

Dear Reichsfuehrer:

Enclosed I present to you in condensed form a summary of the results of the experiments made in warming up people who have been cooled off by using animal heat.

Right now I am attempting to prove through experiments on human beings that it is possible to warm up people cooled off by dry cold just as fast as people who were cooled off by remaining in cold water. The Reich physician SS, SS-Gruppenfuehrer Dr.owitz doubted very much that that would be possible and said that I would have to prove it first by 100 experiments. Up to now I have cooled off about 30 people stripped in the open air during 7-14 hours to 27° - 29°. After a time corresponding to a transport of one hour, I put these subjects in a hot bath. Up to now every single patient was completely warmed up within one hour at most, though some of them had their hands and feet frozen white. In some cases a slight fatigue with slightly rising temperature was observed on the day following the experiments. I have not observed any fatal results from this extremely fast warming up. I have not so far been able to do any warming up by "Sauna" as ordered by you, my dear Reichsfuehrer, as the weather in December and January was too warm for any experiments in the open air, and right now the camp is closed on account of typhoid and I am not allowed therefore to bring the subjects to these experiments into the SS-Sauna. (I have been vaccinated several times and continue myself to make the tests within the camp in spite of the typhoid in the camp.) It would be best if I were transferred to the Muffen-SS soon and could go together with the Neff to Auschwitz and * * * the question of warming up of persons who have frozen on land * * *

(rest of document missing)

*from "NAZI CONSPIRACY AND AGGRESSION", Vol. IV, page 133

TRANSLATION OF DOCUMENT 3249-PS **

(This affidavit is substantially the same as the testimony given by Blaha on direct examination before the International Military Tribunal at Nurnberg, 13-14 January 1946.)

Dachau, Germany
24 November, 1945

Affidavit of FRANZ BLAHA

I, Franz Blaha, being duly sworn, depose and state as follows:

1. I studied medicine in Prague, Vienna, Strassburg and Paris and received my diploma in 1920. From 1920 to 1926 I was a clinical assistant. In 1926 I became chief physician of the Iglau Hospital in Moravia, Czechoslovakia. I held this position until 1939 when the Germans entered Czechoslovakia and I was seized as a hostage and held a prisoner for cooperating with the Czech government. I was sent as a prisoner to the Dachau Concentration Camp in April 1941 and remained there until the liberation of the camp in April 1945. Until July 1941 I worked in a Punishment Company. After that I was sent to the hospital and subjected to the experiments in typhoid being conducted by Dr. Muermelstadt. After that I was to be made the subject of an experimental operation and only succeeded in avoiding this by admitting that I was a physician. If this had been known before I would have suffered because intellectuals were treated very harshly in the Punishment Company. In October 1941 I was sent to work in the herb plantation and later in the laboratory for processing herbs. In June 1942 I was taken into the hospital as a surgeon. Shortly afterwards I was directed to conduct a stomach operation on 20 healthy prisoners. Because I would not do this I was put in the autopsy room where I stayed until April 1945. While there I performed approximately 7,000 autopsies. In all 12,000 autopsies were performed under my direction.

2. From mid 1941 to the end of 1942 some 500 operations on healthy prisoners were performed. These were for the instruction of the SS medical students and doctors and included operations on the stomach, gall bladder, spleen and throat. These were performed by students and doctors of only two years training although they were very dangerous and difficult. Ordinarily they would not have been done except by surgeons with at least four years surgical practice. Many prisoners died on the operating table and many others from later complications. I autopsied all these bodies. The doctors who supervised these operations were Lang, Muermelstadt, Wolter, Ramsauer and Mahr. Standartenfuhrer Dr. Lolling frequently witnessed these operations.

3. During my time at Dachau I was familiar with the many kinds of medical experiments carried on there with human victims. These persons were never volunteers but were forced to submit to such acts. Malaria experiments on about 1,200 people were conducted by Dr. Klaus Schilling between 1941 and 1945. Schilling was personally asked by Himmler to conduct these experiments. The victims were either bitten by mosquitoes or given injections of malaria

Sporozoits taken from mosquitoes. Different kinds of treatment were applied including quinine, pyrifur, neosalvarsan, antipyrin, pyramidon and a drug called 2516 Bohring. I autopsied bodies of people who died from these malaria experiments. 30 to 40 died from the malaria itself, 300 to 400 died later from diseases which were fatal because of the physical condition resulting from the malaria attacks. In addition there were deaths resulting from poisoning due to overdoses of neosalvarsan and pyramidon. Dr. Schilling was present at the time of my autopsies on the bodies of his patients.

4. In 1942 and 1943 experiments on human beings were conducted by Dr. Sigismund Rascher to determine the effects of changing air pressure. As many as 25 persons were put at one time into a specially constructed van in which pressure could be increased or decreased as required. The purpose was to find out the effects of high altitude and of rapid descents by parachutists. I have seen the people lying unconscious on the floor of the van through a window in the van. Most of the prisoners used died from these experiments from internal hemorrhages of the lungs or brain. The rest coughed blood when taken out. It was my job to take the bodies out and to send the internal organs to Munich for study as soon as they were found to be dead. About 400 to 500 prisoners were experimented on. Those not dead were sent to invalid blocks and liquidated shortly afterwards. Only a few escaped.

5. Rascher also conducted experiments on the effect of cold water on humans. This was done to find a way for reviving aviators who had fallen into the ocean. The subject was placed in ice cold water and kept there until he was unconscious. Blood was taken from his neck and tested each time his body temperature dropped one degree. This drop was determined by a rectal thermometer. Urine was also periodically tested. Some men lasted as long as 24 to 38 hours. The lowest body temperature reached was 19 degrees C, but most men died at 25 degrees C or 26 degrees C. When the men were removed from the ice water attempts were made to revive them by artificial warmth from the sun, from hot water, from electro-therapy or by animal warmth. For this last experiment prostitutes were used and the body of the unconscious man was placed between the bodies of two women. Himmler was present at one such experiment. I could see him from one of the windows in the street between the blocks. I have personally been present at some of these cold water experiments when Rascher was absent and I have seen notes and diagrams on them in Rascher's laboratory. About 300 persons were used in these experiments. The majority died. Of those who lived many were mentally deranged. Those not killed were sent to invalid blocks and were killed just like the victims of the air pressure experiments. I only know two who survived—a Yugoslav and a Pole, both of whom are mental cases.

6. Liver puncture experiments were performed by Dr. Brachtel on healthy people and on people who had diseases of the stomach and gall bladder. For this purpose a needle was jabbed into the liver of a person and a small piece of the liver was extracted. No anaesthetic was used. The experiment is very painful and often had serious results as the stomach or large blood vessels were often punctured resulting in hemorrhage. Many persons died of these tests for which Polish, Russian, Czech and German prisoners were employed. Altogether these experiments were conducted on about 175 people.

7. Phlegmone experiments were conducted by Dr. Schuets, Dr. Babor,

Dr. Nieselwetter and Professor Lauer. 40 healthy men were used at a time of which 20 were given intra-muscular and 20 intravenous injections of pus from diseased persons. All treatment was forbidden for three days by which time serious inflammation and in many cases general blood poisoning had occurred. Then each group was divided again into groups of 10. Half were given chemical treatment with liquid and special pills every 10 minutes for 24 hours. The rest were treated with sulfanamide and surgery. In some cases all of the limbs were amputated. My autopsy also showed that the chemical treatment had been harmful and had even caused perforations of the stomach wall. For these experiments Polish, Czech and Dutch priests were ordinarily used. Pain was intense in such experiments. Most of the 600 to 800 persons who were used finally died. Most of the others became permanent invalids and were later killed.

8. In the fall of 1944 there were 60 to 80 persons who were subjected to salt water experiments. They were locked in a room and for five days were given nothing to eat but salt water. During this time their urine, blood and excrements were tested. None of these prisoners died, possibly because they received smuggled food from other prisoners. Hungarians and Gypsies were used for these experiments.

9. It was common practice to remove the skin from dead prisoners. I was directed to do this on many occasions. Dr. Rascher and Dr. Wolter in particular asked for this human skin from human backs and chests. It was chemically treated and placed in the sun to dry. After that it was cut into shapes for use as saddles, riding breeches, gloves, house slippers and ladies' handbags. Tattooed skin was especially valued by SS men. Russians, Poles and other inmates were used in this way, but it was forbidden to cut out the skin of a German. This skin had to be from healthy prisoners and free from defects. Sometimes we did not have enough bodies with good skin and Rascher would say, "All right, you will get the bodies." The next day we would receive 20 or 30 bodies of young people. They would have been shot in the neck or struck on the head so that the skin would be uninjured. Also we frequently got requests for the skulls or skeletons of prisoners. In those cases we boiled the skull or the body. Then the soft parts were removed and the bones were bleached and dried and reassembled. In the case of skulls it was important to have a good set of teeth. When we got an order for skulls from Oranienburg the SS men would say, "We will try to get you some with good teeth." So it was dangerous to have a good skin or good teeth.

10. Transports arrived frequently in Dachau from Studthof, Belsen, Auschwitz, Mauthausen and other camps. Many of these were 10 to 14 days on the way without water or food. On one transport which arrived in November 1942 I found evidence of cannibalism. The living persons had eaten the flesh from the dead bodies. Another transport arrived from Compiègne in France. Professor Limousin of Clermont Ferrand who was later my assistant told me that there had been 2,000 persons on this transport when it started. There was food available but no water. 800 died on the way and were thrown out. When it arrived after 12 days more than 500 persons were dead on the train. Of the remainder most died shortly after arrival. I investigated this transport because the International Red Cross complained and the SS men wanted a report that the deaths had been caused by fighting and rioting on the way. I dissected a number of bodies and found that they had died from suffocation and lack of water. It

was mid summer and 120 people had been packed into each car.

11. In 1941 and 1942 we had in the camp what we called invalid transports. These were made up of people who were sick or for some reason incapable of working. We called them Himmelfahrt Commandos. About 100 or 120 were ordered each week to go to the shower baths. There four people gave injections of phenol evipan or benzine which soon caused death. After 1943 these invalids were sent to other camps for liquidation. I know that they were killed because I saw the records and they were marked with a cross and the date that they left which was the way that deaths were ordinarily recorded. This was shown on both the card index of the Camp Dachau and the records in the town of Dachau. 1,000 to 3,000 went away every three months so there were about 5,000 sent to death in 1945 and the same in 1944. In April 1945 a Jewish transport was loaded at Dachau and was left standing on the railroad siding. The railroad was destroyed by bombing and they could not leave. So they were just left there to die from starvation. They were not allowed to get off. When the camp was liberated they were all dead.

12. Many executions by gas or shooting or injections took place right in the camp. The gas chamber was completed in 1944 and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the 8 or 9 persons in the chamber there were three still alive and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red and their faces swollen. Many prisoners were later killed in this way. Afterwards they were removed to the crematorium where I had to examine their teeth for gold. Teeth containing gold were extracted. Many prisoners who were sick were killed by injections while in hospital. Some prisoners killed in the hospital came through to the autopsy room with no name or number on the tag which was usually tied to their big toe. Instead the tag said "Do not dissect". I autopsied some of these and found that they were perfectly healthy but had died from injections. Sometimes prisoners were killed only because they had dysentery or vomited and gave the nurses too much trouble. Mental patients were liquidated by being led to the gas chamber and injected there or shot. Shooting was a common method of execution. Prisoners could be shot just outside the crematorium and carried in. I have seen people pushed into the ovens while they were still breathing and making sounds although if they were too much alive they were usually hit on the head first.

13. The principal executions about which I know from having examined the victims or supervised such examinations are as follows:

In 1942 there were 5,000 to 6,000 Russians held in a separate camp inside Dachau. They were taken on foot to the Military Rifle Range near the camp in groups of 500 or 600 and shot. These groups left the camp about three times a week. At night they would bring them back in carts drawn by prisoners and we would examine them.--In February 1944, about 40 Russian students arrived from Moosburg. I knew a few of the boys in the hospital. I examined them after they were shot outside the crematory.--In September 1944 a group of 94 high ranking Russians were shot including two military doctors who had been working with me in the hospital. I examined their bodies.--In April 1945 a number of prominent people were shot who had been kept in the bunker. They included two French generals whose names I cannot remember. But I recognized them from their uniform. I examined them after they were shot.--In 1944 and 1945 a number of women were killed by hanging, shooting and injections. I examined them and found that in

certain cases they were pregnant.—In 1945 just before the camp was liberated all "Nacht und Nebel" prisoners were executed. These were prisoners who were forbidden to have any contact with the outside world. They were kept in a special inclosure and were allowed no mail. There were 30 or 40, some of whom were sick. These were carried to the crematory on stretchers. I examined them and found they had all been shot in the neck.

14. The rooms could not be cleaned because they were too crowded and there was no cleaning material. No baths were available for months at a time. Latrine facilities were completely inadequate. Medicine was almost non-existent. But I found after the camp was liberated that there was plenty of medicine in the SS hospital for all the camp if it had been given to us for use. New arrivals at the camp were lined up out of doors entirely naked for hours at a time. Sometimes they stood there from morning until night. It did not matter whether this was in the winter or in the summer. This occurred all through 1943, 1944 and the first quarter of 1945. I could see these formations from the window of the autopsy room. Many of the people who had to stand in the cold in this way became ill from pneumonia and died. I had several acquaintances who were killed in this manner during 1944 and 1945. In October 1944 a transport of Hungarians brought spotted fever into the camp and an epidemic began. I examined many of the corpses from this transport and reported the situation to Dr. Hintermayer but was forbidden on penalty of being shot to mention that there was an epidemic in the camp. No preventive measures were taken at all. New healthy arrivals were put into blocks where an epidemic was already present. Also infected persons were put into these blocks. So the 30th Block for instance died out completely three times. Only at Christmas when the epidemic spread into the SS camp was a quarantine established. Nevertheless transports continued to arrive. We had 200 to 300 new typhus cases a day and 100 deaths caused by typhus a day. In all we had 28,000 cases and 15,000 deaths. In addition to those that died from the disease my autopsies showed that many deaths were caused solely by malnutrition. Such deaths occurred in all the years from 1941 to 1943. They were mostly Italians, Russians and Frenchmen. These people were just starved to death. At the time of death they weighed 50 to 60 pounds. Autopsies showed that their internal organs had often shrunk to one third of their normal size.

15. Visits from prominent people were common at Dachau. Among those who came I remember Himmler who came three times to see air pressure and cold water experiments, Dr. Grawitz who was Reichsarzt SS, Wilhelm Frick who came once in 1943 and visited the malaria station and Rascher's experimental station and Walter Funk who also came in 1943 and made a general tour of the camp.

The facts stated above are true: this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion; after reading over the statement I have signed and executed the same at Dachau Germany this 24th day of November 1945.

(signed) Dr. Blaha Franz*
DR. BLAHA FRANZ

*Note:
My first name is Franz.
My usual signature is as above.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 25th day of November 1945 at Dachau Germany.

s/ John B. Martin
JOHN B. MARTIN

** FROM: Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression, Vol. V, International Military Trials, Nurnberg, page 949

TRANSLATION OF DOCUMENT 3249-PS * *

* * * * *

(This affidavit is substantially the same as the testimony given by Blaha on direct examination before the International Military Tribunal at Nurnberg, 13-14 January 1946.)

Dachau, Germany
24 November, 1945

Affidavit of FRANZ BLAHA

I, Franz Blaha, being duly sworn, depose and state as follows:

1. I studied medicine in Prague, Vienna, Strassburg and Paris and received my diploma in 1920. From 1920 to 1926 I was a clinical assistant. In 1926 I became chief physician of the Iglau Hospital in Moravia, Czechoslovakia. I held this position until 1939 when the Germans entered Czechoslovakia and I was seized as a hostage and held a prisoner for cooperating with the Czech government. I was sent as a prisoner to the Dachau Concentration Camp in April 1941 and remained there until the liberation of the camp in April 1945. Until July 1941 I worked in a Punishment Company. After that I was sent to the hospital and subjected to the experiments in typhoid being conducted by Dr. Muermelstadt. After that I was to be made the subject of an experimental operation and only succeeded in avoiding this by admitting that I was a physician. If this had been known before I would have suffered because intellectuals were treated very harshly in the Punishment Company. In October 1941 I was sent to work in the herb plantation and later in the laboratory for processing herbs. In June 1942 I was taken into the hospital as a surgeon. Shortly afterwards I was directed to conduct a stomach operation on 20 healthy prisoners. Because I would not do this I was put in the autopsy room where I stayed until April 1945. While there I performed approximately 7,000 autopsies. In all 12,000 autopsies were performed under my direction.

2. From mid 1941 to the end of 1942 some 500 operations on healthy prisoners were performed. These were for the instruction of the SS medical students and doctors and included operations on the stomach, gall bladder, spleen and throat. These were performed by students and doctors of only two years training although they were very dangerous and difficult. Ordinarily they would not have been done except by surgeons with at least four years surgical practice. Many prisoners died on the operating table and many others from later complications. I autopsied all these bodies. The doctors who supervised these operations were Lang, Muermelstadt, Wolter, Ramsauer and Nahr. Standartenfuhrer Dr. Lolling frequently witnessed these operations.

3. During my time at Dachau I was familiar with the many kinds of medical experiments carried on there with human victims. These persons were never volunteers but were forced to submit to such acts. Malaria experiments on about 1,200 people were conducted by Dr. Klaus Schilling between 1941 and 1945. Schilling was personally asked by Himmler to conduct these experiments. The victims were either bitten by mosquitoes or given injections of malaria

Sporozoites taken from mosquitoes. Different kinds of treatment were applied including quinine, pyriferyl, neosalvarsan, antipyrin, pyramidon and a drug called 2516 Bohring. I autopsied bodies of people who died from these malaria experiments. 30 to 40 died from the malaria itself, 300 to 400 died later from diseases which were fatal because of the physical condition resulting from the malaria attacks. In addition there were deaths resulting from poisoning due to overdoses of neosalvarsan and pyramidon. Dr. Schilling was present at the time of my autopsies on the bodies of his patients.

4. In 1942 and 1943 experiments on human beings were conducted by Dr. Sigismund Rascher to determine the effects of changing air pressure. As many as 25 persons were put at one time into a specially constructed van in which pressure could be increased or decreased as required. The purpose was to find out the effects of high altitude and of rapid descents by parachutists. I have seen the people lying unconscious on the floor of the van through a window in the van. Most of the prisoners used died from these experiments from internal hemorrhages of the lungs or brain. The rest coughed blood when taken out. It was my job to take the bodies out and to send the internal organs to Munich for study as soon as they were found to be dead. About 400 to 500 prisoners were experimented on. Those not dead were sent to invalid blocks and liquidated shortly afterwards. Only a few escaped.

5. Rascher also conducted experiments on the effect of cold water on humans. This was done to find a way for reviving aviators who had fallen into the ocean. The subject was placed in ice cold water and kept there until he was unconscious. Blood was taken from his neck and tested each time his body temperature dropped one degree. This drop was determined by a rectal thermometer. Urine was also periodically tested. Some men lasted as long as 24 to 38 hours. The lowest body temperature reached was 19 degrees C, but most men died at 25 degrees C or 26 degrees C. When the men were removed from the ice water attempts were made to revive them by artificial warmth from the sun, from hot water, from electro-therapy or by animal warmth. For this last experiment prostitutes were used and the body of the unconscious man was placed between the bodies of two women. Himmler was present at one such experiment. I could see him from one of the windows in the street between the blocks. I have personally been present at some of these cold water experiments when Rascher was absent and I have seen notes and diagrams on them in Rascher's laboratory. About 300 persons were used in these experiments. The majority died. Of those who lived many were mentally deranged. Those not killed were sent to invalid blocks and were killed just like the victims of the air pressure experiments. I only know two who survived—a Yugoslav and a Pole, both of whom are mental cases.

6. Liver puncture experiments were performed by Dr. Brachtel on healthy people and on people who had diseases of the stomach and gall bladder. For this purpose a needle was jabbed into the liver of a person and a small piece of the liver was extracted. No anaesthetic was used. The experiment is very painful and often had serious results as the stomach or large blood vessels were often punctured resulting in hemorrhage. Many persons died of these tests for which Polish, Russian, Czech and German prisoners were employed. Altogether these experiments were conducted on about 175 people.

7. Phlegmone experiments were conducted by Dr. Schuetz, Dr. Babor,

Dr. Nieselwetter and Professor Lauer. 40 healthy men were used at a time of which 20 were given intra-muscular and 20 intravenous injections of pus from diseased persons. All treatment was forbidden for three days by which time serious inflammation and in many cases general blood poisoning had occurred. Then each group was divided again into groups of 10. Half were given chemical treatment with liquid and special pills every 10 minutes for 24 hours. The rest were treated with sulfanamide and surgery. In some cases all of the limbs were amputated. My autopsy also showed that the chemical treatment had been harmful and had even caused perforations of the stomach wall. For these experiments Polish, Czech and Dutch priests were ordinarily used. Pain was intense in such experiments. Most of the 600 to 800 persons who were used finally died. Most of the others became permanent invalids and were later killed.

8. In the fall of 1944, there were 60 to 80 persons who were subjected to salt water experiments. They were locked in a room and for five days were given nothing to eat but salt water. During this time their urine, blood and excrements were tested. None of these prisoners died, possibly because they received smuggled food from other prisoners. Hungarians and Gypsies were used for these experiments.

9. It was common practice to remove the skin from dead prisoners. I was directed to do this on many occasions. Dr. Mascher and Dr. Wolter in particular asked for this human skin from human backs and chests. It was chemically treated and placed in the sun to dry. After that it was cut into shapes for use as saddles, riding breeches, gloves, house slippers and ladies' handbags. Tattooed skin was especially valued by SS men. Russians, Poles and other inmates were used in this way, but it was forbidden to cut out the skin of a German. This skin had to be from healthy prisoners and free from defects. Sometimes we did not have enough bodies with good skin and Mascher would say, "All right, you will get the bodies." The next day we would receive 20 or 30 bodies of young people. They would have been shot in the neck or struck on the head so that the skin would be uninjured. Also we frequently got requests for the skulls or skeletons of prisoners. In those cases we boiled the skull or the body. Then the soft parts were removed and the bones were bleached and dried and reassembled. In the case of skulls it was important to have a good set of teeth. When we got an order for skulls from Oranienburg the SS man would say, "We will try to get you some with good teeth." So it was dangerous to have a good skin or good teeth.

10. Transports arrived frequently in Dachau from Studthof, Belsen, Auschwitz, Mauthausen and other camps. Many of these were 10 to 14 days on the way without water or food. On one transport which arrived in November 1942 I found evidence of cannibalism. The living persons had eaten the flesh from the dead bodies. Another transport arrived from Compiègne in France. Professor Limousin of Clermont Ferrand who was later my assistant told me that there had been 2,000 persons on this transport when it started. There was food available but no water. 800 died on the way and were thrown out. When it arrived after 12 days more than 500 persons were dead on the train. Of the remainder most died shortly after arrival. I investigated this transport because the International Red Cross complained and the SS men wanted a report that the deaths had been caused by fighting and rioting on the way. I dissected a number of bodies and found that they had died from suffocation and lack of water. It

was mid summer and 120 people had been packed into each car.

11. In 1941 and 1942 we had in the camp what we called invalid transports. These were made up of people who were sick or for some reason incapable of working. We called them Himmelfahrt Commandos. About 100 or 120 were ordered each week to go to the shower baths. There four people gave injections of phenol evipan or benzine which soon caused death. After 1943 these invalids were sent to other camps for liquidation. I know that they were killed because I saw the records and they were marked with a cross and the date that they left which was the way that deaths were ordinarily recorded. This was shown on both the card index of the Camp Dachau and the records in the town of Dachau. 1,000 to 3,000 went away every three months so there were about 5,000 sent to death in 1945 and the same in 1944. In April 1945 a Jewish transport was loaded at Dachau and was left standing on the railroad siding. The railroad was destroyed by bombing and they could not leave. So they were just left there to die from starvation. They were not allowed to get off. When the camp was liberated they were all dead.

12. Many executions by gas or shooting or injections took place right in the camp. The gas chamber was completed in 1944 and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the 8 or 9 persons in the chamber there were three still alive and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red and their faces swollen. Many prisoners were later killed in this way. Afterwards they were removed to the crematorium where I had to examine their teeth for gold. Teeth containing gold were extracted. Many prisoners who were sick were killed by injections while in hospital. Some prisoners killed in the hospital came through to the autopsy room with no name or number on the tag which was usually tied to their big toe. Instead the tag said "Do not dissect". I autopsied some of these and found that they were perfectly healthy but had died from injections. Sometimes prisoners were killed only because they had dysentery or vomited and gave the nurses too much trouble. Mental patients were liquidated by being led to the gas chamber and injected there or shot. Shooting was a common method of execution. Prisoners could be shot just outside the crematorium and carried in. I have seen people pushed into the ovens while they were still breathing and making sounds although if they were too much alive they were usually hit on the head first.

13. The principal executions about which I know from having examined the victims or supervised such examinations are as follows:

In 1942 there were 5,000 to 6,000 Russians held in a separate camp inside Dachau. They were taken on foot to the Military Rifle Range near the camp in groups of 500 or 600 and shot. These groups left the camp about three times a week. At night they would bring them back in carts drawn by prisoners and we would examine them.—In February 1944 about 40 Russian students arrived from Moosburg. I knew a few of the boys in the hospital. I examined them after they were shot outside the crematory.—In September 1944 a group of 94 high ranking Russians were shot including two military doctors who had been working with me in the hospital. I examined their bodies.—In April 1945 a number of prominent people were shot who had been kept in the bunker. They included two French generals whose names I cannot remember. But I recognized them from their uniform. I examined them after they were shot.—In 1944 and 1945 a number of women were killed by hanging, shooting and injections. I examined them and found that in

certain cases they were pregnant.—In 1945 just before the camp was liberated all "Nacht und Nebel" prisoners were executed. These were prisoners who were forbidden to have any contact with the outside world. They were kept in a special inclosure and were allowed no mail. There were 30 or 40, some of whom were sick. These were carried to the crematory on stretchers. I examined them and found they had all been shot in the neck.

14. The rooms could not be cleaned because they were too crowded and there was no cleaning material. No baths were available for months at a time. Latrine facilities were completely inadequate. Medicine was almost non-existent. But I found after the camp was liberated that there was plenty of medicine in the SS hospital for all the camp if it had been given to us for use. New arrivals at the camp were lined up out of doors entirely naked for hours at a time. Sometimes they stood there from morning until night. It did not matter whether this was in the winter or in the summer. This occurred all through 1943, 1944 and the first quarter of 1945. I could see these formations from the window of the autopsy room. Many of the people who had to stand in the cold in this way became ill from pneumonia and died. I had several acquaintances who were killed in this manner during 1944 and 1945. In October 1944 a transport of Hungarians brought spotted fever into the camp and an epidemic began. I examined many of the corpses from this transport and reported the situation to Dr. Hintermayer but was forbidden on penalty of being shot to mention that there was an epidemic in the camp. No preventive measures were taken at all. New healthy arrivals were put into blocks where an epidemic was already present. Also infected persons were put into these blocks. So the 30th Block for instance died out completely three times. Only at Christmas when the epidemic spread into the SS camp was a quarantine established. Nevertheless transports continued to arrive. We had 200 to 300 new typhus cases a day and 100 deaths caused by typhus a day. In all we had 28,000 cases and 15,000 deaths. In addition to those that died from the disease my autopsies showed that many deaths were caused solely by malnutrition. Such deaths occurred in all the years from 1941 to 1943. They were mostly Italians, Russians and Frenchmen. These people were just starved to death. At the time of death they weighed 50 to 60 pounds. Autopsies showed that their internal organs had often shrunk to one third of their normal size.

15. Visits from prominent people were common at Dachau. Among those who came I remember Himmler who came three times to see air pressure and cold water experiments, Dr. Grawitz who was Reichsarzt SS, Wilhelm Frick who came once in 1943 and visited the malaria station and Rascher's experimental station and Walter Funk who also came in 1943 and made a general tour of the camp.

The facts stated above are true: this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion: after reading over the statement I have signed and executed the same at Dachau Germany this 21st day of November 1945.

(signed) Dr. Blaha Franz*
DR. BLAHA FRANZ

*Note:
My first name is Franz.
My usual signature is as above.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 25th day of November 1945 at Dachau Germany.

s/ John B. Martin
JOHN B. MARTIN

** FROM: Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression, Vol. V, International Military Trials, Nurnberg, page 949

certain cases they were pregnant.—In 1945 just before the camp was liberated all "Nacht und Nebel" prisoners were executed. These were prisoners who were forbidden to have any contact with the outside world. They were kept in a special inclosure and were allowed no mail. There were 30 or 40, some of whom were sick. These were carried to the crematory on stretchers. I examined them and found they had all been shot in the neck.

14. The rooms could not be cleaned because they were too crowded and there was no cleaning material. No baths were available for months at a time. Latrine facilities were completely inadequate. Medicine was almost non-existent. But I found after the camp was liberated that there was plenty of medicine in the SS hospital for all the camp if it had been given to us for use. New arrivals at the camp were lined up out of doors entirely naked for hours at a time. Sometimes they stood there from morning until night. It did not matter whether this was in the winter or in the summer. This occurred all through 1943, 1944 and the first quarter of 1945. I could see these formations from the window of the autopsy room. Many of the people who had to stand in the cold in this way became ill from pneumonia and died. I had several acquaintances who were killed in this manner during 1944 and 1945. In October 1944 a transport of Hungarians brought spotted fever into the camp and an epidemic began. I examined many of the corpses from this transport and reported the situation to Dr. Hintermayer but was forbidden on penalty of being shot to mention that there was an epidemic in the camp. No preventive measures were taken at all. New healthy arrivals were put into blocks where an epidemic was already present. Also infected persons were put into these blocks. So the 30th Block for instance died out completely three times. Only at Christmas when the epidemic spread into the SS camp was a quarantine established. Nevertheless transports continued to arrive. We had 200 to 300 new typhus cases a day and 100 deaths caused by typhus a day. In all we had 28,000 cases and 15,000 deaths. In addition to those that died from the disease my autopsies showed that many deaths were caused solely by malnutrition. Such deaths occurred in all the years from 1941 to 1943. They were mostly Italians, Russians and Frenchmen. These people were just starved to death. At the time of death they weighed 50 to 60 pounds. Autopsies showed that their internal organs had often shrunk to one third of their normal size.

15. Visits from prominent people were common at Dachau. Among those who came I remember Himmler who came three times to see air pressure and cold water experiments, Dr. Grawitz who was Reichsarzt SS, Wilhelm Frick who came once in 1943 and visited the malaria station and Rascher's experimental station and Walter Funk who also came in 1943 and made a general tour of the camp.

The facts stated above are true: this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion: after reading over the statement I have signed and executed the same at Dachau Germany this 24th day of November 1945.

(signed) Dr. Blaha Franz*
DR. BLAHA FRANZ

*Note:

My first name is Franz.

My usual signature is as above.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 25th day of November 1945 at Dachau Germany.

s/ John B. Martin
JOHN B. MARTIN

** FROM: Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression, Vol. V, International Military Trials, Nurnberg, page 949

Sigmund RASCHER, M.D.

(incoming stamp)

Munich, Trogerstr.56, 15 May 1941

Esteemed Reichsführer!

I am much obliged to you for your kind congratulations and flowers on the occasion of the birth of my second son. This time again it is a strong boy although he came three weeks too early. I hope I am allowed to send you, occasionally, a snap-shot of the two children.

As I very soon want a third child I am very grateful to you for the fact that the marriage was made possible with your assistance, esteemed Reichsführer. SS-Colonel (Standartenführer) SOLLMANN informed me today by phone that the 165 marks in question, which are still wanting for a marriage, will be taken over from the account "R" and transferred from the "Annen-erbe" (Office of Ancestral Research), as well. I thank you with all my heart. For the Air Force, to which the passport has already been submitted, I need only a short statement about my Aryan origin, the approximate text of which I shall dictate before my departure to-morrow to Nini D., she will then forward the slip to you, esteemed Reichsführer.

I also thank you very much for the generous periodic fruit ration which just now is extremely important for mother and children.

For the time being I have been detailed to the Air Force Administrative Command Headquarters VII at Munich for a medical selection course. During this course, in which the high-altitude flight research plays a very big role - due to the somewhat higher absolute ceiling of the English fighter planes - it has been mentioned with a deep regret that unfortunately it has not been possible to carry out experiments with human material in our country as the experiments are very dangerous and no one volunteers for it. I therefore seriously ask the question: Is there any possibility that two or three professional criminals can be put at our disposal by you for these experiments? (Shorthand note on margin: The criminals PEIZUNG

Sigmund RASCHER, M.D.

(incoming stamp)
Munich, Trogerstr.56, 15 May 1941

Esteemed Reichsführer!

I am much obliged to you for your kind congratulations and flowers on the occasion of the birth of my second son. This time again it is a strong boy although he came three weeks too early. I hope I am allowed to send you, occasionally, a snap-shot of the two children.

As I very soon want a third child I am very grateful to you for the fact that the marriage was made possible with your assistance, esteemed Reichsführer. SS-Colonel (Standartenführer) SOLLMANN informed me today by phone that the 165 marks in question, which are still wanting for a marriage, will be taken over from the account "R" and transferred from the "Annen-erbe" (Office of Ancestral Research), as well. I thank you with all my heart. For the Air Force, to which the passport has already been submitted, I need only a short statement about my Aryan origin, the approximate text of which I shall dictate before my departure to-morrow to Mini D., she will then forward the slip to you, esteemed Reichsführer.

I also thank you very much for the generous periodic fruit ration which just now is extremely important for mother and children.

For the time being I have been detailed to the Air Force Administrative Command Headquarters VII at Munich for a medical selection course. During this course, in which the high-altitude flight research plays a very big role - due to the somewhat higher absolute ceiling of the English fighter planes - it has been mentioned with a deep regret that unfortunately it has not been possible to carry out experiments with human material in our country as the experiments are very dangerous and no one volunteers for it. I therefore seriously ask the question: Is there any possibility that two or three professional criminals can be put at our disposal by you for these experiments? (Shorthand note on margin: The criminals PEIZUNG

and AIESNER volunteer). The experiments are being carried out in the "Permanent test-station for high altitude research of the Air Force" at Munich. The experiments, during which naturally the individuals experimented upon might die, would be conducted with my assistance. They are absolutely essential for the high altitude flight research and cannot, as was previously attempted, be carried out on monkeys, as the monkey presents entirely different experimental conditions. In this connection I have talked absolutely confidentially with the deputy of the Air Force physician, who carries out these experiments, and the latter is likewise of the opinion that the problems in question can only be clarified by way of experiments on human beings. (As material for the experiments feeble-minded (individuals) too, could be utilized.).

At present SS enlisted men and also some SS-officers are detailed to the Anti-aircraft Artillery School IV, in order to learn the distance-measuring technique. The material is excellent. Nevertheless, I propose that the selection for distance-measuring personnel be carried out also in the SS-troops following the usual medical examining methods of the Air Force, because hereby a still better selection can be achieved. I can judge this as I am the specialist for medical selection in the Air Force - distance measures - and all the men detailed to the classes down here, once more undergo here an examination by me. Therefore I take the liberty of sending from Schongau to you personally in form of a copy of a lecture and not as a pamphlet, the selection method worked out by myself, for which I received the War Service Cross second class with swords. I rather prefer the direct way to that of an SS officer's taking mutilated notes of the method during one of my lectures (Officers course). In a similar form the method was submitted to the Reich Air Ministry as a pamphlet.

The cancer research goes on in spite of the war thanks to your generosity.

In spite of the immense amount of work which rests upon you, esteemed Reichsführer, I hope that you enjoy the best of health.

With most cordial wishes

and AIESNER volunteer). The experiments are being carried out in the "Permanent test-station for high altitude research of the Air Force" at Munich. The experiments, during which naturally the individuals experimented upon might die, would be conducted with my assistance. They are absolutely essential for the high altitude flight research and cannot, as was previously attempted, be carried out on monkeys, as the monkey presents entirely different experimental conditions. In this connection I have talked absolutely confidentially with the deputy of the Air Force physician, who carries out these experiments, and the latter is likewise of the opinion that the problems in question can only be clarified by way of experiments on human beings. (As material for the experiments feeble-minded (individuals) too, could be utilized.).

At present SS enlisted men and also some SS-officers are detailed to the Anti-aircraft Artillery School IV, in order to learn the distance-measuring technique. The material is excellent. Nevertheless, I propose that the selection for distance-measuring personnel be carried out also in the SS-troops following the usual medical examining methods of the Air Force, because hereby a still better selection can be achieved. I can judge this as I am the specialist for medical selection in the Air Force - distance measures - and all the men detailed to the classes down here, once more undergo here an examination by me. Therefore I take the liberty of sending from Schongau to you personally in form of a copy of a lecture and not as a pamphlet, the selection method worked out by myself, for which I received the War Service Cross second class with swords. I rather prefer the direct way to that of an SS officer's taking mutilated notes of the method during one of my lectures (Officers course). In a similar form the method was submitted to the Reich Air Ministry as a pamphlet.

The cancer research goes on in spite of the war thanks to your generosity.

In spite of the immense amount of work which rests upon you, esteemed Reichsführer, I hope that you enjoy the best of health.

With most cordial wishes

I remain with

Heil Hitler

gratefully and respectfully yours

/s/ E. RASCHER

00078F

I remain with

Heil Hitler

gratefully and respectfully yours

/s/ E. RASCHER

Dr. med. Sigmund Rascher

58

A.

3

[Faint, mostly illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text appears to be organized into several paragraphs.]

1947

RECEIVED - GENERAL SERVICE



Dr. med. Sigmund Rascher

0 58

3

Faint, illegible text, likely a medical report or document, consisting of several paragraphs of very small print.

57

VERBODEN TOEGANG

... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...

... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ... the ... of ... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...
 ... the ... of ...

...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...

2fr
 dan K. bar
 ergebener
 S. Rascher.

000736

Dr. med. Sigmund Rascher

58

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..

2/12
Dan K. ...
...
S. Rascher.

59

7. B. ...

Dr. RASCHER

(incoming stamp)

Intermediate report on the sub-normal cooling experiments in the Dachau Camp started on 15 August 1942.

The arrangement of the experiments:

The individuals experimented upon were placed in the water clad in full flying uniform, winter or summer outfit, and flying cap. A life preserver made of rubber or kapok is supposed to prevent drowning. The experiments were carried out at water temperatures of between 2,5° and 12° above zero (according to Celsius (Centigrade) - transl.). During one of the series of experiments the back of the head as well as the medulla was above the water, while during the other series of experiments the nape (medulla) and the cerebellum were lying in the water.

Sub-normal temperatures were measured electrically in the stomach 26,4° and in the anus 26,5°. Death occurred only if the medulla as well as the cerebellum had been undercooled, too. During the autopsy of such death cases there were found major haemorrhages, up to half a liter (0,88 pint - transl.), within the skull. The heart showed, regularly, most heavy dilatations of the right chamber. As soon as the undercooling during these experiments had reached 28°, the individual experimented upon died with certainty in spite of all attempts at rescue. The importance of a warm head and neck cover for the foam-clothing, which is being worked out at present, was unequivocally proven by the findings during the above mentioned autopsy.

As special findings in all the experiments (the following) must be mentioned: strong rise of the viscosity of the blood, strong increase of the haemoglobin, approximately a quintuplication of the leucocytes, regular increase of the quantities of blood sugar up to the twofold. Auricle flutter was found regularly from 30° on.

During the attempts to save undercooled (subjects of experiments) it appeared that in any case preference must be given

000736

Dr. RASCHER

(incoming stamp)

Intermediate report on the sub-normal cooling experiments in the Dachau Camp started on 15 August 1942.

The arrangement of the experiments:

The individuals experimented upon were placed in the water clad in full flying uniform, winter or summer outfit, and flying cap. A life preserver made of rubber or kapok is supposed to prevent drowning. The experiments were carried out at water temperatures of between 2,5° and 12° above zero (according to Celsius (Centigrade) - transl.). During one of the series of experiments the back of the head as well as the medulla was above the water, while during the other series of experiments the nape (medulla) and the cerebellum were lying in the water.

Sub-normal temperatures were measured electrically in the stomach 26,4° and in the anus 26,5°. Death occurred only if the medulla as well as the cerebellum had been undercooled, too. During the autopsy of such death cases there were found major haemorrhages, up to half a liter (0,88 pint - transl.), within the skull. The heart showed, regularly, most heavy dilatations of the right chamber. As soon as the undercooling during these experiments had reached 28°, the individual experimented upon died with certainty in spite of all attempts at rescue. The importance of a warm head and neck cover for the foam-clothing, which is being worked out at present, was unequivocally proven by the findings during the above mentioned autopsy.

As special findings in all the experiments (the following) must be mentioned: strong rise of the viscosity of the blood, strong increase of the haemoglobin, approximately a quintuplication of the leucocytes, regular increase of the quantities of blood sugar up to the twofold. Auricle flutter was found regularly from 30° on.

During the attempts to save undercooled (subjects of experiments) it appeared that in any case preference must be given

to the rapid re-warming over the slow re-warming, since the
temperature of the body sinks rapidly after its being out of
the cold water. I think that for this reason we can leave aside
the attempt to save frozen persons by means of animal heat.

The re-warming by means of animal heat - either an animal's
or man's - has already proved the same. As auxiliary measures
in order to prevent under-cooling improvements of flier's clothing
can be considered. The first in the line is in this respect
the issue of a neck-cover in connection with a corresponding neck-cover,
fabricated by the German Research Institute for Textiles, Munich-
Gladbach. The experiments proved that the neck-cover is
probably necessary if the flier is rescued alive at all.

/s/ Dr. G. KALCHER

Munich-Gladbach, 10 September 1942

RECEIVED
10 SEP 1942
1

to the rapid re-warming over the skin re-circulation, since the
 loss of heat is due to the skin being wet after its being out of
 the water. I think that for this reason we can do - we avoid
 the attempt to warm frozen persons by means of blankets.

The new suit by sea - animal part - either an animal's
 or man's - would give off the same heat as auxiliary measures
 in order to prevent super-cooling improvements of flier's clothing
 can be considered. The first in the line is in this respect
 the fur suit in connection with a turn-up lining neck-cover,
 fabric of the German A-1 type is suitable for soldiers, and some
 Goshawk, the experiments showed that the fur suit is
 probably the best in the winter in general.

Dr. med. Dr. M. G. G. G.

Major General, 10 September 1942

Public State Records
Date: *1/15/58*
File: *100-104887-100*

000741

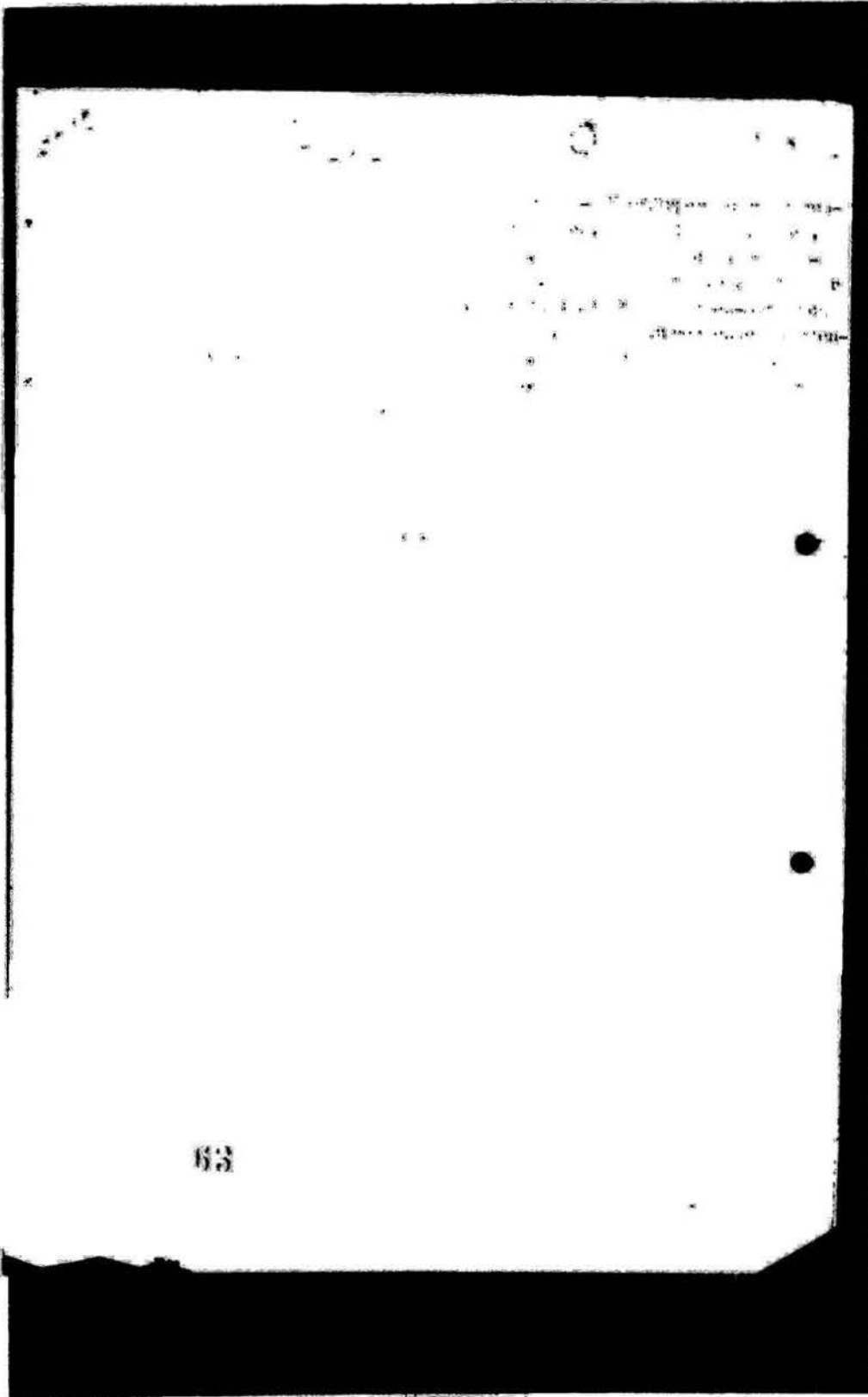
150th St. Star Road
[Handwritten signature]

[Faint, mostly illegible text, possibly a letter or document body]

62

BRIDGE DOCUMENT CENTER

Faint, illegible text in the upper right corner, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.



Log No.
87/V.

Munich, November 1942

You will recall that I especially recommended to you by way of SS-Lt Gen (Obergruppenfuhrer) WOLFF the work of an SS-leader, Dr. MASCHER, who is an Air Force doctor commissioned for the duration.

The work, which deals with the reactions of the human organism at great heights as well as with the boiling phenomena in the human body after a long stay in cold water and similar problems, which are of a vital importance particularly for the Air Force, has been performed with such splendid results that I personally assumed the responsibility for providing suitable awards and medals from the concentration camp to Mascher. I was guided, for the purpose of experimentation, by the work of and at the same time repeatedly with Dr. MASCHER related to various experiments in the field of aviation. I had looked forward to a work which would have shown that this manner of difficulties in the human organism were caused by religious and other factors. MASCHER'S work, however, is a work over the

... of the human organism... with... maintain the... service... to ally... inter...

... I... I... stimulating...

... I will take... necessary for... by it.

Therefore I request you to release the medical captain of the reserve (Stabsarzt der Reserve) Dr. RASCHER from the Air Force and to transfer him for me to the Armed (Waffen) SS. I shall then, under my sole responsibility for which really none of the gentlemen has to charge his conscience, have carried out all experiments in this line and turn over the results which we in the SS do not need anyway, fully to the Air Force for evaluation. Note, however, I propose that between you and WOLFF a non-Christian physician is agreed upon, to whom the results can be communicated. But this physician must have sufficient influence with the leading authorities so that the results can actually be evaluated.

I should be grateful to you if you would continue placing at our disposal the sub-pressure-chamber simultaneously with multistage-seal pumps because the experiments are to be extended to maximum heights. I am convinced that we are going to achieve noticeable results.

PROCESSED BY

SIGNATURE:

August 1940
[Handwritten signature]

Therefore I request you to release the medical captain of the reserve (Stabsarzt der Reserve) Dr. RASCHER from the Air Force and to transfer him for me to the Armed (Waffen) SS. I shall then, under my sole responsibility for which really none of the gentlemen has to charge his conscience, have carried out all experiments in this line and turn over the results which we in the SS do not need anyway, fully to the Air Force for evaluation. Here, however, I propose that between you and WOLFF a non-Christian physician is agreed upon, to whom the results can be communicated. But this physician must have sufficient influence with the leading authorities so that the results can actually be evaluated.

I should be grateful to you if you would continue placing at our disposal the sub-pressure-chamber simultaneously with multistage-oil pumps because the experiments are to be extended to maximum heights. I am convinced that we are going to achieve noticeable results.

PROCESSED BY

IN THE OFFICE OF THE
 AIR FORCE
 SIGNATURE: *[Handwritten Signature]*

A 32

Ich selbst habe mir die Versuche angesehen und habe -das kann ich ohne Überstärkung sagen- an jeder Phase dieser wissenschaftlichen Arbeit helfend und auch zum Teil anregend teilgenommen.

Über die Schwierigkeiten wollen wir beide uns nicht verwehren. Es wird noch mindestens ein Jahrzehnt dauern, bis wir derartige Engstirnigkeiten aus unserem Volk herausbringen. Darunter darf aber die für unsere jungen und tadellosen Soldaten und Flieger notwendige Forschung nicht leiden.

Ich bitte Sie daher, den Stabsarzt d.R. Dr. Rascher aus der Luftwaffe zu entlassen und ihn mir zur Waffen-// zu überstellen. Ich werde dann unter meiner alleinigen Verantwortung, mit -- an wirklich keiner der Herren sein Gewissen zu belasten braucht, alle Versuche auf diesem Gebiet machen lassen und die Erfahrungen, die wir in der // ja garnicht brauchen, restlos der Luftwaffe zur Auswertung überlassen. Hier schlage ich allerdings vor, daß zwischen Ihnen und Wolff ein nicht christlicher Arzt ausgemacht wird, an den die Ergebnisse mitgeteilt werden können. Dieser Arzt muß aber so viel das Ohr der maßgeblichen Stellen haben, daß die Erfahrungen tatsächlich ausgewertet werden können.

Ich wäre Ihnen dankbar, wenn Sie die Unterdruckkammer weiterhin zur Verfügung stellen würden, und zwar zugleich mit Stufen- und Kompressoren, da die Versuche auf größte Höhe ausgebaut werden sollen. Ich bin überzeugt, daß wir noch wertvolle Ergebnisse erzielen werden.

0

- 2 -

Ich selbst habe mir die Versuche angesehen und habe -das kann ich ohne Überstärgerung sagen- an jeder Phase dieser wissenschaftlichen Arbeit helfend und auch zum Teil anregend teilgenommen.

Über die Schwierigkeiten wollen wir beide uns nicht r. evn. Es wird noch mindestens ein Jahrzehnt dauern, bis wir derartige Engstirnigkeiten aus unserem Volk heraus- bringen. Darunter darf aber die für unsere jungen und tadel- losen Soldaten und Flieger notwendige Forschung nicht leiden.

Ich bitte Sie daher, den Stabsarzt d.R. Dr. Rascher aus der Luftwaffe zu entlassen und ihn mir zur Waffen-
herstellung zu überstellen. Ich werde dann unter meiner alleinigen Verantwortung, zur ~~---~~ wirklich keiner der Herren sein Gewissen zu belasten braucht, alle Versuche auf diesem Gebiet machen lassen und die Erfahrungen, die wir in der ~~W~~ ja garnicht brauchen, restlos der Luftwaffe zur Auswertung überlassen. Hier schlage ich allerdings vor, daß zwischen Ihnen und Wolff ein nicht christlicher Arzt ausgemacht wird, an den die Ergebnisse mitgeteilt werden können. Dieser Arzt muß aber so viel das Ohr der maßgeblichen Stellen haben, daß die Erfahrungen tatsächlich ausgewertet werden können.

Ich wäre Ihnen dankbar, wenn Sie die Unterdrukkammer weiterhin zur Verfügung stellen würden, und zwar zugleich mit stationären Kompressoren, da die Versuche auf größte Höhe aus- geführt werden sollen. Ich bin überzeugt, daß wir noch wertvolle Ergebnisse erzielen werden.

Sigmund RASCHER, M.D.

Munich, Irgerstr. 56,
5 November 1942

Subject: Requested report about concentration camp prostitutes.

From the women's Concentration Camp Ravensbruck 4 women were assigned to me for the prescribed re-warming experiments with animal heat after a sub-normal cooling had taken place.

One of the women assigned to me shows indisputably Nordic racial characteristics: blond hair, blue eyes, corresponding shape of the head and frame of the body, 23 3/4 years old. I asked this girl the question, why she had volunteered for the brothel. I received the answer: "To get out of the concentration camp, because it was promised that all those who signed up for half a year in the brothel would in exchange for this be released from the concentration camp." Upon my remark that it was a terrific shame to volunteer as a brothel-girl, I was informed: "Rather half a year of brothel than 6 months of concentration camp." Then followed an account of a series of strange conditions from the Camp K. The described conditions were for the major part confirmed by the 3 other brothel-girls and by the female supervisor, who had come along from Ravensbruck. It offends my racial feeling to deliver this girl, who as to her looks is purely Nordic and could perhaps be led on the right way through a corresponding labor assignment, as a prostitute to racially inferior concentration camp elements.

For this reason I reject the utilization of this girl for my experiments and make a corresponding report to the camp commander and the adjutant of the Reichsführer-SS.

Dr. S. RASCHER

Dr. med. Sigmund Rascher

München, Trogerstr. 56,
den 5. November 44.

Betrifft :

Angefordertes Bericht über KL - Lirnen-

Zu den vom Reichsführer-SS mit animalischer Wärme befohlenen Aufwärmungsversuchen nach erfolgter Unterkühlung wurden mir aus dem Frauen-KL Ravensbrück 4 Frauen zugewiesen. Eine der zugewiesenen Frauen zeigt einwandfrei nordische Rassenmerkmale: blondes Haar, blaue Augen, entsprechende Kopfform und Körperbau, 21 3/4 Jahre. Ich stellte an dieses Mädchen die Frage, wieso es sich ins Bordell gemeldet habe. Ich bekam die Antwort: "Um aus der KL herauszukommen, denn es wurde versprochen, daß alle diejenigen, die sich für 1/2 Jahr Bordell verpflichten, dafür aus dem KL entlassen werden". Auf meine Einwendung, daß es doch eine ungeheure Schmach sei, sich freiwillig als Bordellmädchen zu melden, wurde mir mitgeteilt: "Immer noch besser 1/2 Jahr Bordell, als 1/2 Jahr KL." Es folgte dann die Aufzählung einer Reihe seltsamster Zustände aus dem Lager R. Die geschilderten Zustände wurden zum größten Teil von den 3 anderen Bordellmädchen und der aus Ravensbrück mitgekommenen Aufseherin bestätigt.

134

7-11

RESEARCH CENTER

Es handelt sich um ein russisches Mädchen, das dem
Militär nicht rein nützlich ist, und durch einen entsprechenden
Anspruchstellungsweg auf den rechten Weg geführt werden
sollte, um die militärischen tatsächlich minderwertigen KL - Elementen
zu überlassen.

An diesem Ort konnte ich die Versendung dieses Mädchens
für meine Verwendung als die nächste entsprechende Meldung an den
Kommandanten des Lagers und an den Adjutanten, Reichsführer-SS.

H. J. W. S.

Wiederholt wegen krassem Empfinden ein Mädchen, das dem
 Ausland nach heimisch ist, und durch einen entsprechenden
 Befehlswort nach dem in den Punkten 2/3 geführt werden
 sollte, als geistlich rassistisch minderwertigen KL - Elementen
 zu überlassen.

Als dieser Art keine ich die Verwendung dieses Mädchens
 für meine Verwendung als KL. möchte entsprechende Meldung an den
 Kommandanten des Lagers und an den Adjutanten Reichsführer-SS.

J. W. W.

The Reichsführer-SS

Field-Headquarters

Berlin SW 11, 13 December 1942
Prinz-Albrecht-Str.8

I charge SS-Captain (Hauptsturmführer) Dr. MASCHER with the execution of the following experiments:

1. Under-pressure chamber experiments corresponding to actual conditions for the (purpose of) rescuing from great and greatest heights. Determination of the changes in the chemical equilibrium as well as in the gas equilibrium of the human body. The experiments are to be conducted in the necessary numbers until a scientifically unobjectionable substantiation of the results (can be reached). The testing of pressure protection-suits for maximum heights is to be carried out with the support of the firms producing the protection-suits.

2. The experiments concerning re-warming after general freezing of the human body with all (resulting) chemical and gaseous changes are to be continued until the complete clarification of the problems arising. I attach the greatest importance to the fact that the experiments be conducted under the most genuine conditions possible, especially with respect to the re-warming. The "sauna" (Finnish steam-bath - transl.), situated in the garrison of Dachau, is to be used for the re-warming experiments.

3. Experiments concerning the care of frozen parts of the body, especially of the extremities, are to be carried out in an appropriate manner (for instance compressed with Gastein-water).

4. It must be determined by means of experiments concerning adaptation to low temperature in snow houses (igloos) with different food, if a concession to the cold and an increase of resistance against freezing can be achieved. These experiments are to be carried out in the area of the SS mountain cabin Sudelfeld.

5. The procurement of the apparatus needed for all the experiments must be discussed in detail with the offices of the Surgeon General of the SS, the SS Main Economic Administrative

The Reichsführer-SS

Field-Headquarters
Berlin SW 11, 13 December 1942
Prinz-Albrecht-Str.8

I charge SS-Captain (Hauptsturmführer) Dr. MASCHER with the execution of the following experiments:

1. Under-pressure chamber experiments corresponding to actual conditions for the (purpose of) rescuing from great and greatest heights. Determination of the changes in the chemical equilibrium as well as in the gas equilibrium of the human body. The experiments are to be conducted in the necessary numbers until a scientifically unobjectionable substantiation of the results (can be reached). The testing of pressure protection-suits for maximum heights is to be carried out with the support of the firms producing the protection-suits.

2. The experiments concerning re-warming after general freezing of the human body with all (resuscitating) chemical and gaseous substances are to be continued until the complete clarification of the problems arising. I attach the greatest importance to the fact that the experiments be conducted under the most genuine conditions possible, especially with respect to the re-warming. The "sauna" (Finnish steam-bath - transl.), situated in the garden of Dachsen, is to be used for the re-warming experiments.

3. Experiments concerning the care of frozen parts of the body, especially of the extremities, are to be carried out in an appropriate manner (for instance comparison with Glycerin-water).

4. It must be determined by means of experiments concerning adaptation to low temperature in snow houses (iglous) with different food, if a concession to the cold and an increase of resistance against freezing can be achieved. These experiments are to be carried out in the area of the SS mountain cabin Sudelfeld.

5. The procurement of the apparatus needed for all the experiments must be discussed in detail with the offices of the Surgeon General of the SS, the SS Main Economic Administrative

Department and the registered organization "Ahnenerbe" (Office for Ancestral Research). The necessary chemicals, medications, and glass-ware will be provided by the SS Health Department Berlin.

6. Publications about results achieved during the experiments need my authorization.

/s/ H. HIMMLER

Department and the registered organization "Ahnenerbe" (Office for Ancestral Research). The necessary chemicals, medications, and glass-ware will be provided by the SS Health Department Berlin.

6. Publications about results achieved during the experiments need my authorization.

/s/ H. HIMMLER

the Reichsführer-SS
Personal Staff
Log No. 1514/43
Bre/Dr.

Field Hdqrs., 9 March 1943

Secret!

to the

Surgeon General
SS-Maj.Gen. (Gruppenführer) Dr. GRAWITZ
Berlin

Dear Major-General,

I want to inform you briefly that the Reichsführer-SS gave authorization to SS-Captain (Hauptsturmführer) Dr. RASCHER on 26 February 1943, to conduct warming-experiments in Auschwitz or Lublin. However the time for (meaning the conducting of - transl.) freezing- and warming-experiments under natural cold conditions, could no longer be possible to this extent, considering the warm weather.

Heil Hitler!
(initials illegible)
SS-Lt.Col. (Obersturabannführer)

PROCESSED BY:

SIGNATURE

000752

The Reichsführer-SS
Personal Staff
Log No. 1916/43
Br./Dr.

Field Hq. March 1, 43

Secret!

to the
Surgeon General
SS-Maj.Gen. (Gruppenführer) Dr. GRAWITZ
Berlin

Dear Major-General,

I want to inform you briefly that the Reichsführer-SS gave authorization to SS-Captain (Hauptsturmführer) Dr. RASCHER on 26 February 1943, to conduct warming-experiments in Auschwitz or Lublin. However the time for (meaning the conducting of - transl.) freezing- and warming-experiments under natural cold conditions could no longer be possible to this extent, considering the warm weather.

Heil Hitler!
(initials illegible)
SS-Lt.Col. (Obersturmbannführer)

PROCESSED BY:

SIGNATURE

000755

1.1.1943
Tg. r. s. 1.1.43
BR. 1.1.

A. Dem
Herrn Prof. Dr. R. ...
Lehrstuhl

Herrn Prof. Dr. R. ...

Ich habe die ... in ...
... der ...
... die Genehmigung
... versuche in ...
durchzuführen. Hierfür ...
... unter ...
... in der ...
... nicht mehr möglich sein.

Heil Hitler!

1. Obersturmbannführer.

Zit. Nr. 123456789
82

000754

S. RASCHER, M.D.
SS-Captain (Hauptsturmführer)
Personal Staff of the Reichsführer SS
Chief of Section in the Institute for Scientific Research
for Military Purposes, Office A.

Dachau 3K, 28 April 1943

To the
Commander of the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp,
SS-Lt Col (Obersturmbannführer) KEINDL,
Sachsenhausen near Oranienburg.

Lieutenant-Colonel,

Upon orders of the Reichsführer-SS I have been conducting freezing-experiments on human beings at the Dachau Concentration Camp for more than a year. Today I have been informed by an individual, who had been subjected to experiments, that I am not the only one to conduct such experiments. On the contrary, similar experiments are said to have been performed in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp already in October/November 1938. At that time SS-Captain (Hauptsturmführer) Dr. SAMENSTRANG is said to have frozen the individuals experimented upon, that means the prisoners in cold water and subsequently re-warmed them by means of warm water or hot compresses. As I am supposed to and did work out for the Armed (Waffen) SS a method for the re-warming of frozen people (for the Eastern campaign), it is very important for me to obtain information about previous experiments in my line of duty. Therefore I request you to let me know, if possible, what kind of experiments have been carried out in your camp and possibly what results have been achieved in connection with these experiments.

As you perhaps do not know my personal background, I request you, if necessary, to make inquiries about me either at the Personal Staff of the Reichsführer-SS (SS-Lt Col (Obersturmbannführer) BAUMERT) or at the Commander of the Dachau Concentration Camp, SS Major (Sturmbannführer) WEISS.

With friendly greetings and

PROCESSED BY
ATION) UNIT

Heil Hitler!
P. UFFET
1 April 1943
SIGNATURE
67

1. 1. 1944
Licht

19.4.43

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1. 1. 1944

1



RFP/VS.

DACHAU DETACHMENT, WAR CRIMES GROUP
JUDGE ADVOCATE DIVISION
UNITED STATES FORCES, EUROPEAN THEATER
APO 205

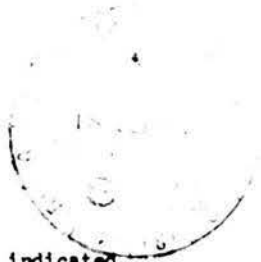
Dachau CC

16 September 1946

SUBJECT: Cold Water Experiments.

TO : Commanding Officer, War Crimes Group
APO 633, US Army.

1. Transmitted herewith are those papers in the files of this detachment as pertain to cold water experiments.
2. Additional material will be forwarded as received or uncovered.



Howard P. Bresee
HOWARD P. BRESEE
Col. CMP
Chief, Dachau Det.
War Crimes Group

1 Incl: as indicated.

Telephone: MUNICH MILITARY 2741. Ext. 510.

CONFIDENTIAL
U. S. CIVIL CENSORSHIP (GERMANY)

POSTAL

Date of comm: 29 Oct 45	Date of postmark: 29 Oct 45	Kind of comm: INTRAZ/P	Station & Record No: MUN 45-4450
-------------------------	-----------------------------	------------------------	----------------------------------

From: FARNERL NEFF SCHWABBERG POST TIEFENBACH B. PASSAU	To: HERRN WALTER NEFF PAPPWARENFABRIK SCHUSTER DACHAU B MUEENCHEN
--	--

Language: GERMAN	Disposition: RELEASED	Examiner: 13128	10623	1078	13 Nov 45	23 Nov 45 (el)
------------------	-----------------------	-----------------	-------	------	-----------	----------------

ALLOCATION:

A. DISTRICT

GROUP 'B'
MIL GOV/MUNICH
MIL GOV/HIFI
MIL GOV/PS
3A/O-2 (CIB)
3A/PM
3A/CIC OP
DIBCC

B. ZONE

HC USFET
G-2/CIB
M2/LA (PS)
M2/PO & R
OBS/R & A
OBS/X-2
OBS/SI
INF CON
JA
C: BERLIN
NONE
PS A-1
IP-D
PO-4
ZRO 12-C

- I. FILMS CONCERNING CAMP DACHAU REFERRING TO DR RASCHER, NOTORIOUS PHYSICIAN AT DACHAU
- II. RUMORS OF WAF NEAR THE AUSTRIAN BORDER

I'm Regarding the case RASCHER mentioned in your letter I have mailed the files as postage at Passau two weeks ago I could not send them by registered mail as the weight was over 1 KG I can testify at any time and with a clear conscience that I sent it off at Passau I hope you are already in possession of these files Please do inform me at once as I am deeply worried about these papers Please forgive me for holding the files for such a long time and for using such language in connection with the delivering up of same to the Military Government but Walter you must not forget that I was just as much in danger with these files as you are now Had I not heard myself on the radio part of the report about RASCHER I should not have felt so alarmed I don't mean to get you even more into trouble but you know best if one has such dangerous things in one's possession one wants to get rid of them as soon as possible Well my dear Walter I hope you don't distrust me I know you handed the files over to me in full confidence at that time which I shall always highly appreciate Let's hope that these files will be of good service to you

SUPERVISOR'S NOTE

Documents in HINDLER'S secret dossiers mention Dr PASCHER and his wife Dr PASCHER experimented on prisoners at the K Z information from WESER KURIER of the 3 Oct 45

Have't you found yet the office files you wrote a long time ago about the life at the Dachau Camps (LAGERLEBEN DACHAU)?

At present there are again bad prospects for war and we are here so near to the border (30 KM) and in case this terrible war is to start today again where am I to find help and protection but with you At Passau-Innstadt they have already evacuated one block (BLOCK) and the Provincial Health Insurance (LANDKRANKENKASSE)

NOTICE: Distribution of the foregoing confidential information obtained from private communications will be confined solely to those officials - military and/or civilian - who are specifically authorized to receive such information.

MUN-45 4450

as well. as Headquarters (HAUPTQUARTIER) is to be moved into there so they
say. Also two divisions are to arrive at Passau So you can see for yourself
that things don't look too good

Page 2 of 2 pages

nothing at all. I slept on straw every morning, a German officer came to check on the cleanliness of the room. It was not better.

One morning, I was taken to the prison of St-Gilles where I stayed for three weeks. There, the food was better, thanks to the Red Cross. I was not to be taken there either. At about the beginning of September, I was put in a railway box-car and was taken to one of the camps. The journey lasted five days, during which time, I received only once the mail of soul, in Germany. There were about 20 prisoners Belgian prisoners leaving at Gilles to go to this camp. At Luchin, I made the acquaintance of a Belgian prisoner of Liège whose name I have forgotten. I was seen in the camp for about ten days, when, one morning, a German doctor and an Englishman called for me and took me, together with my friend of Liège, to the hospital. There, we had to get undressed; some blood-tests were made and we were given seven injections in each arm; last of all, one in the wrist to make us fall asleep. The German doctor then took me to the laboratory. At that time, I was asked where the injection that put us to sleep had become ineffective. This happened about eleven o'clock. I was ordered to be completely naked, then they put a life-belt round my waist and made me lie down on the operation-table. I here rectify, it was only now that the injection was given to put me asleep; before that, I only received seven injections in each arm. I then fell asleep. When I awoke, I found myself in a bath-tub; next the German doctor said I was in the U.S., he gave me a second injection and I fell asleep once more. When I awoke, I was lying in a bed with a woman living woman. Then I saw two German doctors and a Czech one who were speaking French. The Czech asked me whether I was feeling well; I said I was feeling hungry. He made me get up and eat. He acted there as an interpreter to the German doctors; he was himself a political prisoner and was very nice. The German doctors were tall and could be about 35 years old. I wanted to eat, but it was impossible for me to swallow a mouthful, the food seemed to me to be bad although I was given some butter and ham. I went back to bed but the woman was gone. On the following day, I came back to camp, but before that, a German doctor had told me that I was not to say a word

*Summary of the
Prisoner's story*

to any one about it and never more to me. I heard that the prisoner of Liege had not withstood the experiment and had died. Every morning, the Germans came to get the new victims to be used by doctors for their experiments. I do not know the names of these doctors. I stayed in this camp for about one year. Eight days after the experiment, I went to work in the crenatory that is to say I had to transport the head of the can, to the oven. There were on an average 30 dead a day. This I did for about 30 days. After that I worked for four months in a cannery. There, I was well treated and well fed. One day, I was caught just when taking such a little bacon and lard to my comrades who were in the camp, where I came back every night to sleep. We started with our work at 6 o'clock after we had taken a hour's rest; the work finished sometimes at 13 hours, sometimes at 14 hours, according to the work. When the Germans ascertained, on my return to the camp, that I had stolen the bacon and lard, they reported me to the camp-commander who interrogated me and ordered me to be beaten by an SS man; the latter administered me 25 lashes with a bull's pizzle on my back. After that, I was sent to prison and was put for three days in a detention room which had an area of 20 square centimeters. It was impossible to sit down and I did not receive any food whatsoever during these three days. The following names:

MARCEL Andre of Finant,
FRANCOIS Fernand of Liege, and
MARCELIN Max of Nivelles have been punished in the same way as I, for they also worked in the same cannery. Afterwards, I was sent to Alax near Dachau with a transport; there I worked in a plane-factory. I remained here for about two months. I was guarded by some SS men and was well treated. In the morning, I received 1/4 of a loaf of bread and at noon, a bowl of soup made from Swedish turnips; the food was the same as at Dachau. I do not know the name of the camp-commander nor of the SS men who had the charge of guarding the camp. My comrade, MARCEL DURY, remained at Dachau until the liberation.

After I had been in the plane-factory for about two months, I went to Auschwitz (Poland). The train-journey lasted five days during which time we did not receive any food whatsoever. I stayed in

this camp for about one month. In the morning, the reveille took place at 4.50. I received 1/4 of a loaf of bread in the morning, a bowl of soup at noon and nothing at all in the evening. There, I worked in a factory of sausages; we worked from 7 o'clock until 17 hours. I was guarded by 18 men. I was not beaten and I do not know of any other prisoners who had been beaten. I do not know the names of the SS nor of the camp-commander. There, owing to the Russians' advance, the camp was evacuated and we were sent to Weisen.

The journey was made on foot and lasted 17 days. During this march, in the snow, I received food three times. There were about 40,000 prisoners of all nationalities including also women. Many were fired upon with a machine-gun by the SS, because they were exhausted. My friend Gustave died of exhaustion when arriving at Weisen. I remained for about 15 days in this camp, but did not work there. The food was much scarcer and often consisted of a little soup. As the Russians advanced, I was sent to Buchenwald where I remained for about a month; I was liberated in the course of the month of April. At Buchenwald, I worked underground on the construction of V.I.S. We were guarded by SS men; the work started at 4.30 and lasted till 1800 hours. The factory was situated at a 7 Kilometers' distance from the camp and we had to walk. I was also beaten with a cudgel by SS men. Among the latter were Germans, Frenchmen and Russians. I do not know the names of any of them. During the day, I received a loaf of bread which I was to divide among my seven comrades. When I came home on the 17 of April, I received 42 Fr. and I am still being treated by a doctor.

/s./ /s./

JAMES BROWN Millerhole.

Gendar

Compagnie 1
District 1
Brisale 1

Analyse
En cause
G

Audition
JANDRIN
& Belgra

Suite su
989/45
13/11/45
Auditeur
Remur.
Commissi
Cabinet



57

Compagnie d

District d **HAMUR**

Brigade d

N° **10241**

Analyse du Procès-verbal

En cause: **CRIMES DE GUERRE.**Audition du nommé:
JANDRIN Edmond, d'lié à Belgrade.Suite au transmis n°
989/45 /47028 du
13/11/45 de Monsieur l'
Auditeur Militaire à
Nemur.Commission rogatoire.
Cabinet 10.

Ce jourd'hui 17 novembre mil neuf cent quarante cinq

à heure :

Nous soussignés **L'HOEST Maurice****Maria** de gendarme ripen résidence à **Namur** revêtus de notre uniforme ;Suite au transmis mieux rappelé en marge et à son annexe, le tout ci-joint en retour, s-
vons entendu le nommé :-- **J A N D R I N Edmond, Joseph, Ghislain, chauffeur d'auto, né à Belgrade le 31/8/21 et d'lié à Belgrade, rue Adolphe Mazy n° 18 qui nous a déclaré en français :**

"

Dans le courant de l'année 42, je suis devenu réfractaire. Au début du mois de juillet, je me suis rendu en France, en vue de rejoindre l'Angleterre. J'étais accompagné du nommé DURY Marcel également de Belgrade. J'ai été arrêté par la 1^{ère} légion de gendarmerie à Châlons sur Marne, vers le 8 juillet 42. Soit environ 4 jours après mon départ de Belgique. J'ai, avec Dury, été interné huit jours à la prison de Châlons. De cette prison, j'ai été envoyé à la prison de Dijon. Dans cette ville, j'ai été interrogé par des allemands de la Gestapo; ils m'ont demandé où je voulais aller; j'ai nié un moment mais comme ils me frappaient j'ai été obligé de reconnaître que je voulais rejoindre l'Angleterre. Les allemands étaient au nombre de trois; c'étaient des officiers mais je ne saurais plus vous donner leur signalement et je ne connais pas leurs noms. Ils m'ont frappé à coups de matraque. J'ai été ensuite condamné à trois semaines de prison c'est à dire de Forteresse au Fort d'Audeville, près de Dijon. Là, nous étions gardés par des français en tenue civile et porteur d'un brassard blanc. Pendant ce séjour à la forteresse, je n'ai pas travaillé. Le lever avait lieu à 6 heures. Le matin, je recevais un quart de pain et à midi, un bol de soupe aux rutabagas, le soir, rien. Je dormais sur de la paille. Tous les jours, un officier allemand venait constater l'état de propreté de la chambre. Je n'ai pas été frappé.

Un matin, j'ai été amené à la prison de St Gilles où je suis resté trois semaines. Là, la nourriture était meilleure, grâce à la Croix Rouge; je n'y ai non plus pas été frappé. Vers le début de septembre, j'ai été chargé dans un wagon de chemin de fer et je suis arrivé au camp de Dachau. Le voyage a duré deux jours au cours desquels, j'ai reçu une fois un bol de soupe, en Allemagne. Nous étions à environ 80 prisonniers belges quittant St Gilles pour ce camp.

À Dachau, j'ai fait la connaissance d'un sujet Liégeois, dont j'ai oublié le nom. J'étais dans le camp depuis environ dix jours lorsqu'un matin, un docteur allemand et un SS sont venus me chercher et m'ont conduit, avec mon ami, le Liégeois dans un hôpital. Là, nous avons été déshabillés et puis ils ont fait des prises de sang et nous ont fait sept piqûres dans chaque bras et puis enfin une piqûre au poignet.



10 NOV 1945

5747

pour nous endormir. Puis, le docteur allemand est venu me prendre et m'a conduit dans un laboratoire; à ce moment j'étais éveillé; la piqure m'ayant endormi ayant fait ses effets. A ce moment, il était environ 11 heures. Là, j'ai dû me mettre tout nu, et puis ils m'ont mis une bouée à la ceinture et m'ont fait coucher sur une table d'opération. Je rectifie, c'est seulement à ce moment qu'ils m'ont fait une piqure pour m'endormir; avant, je n'avais reçu que 7 piqures dans chaque bras. Je suis alors tombé endormi. Je me suis éveillé que je me trouvais dans une baignoire, le docteur allemand voyant que je m'éveillais m'a fait une seconde piqure et je suis à nouveau tombé endormi. Quant je me suis éveillée, je me trouvais dans un lit avec une femme qui vivait. Alors les deux docteurs allemands et un docteur tchèque qui parlait le français ~~me~~. Le tchèque m'a demandé si je me sentais bien, j'ai dit que j'avais faim. Il m'a fait lever et m'a fait manger. Il servait d'interprète aux docteurs allemands; il était prisonnier politique aussi et il était gentil. Les docteurs allemands étaient braves et âgés d'environ 30 ans. J'ai voulu manger mais il m'a été impossible d'avaler une bouchée, la nourriture me semblait mauvaise cependant, il y avait du beurre et du jambon. Je suis alors retournée dans le lit où la femme n'était plus. Le lendemain, je suis rentrée au camp; auparavant, un docteur allemand m'avait dit que je ne pouvais parler à personne de ce que l'on m'avait fait. J'ai appris que le sujet Liégeois n'avait pas supporté cette expérience et qu'il était mort. Tous les matins, les boches venaient chercher deux nouvelles victimes pour servir d'expérience aux docteurs. Je ne connais pas les noms de ces docteurs. Je suis resté environ un an dans ce camp. Huit jours après l'expérience, j'ai été travailler au four crématoire c'est à dire que je transportais les morts du camp au four. Il y avait en moyenne 80 morts par jour. J'ai fait cela pendant environ 30 jours. Après cela, j'ai été travailler quatre mois dans une fabrique de conserves alimentaires. Là, j'étais bien traité et bien nourri. Un jour, j'ai été surpris alors que je rapportais un peu de lard et de saindoux à mes camarades qui étaient au camp, car tous les soirs je revenais loger au camp. Le travail commençait à 3 heures, après avoir fait une heure de marche, et le travail finissait tantôt à 18 heures, tantôt à 19 heures, suivant le travail. En rentrant au camp, lorsque les boches ont constaté que j'avais volé le lard et le saindoux, ils en ont fait part au commandant du camp qui m'a interrogé et puis m'a fait frapper par un SS de 25 coups de nerf de boeuf sur le derrière et puis ensuite, j'ai fait trois jours de cachot dans un local ayant 40 cm² de superficie; il n'y avait pas moyen de s'asseoir et pendant ces trois jours, je n'ai rien reçu comme nourriture. Les nommés L'ESMART André de Dinant, et LABALUE Fernand de Liège et DELCORDE Max de Nivelles ont été punis de la même façon que moi, car ils travaillaient aussi dans la fabrique de conserves. Après cela, j'ai été envoyé en transport à Malak près de Dachen, où je travaillais dans une usine d'avions. J'y suis resté environ deux mois. Là, j'étais aussi protégé par des SS et assez bien traité. Le matin, je recevais un quart de pain et à midi un bol de soupe aux rutabagas; c'était la même nourriture qu'à Dachen. Je ne connais pas le nom du commandant du camp ni des SS qui y assuraient la garde. Mon camarade DU Y Marcel est resté à Dachen jusqu'à la libération. Après être resté environ deux mois dans l'usine d'aviation, je suis parti à Auschwitz (Pologne). Le voyage a duré 3 jours par chemin de fer sans recevoir le moindre nourriture. Je suis resté environ un mois dans ce camp. Le matin, le lever avait lieu à 4H30. Le matin, je recevais un quart de pain et à midi un bol de soupe et rien le soir. Là, j'ai travaillé dans une fabrique de saucissons; le travail commençait à 7 heures jusque 17 heures. J'étais gardé par des SS. Je n'ai pas été frappé et je ne connais pas d'autres prisonniers qui ont été frappés. Je ne connais pas non plus les noms des SS ni du commandant du camp. Là, comme les Russes avançaient, le camp a été évacué et dirigé sur Belsen.

Le voyage s'est effectué à pied et a duré 17 jours. Pendant cette marche dans la neige, j'ai reçu trois fois à manger. Il y avait environ 40000 prisonniers de toutes les nationalités, y compris des femmes. Plusieurs ont été mitraillés par les SS parce qu'ils étaient épuisés. Là, LALBERT Gustave de Namur est mort d'épuisement en arrivant à Belsen. Je suis resté environ 15 jours dans ce camp où je n'ai pas travaillé. La nourriture était beaucoup plus rare, c'était souvent un peu de soupe. Comme les Russes arrivaient, j'ai alors été envoyé à Buckwald où j'y suis resté environ 8 mois; j'ai été libéré dans le courant du mois d'avril. A Buchenwald, je travaillais dans un souterrain à la construction de V1. Gardé par des SS, le travail commençait à 4H30 jusque 18 heures. L'usine était distante du camp de 7 Km qu'il fallait faire à pied. Là, j'ai reçu aussi des coups de matraque des SS, parmi ces derniers, il y avait des belges, des français et des allemands. Je n'en connais aucun de nom. Pendant la journée, je recevais un pain que je devais partager avec 7 camarades. Je pesais 42Kg lorsque je suis ~~entré~~ rentré chez moi le 27 avril. Je suis ~~entré~~ sorti par un docteur

307 321/61

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

Belgian

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. 581/46 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1°) ~~RATENKE~~ docteur S.S. **RASCHER** +
2°) PANZERGRUBEC son assistant prisonnier yougoslave.
PUNZENGROBER

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

A DACHAU depuis le 23/11/1942.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

I. Assassinats et massacres
3. Tortures infligées à des prisonniers civils belges.
Auteurs, coauteurs ou complices d'assassinats, de coups et blessures volontaires ayant causé une maladie, une incapacité de travail personnel ou une mutilation grave au préjudice de prisonniers civils belges (art. 56 et suivants - 392 - 393 - 394 - 398 - 399 et 400 du C.P.B.).

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.



TRANSMITTED BY Commission Belge des Crimes de Guerre.

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

"Après une dizaine de jours de notre arrivée dans ce camp de quarantaine, les boches ont choisi les hommes de 21 ans non mariés. Nous avons été conduits dans la station d'expériences. Je fus introduit seul dans une autre pièce. Nous étions beaucoup d'hommes, de mes connaissances il y avait PATER-NOTTE Jean, qui avait déjà été introduit dans cette pièce avant moi. Nous entrions deux par deux, moi j'étais avec un certain BOURGUIGNON Guy, de Bruxelles. Je fus donc introduit dans une autre pièce. Là, le médecin allemand, un S.S. du nom de EATSHKE et son assistant, un prisonnier yougoslave, du nom de P. PANZERGRUEEC, m'ont fait une prise de sang. Je suis alors passé dans une autre chambre où ils m'ont introduit un tube dans l'anus pour me réchauffer la colonne vertébrale. Après un certain temps ils ont retiré ce tube, alors ils m'ont appliqué deux flotteurs sur la poitrine, en caoutchouc et gonflés, ils m'ont couché dans une baignoire dans laquelle il n'y avait pas d'eau. Ils m'ont fait une piqûre dans le bras gauche, puis je me suis endormi. Après un certain temps, je ne sais combien, je ne sais combien, je me suis réveillé. Je me trouvais dans de l'eau tiède, je frissonnais. Ces deux hommes m'ont retiré de l'eau; ils m'ont placé sur un brancard et m'ont conduit dans un lit, dans la première chambre du bloc de station d'expériences. Là, j'ai commencé à vomir après, je me suis endormi. Je me suis alors éveillé vers 17 heures, le médecin m'a demandé si je voulais manger, j'ai accepté, mais j'ai de nouveau vomis. Comme BOURGUIGNON était également rentré dans la même chambre que moi, je lui ai demandé combien de temps j'étais resté dans la deuxième chambre. Il m'a répondu que j'étais resté au moins une heure, peut-être même une heure et demie.

Le lendemain matin, avant de sortir de la station d'expérience, ils nous ont remis des pommes de terre en chemise et une croûte de pain. Ils nous ont fait signer un papier fait en langue allemande, qui nous a été traduit par un interprète du camp et que j'ai signé. Ce papier était ainsi conçu : "SOUS PEINE DE MORT, IL EST DEFENDU DE REVELER LES EXPERIENCES FAITES SUR VOTRE PERSONNE". Alors, deux par deux, nous passions devant les autres qui se trouvaient dans la première chambre et nous devions dire qu'ils ne nous avaient rien fait. Je suis alors retourné dans le bloc de quarantaine où j'ai dû reprendre le cours des chants et marches forcés, quoique je sois resté quelques jours malade suite à cette expérience.

J'ai vu un prêtre polonais sur lequel ils avaient fait des expériences, ils lui avaient inoculé la malaria, il n'avait qu'une plaie sur le corps. Cet homme souffrait et il était lié sur son lit.

Nous avons vu des hommes amputés d'un bras ou d'une jambe, nous avons appris que ces personnes avaient passées au bloc d'expérience et que c'était là qu'ils avaient été amputés

(voir suite en annexe).

PAGE 2 (Suite).

Nous avons été conduits dans le bloc 5 ou station d'expériences. Nous étions HELLA René, LABALUE de Bressous, DUQUESNE de Courcelle, VERCAUTEREN Willy de Namur, MATHIEU Jules de Huy, HUMBLET René, rue Renardy, 34, Liège. Lors de mon passage dans la chambre d'expérience, ils m'ont introduit un tube dans l'anus qui était chauffé alors ils ont placé des flotteurs sur la poitrine qu'ils ont gonflés, j'ai été alors couché dans une baignoire où ils m'ont fait une piqûre/ Je me suis endormi. Je ne sais après combien de temps, je me suis réveillé, je me trouvais dans l'eau tiède. J'ai remarqué que pendant que je dormais, ils avaient encore fait des piqûres. Cinq dans le bras gauche et sept dans le bras droit. Dans ce bloc, après ma sortie de l'eau, j'ai été reconduit dans un lit de la première chambre. J'ai vomis dès ma rentrée dans la chambre, je me suis endormi et à mon réveil j'ai encore vomis. Le lendemain matin, j'ai été renvoyé dans le bloc de quarantaine, mais avant, j'avais reçu des pommes de terre et une croûte de pain. Avant de sortir de ce bloc d'expérience, on m'a fait signer un papier qui était libellé en allemand qui a été traduit par l'interprète et disait ceci : " CELUI QUI REVELERA CE QUI A ETE FAIT ICI, SERA PUNI DE LA PEINE DE MORT".

Je suis alors tombé malade du typhus et enflément à la main gauche suite à des expériences, comme je comprend l'allemand, j'avais entendu qu'ils disaient qu'ils allaient couper ma main gauche."

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Extrait de la déposition de HELLA François, domiciliée à Visé, rue des Recollets, 44 et de PAERNOTTE Jean, domicilié à Visé, rue Joyeux, 775. P.V. de la Police de Visé n° 542 du 23/11/1945.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

a) Responsabilité entière;

b) Défense inconnue;

c) Dossier complet.

Translation

**Subject: WALTER NEFF & consorts
Dachau**

Report of 2-6-1946
Report of 7-7-1946
Report of 10-7-1946
Report of 12-7-1946
Report of 21-7-1946
Report of 30-7-1946

Report

25 - 8 - 1946

According to the statement of the witness, Mr. Georg Tauber, München-Harlaching, Kornblumenweg 21 - at present München, Innerkorler-Str. 38 - there is to be seen out of the report of 10-7-1946 that Mr. Tauber acted as a draughts-man within the Ice Water Station of Dr. Rascher within the Concentration-Camp Dachau for 2 days.

Attached you receive 2 photos of these free hand drawings.

The persons represented in these free hand drawings are:

From left to right

Photo Nr. 1

Walter Neff
Dr. Rolf Puntzengruber
Dr. Sigmund Rascher

Photo Nr. 2

Überscharführer und Rapportführer
Mottcher
Dr. Sigmund Rascher
Kazimir
Obersturmbannführer Weider (later
Commander of the Camp)
Dr. Rolf Puntzengruber

It is astonishing that the helper of Dr. Rascher, Dr. Rolf Puntzengruber (see report of 10-7-1946) not only is still in liberty, but beside that has a leading position within the Landeswirtschaftsamt (Country Economic Office) in Munich.

Distribution:

Concerning the victims of the Allies:

War Crimes Commission - Dachau
War Crimes Commission, Headquarters - Wiesbaden
Colonel O'Connell, Staff Judge Advocate, Headquarters, 3rd Army - Heidelberg
Major Brooks, Special Service Section, Headquarters, 3rd Army - Heidelberg

Concerning the German victims:

Minister of Justice of Bavaria - München
Procurator with Regional Court I - München

Attached: 2 photos!

Betrifft: WALTER NEFF & Consorten
Dachau

Bericht vom 2-6-1946
Bericht vom 7-7-1946
Bericht vom 10-7-1946
Bericht vom 12-7-1946
Bericht vom 21-7-1946
Bericht vom 30-7-1946

B e r i c h t

25 - 8 - 1946

Nach der Aussage des Zeugen, Herrn Georg Tauber, München-Harlaching, Kornblumenweg 31 - jetzt München, Innerkofler-Str. 38 - ist im Bericht vom 10-7-1946 zu ersehen, dass Herr Tauber 2 Tage als Zeichner tätig war auf der Eiwasser-Station des Dr. Rascher im Konzentrations-Lager Dachau.

In der Anlage erhalten die 2 Fotos dieser Zeichnungen.

Die auf den Zeichnungen dargestellten Personen sind:

Von links nach rechts

Foto No. 1

Walter Neff
Dr. Rolf Puntzengruber
Dr. Sigmund Rascher

Foto No. 2

Oberscharführer und Rapportführer
Böttecher
Dr. Sigmund Rascher
Maximir ~~WARNEZYNIAN~~
Obersturmbannführer (nachmaliger Lager-
Kommandant) Weider
Dr. Rolf Puntzengruber

Man wundert sich, dass der Helfer des Dr. Rascher, Herr Dr. Rolf Puntzengruber (siehe Bericht vom 10-7-1946) nicht nur noch immer in Freiheit ist, sondern sogar noch eine leitende Position im Landeswirtschaftsamt in München bekleidet.

Verteilung:

Für die Opfer der Alliierten:

Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission - Dachau
Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission, Hauptquartier - Wiesbaden
Oberst O'Connell, Stabs-Gerichts-Advokat, Hauptquartier, 3te Armee - Heidelberg
Major Brooks, Sonder-Dienst-Abteilung, Hauptquartier, 3te Armee - Heidelberg

Für die Deutschen Opfer:

Bayerischer Justiz-Minister - München
Staatsanwalt beim Landgericht I - München

Anlage: 2 Fotos!

Bericht

In den Konzentrationslagern wurden auch durch wissenschaftliche Experimente viele Menschen ermordet. Bekannt ist bekannt sind die Mordversuche des berühmtesten Dr. Rascher im Konzentrationslager in Dachau. Auf diesen Versuchen den armen Opfern die Lungen zum Nutzen gebracht wurden. Oder sie wurden in Eiswasser getaucht bis sie tot waren. Dr. Rascher ist tot, aber seine Experimente noch nicht nur dass sie noch leben, aber sie haben in Dachau heute noch spärlicher gehalten bevorzogene Nationen und Völkern sogar noch sehr gute Posten. Das sind Walter Neff, ein Wissenschaftler, der unter Aufsicht des Dr. Rascher, der Menschen nur aus gewissen Mord, ist noch als "Mörder" der Welt bekannt. Seine Vermögensgegenstände in Dachau-Augsburg sind in Österreich - Bilanzsumme über 1.000.000 RM - eingeweiht. Der Vermögen steht unter Kontrolle der Militär-Regierung gemäss Gesetz No. 52.

Der Augenzeuge, Herr Hans Hornung, Dachau, Freisingerstr. 62 - auch ein Opfer des Walter Neff, der nur durch ein Wunder der Hölle entronnen konnte - schildert die Folter eines jungen Belgiers wie folgt: "Wir waren 2 Deutsche, 3 Zigeuner, 1 Deutscher grümbewinkelt, 1 Pole und 1 junger Belgier. Nach den Anweisungen des Walter Neff mussten wir zuerst unser eigenes Grab schaufeln, nämlich das mehrere Meter breite und tiefe Bassin. Walter Neff trieb uns dabei an. Den ersten Versuch musste der junge Belgier machen. Kurz nach seiner Wegholung ertönte das Kommando: "Fenster abschliessen"! Wir wussten Bescheid. Durch die Milchglasfenster sahen wir den jungen Belgier tot auf der Bahre liegen. Ca. 2 Stunden später brachten die Capos Bruno und Willy vom Sezierraum Herz und Lunge des toten Belgiers in einem Spiritusglas. Dr. Rascher, Walter Neff, Wolf Puntzengruber, Dr. Finke bewunderten ihr Werk. Auch der Jude Kinko, dessen Mütter in Buenos Aires lebte, wurde von Walter Neff auf diese Weise zum Ermorden geschickt. Ehemalige deutsche, Polen, Deutsche u. s. w. keine Nationalität wurde verschont. Die Ermordung des Rudolf Wagner aus Kronach und des Hutterer hat Walter Neff Herr Hans Hornung gegenüber offen zugegeben. Laut Angaben des Zeugen Herr Hans Hornung besitzt Walter Neff alle amtlichen und privaten Aufzeichnungen des Dr. Rascher.

Der Zeuge, Herr Georg Tauber, München, Schilling, Kornblumenweg 31 - auch ein KZ-Opfer - zeigt rekonstruierte Bilder mit Walter Neff und Dr. Rascher Seite an Seite bei den Mord-Experimenten und macht über Walter Neff Aussagen in gleicher Richtung. Die rekonstruierten Bilder sind furchtbar anzusehen.

Der Zeuge, Herr Michael Feustl, Forchheim, Hauptstr. 2 - auch ein KZ-Opfer - gibt schriftlich an, dass Dr. Rascher sich ihm gegenüber selbst als "Mörder von Dachau" bezeichnete und bemerkt: "das wusste Walter Neff sehr gut, da er

rd 9-4

b.w.

Traduction

Concerne: WALTER NEFF & consorts
Dachau

Rapport du 2-6-1946

Rapport du 7-7-1946

Rapport

10 - 7 - 1946

Le témoin, Monsieur Georg Tauber, München-Harlaching, Kornblumenweg 31 fait par écrit la suivante déposition sous serment concernant l'affaire indiquée ci-dessus:

Déposition sous serment

Je Georg Tauber, München Harlaching Kornblumenweg 31 fais ici la déposition sous serment:
J'étais CC détenu dans le CC Dachau à partir de 1940 jusqu'à la libération par les Américains.
Je connais tant Walter que Rolf Puntzengruber et j'ai connu aussi les autres collaborateurs du Docteur Rascher, car j'ai été en qualité de patient à côté sur la TBC salle. A peu près au commencement 1944 Puntzengruber était venu chez moi sur le bloc et me demandait ~~de l'aider~~ avec lui chez Docteur Rascher. A la première visite le Docteur Rascher faisait des expériences. Lorsque le même jours un peu plus tard j'allais de nouveau chez Rascher, Puntzengruber en pyjama se trouvait dans son lit et sur le bord de son lit était assise le Docteur Rascher en conversation avec Puntzengruber. J'ai entendu que Puntzengruber et Rascher s'adresser l'un à l'autre avec Toi, malgré que Puntzengruber était encore prisonnier (détenu). Il se titulaient réciproque avec "toi docteur". J'ai été très étonné de cette bizarre relation. Puntzengruber me demandait de faire pour le Docteur Rascher des dessins pornographiques lesbiens. Dr. Rascher me demandait si je les pouvais faire. En vérité j'ai dit au Rascher que je pouvais les faire, mais je suis allé tout de suite auprès de mon ami Herzek et je faisais savoir à celui-ci mon indignation. Jusqu'aujourd'hui je n'ai pas exécuté l'ordre.
Au même temps était venu chez moi le SS docteur Docteur Kahr et me raconta à peu près le suivant: Aujourd'hui le Docteur Rascher était auprès le docteur en chef Docteur Walters et demanda pour Puntzengruber de la morphine".
Un jour était venu Walter Neff - encore avant qu'il était employé civil du Docteur Rascher - et voulait me gagner pour la station d'expérience en qualité de dessinateur. J'allais deux jours à la station d'essais et même dans la salle d'essai. J'ai vu avec mes propres yeux que le Docteur Rascher ainsi que Walter Neff et le Docteur Puntzengruber faisaient ensemble les expériences. Je n'avais pas l'impression que Neff ou Puntzengruber étaient des simples manoeuvres. du Docteur Rascher. Ma grande horreur contre Neff et Puntzengruber se basait précisément sur le fait que je n'ai pas pu comprendre comment un détenu comme Neff ou Puntzengruber pouvait se mettre à disposition pour des telles expériences criminelles. Après avoir vu tout cela j'ai dit à Neff, que je ne peux pas voir tout cela et que je refuse la position. Mais j'ai prié Walter Neff de ne pas raconter mon refus au Rascher, parce que j'avais peur que celui-ci me prendrait tout de suite à la station d'essai. J'ai dit même que je ne le ferais

pas, même si je devais rester encore pour 10 ans dans le CC. A l'occasion de sa visite dans mon appartement le 22.6.46 environ Neff se souvenait de ce pourparlers. Selon ma constatation la visite du Neff le 22.6.46 environ avait pour but exclusivement d'écouter combien des accusations sont déjà à la disposition contre lui ou Puntzengruber provenant des anciens victimes qui ont subis des essais auprès des stations des essais.
Munich, le 8 Juillet 1946.

signé: Tauber Gg.

Internat.literarische und zeichnerische
Bearbeitungsstelle über K.Z.-Lager
DACHAU

Distribution:

Pour les victimes des Alliés:

La Commission des Crimes de Guerre - Dachau
La Commission des Crimes de Guerre, Grand
Quartier Général - Wiesbaden
Colonel O'Connell, Avocat judiciaire de l'Etat-
major, Grand Quartier Général, 3em Armee -
Heidelberg
Major Brooks, Section du Service Special,
Grand Quartier Général, 3em Armée - Heidelberg

Pour les victimes Allemands:

Ministre de Justice de Bavière - München
Procureur auprès du Parquet I - München

Translation

Subject: WALTER NEFF & consorts
Dachau

Report of 2-6-1946

Report of 7-7-1946

Report

10 - 7 - 1946

The witness, Mr. Georg Tauber, München-Harlaching, Kornblumenweg 31 gives concerning the above mentioned affair the following declaration by writing instead of an oath:

Declaration instead of an oath

I, Georg Tauber, München Harlaching, Kornblumenweg 31, declare herewith instead of an oath:

I was CC-inmate in the CC Dachau from 1940 up to the liberation by the Americans.

I know as well Walter Neff as I do Rolf Puntzengruber and have known too the other collaborators of Doctor Rascher, because I was patient of the TBC station nextdoor to the experiment station of Doctor Rascher. Sometime in the beginning of 1944 came to me to my bloc Puntzengruber and ordered me to come with him to Doctor Rascher. During my first visit there Doctor Rascher was experimenting. When I went to Doctor Rascher again, sometime later the same day, Puntzengruber was in bed in his pyjama while Doctor Rascher was sitting on his bed and talking with Puntzengruber. I have heard that Puntzengruber and Rascher called each other Du (thou) although Puntzengruber still was an inmate. They addressed each other "Du Doktor" (thou doctor). I was very much astonished about that curious relation. Puntzengruber asked me to make lesbian pornographical free hand drawings for Doctor Rascher. Doctor Rascher asked me if I would be able to do that. Indeed, I said to Doctor Rascher that I would be able to do it, but immediately went to my friend Herzek and made him known of my indignation. I did not fill this order up to-day.

About the same time SS physician Doctor Kahr came to me and told me the following approximately: To-day Doctor Rascher was with the chief physician Doctor Wolter and demanded morphium for Puntzengruber.

One day Walter Neff came - still befor ha was civilian employée of Doctor Rascher - and tried to get me as a draughts-man for the experiment station. I went to the experiment station for two days that means I was within the experiment room. I have seen with my own eyes that Doctor Rascher as well as Walter Neff and Doctor Puntzengruber commonly performed the experiments. I did not have the impression that Neff or Puntzengruber would have been handy men of Doctor Rascher only. But my greatest abhorrence against Neff and Puntzengruber was based just on that, that I could not understand how inmates as Neff or Puntzengruber could render themselves for such murder experiments. After all I had seen I said to Neff that I would not be able to see that all myself and don't take over the position. But I asked Walter Neff not to

inform Doctor Rascher about my refusal, because I feared that he otherwise would take me immediately to the experiment station. I even said that I would not do it if I would have to stay in the CC for ten more years. Neff remembered that conversation occasionally his visit in my apartment around the 22nd June, 1946.

As I found out, the visit of Neff around the 22nd June, 1946 was paid to find out how much material for the prosecution against him or Puntzengruber would be at disposal from former victims of the experiment station.

Munich, 8th July, 1946.

/s/ Tauber Gg.

Internat.literarisch und zeichnerische
Bearbeitungsstelle über K.Z.-Lager
DACHAU

Distribution:

Concerning the victims of the Allies:

War Crimes Commission - Dachau

War Crimes Commission, Headquarters -
Wiesbaden

Colonel O'Connell, Staff Judge Advocate,
Headquarters, 3rd Army - Heidelberg

Major Brooks, Special Service Section,
Headquarters, 3rd Army - Heidelberg

Concerning the German victims:

Minister of Justice of Bavaria - München

Procurator with Regional Court I - München

Betrifft: WALTER NEFF & Consorten
Dachau

Bericht vom 2-6-1946
Bericht vom 7-7-1946

B e r i c h t

10 - 7 - 1946

Der Zeuge, Herr Georg Tauber, München-Harlaching, Kornblumenweg 31 gibt in obiger Sache folgende eidesstattliche Erklärung schriftlich ab:

Eidesstattliche Erklärung

Ich Georg Tauber, München Harlaching Kornblumenweg 31 erkläre hiermit an Eidesstatt:
Ich war KZ Häftling im KZ Dachau von 1940 bis zur Befreiung durch die Amerikaner.
Ich kenne sowohl den Walter Neff als auch den Rolf Puntzengruber und habe auch die anderen Mitarbeiter Dr. Raschers gekannt, weil ich ja nebenan auf der TBC Station als Patient gelegen habe.
Ungefähr anfang 1944 kam Puntzengruber zu mir auf den Block und forderte mich auf, mit ihm zum Dr. Rascher zu kommen. Bei erstem Besuch war Dr. Rascher bei Versuchen. Als ich später am gleichen Tag wieder zu Rascher ging, lag Puntzengruber im Schlafanzug im Bett und auf dessen Bettkante sass Dr. Rascher im Gespräch mit Puntzengruber. Ich habe gehört, dass sich Puntzengruber und Rascher per Du anredeten, obwohl Puntzengruber noch Häftling war. Sie betitelten sich gegenseitig mit "Du Doktor". Ich war über dieses seltsame Verhältnis sehr erstaunt. Puntzengruber stellte an mich das Ansinnen, lesbische pornografische Zeichnungen für Dr. Rascher zu machen. Dr. Rascher fragte mich, ob ich das könne. Ich habe zwar zu Rascher gesagt dass ich es machen könne, ging gleich zu meinem Freund Herzek und gab diesem meine Entrüstung kund. Ich habe bis heute den Auftrag nicht erledigt.
Um die gleiche Zeit kam der SS Arzt Dr. Kahr zu mir und erzählte ungefähr folgendes: Heute war Dr. Rascher bei Chefarzt Dr. Wolters und verlangte für Puntzengruber Morphium.
Einestags kam Walter Neff - noch bevor er Zivilangestellter von Dr. Rascher war - und wollte mich als Zeichner für die Versuchestation gewinnen. Zwei Tage ging ich in die Versuchstation und zwar im Versuchsraum. Ich habe mit eigenen Augen gesehen, dass Dr. Rascher, sowie Walter Neff und Dr. Puntzengruber die Versuche gemeinsam vorgenommen haben. Ich hatte nicht den Eindruck, als ob Neff oder Puntzengruber nur Handlanger des Rascher gewesen seien, sondern meine tiefe Abscheu gegen Neff und Puntzengruber resultierte ja gerade daraus dass ich nicht begreifen konnte, wie sich ein Häftling wie Neff oder Puntzengruber für solche Mordversuche hergaben. Ich habe nach all dem Gesehenen zu Neff gesagt, dass ich das nicht mit ansehen kann und den Posten nicht übernehme. Ich bat aber den Walter Neff, dem Rascher meine Ablehnung nicht zu sagen, weil ich Angst hatte, er würde mich sonst sofort auf die Versuchstation holen. Ich habe sogar gesagt,

dass ich es nicht machen würde, auch wenn ich noch 10 Jahre im KZ bleiben müsste. Neff erinnerte sich dieser Aussprache gelegentlich seines Besuches in meiner Wohnung ca. am 22.6.46. Der Besuch des Neff am ca. 22.6.46 diente nach meinen Feststellungen ausschliesslich dem Zweck um mich auszuhorchen, wieviel Belastungsmaterial von ehemaligen Versuchsoffern der Versuchsstationen gegen ihn oder Puntzengruber bereits vorliegen.
München den 8. Juli 1946

gez. Tauber Og.

Internat.literarisch und zeichnerische
Bearbeitungsstelle des K.Z.-Lager
DACHAU

Verteilung:

Für die Opfer der Alliierten:

Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission - Dachau
Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission, Hauptquartier - Wiesbaden
Oberst O'Connell, Stabs-Gerichts-Advokat,
Hauptquartier, 3te Armee - Heidelberg
Major Brooks, Sonder-Dienst-Abteilung, Hauptquartier, 3te Armee - Heidelberg

Für die Deutschen Opfer:

Bayerischer Justiz-Minister - München
Staatsanwalt beim Landgericht I - München

Traduction

Concerne: **WAL. R NEFF & consorts**
Dachau

Rapport du 2-6-1946
Rapport du 7-7-1946
Rapport du 10-7-1946

R a p p o r t

12 - 7 - 1946

Le témoin, Monsieur Johannes Rieger, Dachau, Langhammerstrasse No.4 fait dans l'affaire mentionnée ci-dessus la suivante déposition sous serment:

Déposition sous serment

Je, Johannes R i e g e r, ancien CC-détenu 7123, avec domicile à Dachau, Langhammerstrasse 4, pièce d'identité No.11164 fais la déclaration suivante:

L'ancien CC-détenu Walter N e f f m'est connu du Camp Dachau. Autant que je puis me souvenir, il a été relâché en 1942 et déjà après peu de temps il est réapparu de nouveau dans le Camp en geandarm avec revolver et était devenu actif dans l'infirmerie.

Au même temps on a fait les grands experiments dans l'infirmerie. Moi-même je fus pris pour les essais de malaria fin Avril 1942. A part de ça on a exécuté de Höhenluftversuche (air de hauteurs) - experiments, lesquels étaient sous la direction d'un capitaine de la Luftwaffe. A ces essais Neff a aidé.

Pour ces essais a été pris aussi un certain Christ de Karlsruhe, qui ne présente que des différents détenu ont été assassiné après l'expérience par une balle dans la nuque et ensuite la cervelle de l'homme tué a été dissectée. J'avais à l'époque et j'ai aujourd'hui la ferme conviction que Christ devait savoir qui a tiré les balles, mais à l'époque n'ayant le courage, parce que étant intimidé, de dire les noms.

Dachau, le 11 Juillet 1946.

signé: Johannes Rieger

Distribution:

Pour les victimes des Alliés:

La Commission des Crimes de Guerre	Dachau
La Commission des Crimes de Guerre Grand quartier Général	Wiesbaden
Colonel O'Connell, Avocat judiciaire de l'Etat- major, Grand quartier Général, 3em Armée	Heidelberg
Major Brooks, Section du Service Special, Grand quartier Général, 3em Armée	Heidelberg

Pour les victimes Allemands:

Ministre de Justice de Bavière	München
Procureur auprès du Parquet I	München

Translation

Subject: **WALTER NEFF & consorts**
Dachau
Report of 2-6-1946
Report of 7-7-1946
Report of 10-7-1946

R e p o r t

12 - 7 - 1946

The witness, Mr. Johannes Rieger, Dachau, Langhammerstrasse No. 4 gives concerning the above mentioned affair the following declaration instead of an oath:

Declaration instead of an oath.

I, Johannes Rieger, former Concentration Camp inmate 7193, residing at Dachau, Langhammerstrasse 4, registration card no. 11164 make the following declaration:

The former CC inmate Walter Neff is known to me from camp Dachau. As far as I can remember, he has been released in 1942 but a short time later he appeared again in the camp as a policeman armed with a pistol and acted within the hospital of the Camp.

At the same time great experiments had been made in the hospital of the Camp. I myself have been taken for malaria experiments in the end of April, 1942. Besides this Höhenluft (high air) experiments under management of a captain from the Luftwaffe have been performed. Neff helped in these experiments.

A certain Christ from Karlsruhe has been taken for these experiments too. He told me that different inmates were killed by shooting in the neck after the experiment, and the brains of the killed ones were dissected thereupon. I was absolutely convinced at that time and so I am to-day that Christ must have known who fired the shots, but that at that time, after having been intimidated, he had no courage to mention the names.

Dachau, July 11th, 1946.

/s/ Johannes Rieger

Distribution:

Concerning the victims of the Allies:

War Crimes Commission	Dachau
War Crimes Commission, Headquarters	Wiesbaden
Colonel O'Connell, Staff Judge Advocate, Headquarters, 3rd Army	Heidelberg
Major Brooks, Special Service Section, Headquarters, 3rd Army	Heidelberg

Concerning the German victims:

Minister of Justice of Bavaria	München
Procurator with Regional Court I	München

Betrifft: **WALTER NEFF & Consorten**
Dachau

Bericht vom 2-6-1946

Bericht vom 7-7-1946

Bericht vom 10-7-1946

B e r i c h t

12 - 7 - 1946

Der Zeuge, Herr Johannes Rieger, Dachau, Langhammerstrasse No.4 gibt in obiger Sache folgende eidesstattliche Erklärung ab:

Eidesstattliche Erklärung

Ich, Johannes R i e g e r, ehem. KZ-Häftling 71.93, wohnhaft in Dachau, Langhammerstrasse 4, Registrierenausweis No.11164 gebe folgende Erklärung ab:

Der ehemalige KZ-Häftling Walter N e f f ist mir aus dem Lager Dachau bekannt. Soweit ich mich entsinnen kann, wurde er 1942 entlassen und schon kurze Zeit darauf erschien er wieder im Lager als Gefangener mit Pistole und wurde tätig im Revier.

Zur gleichen Zeit wurden die grossen Versuche im Revier des Lagers gemacht. Ich selbst wurde für die Malariaversuche herangezogen Ende April 1942. Ausserdem wurden Höhenluftversuche durchgeführt, die unter Leitung eines Hauptmannes der Luftwaffe standen, bei diesen Versuchen hat Neff assistiert.

Zu diesen Versuchen wurde auch ein gewisser Christ aus Karlsruhe herangezogen, der mir erzählte, dass verschiedene Häftlinge nach dem Versuch durch Genickschuss erledigt wurden und anschliessend das Gehirn der Ermordeten sezirt wurde. Ich hatte damals und habe heute die feste Überzeugung, dass Christ wissen musste, wer die Schüsse abgegeben hat, sich aber damals, weil eingeschüchtert, nicht getraute, Namen zu nennen.

Dachau, den 11. Juli 1946.

gez. Johannes Rieger

Verteilung:

Für die Opfer der Alliierten:

Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission	Dachau
Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission Hauptquartier	Wiesbaden
Oberst O'Connell, Stabs-Gerichts-Advokat, Hauptquartier, 3te Armee	Heidelberg
Major Brooks, Sonder-Dienst-Abteilung, Hauptquartier, 3te Armee	Heidelberg

Für die Deutschen Opfer:

Bayerischer Justiz-Minister	München
Staatsanwalt beim Landgericht I	München

Nr. 1

Foto No. 1 (von links nach rechts)

Walter Neff

Dr. Rolf Puntzengruber

Dr. Sigmund Rascher



Nr. 2

Photo Nr.2 (from left to right)

Oberscharführer and Rap-
portführer Böttcher

Dr. Sigmund Rascher

Kasimir

Obersturmbannführer Weider
(later Camp-Commander)

Dr. Rolf Puntzengruber

Foto No.2 (vom links nach rechts)

Oberscharführer und Rap-
portführer Böttcher

Dr. Sigmund Rascher

Kasimir

Obersturmbannführer Weider
(später Lager-Kommandant)

Dr. Rolf Puntzengruber

